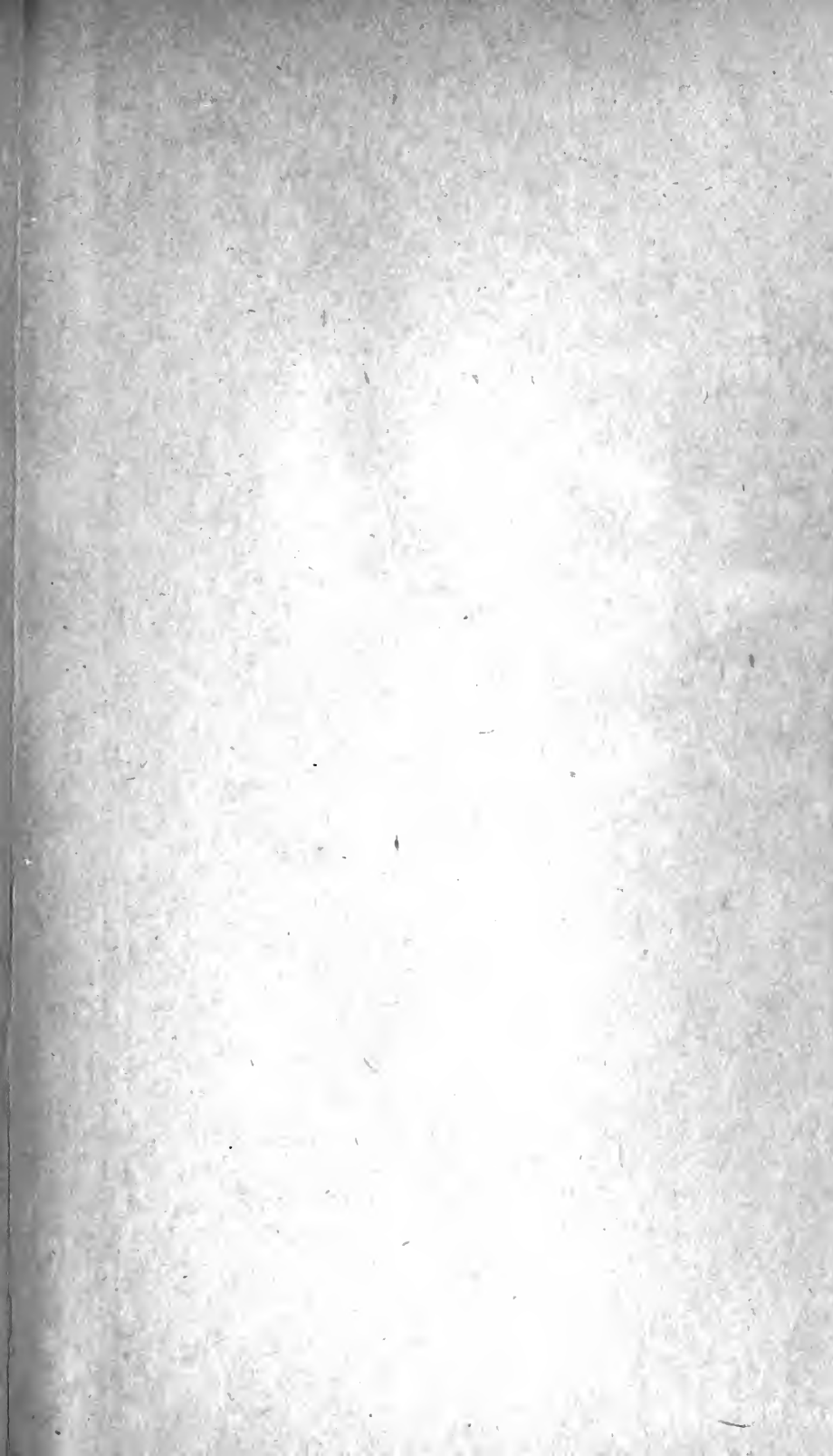


BANCROFT LIBRARY







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

TEXAS STATE LIBRARY

---

THE PAPERS OF  
MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE  
LAMAR

Edited from the original papers  
in the Texas State Library

by

Charles Adams Gulick, Jr.,

and

Katherine Elliott,  
Archivist, Texas State Library

Volume III



VON BOECKMANN-JONES CO.,  
PRINTERS AND BOOKBINDERS,  
AUSTIN, TEXAS.

F390

.L19

V.3



### PREFATORY NOTE

---

In volume three of the Lamar Papers there is a somewhat different alignment as regards the editorial work from the alignment in volumes one and two. The documents to be printed were selected by Charles Adams Gulick, as in the other volumes; but Mr. Gulick resigned his position on the State Library staff before finishing the annotation for the material. Notes for this volume have therefore been provided by Miss Katherine Elliott, Archivist; and the bulk of the proof has been read by Miss Winnie Allen, Acting Archivist, during Miss Elliott's leave of absence from the Library.

ELIZABETH HOWARD WEST,  
State Librarian.



# Papers of Mirabeau Buonaparte Lamar

No. 1303

[1839 May 28], B. E. BEE, [FRENCH FRIGATE *PHAETON*, VERD ISLAND], TO [J. N.] ALMONTE, [MÉXICO, MÉXICO]<sup>1</sup>

Col: Almonte

Dear Sir,

The more I think of it, the more I am satisfied the *Washington* Plan is a good one—I will sail in a few hours for the Havana—write me at New Orleans through the Lizardis—say, whether you will meet me in July at Washington, or whether Mr Martinez will be empowered to act with me.

Yours in haste  
but with great esteem  
Barnard E. Bee

No. 1304

1839 May 29, J. HAMILTON, PHILADELPHIA, [PENNSYLVANIA], TO [M. B.] LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>2</sup>

(*Private & confidential*)

Philadelphia May 29th 1839.—  
12 o. c.—at night

My Dear Sir.

I have the gratification of informing you that Mr. Burnley & myself have just concluded an arrangement through Mr. Biddle with the B. U. S. by which we shall have the support & influence of that powerful Institution to aid us in our negotiation abroad & by which we have obtained an advance of such funds to a limited extent as may be necessary for the defence of your Indian Frontier & for the expences of your Naval & diplomatic Service until we can make our final negotiation abroad, *of which we have the best prospects.*

The particulars of the arrangement we shall have the honor of communicating to you from and after the 7th June when we shall send a highly confidential Messenger (one of my sons) with funds to New Orleans and who will bear dispatches to be placed to the credit of your Government to yourself to Houston, from ourselves.

Such is the state of public sentiment here connected with slavery and the slave states, that Mr. Burnley & myself were compelled to pledge ourselves to Mr. Biddle that the aid and cooperation of the Bank in this matter should not be divulged either here or in Texas until we shall have completed our negotiation in Europe.

We have been for the last fortnight intensely engaged and have had to combat *every species* of prejudice by *every species* of exertion.

<sup>1</sup>Copy. In no. 1255, p. 6.

<sup>2</sup>A. L. S. Cf. no. 1304a.

We think the day star has arisen (which must be the Star of Your Republic), and that a bright dawn awaits your administration

Believe me My Dear Sir with best wishes & With sincere esteem  
Very respectfully & truly.

—Yours—

J. Hamilton.

His Excellency

M. B Lamar

Presdt. of Texas.

. . . P S. Do not allow the 8 percent Bonds, to appear in the Market until we return, then if the Money is wanted, I have no doubt I can assist Mr. Reilly to an advantageous negotiation.—

I write at 12 oc at night with a dim taper & bad pen, but with a light heart full of confidence & hope.

[Addressed]

His

Excellency

President Lamar

To the particular

Houston

attention of

Texas.

Wm Bryan and

Court at Mo

[Endorsed]

J. Hamilton—

29th May 1839

*Private & Confidential*

No. 1304a

1839 May 29, J. HAMILTON, PHILADELPHIA, [PENNSYLVANIA], TO M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, [TEXAS]<sup>3</sup>

Philadelphia May 29 1839

(Duplicate)

*Private & Confidential*

My Dear Sir—

I have only a moment with the hope of saving the *express* Mail from Baltimore to drop you a line to inform you that Mr Burnley and myself have just succeeded in effecting an allayement through Mr Biddle with the B. U. S.—by which we have obtained the influence & support of that powerful Institution in aid of our Loan, and an advance of funds to enable you to keep all quiet on your Indian Frontier this summer & to defray the expences of your diplomatic & Naval services in the U. S.—The particulars of this negociation we will transmit you by a special & trustworthy agent Mr Thos. L. Hamilton my son who will leave this<sup>4</sup> about the 10th June & whom we shall send to New Orleans with funds to be lodged to your credit in the Merchants Bank—also with dispatches containing an account of all that we have done both of a diplomatic & financial character. He will forthwith proceed to Houston to pay his respects after leaving his funds in New Orleans.

We have accomplished this most auspicious first step in the face of the most *powerful prejudice* against slavery & slave states, after the intense labor of fifteen<sup>5</sup> in which we could not have succeeded but for the great influence of Mr. Biddle.

<sup>3</sup>A. L. S. Cf. no. 1304.

<sup>4</sup>Hamilton apparently omitted the word "place" here.

<sup>5</sup>Hamilton evidently omitted a word here; probably "days".

You may judge what prejudice we had to encounter when I inform you that Mr Burnley & myself have pledged ourselves not to divulge the arrangement with the Bank until our negotiation abroad has been consummated.—You will be so kind therefore as to regard this matter as *private & confidential*, until you hear from us from Europe.—We embark in the Great Western on the 13th June with the almost certain prospect *now* of ultimate success.

The day Star has risen (which must be the Star of your republic) which promises and prophesies dawn for your administration

With sincere esteem

My Dear Sir

faithfully & respectfully.

Your friend & obt st

J Hamilton

His Excellency  
M B Lamar

P S. The funds could not be got ready here before the 10th June.—

P S. Your Commissary can make any contract in New Orleans for supplies based on his meeting My son in New Orleans with \$200,000 in U. S. B. Post Notes in denominations of \$100 to \$500. He may be heard of at Mr Mouton's Merchant Bank and at the Viraud or Kings New Orleans about the 25th June.

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

—His Excellency—

Jas. Hamilton

Mirabeau B Lamar

May 30, '39

To the particular attention of  
Mr Bryan

Presdt of the  
Republic of Texas  
Houston—

No. 1305

1839 May 29, [M. B. LAMAR], HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO D. G. BURNET, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>6</sup>

Executive Department

Houston 29. May 1839

Hon: David G Burnet

Dear Sir,

Finding it necessary from the important interests involved in the Law Department of the Government, to Call the present Secretary of State<sup>7</sup> to the administration of that Department, and being unable at this time to select a suitable person as his successor, I respectfully request you to take Charge of the Department of State until I can have an opportunity of calling some Gentleman to it upon whose integrity & Capacity I may rely with that Confidence which should always exist between the Executive & the members comprising his Cabinet

In inviting you to a temporary discharge of the duties of this Department, I am aware of the objections you make to it upon the ground of your holding already one of the highest offices in the Government,

<sup>6</sup>Df.

<sup>7</sup>James Webb.

but knowing as I do that the duties of the one cannot by any possibility come in conflict with the other, as a permanent appointment will be made before you can be called upon to discharge any of the functions of Vice President, I can perceive no impropriety in the measure, and if there be any, I am willing to take upon myself all its responsibilities.

I have no motive in making this request other than a desire to avail myself of the best talents of the Republic in administering the Government, and entertaining a full conviction that from your well known patriotism & long residence in the Country, the services of no one would be more acceptable to the Community, or more beneficial to the Nation, than yours, I can but hope that you will consent even though it may be at some sacrifice of personal convenience or interest to render them until I can make a permanent appointment which will be satisfactory to myself and to the public

I am Sir

Most respectfully

Your friend & obdt. sevt.

[Endorsed]

[Endorsed]

Presidents Letter  
inviting Judge Burnet  
into the Cabinet Protem  
as Secty of State

Copy

Letter to D. G. Burnet  
requesting him to  
take charge of  
State Department  
May 29. /39

No. 1306

1839 May 29, D. G. BURNET, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>s</sup>

Houston 29 May 1839

To His Excellency

M. B. Lamar

Sir

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your note<sup>9</sup> of this date, requesting me to take charge of the Department of State for a short time.

Believing that Such charge will not conflict with the very limited duties of the Vice Presidency and feeling always Solicitous to contribute my mite to the advancement of our common interests, I will endeavor to discharge the duties of that Department until you can procure some gentleman to occupy it permanently, which I trust you will soon be able to do—

With great consideration

I have the honor to be

Your obt Servant

David G Burnet

[rubric]

[Addressed]

To His Excellency

M. B. Lamar

Present

[Endorsed]

Hon. D. G. Burnet

May 29th 1839

<sup>9</sup>A. N. S.

<sup>s</sup>No. 1305.

No. 1307

1839 May 29, MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON,  
TEXAS

Commission to William Byrne as notary public of Refugio County.  
D. S. (printed form filled out). 1 p.

Countersigned by James Webb, Secretary of State; appended to no.  
1802.

No. 1308

1839 May 30, E. WALLER, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
HOUSTON, TEXAS.<sup>10</sup>

City of Austin May 30, 1839

His Excellency M. B. Lamar

Dear Sir

I write to express my regret that you should have been disturbed by applications for money that it is a part of my duty to disburse. I infer that this is the case from a letter I have recieved from Mr. J. W. Moody, wherein he Complains of not yet having recieved payment for a waggon which was purchased of him for me.

The facts are simply these. I directed J. D. McLeod when about leaving Houston to purchase a waggon and send it on to Columbia. The waggon arrived at that place and I received a letter from McLeod stating that he had purchased it of Mr. Moody and drawn on me in his favour for the amount. I wrote him that when presented the draft should be paid.

Daily expecting to see it presented I was surprised yesterday at recieving a letter from Mr. Moody Complaining of the inconvenience he had suffered from want of the money and requesting me to forward it as soon as possible. If McLeod expected me to send the money to him or Moody he should not have drawn a draft upon me but should have written to me to that effect and I would have forwarded the money to him with directions to pay it over to Moody and take his receipt. But when on the other hand he drew upon me and notified me of having done so, I, expecting momentarily to see the draft presented to me would not send the money out of my own hands for the purpose of paying for the waggon while the draft might be in the hands of I knew not whom, but would of course hold it for the purpose of taking up the draft.

I regret exceedingly that the misunderstanding should have occurred and hope it will be the last.

I have sent the money by Mr Bigelow with directions to take up the draft and forward it to me.

I fear that the arrangement allowing those persons who may improve lots before the sale to have them at that time at the average price for which lots similarly situated sell, will will [*sic*] not answer, as they are selecting the best lots and putting up pole shantees &c.

In this manner all of the most eligible lots upon main Street will be taken up.

<sup>10</sup>L. S. (by proxy).

Although I find I have to encounter many difficulties and labour under many disadvantages I am confident of being able to complete the desired works in time.

I Remain Respy & Truly  
Your Friend  
Edwin Waller

[Addressed]  
His Excellency M. B. Lamar  
Houston  
Texas

[Endorsed]  
E. Waller  
May 30. '39

No. 1309

1839 May 30, GEORGE KNIGHT TEULON, NEW ORLEANS,  
[LOUISIANA], TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE]  
LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]

Application for a government appointment. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1310

1839 May 30, H. W. CATER, COLUMBUS, MISSISSIPPI, TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS

Application for appointment as cashier in the national bank of Texas, should one be established. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1311

1839 May 30, EZRA HOLDEN, PHILADELPHIA, [PENNSYLVANIA], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
HOUSTON, TEXAS

Introducing John Loud. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1312

1839 May 31, M. HUNT, NEW ORLEANS, [LOUISIANA], TO M  
B. LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>11</sup>

New Orleans  
31st. May 1839

My Dear General,

I send you enclosed and appended a copy of a letter<sup>12</sup> from our friend Gen: J. P. Henderson and in conformity to his wish have authorized his name announced as a candidate for Congress in Harrisburg Co. Please communicate to Gen: Johnson Gen: H.'s regards as expressed in his letter.

Should a certain contingency occur which I communicatd [*sic*] to you as probable I may desire during the comeing winter or spring to go to England or France, but do not let it influence you a moment in making any appointments you are disposed to confer.

<sup>11</sup>A. L. S. Appended to no. 1158.

<sup>12</sup>No. 1158.



Should we fail to negotiate terms with Mexico and there is a probability of active operations I wish you to bear in mind my desire to be connected in such event with the army.

Gen: Houston whilst here received as I am informed little or no attention. It is true a gentlemen of verascity [*sic*] informs me that his coat was burned off of him whilst he was drunk on his journey here and that he was seen proceeding to his lodgings on the day of his arrival (the weather very warm) wrapped up colosely [*sic*] in a large Cloak!

The Boat is on the eve of leaveing and I fear that I shall be too late to forward this or I would write more

I will write again before I leave the city.

To His Ex

M. B. Lamar & . & .

Your friend  
& svt  
Memucan Hunt

No. 1313

1839 May 31, J. HAMILTON, PHILADELPHIA, [PENNSYLVANIA], TO M. B. LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>13</sup>

Philadelphia May 31st. 1839.

[(*Private & confidential*)]

[Dr. Si]r

In the letter I wrote you day before yesterday<sup>14</sup> by express mail I may have forgotten to inform you that Mr Burnley & myself had pledged ourselves to Mr. Biddle but his agency & that of the Bank's in giving us an advance in our Bonds should not be known *until after we had effected our negociation in England I pray you to bear this in Mind.* I trust you Cabinet to Secrey.—

If [no untoward?] event occurs *our success is certain*, and your administration appears to be destined to<sup>15</sup> crownd [*sic*] with resplendent prospects—I have only time to assure you of the esteem with which I am very respectfully &

truly Your friend & obt  
J Hamilton

His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar &c.—

[Addressed]

Express Ma[il]

*single only*

His Excel[lency]

M. B. [Lamar]

Care of

Wm. Bryan

Consul—New O[rleans]

Mr. Bryan will be

pleased to forward th[is]

[Endorsed]

J. Hamilton

May 31. 1839.

<sup>13</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>14</sup>No. 1304 or 1304a.

<sup>15</sup>Hamilton evidently omitted the word "be" here.

No. 1314

1839, May, B. E. BEE, [VERA CRUZ, MÉXICO], TO [C.] BAUDIN,  
[VERA CRUZ, MEXICO]<sup>16</sup>

United States Schooner Woodbury  
May th. 1839.

Admiral Baudin

Clothed with important communications to the Mexican Government from Texas, and General Victoria not feeling at liberty to receive me until he hears from Mexico, I have from my intimacy with Mr Saligny, and from my knowledge of the hospitality of the French, thrown myself on the kindness of your Commodore, who has given me a warm reception. I shall remain with him until I hear from the Secretary of State of Mexico.

I am &c  
Barnard E. Bee

No. 1315

1839 May, B. E. BEE, VERA CRUZ, [MEXICO], TO [J. N.] AL-  
MONTE, [VERA CRUZ, MÉXICO]<sup>17</sup>

Vera Cruz, May 1839.

Colonel Almonte,

Dear Sir,

Advise my being *heard*—it will be very easy to *reject*, if my proposition is not acceptable

I am &c  
Barnard E. Bee

No. 1316

1839 May, B. E. BEE, VERA CRUZ, [MEXICO], TO [M. E.] GOROS-  
TIZA, [MÉXICO, MÉXICO]<sup>18</sup>

Vera Cruz, May 1839.

Mr Gorostiza,  
Secretary of State  
Sir,

Empowered by the Government of Texas to present important communications to Mexico, I have to request you will afford me such facilities as will lead to this end—and to a personal interview with the President &c &c

“The foregoing is the import of the letter  
the copy has been mislaid.”<sup>19</sup>

<sup>16</sup>Copy. In no. 1255, p. 2.

<sup>17</sup>Copy. In no. 1255, p. 2.

<sup>18</sup>Copy. In no. 1255, p. 3.

<sup>19</sup>The portion in quotation marks was evidently added by the copyist.

No. 1317

1839 May, B. E. BEE, [VERA CRUZ, MÉXICO], TO [R.] PAKENHAM, [MÉXICO, MÉXICO]<sup>20</sup>

May 1839..

Mr Pakenham,

Sir,

In the awkward position in which I find myself, I have determined to enclose you a letter from the House of Lizardi instead of reserving it for a personal interview now rendered improbable. A word from you will work wonders

I am respectfully

Yours

Barnard E. Bee

No. 1318

1839 June 1, G. W. SMYTH, JASPER COUNTY, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>21</sup>

County of Jasper June 1st 1839

To his Excellency M. B Lamar

Dear Sir

On yesterday I received yours of the 13th<sup>22</sup> and also of the 23rd ult, in which you did me the honor to tender me the appointment of Surveyor (on the part of Texas, to run the boundary line between the United States and this Government; I accept the appointment, and hold myself ready at any moment to comply with the orders of the Government in that matter

Yours very respectfully

Geo. W. Smyth

P. S.

As conveyance by mail is uncertain, I have written duplicates & shall send one by Mail and the other by the first opportunity

Yo[u]rs

Geo. W. S

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

Jasper

His Excellency

Geo. W. Smyth

Mirabeau. B. Lamar

June 1839—

Houston

Accepts surveyor APTMT

Mail

Texas

<sup>20</sup>Copy. In no. 1255, p. 3.

<sup>21</sup>A. L. S. A copy of no. 1318 is in the Records of the Department of State (Texas), Book 49, p. 262.

<sup>22</sup>A copy of Lamar's offer of this date is in the Records of the Department of State (Texas), Book 39, p. 77.

No. 1319

1839 June 1, J. M. WHITE, ST. LOUIS, [MISSOURI], TO [M. B.]  
LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>23</sup>

St Louis June 1st.  
1839

Dear Sir,

I think you could not do any thing that would make a more favorable impression in Europe, & in this Country, than by proposing a grant of five leagues of land to Madame Vespucci—

She will get nothing in this Country, but such empty notices as the enclosed—<sup>24</sup>

In her position land would be more acceptable, than compliments—The mere notice of a grant in all the Journals of Europe, & America would make an impression of a young, & generous Republic, [*sic*] doing a noble act—

The introduction of Italians to cultivate the soil, & to introduce the tree, Olive, & Mulberry, would give value to the lands, & character to the Country—

The idea too generally, & most erroneously circulated that Texas is the rendezvous of absconding debtors, & fugitive fellows must be checked, arrested, & put down—By some such act as this the country will acquire moral influence, & be associated with immigrants of another Class—

I feel a deep interest in the success of the Country—

If then infatuated Fanatics ever drive us to a separation, I look to Texas as a Country to fall back upon, & whether a new confederation with the Southern States shall be effected, or not, the Southern Country will find a powerful ally in that new, & I trust I may soon add powerful Commonwealth—

I have the honor to  
be your fend  
& servant  
Jos. M. White

His Excellency  
President Lamar  
[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

His Excellency  
President Lamar

Jos. White  
June 7. 1839.

Care of Bryan Houston—  
Consul of Texas Texas—  
New Orleans

<sup>23</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>24</sup>Enclosed are three newspaper clippings giving accounts of the visit to the United States of Madame America Vespucci, descendent of Americus Vespuccius and political exile from Italy, and of the rejection by the United States Congress of her petition for American citizenship and "a corner of land."

No. 1320

1839 June 2, E. WALLER, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>25</sup>

City of Austin June 2d 1839

His Excellency M. B. Lamar

Dear Sir

I have just received your favour of the 25th ult. per Col. Love. Mr Pilie left on the 31st for Houston for the purpose of making the maps. Mr Sandusky who was here a few days since offered to make them for two hundred dollars each, Mr Pilie at first asked four hundred but after I had received Mr Sandusky's proposition offered to do them at the same price. I think that a less number of maps would answer our purpose, but it is optional with you what number shall be made.

The location I have selected does not conflict with the town below as you fear. I had been advised to place it below but chose the present site which gives a distance between our lower line and the upper line of the other town of at least two miles. This selection of mine has been highly approved by all who have seen it and I doubt not will give universal satisfaction.

The public buildings *shall* be in readiness in time for the next Congress. I have two 16 feet square rooms up now and the rest in progress, therefore entertain no fears upon that score.

I shall keep a regular set of books that I may be able to show at any moment the exact state of the business, all receipts and expenditures.

Please write me as often as convenient and oblige

Respy &amp; Truly

Your Friend

Edwin Waller

[Addressed]

His Excellency M. B. Lamar  
Per Favour Houston  
Col. Love Texas

[Endorsed]

E. Waller

June 2, 1839

No. 1321

1839 June 3, M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO LINNEE  
AND OTHER CHIEFS AND HEAD-MEN OF THE SHAW-  
NEE, [SHAWNEE TOWN, TEXAS]<sup>26</sup>

To

Lin-nee,<sup>27</sup>

And other Chiefs and head-men of the  
Shawnees.

Brothers! We have long suspected that the Cherokees were our secret enemies: that while we were treating them with kindness, and they were

<sup>25</sup>L. S. (by proxy).

<sup>26</sup>L. S. A copy of no. 1321, dated May 1839, is in the Records of the Department of State (Texas), Book 39, p. 78.

<sup>27</sup>The copy in the Department of State Record Book has it "Sin-nee".

professing friendship for us, they were holding dark Councils with the Mexicans. These suspicions are now reduced to absolute proof. The treachery and the hostile machinations of the Cherokees have been fully discovered. They have listened to the forked tongue of the Mexicans, who are always women in war, and wily serpents in peace; and th[e]y have foolishly plighted their faith to the faithless.

The Cherokees can no longer remain among us.—They must return to the land appropriated by their great father, the President of the United States for the permanent residence of their people.—I hope they will go in peace, and return no more; for we have no wish to shed the blood of the red men.—Brothers! You are not Cherokees; and we believe you have not participated in their crafty and treacherous devices, or mingled your voices in their wicked Councils.—Be admonished, and refrain from all collusion with them, and with their impotent advisers beyond the Rio Grande. The Mexicans can render them no aid.—They will fulfill no promise they may make to them or to you: for they are strong only in words.—But they are willing to see the white men and the red men employed in the mutual destruction of each other.—They are wolves who profit by the conflicts of nobler animals.—We are much stronger now than when we conquered their best armies, headed by their greatest War Chief, and drove them from our soil.—Let not the Shawnees be deceived.—The Mexicans will never return in battle array to Texas.—Small skulking parties may wind their way, like snakes in the grass, along our unsettled frontier where the feet of our warriors seldom tread, and, if undetected, may reach your cabins in safety.—But they come with lying tongues to beguile the red men, and to seduce them into a war with us, which they dare not encounter themselves.—Brothers! Listen not to evil Council. Should the Cherokees refuse to leave our territory, force must be employed: for they must go.—We can no longer permit such vipers to remain amongst us.—But let the Shawnees be wise; and take no part in the controversy.—Remain at your homes: or pursue the game in peace.—Let not the white Man's blood sprinkle your path: or his property be the object of your prey.—And when the great Council of Texas shall assemble, about the time the leaves begin to fall and the grass become sear,<sup>28</sup> I will present your case to them, in the words of truth.—Then, I trust, an amicable arrangement may be effected which will be satisfactory both to you and to us and make smooth, and pleasant the paths of the Shawnees and of our people. Brothers! Confide in what I say to you.—I speak the language of truth and have no hidden purpose to deceive.

Houston June 3d 1839.

Mirabeau B. Lamar

---

<sup>28</sup>The copy in the Department of State Record Book has it "scarce" instead of "sear".

No. 1322

1839 June 5, M. HUNT, NEW ORLEANS, [LOUISIANA], TO M.  
B. LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>29</sup>

New Orleans 5th June  
1839

My Dear General

The speculations of the public journals of this city are abundant on the subject of relation that may shortly exist with Mexico & Texas. Active operations, whether defensive or offensive, would be alike extremely popular in this country and there would be no difficulty, I think, in raising in the atlantic citi[e]s, a sufficient number of Emigrants, to be connected with the Army, as regulars as soon as they arrive in Texas, to make the army several thousand strong.

Should you determine to have enlisted and placed on active duty a force sufficiently large to annoy the enemy, by aiding the Federalists, should Colo Bee's mission fail, or in any other way to protect or defend the country against Mexico, I repeat my desire to be connected with such force. My private affairs would be totally disregarded in such event. Indeed I would not be deprived of a participation in such operations should they occur, for my estate, and I would not I assure you deprive myself of a participation against the enemy for the [*sic*] most lovely Lady in the U. S. Speaking of Ladies, by the bye, I have to say for a beautiful young Lady of this city, Miss Meur that she would be exceedingly honored to have a place occupied by your pen in her Album. I of course had no doubt but that that pleasure would be equally agreeable to you &c. &c.

In relation to our friend Dunlap I will again express my solicitude to you. His delay in reaching Washington was not unreasonable, and I do not think it a good ground of complaint against him. There are persons at Houston doing much to injure his popularity. Every one has some faults. Gen: Dunlap is honest and patriotic, and is in every way an elevated gentleman. I shall do every thing in my power when I return to have his appointment confirmed by the Senate. The support moreover of his nomination, is the support of your Administration of the Govt, and the support of the country.

I shall leave here in a few days for Mississippi where I expect to meet with Gen: Foote previous to his departure for Texas to compile its history.<sup>30</sup>

I send the name of Mr. S. W. Rudder enclosed to Judge Webb as you assented to his appointment as Consul at Vicksburg.

Should our beligerant relations become active with Mexico, the appointment of Consuls at all the principal towns in the valley of the Mississippi would, I should think, be important, and I recommend the subject to your consideration

Please write to me often and say what you intend to do in connection with the army should Colo Bee's Mission fail. You have not an adequate idear how popular the taking of Matamoras or any other military movement against Mexico would be in this country at this time.

<sup>29</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>30</sup>*Texas and the Texans*, by Henry Stuart Foote, was published in 1841.

It is a delicate subject even for a friend to communicate what may be disagreeable, but I hold that friendship destitute of candour is worthless, and I always take the liberty with those I like most of speaking freest.

Your political career since your occupancy of the Executive chair, is, so far as I have had interchanges on the subject, in this city, universally popular. Yet I hear every day that you are losing your popularity, and upon my inquiring the cause, I am informed that almost every one coming from Texas says so. I express my surprise that such should be the case, without a just cause, and am then informed that you are cold and repulsive in your manners, &c I plead the constant occupancy of your mind an important matters of State and the impossibility of those courtesies which seem to be looked for when your mind is thus engrossed &c &c. It is however very little trouble to ask a man when he reached the city, &c, &c, &c, &c, and I will take the liberty of recommending to you to tax yourself in this respect.

Be pleased to rem[em]ber me kindly to your Cabinet—

I am your friend

Memucan Hunt

To

His Ex

M B Lamar

Prest &c &c

[Endorsed]

M. Hunt

June 5. '39

No. 1323

1839 June 5, JOHN A. GORMAN, TALBOTTON, [GEORGIA], TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [HOUSTON,  
TEXAS]

Introducing Dr. Park. A. L. S. 2 p.  
Mutilated.

No. 1324

1839 June 6, RUFUS McLELLAN, MATAGORDA, [TEXAS], TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON,  
[TEXAS]

Reapplying for the post of collector at Matagorda. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1325

1839 June 9, V. PABSTMANN, PHILADELPHIA, [PENNSYLVANIA], TO [R. G.] DUNLAP, WASHINGTON, [D. C.]<sup>31</sup>

To his Excellency, General Philadelphia June the 9th 1839  
Dunlap, Ambassador from Texas—  
near the Fed. Government at Washington

Most respected Sir,

I take the liberty to address to Your Excellency this letter, on ac-

<sup>31</sup>A. L. S.



count of an object, which I flatter myself will be interesting to you as the representative of the Republic of Texas.

—I had the honour to address a letter to Your predecessor Dr. Jones—who viewed my plan favourably, and honoured me with an answer. My plan is in short: To establish in Texas a German Colony of 500 to—may be a 1000 families, to which I possess by my extensive acquaintances and influence ample means in Germany, I can realise in a short time.—

I have a brother in Cologne on the Rhain River, who is a merchant, and Known—throughout the whole province, who will second me in my undertaking with all his ardor and influence. I remark to Your Excellency a point which is especially to be considered, namely: Vessels sail now from Cologne directly to America—without touching any land, since the Steam-navigation is established at that river.

Mr. J. P. Dornenburg, who is employed by the Government at Washington—from whom I received a letter yesterday, mentions to me, that he spoke already with you about the same object and about myself personally.—

Your Excellency's predecessor has—as above mentioned considered the whole very favourably, and promised to use all his influence near his Government—to bring it to maturity; but as I was not honoured with any news untill now from him, I thought it not alone prudent—but also a sacred duty—to acquaint Your Excellency with it.

To be able—as your Excellency will certainly see, I must lay aside all my business to provide for my family and myself, and devote my time solely—to the execution of this plan, which is connected with heavy expenses from my part—being obliged to make a voyage to Europe, and travel also a great deal in the interior of Germany, in order to make the necessary arrangement, so that I may be able to arrive there with a ship with emigrants in the shortest time.— Being already since 5 years a citizen in the state of Pennsylvania—and thoroughly acquainted in the interior, I may for certain send there from this State more than 100 families—most of them stout farmers and mechanics of different trades so much wanted there—very probably already this fall. As I understood, that there will be an extra Session this summer—in Texas, I beg of Your Excellency to forward to Your Government this my humble proposition, and to recommend it, if You think it worthy to take notice of it.

Your Excellency will permit me to make yet another observation, which I believe will be considered, as it appears that hostilities may probable begin—either with the Mexicans or Indians, or both together. I have been a commissioned officer and made the two last campaigns in France,—and am presently Captain of a Volenteer company in Philadelphia, of which many are ready to follow me, and who have already made a campaign in Florida. I should then make it my duty to form if the Government wishes—either a Company or a bataillon for the defence of the country. To cover therefore my expenses as well as those of my brother in Cologne—and others, whom I have to employ, I wished that the Government would grant me as an indemnification for every *ten persons*—who will emigrate there either through my means—or that of my brother—500 acres of land for ever. besides—

the acres—to which every emigrant is entitled, when settling there. Should the period of granting land be prolonged, I wished then also—that then for the same sum of ten persons—320 acres may be allowed to me—with the choice of any land not yet disposed of. As it is of the highest advantage—to have a free navigation directly from Cologne to Texas I shall make it my sacred duty—to contribute all with my influence in Germany for the welfare of the Commonwealth of Texas.

Permit me to beg of Your Excellency—to present these my propositions as soon as possible, and to accept the assurance of my highest respect, with which I have the honour to be.

Your Excellency's  
most obedient Servant  
Valentine Pabstmann  
N. 102 Vine Street.

[Endorsed]

V Petermann  
Pha. 11th July 1839

No. 1326

1839 June 10, J. E. ROSS, LIBERTY, [TEXAS], TO M. B.  
LAMAR, HOUSTON, [TEXAS]<sup>32</sup>

Liberty June 10th 1839—

To His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar

*Sir*

*Colutta* Councillor of the Cushatta Tribe of Indians, came on board of me at Hiram's Landing the 24th about two miles below his Villages and requested me to call and see you as soon as possible. (being detained for freight I thought it expedient to write)— Thus was his Talk—<sup>33</sup>

Tell the *Big Captain* of your Nation I am a Friend to the *White Man* and have been so always, but the Indians are mad, five of the Cushatta's are Killed, and the ballance of the Baptist Indians are now seeking safety among the Brush and trying to collect some of their horses & cows in order to retreat to some strong Nation or Town—The *White Man* accuses the Indians of stealing their Horses for an excuse to murder & Rob the Indians— This is not right and it will if persisted in cause a wound never to be heal'd, I'm now over one hundred years old. I can't take my rifle and Tomahawk and go to War, nor do I want to do so— I am the White mans friend, but will not accuse my nation wrongfully.

I have given the White man my Lands—

I have given them bread—and the former Big Captain told me that the White man should be my Friends. The white man lies, they are

<sup>32</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>33</sup>An A. Df. of Lamar's reply to this "talk," in which he states that he has appointed an Indian agent to act as mediator between the red and white men and in which he urges the Cushattas to refrain from committing acts calculated to arouse the hostility of the whites, is in the Texas archives, "Indian Affairs", under date of July 9, 1839.

doing evil for good, I am for Peace and all my Indians are for peace, and if you your Big Captain is determined to murder us and destroy our property we will be compelled to surrender and die like a Brave Nation should do.

Times was, when we could have driven the White man off—but we were their Friends and did not want to hurt the White man.

I want Your Big Captain to write to my Friend Hiram's and tell us the truth,

I will live here till I die which cannot be long and I want to Know what is to become of my people—

Capt S. C. Hiram  
Hiram's Bluff  
Trinity River

will interpret what you may wish to Colutta if directed to his care—

With respects  
Your Obt, Servant  
Jno E Ross  
[rubric]

[Addressed]  
Liberty July 2  
To

Free

[Endorsed]

John E. Ross  
June 1839

His Exct. M. B. Lamar  
President of the Repbe  
Houston

No. 1327

1839 June 10, E. HALL, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M. [B.]  
LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>34</sup>

Houston June 10th. 1839

Dear General

The person who sent the Carriage for you, has written me, that he accepts the terms on which you propose to take it, Viz. at the cost, payments, to be made in 6., 12, 18 & 24 months. 350 dls each making in all fourteen Hundred Dollars in New Orleans Currency the Carriage is therefore at you disposal

Your Obt St.  
Edward Hall  
[Endorsed]  
Edwd Hall  
June 10. '39

[Addressed]  
His Excy  
M. B. Lamar  
Present

No. 1328

1839 June 10, DAVID PAUL BROWN, PHILADELPHIA [PENNSYLVANIA], TO MIRABEAU [BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]

Handy's estate. A. L. S. 1 p.

<sup>34</sup>A. N. S.

No. 1329

1839 June 10, E. BURLERSON, BASTROP, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, [TEXAS]<sup>35</sup>

Bastrop June 10, 1839

Genl M. B Lamar

Dear Sir I have several tryals to precure by perchease a Good tract of Land for you near the site of Government I have maide an agreement with Capt Sims for a tract that you will be pleased with I have no doubt from five hundred to one thousand Acres as you like its a bout four Miles from the Capitol however the Contract is not binding on my parte unless I shose I have to Give more then I, Expected I would have to do when I Saw you at Houston his price is five dollars per acre and Garentees a Good title that is in Good Mony or double that amount in the promisyary Notes of the Government he will Not Require more then one half in hand and will Give Good time on the balance I Can only assure you that it is a first Rate tract of Land and leave it with you wheather it is too much or not and wish answer as Early as posible as he will keep the Land till I hare from you

M. B Lamar )  
 ) your Friend and Servent  
 ) Ewd Burlerson  
 ) [rubric]

ps Judge waller is Getting on finely and I think will be fuly Reddy for the Reception of Congress

E. B

[Addressed]

His

Ecceleney M, B, Lamar

per mister Houston

Hevelston

[Endorsed]

Edwd. Burlerson

June 10. '39

No. 1330

1839 June 10, M. HUNT, NEW ORLEANS, [LOUISIANA], TO M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, [TEXAS]<sup>36</sup>

New Orleans

10th June 1839

My Dear General.

I have just learned that Colo Bee's mission is at an end as Santa Anna demanded as the basis of any negotiation he might propose the re-union of Texas to Mexico. This of course he declined and I hope and have but little doubt with becoming spirit and dignity. I am, I had liked to have said I was glad of it I will say I am glad of it. We shall be fourced to treat the recreant tyrant in a Manner that will advance us in a National point of view and make us as a nation one of the most powerful in the world eventually. "*My voice is for war*" and as Bustamaente has expressed his determination to invade us the sooner we are ready the better for our interests

Please communicate to me your intentions. I should not be the

<sup>35</sup>A. L. S.<sup>36</sup>A. L. S.

least surprised to hear of a Mexican Army on this side the Rio Grande I take the liberty of suggesting to you to look to the attainment of the necessary means from the million bonds to furnish the necessary munitions of War &c I will see what can be done in Mi: Whince<sup>37</sup> I shall set out to-morrow. Please write to me often This is the third letter<sup>38</sup> I have had the honor to write you since my arrival her[e] all hurriedly.

My respects to all the members of the Cabinet. and compliments most respectfully to your family.

I have had some pecuniary trouble since I reached here but my excellent friend Mr Hodge brother of our very worthy consul of Philadelphia not only aided me to extricate myself but done it in such a way as was most gentlemanly.

In great haste

Y[ou]r friend  
M. Hunt

[Endorsed]

M. Hunt June 10. '39.

No. 1331

1839 June 10, J. T. LAMAR, MACON, [GEORGIA], TO M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>39</sup>

Macon 10th June 1839.

Dear Cousin

I wish to draw your attention to the repealing the law in Texas prohibiting the Slave trade—When that law was passed the people of Texas expected to be annexed to the United States and perhaps it was then good policy to conform to the principles of our government as nearly as possible for the public good—

But now when annexation is a Settled question, I cannot see the policy of compelling the people of Texas to pay 1200 to 1500 each for Slaves raised in the United States, when they may be obtained from Cuba & other places at 200 to 300\$ each.—Although I may never return to Texas I hope to see the day when she will make her ports free to all nations—and whether it be a tariff on negro property, or on imported goods, the onus is the same—

All I believe admit that slave labor is indispensable to Texas, and without it she cannot in a century rise in wealth and importance much beyond what she now is—and her fertile lands must remained [sic] untilled and useless—

The repeal of the law would as a matter of course be a popular measure with the Texians, and as the republic is already repudiated & denounced by the abolitionist in the United States & elsewhere as a Slave holding people, Why not give to your Citizens the means to supply themselves with laborers to enrich the Country and themselves—There is a strong and growing feeling in the South in favor of Texas and particularly in this State; and should you again have a formi-

<sup>37</sup>The sense here requires "whither" rather than "whence".

<sup>38</sup>The other two letters are nos. 1312 and 1322.

<sup>39</sup>A. L. S.

dable invasion, let me recommend to you three individuals in this State as commanders—Col William Cumming, Genl Charles Nelson & Genl Charles Floyd—the two last would go willingly—it is somewhat doubtful if the first named Gentleman would accept—they can in the Event of an invasion, if the Money is furnished to pay expences to the country carry 10,000 Georgians

Nelson can of himself carry 5000 and if Col Cumming was to head them, the young men of this State would engage as ardently and as enthusiastically in the cause, as was done in times of yore by the crusaders to the conquest of the holy city—but they would be impelled by a better and a greater motive.—

If you can find time to write me occasionally I would be more than pleased—

Yours

John T. Lamar

[Addressed]  
Genl M. B. Lamar  
Houston—Texas

Box 163

[Endorsed]

Thos. Lamar

Macon Geo June 1839

No. 1332

1839 June 11, ELISHA G. CROPPER, GALVESTON, TO M[IRABEAU] B[ONAPARTE] LAMAR, [GALVESTON, TEXAS]

Application for the command of an artillery company to be raised in Matagorda. A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 1333

1839 June 12, R[ICHARD] G. DUNLAP, PHILADELPHIA, [PENNSYLVANIA], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS

Introducing Mr. Freeman. A. L. S: 1 p.

No. 1334

1839 June 12, DAVID L. WOOD, RICHMOND, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON, [TEXAS]

His own intention to give up his interest in the *Richmond Telescope* and his desire for Lamar's influence to help him secure the editorship of the *National Intelligencer*. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1335

1839 June 12, ALLEN TRIMBLE, HILLSBORO, OHIO, TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS

Inquiry regarding lands acquired by his brother, Lieutenant-Colonel W. A. Trimble, of the United States Army, and his associates, while stationed at Natchitoches after the War of 1812; abstract of seven conveyances. A. L. S. 4 p.

## No. 1336

1839 June 13, A[SA] BRIGHAM, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, GALVESTON  
ISLAND, [TEXAS]

Applying for leave of absence; enclosing two deeds forwarded by Hammeken; hope for the restoration of Lamar's health. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 1337

1839 June 14, RO[BERT] PEEBLES, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, GALVESTON,  
[TEXAS]

Introducing P. M. Montgomery. A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 1338

1839 June 14, THO[MA]S B. HULING, PHILADELPHIA,  
[PENNSYLVANIA], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONA-  
PARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON, [TEXAS]

Suggesting James M. Allen as resident consul at Philadelphia; the high estimate of Lamar's administration there; Dr. Breckenridge. A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 1339

1839 June 15, W. W. CULLEN, [COLUMBUS? GEORGIA?], TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [HOUSTON,  
TEXAS]

Introducing Francis H. Dixon. A. N. S. 1 p.

## No. 1340

1839 June 15, JO[H]N B. DAWSON, WYOMING, [KENTUCKY?],  
TO MIRABEAR [BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, [HOUSTON,  
TEXAS]

Introducing Mr. Andrews. A. N. S. 1 p.

## No. 1341

1839 June 15, CITIZEN'S MEETING, ARANSAS, [TEXAS].  
PROCEEDINGS AND RESOLUTIONS CONDEMNING THE  
REMOVAL OF THE CUSTOM-HOUSE TO LAMAR.<sup>40</sup>

At a meeting of the citizens of the City of Aransas convened at the council House on Saturday Evening June 15 1839 pursuant to public Notice to take into consideration the late removal of the Custom House from this place Col Henry L Kinney was called to the chair and S Parsons Griswold appointed Secy—After a brief statement of

<sup>40</sup>D. S. of H. L. Kinney, President. Countersigned by S. Parsons Griswold, Secretary.

the object of the meeting by the chair on motion of Geo W Fulton a committee of five was appointed to draft and report a series of resolutions expressive of the sense of this meeting where upon

Col James Power

Geo W Fulton

Edward Fits Gerald

Joel T. Case and

R C Jackson were appointed said

committee and on motion of Col J Power Col H L Kinney was added to said committee. The meeting was then ably addressed by several gentlemen after which on motion of Joel T. Case Esq the meeting adjourned to meet on Monday Evening the 17 Jun[e] inst at 8 O'clock—

At 8 Oclock on Monday Evening the Meeting met pursuant to adjournment when Joel T Case Esqr from the Committee reported the following preamble and resolutions which were unanimously adopted

Whereas the Custom House for the Entry of Goods in the Bay of Aransas has been recently removed as it is understood by the authority of the present Executive from the City of Aransas on Live Oak Point, to a place opposite called Lamar, a place unapproachable by Vessels drawing seven feet water within three quarters of a mile of the shore, and moreover affording an insecure anchorage to vessels during a stress of weather from any point of compass except the North to a place located on land previously titled to another person and entirely aside from the Natural channel of trade now about to be opened with the Mexicans and settlers in the county and whereas for the last twelve months the City of Aransas on Live Oak Point has been known and acknowledged as the port of entry on this Bay and as such many of us the oldest citizens and the Earliest settlers of Texas have stood ready in times of threatened danger to defend it and the revenus of the of the [*sic*] country with our lives and our humble fortunes in our hands— And whereas this point has the advantage of an Excellent Harbour and anchorage sheltered from the force of the winds in Every direction. with seven feet water within one hundred yards of shore and the place having a direct communication with the western portion of Texas and the Mexican frontier without the interposition of impassable streams. and comparatively secure from Molestation by the hostile Indians that range through the region of country between this Bay and the mountains— The place seeming to be destined by a natural train of events up to this time to become at no distant period the great commercial Emporium of western Texas without having recourse to the miserable shifts of modern puffing and without calling to its aid the affiliation of dignataries or a lengthened vocabulary of agencies in foreign lands therefor—Resolved that in our opinion the removal of the Custom House as aforesaid is in direst opposition to the wishes and interests of the country at large and to those the citizens of Refugio County in particular and is an arbitrary streach [*stretch?*] of power and favoritism not to be borne tamely by the citizens of a free Republick

Resolved that we deem it a duty we owe ourselves our fellow citizens and the country of our adoption to set this matter forth publicly in its true light that it may be seen to what a pass rulers may be brought



when biased by contracted and sinister views. and that such judgement may be passed upon acts of its Kind as a free and independent people have a right to decide upon the deeds of their fellow servants.

Resolved that we can conceive of no reason for the removal aforesaid other than the fact that the acting Secretary of the Treasury was at the time an Alien and unacquainted perhaps with our Constitution and laws and with the general weal of the Country or through special favoritism to the place from its being called "Lamar" after the present President of this Republic as the place was never intended by Nature nor can it be made by art without the Expenditure of millions of dollars a town of any importance

Resolved that we view with deep and fearful concern this step of the Executive as making use of a power not granted him by the Constitution or laws a power inimical to the best interest of the Country and subversion of the right and the freedom of this people

Resolved that a Copy of this proceedings of this meeting be signed by the Chairman an Secretary and forwarded to the President and also a copy to the Editor of the Houston Telegraph and one to the Editor of Civilian Galveston for publication with a request that other papers may republish the same—

S. Parson Griswold. Secy  
[Addressed] Free  
His Excellency M. B Lamar  
Houston  
Repb Texas

H. L. Kinney Prest.  
[Endorsed]  
Resolutions of the  
Citizens of  
Aransas, about  
Custom House &  
June 1839

No. 1342

1839 June 17, W[ILLIAM] A. HOWARD, BRUNSWICK, GEORGIA,  
TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, [HOUSTON,  
TEXAS]

Application for appointment as commander-in-chief of the Texas Navy.  
A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1343

1839 June 17, W. ROBERTS, GALVESTON, TEXAS, TO M. B.  
LAMAR, [GALVESTON, TEXAS]<sup>41</sup>

Custom house  
Galveston 17th June 1839

Your Excellency

Dear Sir

The wreck of the Steamer Cuba being the first that has happened in our waters since I came into office has been the occasion of my examining particularly into the laws in force in the U. S. (having none of our own) in relation to the appointment & duties of Commissioners of Wrecks. Finding that in several of the States their Governors respectively made these appointments, & that in some instances the Officers of the Customs were, ex officio wreck Commissioners, I

<sup>41</sup>A. N. §.

have, in the emergency of the case and in the absence of any regularly appointed officer, taken it upon myself to perform the duty of Commissioner untill your pleasure can be known. I therefore respectfully solicit your instructions in the case.

Most respectfully

Your Obt Servt.

W. Roberts. Col. P.G.

President M. B. Lamar

[Addressed]

His Excellency

M. B. Lamar

President of

Texas

[Endorsed]

W. Roberts

June 7 1839

No. 1344

1839 June 17, [M. B. LAMAR], GALVESTON, TEXAS, TO W. ROBERTS, GALVESTON, TEXAS<sup>42</sup>

Galveston 17th June 1839

To the Collector  
of Galveston

Sir

In reply to your note<sup>43</sup> of this day on the subject of appointing a commissioner of wrecks for this port, I will at some early day, when my health will admit of it, give the subject further attention and if necessary make out in due form a commission for some proper person to perform the duty of Wrecker; in the mean time, & untill otherwise ordered, you will continue to act as Commissioner of Wrecks for the Port of Galveston agreeably to the laws & usages of the U. States. You will take care, after collecting the revenues paying all the incidental & necessary expenses attending the salvage of wrecked property, to pay over to the treasury department the money arising from the sale thereof to be subject to the order of the rightful claimants. Respectfully

Dr W. Roberts

[M. B. Lamar]

Collector at

Galveston

No. 1345

1839 June 18, E. W. CULLEN, SAN AUGUSTINE, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>44</sup>

San-Augustine 18. June 1839.

Dear Sir,

I have sit [*sic*] down merely to give You a peep at the times here.—I told you when I left Houston, they were endeavouring to organize a *Sam Houston* party against you in the next Congress,—if I mistake not. Suffice it to say it is so. They are determined to run Houston for a representative from this County; and I believe they will do it successfully. If I had let the bench alone, I could have been a colleague

<sup>42</sup>A. Df.

<sup>43</sup>No. 1343.

<sup>44</sup>A. L. S.

of His, and have watched his movements & kept him in check, by *offsetting*, if nothing else. As it is, it is hard to tell how matters will go. I can influence many for myself, that I can't for others—& then I have no man to *stump—speak*, who I can run against him—because, it will not do for me while holding the office,<sup>45</sup> I do—bound to adjudicate upon mans' rights, & sit in judgement upon their property & *even lives*, & figure upon the political arena against any party or set of men, by *Stump—speaking*—it would be alike magnified, unbecoming & highly improper. So, you see my hands are in a great measure tied.—But by the proper execution & caution, Houston if elected, will be in a great measure *powerless*. Concentrate all the Western vote on you, by giving all the aid you can to their exposed frontier, and by sustaining the new Seat of Govt—Because H———— n will be against the present location, & you know is strongly touched with the Indian, in his feelings, to say the least of him. This will throw around you 15 votes, & then so soon as the commissioners, you have appointed, make their report, sign Patents & have them issued instantly. This will concentrate on your administration all the landed interests of the East—Thereby, giving you an ascendancy in both Houses of Congress, & leaving Old Sam like the *serpent* without *fangs*—with the inclination without the power of doing injury. These remarks are not hastily made. I know that you are aware that my personal & political feelings are warm towards you—or I would not write in the plain & undisguised manner to you, which, I do.—

Our Senator, I think, will be right—I am going to have Campbell run—Green will be as mad as *hell* with me for it—But if Green should be ele[c]ted he is half way right, & therefore his being mad with me will be a matter of no consequence—and if C———— is elected he will be all the way right so you run the risk of being *gainer*, without *any chance* of losing.

There is little or no local [news] I know too little about Indian affairs to say any thing. The prospects of plante[r]s is more flattering this Season than I have known them since my residence in the country. And Emigrants are Constantly coming in notwithstanding it is too late for them to think of raising a crop.

I remain as usual

Your friend & obt. Sevt

E. W. Cullen.

[rubric]

Genl. M. B. Lamar.

Houston.—

[Addressed]

His Excy—M. B. Lamar.

Houston

Mail. Texas.

[Endorsed]

San Augustine

July 11

E. W. Cullen

San Augustin

18th JUNE 1839

<sup>45</sup>Judge of the first judicial district.

No. 1346

1839 June 20, G. S. OLDS, SARATOGA SPRINGS, NEW YORK, TO  
M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>46</sup>

Saratoga Springs, N. Y. June 20th.  
1839.

May it please your Excellency,

It is in consequence of some correspondence which Dr. Joseph C. Field who may perhaps be known to you for the share he had in the war with Mexico that I am induced to trouble you at this time. I made inquiries of him, as a resident of some years in Texas, & presumed to be familiar with the present condition, prosperity & wishes of the community concerning the probability of success in an effort to establish a seminary of an elevated & comprehensive character. The proposition was designed to embrace eventually all that is usually included in this country, under the denomination of a University, with a preparatory department, together with a *normal* school to fit persons to become instructors of Academies or common schools, for the requisite diffusion of knowledge through society. It may be necessary to state to you as a stranger, what is well known to him by the former acquaintance of our families, that I have been for some years a professor in the superior branches of Science, in the Colleges or Universities of the United States, as also occasionally an instructor in other departments of Literature. I was too for several years, the pastor of a church & congregation in Greenfield the County-town of Franklin County Massachusetts; & though in[?] consequence of a severe course of bilious fever, my health was for a time impaired it is now apparently re-established, & I am disposed to enter upon my accustomed pursuits, with a view to the improvement of some portion of my fellow-men, as th[e] good providence of God shall appear to indicate. I have thought of Texas as affording an opportunity to lay the foundation of an Institution to extend & perpetuate the influence of religion, virtue, science and literature among a recent, but enterprising & promising people. I believe I may venture to assure your Excellency, that if the prospect is in a tolerable degree favorable, I can procure a corps of assistants, well qualified to sustain the several parts of an undertaking of this magnitude & importance. Dr. Field was not prepared to give me information so definite as the occasion appears to demand. It is for this reason that I have presumed to make this application to your Excellency, to ascertain, if possible, whether public opinion in Texas will favour the enterprize; whether pupils would probably pre[sent] themselves; & whether the requisite resources can in any feasible way be provided? It is possible I have anticipated the time, "Cedunt arma togae". Your attention to the subject is respectfully requested as soon as your engagements will permit. It is on many

<sup>46</sup>A. L. S.

accounts, important that I receive an answer, with as little delay as is practicable.

With sentiments of high consideration,  
I am your Excellency's  
Most obedient and  
Humble Servant,  
Gamaliel S. Olds  
[rubric]

[Addressed]  
His Excellency  
Mirabeau B. Le Marr  
President of the  
Republic,  
Houston, Texas.  
Via New Orleans

[Endorsed]  
G S Olds  
Saratoga Sprgs  
June 1839.  
Private  
—

No. 1347

1839 June 20, W[ILLIS] ROBERTS, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON,  
[TEXAS]

Introducing Admiral Ribaud; Lamar's health. A. L. S. 1p.

No. 1348

1839 June 22, C. TOMPKINS, WASHINGTON, TEXAS, TO M. B.  
LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>47</sup>

Washington Texas Jun 22d. 1839

Dear Sir

I am now making arrangements to Send my agent who is Residing in Poughkeepsie New York on a Tour to England & France. To Negotiate & make Moneyed arrangements & to do commercial buisness between those Countries & Texas if you Can serve me with Letters to the govnt. Consul or diplomatic Agent residing in those Countrys. and A Letter To whom it may concern that I am responsible for all & Singular the Contracts I make at home & Abroad & am entitled, To all good faith & Credit as a Citizen & Merchant residing in this republic, the object I have in view in sending an agent to those Countrys is to Import all Kinds of goods. Bring them To this Country & Ship Cotton & Products of this Country Back in return. Open & Establish facilities for mechants To doe buisness in those Countries & have in the trade a Regular Line of Packets, so soon as the Trade Justifies. I purpose Importing 3 Steam Loco Motive Ploughs for Cultivating the pararies, [sic] also To Emigrate 500 firt [sic] rate grain growing farmers, To Setle in the Mountainous Country, to produce those products the Necesities of this Country so much neads, & if possible to Establish a Company To developpe the minral wealth of this most higli favoured Country. My Agent Mr. Peter L Carman, of Poughkeepsie, will Embark for

<sup>47</sup>A. L. S.

England as soon as the missing papers Reach him your Early attention  
 will confer a favor on your most ob Respectfull Obt. Sev't.  
 His Exy. M. B Lamar Caleb Tompkins  
 Houston [rubric]  
 Texas P S. Judge webb is w[e]ll know to me  
 wh[e]n Residing in Clinton Georgia—

[Addressed]

Washington  
 July 3 1839

His Exc.

M B Lamar  
 Houston  
 Texas—

25

[Endorsed]

Caleb Tompkins  
 June 12. '39

No. 1349

1839 June 22, WILLIAMS, SAM[UE]L M. GALVESTON, [TEXAS],  
 TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
 [HOUSTON, TEXAS]

Sending a letter and a book from General Hamilton; his own intention to use his influence for harmony of feeling and action in public matters. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1350

1839 June 22, R. BACHE, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B.  
 LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>48</sup>

(Private)

Steam Ship Zavala

Port of Galveston 22 June 1839.

His Excellency,

M. B. Lamar,

President of Texas.

Dear Sir,

I have taken the liberty to write a confidential letter to you, with an assurance on my part, that should you think it worthy of answer, it shall be destroyed immediately after perusal, and that mortal eye or ear other than mine [*sic*] shall not see, or hear of its contents. I confess that I am prompted to write, for three reasons; one of them being personal but of the least importance: Friendship for you, interest on my own behalf, and a powerful and partiotic feeling for our adopted country, and her interests.

It has been circulated at Galveston, that you were opposed to the necessary alteration of the Zavala, and also, that it was your determination to put the coming fleet in ordinary, and not send them upon active service. The latter intelligence has created the greatest sensation in the public mind; and has drawn upon you a general censure, by those who do not know you as well as I do, and have not that high esteem; rivetted by friendship, from our intimacy since the Independence of the Country and acquaintance with each other. Excuse me therefore

<sup>48</sup>A. L. S.

for speaking plainly—it is the part and duty of a friend. As for the Zavala; *those who know her best*, believe, that at an expense inconsiderable, in proportion to her capacity to protect the coast and annoy the enemy; that the alterations required to convert her into a Man of war, ought not to be taken into consideration, as the scale preponderates in favor of her conversion into an armed vessel, in a fourfold ratio at least, when compared to the trifling sum that would be required for that purpose. When her strength, her speed, her power to move in a calm, her steadiness in sailing which would afford a battery as firm as tho' it was permanently placed on land; weighed in the balance, what enormous advantages do they not offer over an enemy in a light breeze, or calm; her hull light & frail, and tossed by the tempest in such a manner as not to be able to make her guns bear, or if perchance they did, would not remain a sufficient time to enable them to take effect with any kind of accuracy, whilst she would prove a certain & fixed target for the purposes of the Zavala. These are briefly the leading, and as I consider the over-powering arguments for refitting the Zavala, independent of the almost total loss of the prices paid for her, should she lie here in ordinary; and the disappointment of Congress in not finding her employed after their liberal provision for her purchase.

The placing of the new vessels into an inactive state, appears to excite universal disapprobation with the public, and I feel assured myself, that you must have a very solid public reason, (should the report be correct) for coming to such a conclusion, which it is deemed improper at present to divulge. I can find one myself. From all the intelligence from Col. Bee, which has been published, it appears that he left Vera Cruz after he had been requested to remain there until an answer was recd from the capital. That answer was, *that it would require time for consideration*; and thus I conclude from the Colonel's speedy departure, that some arrangement was privately entered into, which would enable Col. Bee to leave Vera Cruz by approbation of the Mexican Government, as it might have been supposed that much time would be occupied by that Govt in the discussion of Yr Excellency's proposition, before a final determination was arrived at; and that they did not wish to keep Col. Bee confined to one point during that period; he on the contrary preferring to visit other countries in the vicinity when he could more pleasantly & profitably employ his time and yet not be distant when the result of Mexican discussion should be disclosed to him. There may be others & I confess of a more influential character. Probably a wish to have all the vessels collected previous to their cruising, and then to go as a fleet under one commander; by which time the determination of the Mexn Govt may be communicated to you. Believe me that I wish not to pry into state secrets, but I should be most happy to hear from you "that your reasons for not employing the new vessels will be perfectly satisfactory to the public, when made known, which will be at a proper time and in due season."

Should there be none more satisfactory than *the expense*, I fear that will never be sustained by the people; and should the new vessels, & this, be ordered to be placed in ordinary, on that account, the most fatal blow will be given to the Navy; our principal arm of defence, as well as of annoyance to the enemy; that few, if any of the officers would remain; in fact, not one of any consideration; and that it would re-

quire years before the Country could instil confidence in the public or naval community, as to enable them to engage either officers or seamen to man even a portion of the present small force.

I could not withhold these ideas from you altho' I must confess I have hastily thrown them together & have not time to copy them before the Steam boat leaves.

And now for a minor consideration. Should the Zavala remain "in statu quo." I should like more active mental employment than she can offer or afford. Will you place me somewhere? I am perfectly satisfied were we actively engaged in cruising—but to be within a few yards of an uninteresting town, without employment, or even books to engage my mind, would never suit me. I could have remained in the U. S. upon the same terms, but do not feel old enough yet to surrender an active, for an inactive life. If you should appoint Mr Humphreys to take charge of one of the vessels whilst she is laid up, I will with pleasure return to my old station in the Navy Dept, should it meet the approbation of Col Cooke. I feel that the lessons I have learned on board ship, have considerably increased my faculties in several important branches of the Dept almost indispensable to be known. Practice on board, has impressed, indelibly, on my mind, the different officer's duties required to be performed, which I had not before seen the necessity of demanding.

Shall I beg the favor, at least, of an answer to the last part of this communication & again ask pardon for my intrusion.

With the highest esteem

Yr devoted friend

*R. Bache*

No. 1351

1839 June 24, JA[ME]S CAMACK[?], ATHENS, GEORGIA, TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
[HOUSTON, TEXAS]

Inquiry regarding the prospect of securing "exciting and profitable business" and the price of land in Texas. A. L. S. 1p.

No. 1352

1839 June 24, G[EORGE] EVERETTE, [HOUSTON, TEXAS], TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
HOUSTON, [TEXAS]

Application for Lamar's sanction and influence in connection with his own selection to attend to the sale of Austin lots; Lamar's health. A. N. S. 1p.



No. 1353

1839 June 27, J. H. STARR, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>49</sup>

To Treasury Department  
City of Houston, 27th June 1839.

His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar.  
President of the Republic.

Respected Sir.

By a communication from the Hon. Secretary of State, I am informed that the sum of *Twenty Seven thousand dollars* (\$27000.00) will be required immediately to enable the Government to carry out its views relative to the Cherokee Indians—

I therefore submit to your Excellency the accompanying drafts on the Merchants Bank at New Orleans for that amount.

I have the honor to be

Very Respectfully

Your Obt. Servant

Jas. H. Starr.

Secretary of the Treasury

[Rubric]

[Endorsed]

Ja. H Starr

27th June 1839

Official

No. 1354

1839 June 29, JO[H]N S. EV[ANS], GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS

A request for Lamar's approbation for his projected newspaper on Galveston Island, "the National [Intelligencer?] of Texas" (not the Houston Intelligencer); the exhaustion of his means in the publication of the *Commercial Intelligencer* "last year." A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1355

[1839 June], THO[MAS] F. SMITH, RED RIVER COUNTY, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON

Application for appointment as land attorney for Red River County; his acquaintance with Lamar and their meeting at "the opening of Franklin College" [in 1819?]; his nullification opinions. A. L. S. 3 p.

No. 1356

[1839? June?], N[ATHANIEL AMORY, HOUSTON? TEXAS], TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, [HOUSTON]

"Letters alluded to by Mr. Maillard"; Burnet's endorsement of Brennan. A. N. S. 1 p.

<sup>49</sup>L. S.

No. 1357

1839 July 3, W. B. TROTTER, CLARK COUNTY, MISSISSIPPI,  
TO M. B. LAMAR. HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>50</sup>.

Clark County Mississippi July 3rd 1839

To His Excellency, Meribea. B. Lamar. Dear Sir. Rumors are abroad in this country. That the Indians and Mexicans are doing much Mischief in the Frontiers, of, Texas and that the President is authorised to raise eight hundred volunteers, to, go, against them For a period of six months service There is a Parsel of able boded active and dareing young men in this section of the country who are willing to Join the Texas army as volunteers for six months provided the inducement offered by the government is sufficient to Justify them to go to Texas, now, sir if you will answer this letter and let me know what will be the certainty of being received into the service of the government and what will be the Pay, For Cavalry & how much for infantry and how much land if any is allowed, extra of Wages if the inducement is sufficient, I Feell confident that I, can, be enabled to Furnish you with one or two companies by the 1st of December. I have been long accustomed to the indian mode of Warfare. I, was raised on the Frontiere, and commanded as Lieutenant, in the us. States service, in the late creek war and if I do not understand them it is not for the want of experience A company, of, Cavalry stationed about the three forks, of the Trinidad river, of, about two hundred by Frequent scouts would keep back the cherokees, caddoes and comanchies From their enroachments, on the Frontier between the Brasos and sabine, and prevent, any inter course between those hostile Indians and the coonchatties alabamas, and muscogeas, that live lower down and would, be a sure safeguard to, prevent the hostility of Those tribes that are now friendly, on the Trinidad river and other portions of eastern Texas, I, shall expect an answer, as soon as you receive this direct your letter to me at Chickesaw hay Post office Clark, County Mississippi I am sir verry respectfully your obedient servt.

Wm. B. Trotter

[rubric]

M. B. Lamar )

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

W. B. Trotter

July 9. '39

His Excellency  
Meribea B. Lamar Presi-  
dent of, Texas  
Houston

Texas

By way of New Orleans

<sup>50</sup>A. L. S.

No. 1358

1839 July 5, S. A. PLUMMER, NEW ORLEANS, [LOUISIANA],  
TO M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>51</sup>

Dear General,

New Orleans—July 5th. 1839.—

Since my arrival here—in the first instance I've made myself acquainted with the Law—so as to know how far to go in recruiting men.— In the second instance to find out the best and most convenient stand for headquarters.

I spoke to the Captn. of the Steamer Columbia who agrees to take them as fast as I recruit at ten Dollars per head.— on Schnr. &c I get them carried at the same price.—

I shall tomorrow commence work, and from the number of flat boats and that kind of crowd in town—that are attached to them I anticipate a short business of it.— The only trouble, I fear, is from the number of applicants from the emerald Isle.— In conversation with some of the U. S. Officers here—they are far from being prejudiced against the Irish as common soldiers—in fact, they they [*sic*] have produced quite a change in my mind, in their favor—as Infantry soldiers—they say they are first rate with muskets on a charge, especially.—and equally as easy kept in subordination.—a few companios of them at the present might not be amiss.— However, I shall await your decision.—

I can arraigne it here so as to give immediate notice to all who would wish to "Emigrate," on special conditions; and I think, several hundred applicants can be readily calculated upon.—Shall I promise them on their entering the service the bounty money usually paid to U. S. soldiers "good money" as they call it.—this is all important to start with.— In the next place would it not be advisable to procure each man two suits of corse summer clothing to be given him on his landing and enrolling his name at Galveston.— Shoes, Hat &c.—

Upon those terms I would go it on a large figure—For the Army & Navy, if desirable—and an office here kept open would in a very short time fill up the whole military demand for the Texas army & Navy.—

I shall await your answer in relation to the Beal 5000\$ acceptance &c—but shall have all my plans and arraingments completed by return boat.—So that I can commence shipping immediately.

The Rifles have not arrived; they shall not, however, detain me in the least.—

The City is healthy—money scarce—Texas funds a little on the rise.—

Coln. Bee is still sanguine about obtaining peace with Mexico.— Gen'l. Hamilton; last account, in New York.—

English news still more gloomy.—

Yr. fr. & vy. obt. sert.

Sam'l. A. Plummer

[Addressed]

His Exceley. M. B. Lamar—

Prest. Rep. Texas.—  
Houston

Texas

[Endorsed]

Sam A Plumber  
N Orleans 5th.  
Augt. 1839—

<sup>51</sup>A. L. S.

No. 1359

1839 July 6, J. H. STARR, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>52</sup>

Treasury Department  
Houston, July 6th 1839.

To,  
His Excellency  
Mirabeau B. Lamar  
President of the Republic of Texas.

Sir.

Having received a communication from the Hon. Secretary of State, calling for the sum of Twelve thousand four hundred and fifty five dollars in gold or silver, it being the amount stipulated to be paid to the Government of the United States, on account of the seizure, capture and detention of the Brigs Pocket and Durango,<sup>53</sup> and there being no funds of this character in the Treasury, I have drawn on the Merchants Bank at New Orleans at sight for the amount, which draft in duplicate I herewith submit for your signature.

I have the honor to be with the highest consideration and respect

Your Obt. Servant

Jas. H. Starr  
Secretary of the Treasury  
[rubric]

No. 1360

1839 July 9, L. P. COOKE, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO [M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>54</sup>

Houston

July the 9th. 1839.

To the President )  
Of the Republic of Texas )  
Sir

It is absolutely indispensable that some arrangements should be made for the more equinomical [*sic*] subsistence of our Navy. There are now before this Department many requisitions—necessary requisitions—for provisions and etc. [*sic*] which if procured here in our own country will cost this Govmt. some three or four hundred per cent dearer than they can be purchase[d] in New Orleans or elsewhere in the United States. I would therefore advise that you permit me to draw a draught upon the Secretary of the Treasury in favour of Mr. Brannum our Naval Agent with orders to dispose of it in the States at the best possible advantage for the benefit of the Navy

<sup>52</sup>L. S.

<sup>53</sup>For the official correspondence on the *Pocket* and the *Durango* see Garrison, G. P., *Diplomatic Correspondence of the Republic of Texas*, I, 271, 275, 328, 332, 336, 342.

<sup>54</sup>A. L. S.

Accompanying I send you an esti[mate] of the entire amount of provisions required for the whole Navy for the space of six months in order that you may form some idea of the extent of the requisitions now on file for the vessels actually in service

I remain your obdt. servnt.

Louis P. Cooke  
Secty Navy

No. 1361

1839 July 9, S. A. ROBERTS, WASHINGTON, [D. C.], TO M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, [TEXAS]<sup>55</sup>

☞ Confidential

Washington July 9th. 1839

Dear Genl.

I have frequently had it in mind of late to write to you, as different subjects have presented themselves but, have uniformly been deterred from it by the uncertainty attending the transmission of letters from the [this] section of country to Texas, and the fear that my letters from some casualty or inadvertance, might fall into other hands than yours and thereby bring before the public some things which had best be kept silent—This double apprehension will have its influence on me, and may at times involve my meaning in a little obscurity—but as I promised you to write on all matters of moment I must not shrink from any idle fears—

The despatches<sup>56</sup> which were forwarded by the Steamer New York to Genl. Dunlap found him in New York, from which place he addressed a communication<sup>57</sup> to the Secretary of State at home, and also three different ones<sup>58</sup> to Mr Forsyth here—These latter after recording, I took to the department myself, and, as Mr Forsyth was absent, I called on Mr Poinsett and informed him verbally of the contents of the one which, from its nature, would be sent to his department for his action—He informed me distinctly, & told me I might so assure you, that the Stipulations in the treaty of 1831 between the U S and Mexico should be strictly and rigidly enforced—that the Indians *within* the Territory of the U. S. should be restrained not only by withholding their annuities but also by a sufficient military force, stationed at some convenient point or points on the frontier— In relation to the Indians from the U. S. who have gotten a foot hold in Texas, he said the U S could not interfere with them,—but that if it become necessary for you to make war upon them in order to expel them from the territory of Texas, you might rest perfectly satisfied, that they should neither be *joined* nor *assisted* by *any* Indians from the U S

<sup>55</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>56</sup>See Garrison, *Diplomatic Correspondence of the Republic of Texas*, I, 396-401.

<sup>57</sup>Printed in Garrison, *op. cit.*, I, 406.

<sup>58</sup>One of these communications, dated June 26, 1839, is printed in Garrison, *op. cit.*, I, 408. Another, dated June 29, 1839, is transcribed in the Records of the Department of State, (Texas), Book 41, p. 234. The third communication referred to is not on file in the Texas Archives.

territory— Of the Caddoes, he informed me that *they* would be taken care of—that he was about purchasing a tract of country upon which they would be settled so as not to molest Texas— In fact every disposition was manifested to befriend us to the utmost of the power of the U. S. so as not to go *beyond* their treaty obligations—

In the course of conversation another topic was touched and altho' not officially, yet freely discussed— Great interest is felt by the Government here in regard to the proposed treaty of amity between Texas & Mexico— We had first heard of Col Bee[']s] departure from Vera Cruz which being mentioned gave Mr Poinsett an opportunity to go some what at length into the subject & as he expressed himself freely and as I thought very sensibly and in a statesman like manner I particularly noted what passed— As his views however differ some what from those embraced & acted on by the Government of Texas I must premise what follows by stating distinctly that this part of my letter is strictly confidential,—the conversation as I said before being an un-official one He has in the first place condemned the *policy* of sending a *public* minister [to] Mexico at all—and gave as some of his reasons that Santa Anna or who ever might be at the head of the Govt. could not receive him in his *public capacity* without first acknowledging the very thing which was the *object* of the mission Viz— The Independence of Texas—thereby *concluding* the Treaty before it was begun!! He hinted also that the agent selected was rather too *fussy*, too fond of show, to conduct *secretly* a business of this magnitude & importance,—and I believe he knows him well— He seemed however to speak confidentially of the *disposition* of the ruling power in Mexico to treat on this subject, and either said he *knew*, or was well informed (the former was the impression left on my mind) that upon knowing that Texas designed sending a public minister to Mexico, the latter Government *immediatly* dispatched a *secret* agent to New Orleans to prevent it if possible— It was also conjectured that possibly this agent might be invested with plenary powers to treat with Texas—

It is Mr Poinsetts opinion that a *secret* agent might have affected the object of the mission & I cannot help thinking that Col Bee did wrong in not accepting the permission of the Government to land as a *private Citizen* which permission I understand was offered him— It strikes me that the Mexican Govt. adopted this delicate mode of getting over the difficulty of receiving the accredited minister from one of their revolted States,— Once having obtained a foot hold, I think he would have gotten on easily— I may be wrong both in my statement of facts & deduction of inferences, but *if* the former be correct, I would hazard much on the latter—

You may perhaps recollect what you said to me the night before I left Houston on the subject of *long wordy & flowery* communications of a certain person You expressed your fears that he would over do; every thing in this way— The result has shown that you judged him correctly— He *cannot* write & *will not* be *altogether* advised— I do something in the way of finishing, but it is impossible to give to rough granite the polish of marble— I regret this exceedingly for no man could be shrewder or more diligent in fixing the preliminaries— in *talking* the matter over, and in bring many interest to bear upon the

point he desires to carry— Yet when it comes to the *execution*, he fails entirely, and all the time seems to regard his communications as finished compositions— You will not misconstrue my motives from the Candour with which I have spoken I only mention to deplore it— He is in fact, so true a friend of yours & of your administration so open, candid, fearless & indefatigable in the service of the country, and withal so good a friend of mine, that I should deeply deplore a discontinuance of your confidence & favor—only another time employ him where he can *act* without being from his station required to *write*—

Of course you will have heard before this that Genl. Hamilton sailed on the 6th. in the Steamer Liverpool—Mr Burnley having gone on the 25th. ulto:— Genl. Dunlap is still in N. York where he went to sign a second set of Bonds—

About the 1st. of June I wrote to two or three of my family, (as well as I can recollect, to Pa Sisters Olivia & Laura)— I also sent a copy of the Globe of about that date containing an Editorial on the subject of our Foreign relations prospects &c, which was written by me, but attributed by the Editor to Genl. Dunlap—he having procured the insertion of the article in the Editorial form— The same article in any other news paper, than the official organ of this Government, which is know[n] to exert so great an influence over the conduct of the President, would not be a matter of much consequence, but published at the time it was, & in the paper it was, it created much conversation here and had a most happy effect upon the Representatives of Foreign Nations residing here— I sent the paper to Pa, desiring them to have it republished in the Texas papers with suitable comments— This was to help you at home— But from the time at which the Cuba was lost, I much fear that not only my letters but the paper also was lost as I understood the mail went over board

This if it is so, is to be much regreted, and I think you had best direct your Secretary to look up the paper & send it to Mr Jewett desiring him to publish it with observations thereon— I think it is in the papers of the 1st. or 2d. of June— The second Schooner sailed for Galveston a few days ago, and a Brig I am told will be ready for sea in about two days more and all the others will follow in quick succession—so that you will have it in your power very soon to act if you please on the offensive, at least at sea— How you may like the letter<sup>59</sup> which Genl. Dunlap recently wrote to the Secretary of State, here, on this subject I know not— For myself I forbear an expression of opinion, upon the *policy* of Texas, (as therein stated) waiting the result of the offer of mediation on the part of the U States which I think it more than likely *now* will not be made, at least for the present as Texas has no Agent in Mexico, empowered to treat— I think it would have been better, not to have made any communication on the subject at all, or at least, not until instructions could have been received from home, giving a full detail of what had really transpired— The letter refered to was written from New York,— I think he sent a copy of it to Mr Burnet—

<sup>59</sup>Printed in Garrison, *op. cit.*, I, 408.

Cant you hurry the Post Master Genl. with the arrangement about the mail? According to the present arrangement we have to pay both ways here, and the postage is very heavy— Besides there is no appropriation by Congress for any of the incidental expenses of the Legation, such as Stationary Postage &c &c

So you are determined the next Congress shall assemble at Austin— It serves them just right— Many of them thought you would take the responsibility of re-assembling them at Houston and in that manner, hoped to shift the burthen from their own shoulders to yours— But how on earth are the people to live there next winter? Unless the roads are infinitely better than when I last passed over them, no wagon can be drawn over them

They were then impassable

Not even Jack assable

as some one somewhere says about—something— I hope the necessities of the people will compel them to set at once about constructing Rail Roads—

Of course I can have no objection to my fathers, reading this letter, and if you are so minded (is this a proper word?) you can show it to him—

One of your cousins who lost so many children & I think his wife in the Pulaskee, is here and rumor says is about to be married to a Miss Caznove—I have not seen him

If you can find an idle hour some time I should be highly delighted to have a line from you, if it is only to know my letters reach you— How does Mr Jewett answer as an Editor?

Your attached friend

& obt servant

Saml. A Roberts

Genl. M. B. Lamar

Houston

[Addressed]

Charge 118

*S. A Roberts*

*Confidential*

His Excellency.

Mirabeau B. Lamar

President Rep: Texas

Care Wm. Bryan )

Houston

Texan Agent )

Texas

New Orleans )

[Endorsed]

Saml. A. Roberts.

Washington Cty.

July 9th. 1839.

*Genl. news &c. &c.*



No. 1362

1839 July 9, M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS, TO "THE CITIZENS OF LIBERTY COUNTY, RESIDING NEAR THE CUSHATTA TOWNS AND VILLAGES"<sup>60</sup>

*Letter*

To the Citizens of Liberty County, residing near the Cushatta Towns and Villages:

Fellow-Citizens—

I have heard, with feelings of deep regret, of disturbances and conflicts<sup>61</sup> which have recently taken place between some of the citizens of Liberty County and the Cushatta Indians residing in their vicinity. I regret it, because such disturbances are calculated to involve the country in an Indian war, which at this time should be avoided, if it can be done without compromising the rights of our citizens, or sacrificing our national dignity. The Cushatta Indians are in themselves; a weak and defenceless tribe, and as such not to be dreaded, but if they are treated with injustice, on account of their weakness, will they not fly for protection to more powerful tribes, and will it not afford those tribes a pretext for hostility, and aggression, which they have already too anxiously sought? It is the settled policy and determination of the Government, to remove beyond our territorial limits, every Indian tribe that has no rightful claim to reside in Texas, and such is the state of our present Indian relations, that there exists a strong hope of our being able to do this without delay or bloodshed, provided they are not exasperated to hostilities by indiscreet acts on the part of our own citizens. When the emigrant tribes<sup>62</sup> shall have been removed, the few which claim the right to remain, will not have the means of giving us annoyance, and should they attempt it, there will be no difficulty in punishing them as they deserve, but it will be impossible to carry out the policy which has been adopted for the attainment of this most desirable end, if our own people, regardless of the dictates of prudence, shall upon every slight aggression make war upon such of the scattering tribes as shall be within their reach at the moment of excitement.

I am well aware that there are vicious Indians in every tribe, and I have no doubt that you sometimes experience annoyances from such belonging to the Cushattas; but is it right, or in accordance with the liberal ideas of justice entertained by the white man, to punish indiscriminately the whole of a peaceful tribe for the misdeeds of a few bad men? it certainly is not, and especially when ample redress can be had by a different course. I have therefore felt it to be my duty

<sup>60</sup>Copy. In no. 361, p. 134. A duplicate of this letter signed by Lamar and the reply of the "Citizens of Liberty County" dated [Aug. 1, 1839], are in the Texas Archives, "Indian Affairs."

<sup>61</sup>See no. 1326.

<sup>62</sup>The Cushattas were not considered an emigrant tribe, having lived in Texas before the advent of the white settlers. See Wooten, D. G., *History of Texas*, I, pt. 2, p. 729, and Garrison, *Diplomatic Correspondence of the Republic of Texas*, I, 399.

to issue my proclamation calling upon you to abstain from a course, which if persisted in, must lead to the most unpleasant consequences, both to you and the country. To prevent as far as possible, future difficulties of this kind I have appointed Joseph Lindley Esqr. an agent to superintend the affairs of these Indians, and to keep a strict watch over them so as to prevent encroachments on the white settlements; and should they again trespass on your rights, or property, you will make it known to this agent, who will be instructed to take the necessary and proper steps to have the offenders punished, either by their own chiefs or by reporting them to the Government. By pursuing this course instead of assuming to yourselves the right of making war for every supposed, or actual injury, you will not only have ample justice awarded to you, but you will avoid conflicts which must necessarily arise between yourselves and the constituted authorities of the country, which might produce the most disastrous results, and which as good citizens, and a law abiding people, I am satisfied you would regret.

With my best wishes for your prosperity and welfare, I am  
with respect,

Your fellow-citizen

Mirabeau B. Lamar

Houston July 9th. 1839.

No. 1363

1839 July 11, E. WALLER, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
[HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>63</sup>

City of Austin July 11, 1839

His Excellency M. B. Lamar

Dear Sir

Since my return the erection of the public buildings has rapidly progressed. I shall have completed in a few days twenty eight rooms for offices the frame for your house is up and being inclosed and it will without doubt be completed according to contract the 15th. of August.

I have all the timbers got out for the Capitol and shall raise it in a short time.

I have to pay very high for hands and every article that I purchase owing to the depreciation of our currency, it being reported here that our money is only worth twenty two cents on the dollar consequently have had to raise the wages for hands &c.

I am getting short of money and shall not have enough to last until after the sales. I am very sorry to trouble you so often but am prepared to show how all has been used, therefore as it will be impossible for me to go to Houston until the sales are over it will be necessary to send me some. Please send me \$15,000<sup>64</sup> by Judge Webb when he comes up to attend the sales or by some other safe convey.

I sincerely hope that you have by this time recovered your health

<sup>63</sup>L. S. (by proxy).

<sup>64</sup>See appended note of Lamar in no. 1368.

and hope ere long to see you here as it will not now be long before your house will be ready for your reception.

Considering it highly important that the streets should be named before the sales I hope that you will name them and would suggest the propriety of naming the streets running up from the river after the different rivers in our Republic commencing at the Sabine naming the principal street running up to Capitol square *Colorado Avenue*, and the cross streets 1st. 2nd. &c.

Respy. and Truly Your friend  
Edwin Waller  
[rubric]

No. 1364

1839 July 11, SAM[UE]L M. WILLIAMS, GALVESTON, [TEXAS],  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]

Their interview on the 5th; his own hope for "a state of things bordering on such as we both desire"; endorsing Ralph Kellogg for consul at Boston. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1365

1839 July 13, M. HUNT, JACKSON, MISSISSIPPI, TO M. B. LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>65</sup>

Jackson Mississippi  
13th. July 1839

To

His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar  
Prest. of Texas  
My Dear General,

I have not yet had the pleasure of hearing from you since my arrival in Mississippi. Letters from your private Secretary (Mr Ransom) and your physician (Dr Smith) has caused me much solicitude for your health; but I most earnestly hope it is entirely restored and that I shall in a day or two receive a letter from you. In the mean time, having just made an informal proposition to the Union Bank to purchase our million bonds, or a part of them, and received assurances from the President of great confidence in our ability to pay, the stability of our Government, &c. &c., but an inability on the part of the Bank to purchase, I avail myself of the earliest opportunity to communicate to you, the impossibility of obtaining any means here from this, or any other Banking institution in this State

I have great apprehensions that we shall be invaded by the enemy in a short time; and from the private letters from Mexico and the tone of the public journals of that country, I should not be surprised if it occurs as early as the first of September. Without any means, except our Treasury issues to meet such an event, should the force

<sup>65</sup>A. L. S.

of the enemy be very large, we shall, perhaps, be unable to act with that promptness and efficiency necessary to repulse them promptly. This induced me to feel a deep solicitude to obtain a pledge on the part of this Bank to furnish the Government, should you think it necessary, an adequate sum to meet the contemplated contingency.

Hundreds of men are ready to volunteer their services from this State should the enemy cross the Rio del Norte, Colo. McClung, Genl Terril, and many other gentlemen of great chivalry, have requested me to notify them without delay should we need volunteers.

General Houston was received with considerable attention at Columbus in this State, and on my reaching there, I was surprised to find how favorable an impression he had made. I do not think, however, when I left that place that my acquaintances continued to entertain as favorable views of him; if they did, they ceased, at least, to express them.

Only think how contemptible he acted, when I assure you that he mentioned the circumstances of the quarrel between him and myself, giving an unjust version to it, to a young Lady, who he knew I would shortly visit at that place, and requested her to make friends between us, and after saying farewell to her, impressed on her to make us friends. This is almost as ridiculous, as his having burned off his coat tail, while in a state of intoxication, immediately after making Temperance speeches. I am your Excellency's friend and obt svt  
Memucan Hunt

P. S. Please let me hear from you immediately on the receipt of this and express your views relative to the contemplated invasion.

M. H.

[Addressed]

To/

His Excellency

M. B. Lamar,

President of the Republic of

Texas. Care of W. Bryan,

Texian Consul,

New Orleans

[Endorsed]

M. Hunt

July 13 '39

No. 1366

1839 July 13, MEMUCAN HUNT, JACKSON, MISSISSIPPI, TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON,  
TEXAS

His own love affair; the disposal of his estate in Madison County, [Miss.]; Houston's effort toward reconciliation with Hunt; Brandon Springs; a personal negotiation for Lamar. A. L. S. 4 p.

"Confidential."

No. 1367

1839 July 13, JO[H]N S. EVANS, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS

Endorsing E. G. Cropper for discharge from the infantry recruiting service. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1368

1839 July 15, E. WALLER, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>66</sup>

City of Austin July 15th. 1839

His Excellency M B Lamar

Dear Sir

In addition to reasons stated in my letter of the 11. Inst. I have contracted for the building of another house, to consist of six rooms, leaves me scarce of money I shall need fifteen thousand dollars for present uses— I hope you will send the amount soon as possible,

please write me how many houses you think will be necessary for public offices—

The Citizens of Austin are anxious to know when you will be here, as they are anxious to show you as much respect, as their circumstances will admit of

Respectfully &amp; Truly

Your friend

Edwin Waller

[rubric]

[Note in Lamar's hand]

Draft given for the above

sum of \$15000. to Jno. D. McLeod

Agent of E. Waller &amp; by him remitted to Mr. Waller

Judge Webb—You will have to take the money required, to Judge Waller; I shall leave for Galveston to day & will sign the draft for the amt. before I go with orders to the Treasurer to hand it over to you

M B L

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

His Excellency, M. B. Lamar

E. Waller

Houston

July 15, 1839

Texas

Favd. Mr. Johnson

No. 1369

1839 July 16, S. BOOKER. MEDICAL REPORT<sup>67</sup>

16th. July 1839. Medical Report of Coll. E. Burleson's  
Brigade

No.	Rank.	Company's Names.	Remarks.
1.	Captain	Compy. (c). S. W. Jordan.	Shot in the hip.
2.	Sergt.	Compy. (D.) Parkerson.	Shot in the leg and thigh
3.	Corpl.	Compy. (C) Clements.	" in the shoulder
4.	"	" D. Booker.	" in the arm.
5.	Privates	Compy. (C). Young.	Slightly grazed [ ]
6.	"	" D. Ball.	Shot in the eye.
7.	"	" Cambell.	

<sup>66</sup>L. S.

No.	Rank.	Company's Names.	Remarks.
8.	Privates	Lewis. Volun. Ratcliff.	Shot in the arm.
9.	"	F. 6 " T. M. Smith.	Shot in the side.
10.	"	" " " Caskey.	" " the shoulder.
11.	"	" " " McLaughlin	" " the arm
12.	"	Owensby's vol. Whelmeim.	Intermitt. fever

Killed on the 15th. July 1839.

1.	Privt	Compy. (C).	Martin Tules.	Shot through the breast.
2.	"	Compy. (D)	John Day.	" " the head.
		S. Booker		
		Surg. 1st. Inf		

No. 1370

[1839 July 16?], L. B. BROWN. MEDICAL REPORT<sup>68</sup>

Names	Dead	wounded	Cpts.	Comps
John Thacker		wounded		Robt Smiths
John Ewing		mortally		Harrisons
Jno N Brimberry		wounded		Todds
Jno G Thompson		mortally		H M Smiths
H. M. Smith, Capt		Wounded		
Wm Bell		Do		Todd
Geo Martin		mortally		Todd
James Mcnelly		wounded		Tips
James Wilehart		Do		Tips
D. S. Kofman		Do		Robt Smith
David Rusk		Do		James Carter, spy
H W Augustin		mortally		
H. B. McLeod ajut Genl		slitely		Staff
F G Limans				Todd
J Gileland				Todd
G F Martin		slitely		
		L B Brown		
		Surg. T. M.		

No. 1371

1839 July 16, L. P. COOKE, [HOUSTON, TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>69</sup>

Navy Department  
July the 16th. 1839

Gen. M. B. Lamar

Sir

I have been informed by Mr. Humphreys that you had requested to be advised by the Department when it was necessary to make the appointment of Naval store keeper.

<sup>67</sup>D. S.

<sup>68</sup>A. D. S.

<sup>69</sup>L. S.

It is now requisite that this officer should be named, and if you have any person in view upon whom to confer it, please signify your wishes to the Department

your obedieint servant  
Secty of Navy  
Louis P. Cooke.

[Endorsed]

Hon L P Cooke

Augt 1st. 1839—

No. 1372

1839 July 16, [K. H. DOUGLASS], CAMP CARTER, [TEXAS], TO  
A. S. JOHNSTON, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>70</sup>

Hd. Quarters

Camp Carter

16th. July 1839

A. Sidney Johnston

Sec of War

Sir

On yesterday negotiation on the part of the Commissioners having failed under your orders the whole force was put in motion towards the encampment of Bowls on the Neches. Col. Landrum crossed to the west side of the Neches and up the river— The regiments under Col. Burleson & Rusk moved directly to the camp upon reaching which it was found to be abandoned— Their trail was ascertained and rapid pursuit made. About six miles above their encampment, in the vicinity of the Delaware village at the head of a prairie they were discovered by the Spy company under Col. Jim Carter and a detachment of about twenty five from Capt Todd's company, lead by Genl. Rusk— The enemy displayed from the point of a hill— Genl. Rusk motioned to them come on—they advanced and fired four or five times, and immediately occupied a thicket and ravine—on the left as we advanced—the lines were immediately formed—and the action became general—the ravine was instantly charged and flanked on the left by Col. Burleson with a part of his regiment— The rest were<sup>71</sup> led by Lieut Col. Worliff<sup>72</sup> thus instantly driving the enemy from the ravine and thicket leaving Eighteen dead on the field that have been found and carrying off as usual their wounded as was seen by many of our men. Our loss in the engagement were two killed— one wounded mortally, and five slightly to wit. Dr H. Rodgers<sup>73</sup> of Capt Tipps Com. John Crane of Harrisons, H. P. Crowson<sup>74</sup> mortally

<sup>70</sup>A rough draft of James S. Mayfield. A revised copy of this draft entitled the "Report of Genl. K. H. Douglass of the engagement with Cherokees on the 15th July, 1839" is in the Texas Archives, "Indian Affairs," under date of July 16, 1839.

<sup>71</sup>For "The rest were . . ." the revised copy reads "the rest of Burleson's Regt. was . . ."

<sup>72</sup>The revised copy has it "Woodlief" instead of "Worliff." From here on the revised copy reads "a portion of Genl Rusk's Regiment charging at the same time; and another portion took a position on a point of a hill to the right and drove a party who attempted to flank us from that quarter, thus instantly driving . . ."

<sup>73</sup>The revised copy reads "Rogers" instead of "Rodgers." See also the list of killed and wounded in no. 1373.

<sup>74</sup>The revised copy has it "Crouser" instead of "Crowson."

wounded of do Com. Hooper H. M. Smith's Ball of Col. Burlesons comd. Jo. Anderson & of Capt Lewis company,<sup>75</sup> Solomon Allbright of Capt. Vansickle's Company—and Geo. T. Slaughter of Capt. Boxs Company slightly. Col. Landrum was not able having so much further to march to to [*sic*] participate in the engagement but has been ordered to join this morning— All behaved so gallantly it would be invidious to particularize. The action commenced about half an hour of sun down, which prevented pursuit— Most of their baggage was captured five kegs of powder, & 250 lb. lead, many horses, cattle, corn and other property.

No. 1373

1839 July 17, K. H. DOUGLASS, CAMP RUSK ON THE NECHES,  
[TEXAS], TO A. S. JOHNSTON, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>76</sup>

Head Quarters  
Camp Rusk on the Neches  
17th. July 1839

To,  
A. Sidney Johnston  
Secretary of War.

Sir

On yesterday the two regiments under Col. Burleson and Rusk moved from Camp Carter at about ten oclock, Col. Landrum with his command not having reached head quarters the evening before, was ordered to take up the line of march on the east bank of the Neches and join the main force on its march to Harris—the main body moving up on the west side. We had proceeded on the march about four miles, when we were met by one of the spies, who had been despatched by Col. Carter to inform us that the enemy were discovered but a short distance in advance. The following disposition of the forces was immediately adopted. Col. Burleson with one Battalion of his command, was ordered to advance and sustain the spy company, in the event the enemy made battle; Genl. Rusk, with one Batallion of his regiment advanced to sustain in like manner Col. B. The enemy at first occupied an indian hut, and corn field on the right. They advanced to a thicket and branch and engaged the spy Co. and Col. Burleson who had about this time arrived upon the ground—a hill side that over looked their position— Gen. Rusk with a rapid movement reached the point of attack about the same instant, when a brisk fire was made by the enemy and returned with ned with [*sic*] great gallantry by the detachments named. In this position the position [*sic*] a heavy fire was kept up on both sides for some time— Rusk and Burleson maintaining their respective positions with their usual spirit and coolness—Genl. B. occupying the right and Genl. Rusk the left. The second Batallion of Rusk's regiment under the command of Lieut Col.

<sup>75</sup>For "Jo Anderson & of Capt. Lewis company, . . ." the revised copy reads "Jo Anderson of Capt. Lewis' company, . . ."

<sup>76</sup>A. Df. of James S. Mayfield. Cf. this and the preceding document with an "Extract from the report of K. H. Douglass to Secretary of War relative to the late Cherokee Campaign" in the Texas Archives, "Army Papers." This extract is dated "August, 1839" with no day.



Ja. Smith speedily reinforced the left wing and behaved handsomely—The right under Burleson was in like manner sustained by the detachment from his command under Lieut Col. Woodliff, when the enemy were charged, and driven from their strong hold—abandoning the whole ground—and retreating into a dense thicket and swamp in the Neches bottom, which was charged by the whole force. The enemy having made no stand—the force was called off and formed upon the high land. The force of the enemy must have consisted of about five hundred, their line extending at one time a mile. The engagement lasted an hour and a half, and closed in the Neches bottom at the crossing to the Great Saline on the Sabine river, the ground they occupied. The loss of the enemy must have been considerable in killed and wounded signs of blood having been discovered on every part they occupied leaving amongst the slain Col. Bowl their arch chief. Our loss consists of two killed, and twenty seven wounded, three mortally— Two killed and twelve wounded of Burleson's Comd. four mortally wounded, and twelve otherwise of Rusks Comd. Those supposed to be mortally wounded are Maj H. W. Augustine Jno S. Thompson of Capt H. W. Smith's Co.— & Jno Ewing of Harrisons Co. & [sic] Geo. J. Martin 1 of Todds Co. I herewith enclose a copy of the reports<sup>77</sup> of the respective surgeons of the killed and wounded. The Brig Genl. in closing this report cannot speak in too high terms of the bravery and determination of officers & men in an action so vigourously contested, our effective force numbering not more than 325—and returns his thanks for the promptness with which orders were delivered by the respective staff officers. Adjut Genl. McLeod Brigade Maj Snively volunteer aids Cols. Davis, and Mabbit, & Capts Millroy and Pillory as also to the staff officers of the respective regiments Important benefits were derived from the exertions of the Sec of war and vice-President who were on the field.

By order of  
K. H. Douglas  
Brig Genl  
Comg

Ja. S. Mayfield  
Aide camp.

A List<sup>78</sup> of Persons Killed and wounded in the Battle with the Cherokee Indians on the 15th. of July 1839—

Names	Killed	Wounded	Capt Comp.
Dr H Rogers	killed		Tips
John Crane	Do		Harrisons
H. P. Crowson	Mortal		Do
Harper		wounded	H N Smiths
Ball		Do	Col. B Lewis
Jo Anderson		Do	Do. Lewis
Solomon Allbright		Do	Vansickle
Geo. T. Slaughter		Do	Box

<sup>77</sup>Nos. 1369 and 1370.

<sup>78</sup>Cf. this list with nos. 1369, 1370, and 1372.

No. 1374

1839 July 19, G. F. H. CROCKETT, VISTA PLACE, YAZOO  
COUNTY, MISSISSIPPI, TO M. B. LAMAR, [HOUSTON,  
TEXAS]<sup>79</sup>

Vista Place  
July 18h. 1839.

His Excellency, the  
President of Texas;

Sir:

Permit me to premise the assurance, in the introduction of the subject of this note, that I am influenced, in its presentation to the enlightened executive of a chivalrous, intelligent, & magnanimous people, by a disposition to promote the public weal and benefit our species.

Accidents and diseases appear to be the lot of man in every place and under all circumstances;—and altho' much of your country is somewhat exempt from the latter, it is as subject to the former as any other; and some parts of it will doubtless be found to be the hot bed of disease.— Has the Republic now, or will it in two or three years have, use for a few hundred physicians?— If so, may it not be well, in the morning of its days, to take measures for an intelligent & instructed medical corps—the guards & conservators of the health of the people & the country? rather than commit so important a trust to itinerant adventurers, of whose qualifications,—from the very nature of the profession, the populace are incapable of judging.

In view of the very greatly defective condition of *medical education* in the south—having to depend, for physicians, upon the north & northwest, who, of course, are unacquainted with the peculiarities of southern diseases,—I say, in view of this state of things, it has been proposed by a respectable number of the citizens of the south, that a *medical school* be established at some point in the great Mississippi valley, with professors of experience, as well as science, & whose success in practice has been such, as to promise a better course of medical instruction, than has hitherto fallen to the lot of southern physicians to receive, short of a long course of experience & close observation. And it is the more needed, for the following, among other reasons:

1st. The diseases of the south have peculiarities, and in some cases, a degree of virulence, unknown in the north, which require a correspondent treatment. 2d. The knowledge thereof must be the result of a long course of experience & observation,—there being no treatise extant, to be depended upon, from which a correct knowledge of the pathology & treatment of southern diseases may be gathered. And, 3d. I believe it may be asserted, fearless of successful contradiction, that there is not a medical school in the U. S. with a professor of *Theory and Practice* who has been a very successful practitioner in the south.\*

<sup>79</sup>A. L. S.

\*This point, though important, seems to have been overlooked; and the general fatality of our diseases has been considered rather inevitable and a necessary consequence in the nature of things, than the want of a correct knowledge of their pathology & treatment, & the result of mal-practice, or no practice at all.

The projectors of a medical school in the south have committed the task of getting it up to a very eminent practitioner of an adjoining county, and myself.— We have made some little effort towards it; and find an encouraging state of sentiment & feeling in relation thereto:— but such is the embarrassed condition of the country—of this state especially, at this time, & which it will take some time to recover from, that, altho' there may ultimately be a school, it cannot succeed for a few years.

Reflecting upon this condition of things, it occurred to me, that, possibly, with a proper inception and the genial influence & patronage of the government, a *medical school* might soon flou[r]ish in the *Republic*— be the means of stopping many of the casual outlets to life,—of strengthening its cords,—augmenting its days,—extracting its thorns,—& multiplying & enlarging its pleasures

With this view of the subject,—without consulting any other person, I have thought proper to intrude this brief & hasty epistle upon your excellency's attention, request your consideration of its subject; & that you will be kind enough to oblige me with a communication of your views in relation thereto, *as early as it may be convenient for you to do so.*

Should a medical school be established in the Republic, would it, or not, be best to be located at or near the seat of government?— or in a more private place?— In the event of its establishment it will, as you are aware, require legislative authority, & some endowment, legislative or otherwise, for the erection of a suitable edifice, unless there be one of some description that will answer—& for the purchase of books & chemical apparatus.

A school may be constituted an independent establishment in the hands of trustees for its perpetuity & government; or as a limb of the national or other university, college, or other incorporated literary institution. It may even be located at a distance from an institution of which it may be a limb; as in the case of Jefferson Med. School of Phila. which was at one time a limb of Canonsburg College in a distant County.— The number of professors might be left optional with the trustees, whose right it would be to appoint them. There cannot be less than three or four; & a good & full course of lectures in all the departments cannot be given with fewer than five.— Should it be determined to have a school at any time within a few years, it would be well to have an act of incorporation at an early period as it is a subject tardy in its approach to maturity. A school might commence with from ten to twenty students, provided there be a gradual increase for a few years. I believe that a sufficient number of scientific & experienced physicians might be obtained in the south, should the prospects be such as to justify a school, or promise them a genteel support. Should the Republic determine for a medical institution, would it not

---

This is going on the fifth year that I have practiced in the south, with a tolerably good practice all the time, & it has been near three years since I lost a case of fever of any kind. I had a similar success in the latter part of my practice in the west.—even in *cholera*, as I have both M. S. and printed testimonials to shew. [Note in document.]

grant a contingent endowment to qualified medical gentlemen, in the event of the schools not affording a proper support?

Should you conclude to give the subject a trial, it would be well to commit it to the management of some experienced medical gentleman, & let him plan it, select his colleagues, &c.

Being a stranger to your excellency, it is fit I should inform you who & what I am. I was born in the state of Delaware—was an officer in the U. S. army about 2½ years during the late war with G. Britain—have spent 19 years in Kentucky & 4½ in this state—am a graduate of the medical department of Transylvania University, in 1822—have been in practice ever since—am 44 years old—and have as good testimonials of my standing in Society & my profession as I wish to possess.

I expect to sell my residence & leave this County this fall or winter, and have had some thought of moving to the Republic; & doubtless would, were I sure I could get into a situation, either in my profession or other wise, in which I could make a genteel support for myself & wife— My post office is *Lincoln, Yazoo County, Mi.*

I am very respectfully

Your excellencys humble servant

G. F. H. Crockett

[Addressed]

Paid 25

in Haste

His Excellency M. B. Lamar

President of the Republic of Texas.

[Endorsed]

V. F. H. Crockett

some obscure place

Yazoo Cty Miss.

18th. Augst 1839

"No great things I specs"

No. 1375

[1839 c. July 20] M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] L[AMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS], TO [JAMES WEBB, HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>80</sup>

Order to take Waller the money required for work in Austin; his own departure for Galveston. A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 1376

1839 July 20, W. JAMES, CHARLESTON, SOUTH CAROLINA, TO M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>81</sup>

Charleston South Carolina

July 20th. 1839.

May it please Your Excellency

The high interest that Texas commands now for Emigrants of all climes, but more so for those that reside at the extreme South of this Union, will certainly induce [a] great many people to start for this fine region. I am one that wants to go the ensuing fall, and I have been requested by many of my acquaintances, all mechanics,— to ascertain from the Person that is highest in honor, and highest in office in Texas,

<sup>80</sup>Appended to no. 1368, Q. V.

<sup>81</sup>A. L. S.

what prospects there are for intelligent mechanics, which places are the best to make a home and what wages may be expected for the different branches of Mechanic[s] such as:

Painters & Glasiers  
 Carpenters  
 Cabinet Makers  
 Brick makers  
 Shoe & Boot makers  
 Tailors  
 Swiss Straw hat Manufacturers  
 Butchers

Masons Stone—(Is there lime stone at the City of Austin?)  
 Bricklayers &c &c.&

furthermore whether the City of Austin will be the spot to start for and what distance it is from Houston. I suppose we have to go for Houston or Galveston and then by land to the Headwaters of the Colorado to the new site for the city of Austin; and then we should be glad to be informed of the expence by land for the removal of our Tools from the sea Board to Austin City.—

Myself and those for whom I make these interrogatories are all Germans; but we have been in the U. S. for [a] great many years. We respectfully and humbly ask Your Excellency's pardon for troubling You with our little concern, and we would not have had the boldness to address these lines to your Excellency had we not been informed by a German Gentleman who travelled thro' the whole Union part of Texas that your Excellency's manners and habits are perfectly plain unassuming and republican and as such Your Excellency cannot but feel a delight to see industrious Mechanics remove thither, to the Land of the Single Star, men that want to go ahead in time of peace and fight in time of war. Germans will never back out wherever the cause of Liberty and freedom requires their aid, and we delight to enlist under Texas Banners the more as its institutions and laws appear to be a perfect model to the rest of the world.

May it then please your Excellency to favor me with a kind and affable answer, full of details if possible,—and we will thank Your Excellency for it personally whenever we reach Texas shore.

I have the honor to be with the greatest regard  
 Your Excellency's

Most obedient humble servant

William James

House & Sign, Ship & fancy Painter,  
 Gilder & Glazier

[Addressed]

His Excellency

Mirabeau B. Lamar

President of the Republic of Texas

*Houston*

Texas.

[Endorsed]

Gilder & Glasier

Charleston S Carolina

20th. July 1839—

*Via New Orleans*

No. 1377

[1839 July 27], A. W. BOYLE AND OTHERS [VICTORIA,  
TEXAS]. PETITION<sup>82</sup>

To His Excellency the President  
Or the Vice President of the  
Republic of Texas, &c. &c. &c.

The Petition of the undersigned a Committe appointed at a Public meeting this day held in the Town of Victoria to consider upon the propriety of a Representation to Government concerning the office of chief Justice of the County of San Patricio by the citizens of the sa[id] County.

Humbly Showeth

That Col: A- Ferguson the present chief Justice of the said County has as your committe fully believe from the information obtained by them adopted a course of conduct inconsistent with the duties of that office. That he has leagued himself politically with certain persons whose course of procedure is inimical to the interests and the rights of San Patricio County and of the Republic.

That he has received Horses and money from those persons to proceed to Austin to represent them in that city! That at the Election for county officers lately held in San Patricio the said chief Justice was resident at the Ranch of Kenny & Austin at Corpus Christi and held no Election in that precinct although there were many citizens there. That your committe have lost all confidence in Col: A Ferguson as a public officer or as a private Gentleman and deem any representations that he might make at Head quarters as totally unworthy the credence or the notice of Government. And lastly your committe Humbly pray your Excellency that the said Col: A. Ferguson be removed from the said office of chief Justice of the County of San Patricio and that Micheal Healy be appointed his successor.

And your Committe as in duty bound will Ever pray.

Andrew W Boyle }  
Patrick Fadden } Committe  
Thomas Sweney }

[Addressed]

Victoria  
July 27

To His Excellency  
The President  
*City of Austin*

[Endorsed]  
Petition  
A Boyle et al

No. 1378

1839 July 30, GEORGE K[NIGHT] TEULON, [HOUSTON? TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [HOUSTON? TEXAS]

Condolence upon the death of Lamar's [mother.] A. N. S. 1 p.

<sup>82</sup>D. S. by Andrew W. Boyle, Patrick Fadden, and Thomas Sweney.

No. 1379

1839 July 30, J. SHARP, VELASCO, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>83</sup>

Velasco July 30. 1839.

Your Excellency

Some time last spring I recd. from Hon. R. G. Dunlap thru Secy of the Treasury a commission for the location of the Custom House for the Port of the Brazos. I accordingly reported in favour of Velasco—not on account of its being in any way naturally a better harbour or having any advantages Quintana did not possess, but that in Velasco there was a great deal more business done than in Quintana, there being but one commercial house in the latter while here at that time there were twelve. My report<sup>84</sup> was forwarded by mail addressed to Genl. Dunlap as Secy. of the Treasury, but the receipt of it never acknowledged.

Within a few days I have learned that Col. W. T. Austin has received a similar commission; by which it would appear that my report has either not been received, or was not satisfactory. As this matter has created some little excitement here, I should feel gratified to be informed on the subject.

Respectfully Your Obt. Servt.

John Sharp

M. B. Lamar  
Prest. &c[Addressed]  
Velasco )  
July 31 )

[Endorsed]

John Sharp  
Velasco 30 July '39

His Excellency

M. B. Lamar  
Houston, Texas

No. 1380

1839 July, "ALAMO." TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR,  
HOUSTON, TEXAS]

Illegible. 2 p.

No. 1381

1839 Aug. 1, JO[H]N A. FORD, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO  
[MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS

Endorsing Warner Spencer for appointment as midshipman. A. L. S.  
1 p.

No. 1382

1839 Aug. 2, J[AMES] MORGAN, NEW WASHINGTON, [TEXAS],  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON,  
[TEXAS]

Description of a small tract fronting upon Galveston Bay suitable for  
purchase by Lamar. A. L. S. 1 p.

<sup>83</sup>A. L. S.<sup>84</sup>This report is in the Texas Archives, "Comptroller's Letters," under date of April 1, 1839.

No. 1383

1839 Aug. 4, CATHARINE LEE, FRANKLIN, TENNESSEE, TO  
MIRABEAU [BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS

A request for a transcript of the decree of divorce said to have been obtained in Houston by her husband. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1384

1839 Aug. 5, K. H. DOUGLASS, NACOGDOCHES, [TEXAS], TO  
CAPTAIN G. ENGLISH

Nacogdoches 5th. August 1839

Capt George English

Will take charge of the cattle driven in by Col. Landrum's regiment advertise and sell the same giving reasonable and public notice at Shelbyville of the terms and day of sale

The funds arising from the sale of said Cattle will be held subject to the order of the Pay-Master Genl. who will be charged with the distribution of the same under the law, to the troops entitled thereto.

Those who purchase will be required to pay in Gold or silver or Texas promissory notes except soldiers who served in the late campaign against the Cherokees the pay which they are entitled to will be received in payment of any purchases they may make so far as it will go— Give notices in San-Augustine and Sabine

By order of

Ja. S. Mayfield  
Aidecamp

K. H. Douglas  
Brig Genl Comg

Copy<sup>ss</sup>

[Endorsed]

Copies

No. 1385

1839 Aug. 5, K. H. DOUGLASS, NACOGDOCHES, [TEXAS], TO  
COLONEL L. WILLIAMS<sup>ss</sup>

Head Quarters

Nacogdoches 5th. Augst 1839

Col. S. Williams

Will forthwith call into the service from his regiment one Company to serve one month; and actively employ them in ranging the Country beyond the frontier settlements. Those who furnish their own horses and equipage will be entitled to thirty dollars per month pay

By order of

K. H. Douglass  
Brig Genl

Ja. S. Mayfield  
Aidecamp

Comg

<sup>ss</sup>By James S. Mayfield.<sup>ss</sup>Copy by James S. Mayfield.



No. 1386

1839 Aug. 5, K. H. DOUGLASS,<sup>87</sup> NACOGDOCHES, [TEXAS].  
BRIGADE ORDER

Head Quarters

Nacogdoches August 5th. 1839

Brigade order

A regimental Court Martial will convene, at Shelbyville on the 15th. Inst. for the trial of privates J. G. Hays, and A. H. Martin, composed of the following members W. H. Landrum President, Lieut Col. Moses F. Roberts Maj. H. Thompson, Capts Haley, Juman, Garrison and McKim members. Lt. Col. Moses F Roberts will act as Judge Advocate

By order of

K. H. Douglass

Brig Genl.

Comg.

Ja. S. Mayfield

Aidecamp

Copy<sup>87</sup>

No. 1387

1839 Aug. 6, JOHN M. B. DAVIS, NEW ORLEANS, [LOUISIANA], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
HOUSTON, [TEXAS]

Application for a midshipman's warrant. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1388

1839 Aug. 6, W. H. HUNT, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
HOUSTON, [TEXAS]<sup>88</sup>

City of Austin, August 6th. 1839

To

His Excellency Mirabeau B. Lamar

President of the Republic of Texas

Dear Sir

In obedience to your instructions of the 26th. of July<sup>89</sup> I called upon the surveyor of Bastrop County and collected all the information necessary for me to survey the University reservation. The only difficulty I meet with is getting a sufficient guard, to render my operations certain, after I commence the survey,

I could collect sixty or seventy men at any time provided I would allow them to locate lands during the time of their service, but should I make such an arrangement, I am well aware that as soon as they could locate their own Lands, they would desert me before I could accomplish the surveys for the Government,

Judge Waller is willing that Capt. Merrill and his Company should go with me, Capt. Merrill and a majority of his Company are anxious

<sup>87</sup>By James S. Mayfield.<sup>88</sup>A. L. S.<sup>89</sup>These instructions are transcribed in the Records of the Department of State (Texas), Book 36, p. 119.

to accompany me but some of them refuse to do so, and he will not order his company out on the expedition without their consent

The time of their enlistment will expire on the 10th. of next month and they are not willing to leave the settlement without being satisfied that they will be paid for services rendered during the term of my expedition

when I commence the survey I wish to be certain of success, and in order to be so, I must have the controul of about Fifty men who will be bound to remain with me until the surveys are completed—

Judge Waller thinks that the Rangers will protect the place as effectually with me, as they do at present, The survey will be worth about \$2000—and with that sum it will be impossible for me to Employ a Guard, Should it meet your Excellency's views to inform Capt. Merrill that his Company will receive pay for the time Over the time of their Enlistment and direct him to go with me the survey can be made without delay and with but a trifling additional expense;

I shall leave this place for San Antonio, tomorrow to Collect the Necessary information required in my instructions, In the mean time my Agent in this place will be procuring men, Horses &c &c

I meet with so much Expense in getting prepared for this Expedition that I shall require an advance of five or six hundred Dollars from the Government, Should Bonds be required for the performance of the duties required of me, I can give them on receipt of your Excellency's answer.

Judge Webb will be able to inform you more particularly on the above subjects

Respectfully  
your Excellency's  
Obdt servant  
Wm. H. Hunt  
[rubric]

[Addressed]

To His Excellency  
Mirabeau B. Lamar  
President of the Republic of  
Favour'd by ) Texas  
Judge Webb ) Houston

[Endorsed]  
W. H. Hunt  
Aug 6. '39

No. 1389

1839 Aug. 6, HENRY MAILLARD, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO  
[DAVID G. BURNET,] HOUSTON, [TEXAS]

Resigning as chief justice of Jefferson County; suggesting Thomas H. Brennan or William C. V. Dashiell as his successor. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1390

1839 Aug. 7, J. B. RANSOM, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, GALVESTON, [TEXAS]<sup>90</sup>

Executive Department )  
Houston 7th. August 1839 )

Genl M B Lamar

Dear Sir,

In consequence of having recd. no instructions respecting your letters, & as some of them may possibly be of a private or confidential character, which you might not wish submitted to the inspection of any of the Departments, I have concluded to inclose to you by the hand of Mr Moreland all the Letters and Documents recd since your exit, & mail your advises as to the disposition of such as may come in future.

Frequent inquiries have recently been made of me, whether or not you will order by *Proclamation* an Election for Maj'r Genl of Militia, I therefore respectfully beg leave to call the attention of your Excellency to this subject.

There is no news of interest or importance from the army, the frontier, nor the City of Austin— Business in Houston is unusually dull, & although the place is in a great degree deserted, I still hear of many [many] cases of slight indisposition, & some that are conjestive, though not many deaths.

I cannot close this communication without expressing the timely gratitude with which your extreme kindness & very friendly treatment have inspired me. And I trust you will not regard it as sycophancy, or an improper assumption in me, when I solicit your unlimited reliance on my faithfully executing any confidential, or personally responsible dependence with which you may find it necessary to honor me, with a view to advance your official objects, or to promote your personal or private interest. Indeed, owing to my position, & the strong desire which I feel to offer some demonstration of my sincerity, I should be exceedingly mortified were you at any time to pass me to find another who would go farther, or do more to serve you.

With the highest consideration  
of Esteem, Very Respectfully  
your obt svt  
J. B. Ransom

To His Excellency  
M B Lamar  
President of Texas

P. S. Mr Henry a gentleman of veracity from Miss has just arrived from Austin, & informs me that Doswell was the Auctioneer & that the first lot sold for \$27,000. that many sold for from that amt to \$2000—a large portion most of [them] at from \$1000 to 15,000 & that

<sup>90</sup>A. L. S.

inferior lots sold for from 4 to 600 Dolls,—The sales were numerously attended, we[a]ther very dry—& provisions & water scarce.

[Addressed]  
His Excellency,  
Genl. M. B. Lamar  
Galveston,

[Endorsed]  
J B Ransom  
Private Secty  
Houston 7 Augt  
1839

Favr.  
Mr Moreland

No. 1391

1839 Aug. 7, B. T. ARCHER, VELASCO, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, [GALVESTON], TEXAS<sup>91</sup>

Velasco Augst. 7th. 1839—

My Dear Sir:

The suffering condition, and heavy complaints, of our Northern, and Western, fellowcitizens, all charged as you know, (whether right or wrong,) To Executive neglect, or indifference; Induces me to address this private communication.

From my general knowledge of the section of country to be protected from Indian aggression, combined with a tolerable accurate knowledge, of the character of those Indians tribes; by whose weekly incursions, our Northern and Western, Settlements, are desolated. I Take the liberty of suggesting (for your consideration and decision) a plan of operation, combineing economy with efficiency.

In my judgment two hundred and fifty men, well officered arm'd and equipd. would be equal to the defence of our whole Northern and Western frontier, (Between the Trinidad River on the East, and Nueces on the West,) against all Indian enemies.

The above number of troops, I would divide into companies of fifty (rank and file) with one Captain, and two Lieutenants to each; one Colonel to command the whole. By way of honorary distinction, I would style them, the 1st. Corps elite.

They should be mounted men armd. with double barrel guns, and pistols, (one pistol to each man.) Each company of fifty, should be furnished, with one long Brass three pounder, mounted on light wheels, with a caseon for storeing ammunition. The double barrel guns should have flint and steel locks, with spring bayonets, one barrel rifle bore, the other smooth. The pistols should be of the same construction, with the exception of the bayonet. The Brass three pounder, should be on the Cockran or most improved cylinder plan; each cylinder containing nine charges, and therefore able to give nine fires in rapid succession.

This force, I would station as follows. One company, equi-distant between the Nueces, and San Antonio Rivers; a second, at the West fountain of the San Marcos; a thir[d], on the headwaters Honey Creek (a little East of Colorado River); a fourth, at the mouth of Cow Creek, or the former Mexican Garriso[n] on the Brazos; and the fifth, on the Trinidad, about thirty miles above the crossing of that River, by the upper San Antonio road. At the points selected for the locations

<sup>91</sup>A. L. S.

of the companies; I would advise a purchase, by the government, of one quarter league of Land at each point, on which to erect efficient Block-Houses, with convenient Barracks, for the accommodation of the officers and men. The troops would, for their amusement, and comfort inclose and cultivate, a sufficient number of acres, in vegetables, and corn, so as to render them after the first year, independent for those articles.

This small armament, would give effectual protection to our Settlements, between the Trinidad, and Nueces Rivers:— And what is much more important, in a prospective view:— This protection given, would very greatly facilitate the settlement of the fertile lands, bordering on the upper waters, of the two mentioned; and intermediate Rivers.

Subjoined, is an estimate of the cost of arming, as proposed the two hundred and fifty troops—

And first; The five long Brass three pounders, mounted and delivered ready for service; at one thousand each	\$5000— 00
Second; Two hundred and sixty six guns, at twenty five dollars each	6650— 00
Third; same number of pistols, at ten dollars each	2660— 00
Total	14310— 00

The pay of officers, men, and supply of Horses, the same as other mounted companies.—————

Independent, of this being the most efficient armament, in waring with the wild prairie Indians; I regard it as the best force (in proportion to number;) that could be employed, in the event of a second Mexican invasion; Or the invasion of Mexico by this Republic. The care, and celerity of their movements, (the carriages being light, and drawn by four horses, each mounted, by a well armd. dragoon, and sustained by forty six, well armd. troopers) would enable them, at all times, desperately to annoy the vanguard, of a well organized army; And at will, to drive in their scouting parties.

And as the chances of battle, should always be calculated with doubt, as to issue; and that the chances of occasional defeat should be anticipated; in such an event, this force, forms the most efficient reserve corps, known to me. Our discomforted forces, pursued as they would be, by the enemies cavalry; could be quickly met by the corps reserved, enabled to rally and form in the rear; while this corps, would open on the advance cavalry a fire so rapid and deadly; as nine times out of [ten] to turn the tide of success; after a proclamation [of] victory, by the enemy.

The above hints, are most  
Respectfully submitted, by  
Your Friend & Svt.  
B. T. Archer  
[rubric]

Genl. M. B. Lamar  
[Addressed] *Private*  
To His Excl. Pr. M. B. Lamar  
Houston—  
Texas—

[Endorsed]  
B. T. Archer  
Aug. 7. /39

## No. 1392

1839 Aug. 8, J. M. ALLEN, [GALVESTON, TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [GALVESTON, TEXAS]

Application for a navy appointment, preferably as post captain with permanent command of the station; a question regarding "the murderer now in prison at New Orleans." A. N. S. 1 p.

## No. 1393

1839 Aug. 8, E. SMITH, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, GALVESTON ISLAND, [TEXAS]

A plea for her father [Nathan Smith]'s appointment as naval storekeeper. A. L. S. 2 p.

## No. 1394

1839 Aug. 8, JA[ME]S H. STARR, TREASURY DEPARTMENT, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [GALVESTON, TEXAS]

Sending a letter from the Department to Hamilton and Burnley regarding the proposed changes in the bonds to be negotiated.<sup>92</sup> A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 1395

1839 Aug. 9, LUCIANO NAVARRO, BEXAR, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [GALVESTON, TEXAS]

Sending by Colonel Karnes a letter to Lamar and a letter<sup>93</sup> from José María Carbajal. A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 1396

1839 Aug. 9, JAMES BURKE, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON, [GALVESTON], TEXAS

Application for appointment as postmaster at Austin. A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 1397

1839 Aug. 10, W[ILLIAM] D. REDD, COLUMBUS, GEORGIA, TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON, [GALVESTON,] TEXAS

The need of money for successful recruiting; a request for recall or active service; Indian warfare in Texas; the hypocrisy of Dr. Moore, of the *Telegraph*. A. L. S. 3 p.

<sup>92</sup>For correspondence concerning the negotiation of the loan and the sale of bonds see the Special Report of the Secretary of the Treasury in the Texas Archives, "Financial Affairs," under date of Nov. 15, 1839.

<sup>93</sup>This letter is no longer with the Lamar Papers.

No. 1398

1839 Aug. 12, W[ILLIAM] JEFFERSON JONES, HOUSTON,  
[TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
HOUSTON [GALVESTON,] TEXAS

Endorsing the bearer, Mr. Prentiss, for a government appointment.  
A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1399

1839 Aug. 12, JAMES HOGGATT, [JASPER COUNTY? TEXAS],  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [GAL-  
VESTON, TEXAS]

Endorsing Colonel Martin Parmer for chief justice of Jasper County.  
A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1400

1839 Aug. 12, W. R. SMITH, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B.  
LAMAR, [GALVESTON?], TEXAS<sup>94</sup>

Houston

August 12th. 1839—

His Excy. M. B. Lamar

My dr sir

Learning that it is your determination not to be in Houston before the last of this, or the first of next month, I have to request the favor of you to permit me to leave for Mobile by the next trip of the Columbia. My last letter informs me of my Lady's continued delicate state of health, and contain the most urgent request that I will not delay my return. Besides, my business is such as to make the postponement of its settlement almost destructive of my limited means.

I have examined the condition of the Medical Department, and an inventory of the articles has been taken. As now organized and supplied it can be of very little use to the Army. In the Surgical department it is wholly deficient, there being not a single set of instruments of any kind; And there has never been a supply of hospital stores for the sick etc. When the Secretary of War returns I shall communicate to him fully the condition of things, and determine on what will be required, if any thing, for the *immediate* necessities of the Army. There has been no House ordered at Austin for the preservation of the Medicines, etc.— Under these circumstances they had better remain here until Congress acts in the matter. I can be at Austin at the Commencement of the Session, report on the state of the department, making whatever suggestions may be necessary, and await their decision. But of these things you will be the better judge. Dr. Anderson has been detailed to remain at Houston, as it is now and will likely continue to be a recruiting station. In my absence he can discharge my duties, so that no inconvenience can result to the Army from my not being here. I have much to do in the U. States, and

<sup>94</sup>A. L. S.

the removal of my family requires time. If I reach Austin in time to make my report to Congress will that suit your views and wishes? As the Columbia leaves on the 20 or 22 of this month permit me to ask the favor of an early reply to this letter. Perhaps I may be of some service to the Medical department whilst in the States, if authorized to act.—

You have my prayers for the speedy recovery of your daughter, and deeply do I sympathize with you on account of your severe family afflictions.

With the highest considerations,  
and most friendly feelings

I am, my Dr sir, your

Obt Servant

Wm R. Smith

His Excy.

M. B. Lamar

[Addressed]

His Excy—

Mirabeau B. Lamar.

Houston.—

[Endorsed]

W R Smith

8th. Augst 1839

Privt.

No. 1401

1839 Aug. 12, THO[MA]S J. GREEN, VELASCO, [TEXAS], TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, FORT LOUIS,  
[TEXAS]

Sending horses; "wishing you improved health and a pleasant ride to my house." A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 1402

1839 Aug. 13, J. B. RANSOM, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B.  
LAMAR, GALVESTON, [TEXAS]<sup>95</sup>

Executive Dept )  
Houston 13th. Augst 1839 )

Genl M B Lamar )

Dear Sir, )

I regret that Genl Foots Buggy has not been returned by his friend Mr. Mitchell otherwise I should send it to you, the Hose however goes down on the Emblem to care of Dr. Roberts.

I have just seen Col. Cook from Austin, he visits the Island in a day or two to see you, on informing him of your instructions to have the Archives &c sent up on the 1st. Sept he suggests the propriety of deferring their removal until about the 15 or 20 as by that period the buildings will be in a greater state of readiness, & may probably not be so sooner,— I imagine Judge Burnett will be glad to hear from you upon this subject before he makes any definite arrangements for their transportation,— I expect him today—

All appear well pleased with the new city especially the Editor of the Picayune, who bought several lots— No news except that Pilie the Creole Surveyor, stole \$3500 of Doswell, which

<sup>95</sup>A. L. S.



was found on him, when he was tried by a volunteer Jury—Whiting foreman, convicted, tied to the Liberty Pole, flogd. & sent adrift—

There is nothing of interest or excitement here, health getting better, fine rains & air cool—all well at your house, & every thing secure.

I had almost forgotten to say that Mr. & Mrs. Winfield wish to purchase the *Grove*, & desire a reply from you as to terms price &c, If you will write me I can inform them.

Maj'r. Jones starts up tomorrow when I will communicate your request to Judge Waller respecting the corn fodder &c, & his having your House ready for your reception as desired,

I truly hope to hear of the better health of yourself, sister, & daughter,

With high regard  
Respectfully yrs &c  
J. B. Ransom

Genl M B Lamar )  
Galveston )

[Addressed]

Genl M. B. Lamar )  
Care of Col. J Love )  
Galveston )

[Endorsed]

J B Ransom )  
13th Augst 1839 )  
Prvt Secty— )

No. 1403

1839 Aug. 13, E. READ, PARIS, ILLINOIS, TO L. P. COOKE,  
HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>96</sup>

Paris, Illinois.

Honorable Louis P. Cooke  
Secretary of the Navy,

August 13th 1839.

Sir: I regret to inform you, that it will be impossible for me to be in Texas at the expiration of my leave of absence. I was called to this place on business and detained much longer than I had anticipated, and shall have to return by the way of Cincinnati, which will increase my detention a few days. I hope my absence will not militate against the interest of the Service, or interfere with the arrangements of the Hon.; the Secretary of the Navy.

I will not detain a moment unnecessarily. Should the Department wish to forward any communications to me, please direct to Cincinnati, O., Care of Hon: N. C. Read

Accept Sir, my best wishes for your continued good health, hoping that the branch of our national defence, over which you are so eminently qualified to preside, will soon giv[e] terror to our enemy, and honor and glory to our Country—

I have the honor to be  
Your humble obed't Serv't  
Ezra Read M. D.  
Surgeon Texas Navy

Memo.<sup>97</sup> The Columb. left Neworleans on the first

<sup>96</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>97</sup>In hand of Louis P. Cook. With no. 1501, Q. V.

of Septr. for Texas and again on the 18th Septr  
and Doct. Read makes no effort to avail him self of either trip

L. P. C.

[Addressed]  
Honorable Louis P. Cooke  
Secretary of the Navy  
Houston City  
Texas.

[Endorsed]  
*On Service*  
Letter from  
Ezra Read. Paris Illinois  
August 13th 1839

No. 1404

1839 Aug. 14, T. J. GREEN AND OTHERS, VELASCO, [TEXAS],  
TO M. B. LAMAR, [GALVESTON, TEXAS]<sup>98</sup>

LETTER

FROM THE CITIZENS OF VELASCO.

To His Excellency Velasco August 14th 1839.  
President M. B. Lamar.

Dear Sir

The undersigned, in behalf of the citizens of Velasco and vicinity, most respectfully and earnestly desire that your Excellency, if not incompatible with your health and private feelings, will signify some day at which time you will partake with them a public dinner.

This the undersigned, as well in behalf of themselves as the citizens they represent, desire in testimony of your private character and public services.

They will not dissemble the fact, that it has been with pain they have heard from your enemies, since the organization of your administration, the most indiscriminate abuse of *all* your public acts as well as individual character. This however, in some measure was to be expected, and your Excellency ought to be flattered by this indiscriminate virulence, when you recollect that the history of the whole world teaches that those governments which, for the time, may have been most abused, were the most *energetic*, the most *pointed*, *capable* and *wise*. We have seen the *wisest*, *purest* and *most capable* men of Athens adored, expelled, recalled, and re-adored by the same people, for the recommendation of measures the most wise and most conducive to the public weal. We have seen in the history, (the United States of the North) that administration most abused, which was the most efficient in giving life, form and being to that great republican system; and we undertake to say without the fear of contradiction, that had your character have been of that negative kind—passive, slothful, unenergetic, such an one as could have set with folded arms and brute-like gratification for two years, and see a well organized army dissolved like a snow ball for the want of Government influence in furnishing it provisions to keep life together; a navy neglected and destroyed; your coast, time after time, blockaded with a solitary gun boat; your minister taken from your very door and carried into dis-

<sup>98</sup>Copy by Lamar. In no. 361, p. 232. Printed in the *Telegraph and Texas Register*, Oct. 2, 1839, vol. V, no. 11, p. 3.

graceful and odious captivity, your flag of truce insulted, and its bearer incarcerated in a vile prison ship; your frontier exposed from Red River to Corpus Christi, to canibal ferocity; your men and children scalped and murdered; your women violated, and carried into savage servitude;—and in the face of all this, for you to have been the constant advocate and panegyrist of its Indian authors, you could not have been more abused—for the short history of our country shows this black catalogue of treasonable neglects and treasonable violations, without the abuse you have received. Yea, you might have swelled this dark list of wrongs with an imperial tyranny unheard of in republican governments, to the striking from the army and navy rolls, officers of high character & merit, without the form of trial, and of confiscating their pay by closing the auditorial courts against the pitious cries of their wives and children for bread; you might have capped the climax of the most tyrannical insolence ever uttered in a free country, by pronouncing in the face of Congress the most exalted praise of the Cherokee Indians, and at the same time insulting the people of Texas by pronouncing them “*a nation of beggars.*” To these, you might have added a wanton disregard of official duty by the most sottish indulgence; for these things we have seen and heard; and the most astonishing of all, was the patient sufferance with which they wer[e] borne.

As humble citizens of this republic, who claim to feel solicitude in its welfare second to none, we rejoice in your Administration—because the reverse of these things have happened—because you have mastered the Gulf of Mexico with a Navy—because you have organized an army, efficient and well appointed—because you are giving protection and security to our vast frontier—and of all things else, because you have most gloriously expelled from the midst of us the Cherokee Indians, our most insidious and serpent like enemy. In this we rejoice more espically, because you have most manfully defended our national integrity, and the vested rights of a large portion of our citizens disgracefully compromitted by a violation of law, and a treasonable surrender to those vile wretches.

We do not wish your Excellency to understand that *in all the unimportant* matters of your Administration, we would have done likewise, but we are bold to believe, that upon the whole, no man could have done better, and few indeed as well—for which you are entitled to the gratitude of your country and the homage of posterity.

With sentiments of high regard for you personally & politically, we subscribe ourselves your Excellency’s Obedient humble Servants

(signed)

Thos. J. Green  
 B. T. Archer  
 Wm. T. Austin  
 John Sharp  
 L. H. McNeel  
 Ambrose Crane  
 G. M. Stone  
 Edwd. Waller<sup>99</sup>  
 J. C. Hoskins—

<sup>99</sup>Edwin Waller.

No. 1405

1839 Aug. 14, T. J. GREEN, VELASCO, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, GALVESTON, [TEXAS]<sup>100</sup>

(Private) Velasco Augst. 15th 1839.

My Dear Genl.

I take the very good opportunity pr. Genl. Foot—, to enclose you the within letter<sup>1</sup> of invitation to a public dinner at this place. As your friends, (I hope more sincere than professional) Dr. Archer, and myself think it of the first importance you should come to Velasco were the citizens have unanimously been with you at all times—

It must be perfectly plain, that the time has arrived when you and your administration require vindication by responsible names—The within I think will be the first effort that way, and I know the History of our young Country full well and know too these facts only want telling by the *proper* persons and in the proper way—Upon this Matter Let me refer you more particularly to our friend Genl. Foote, with whom we have talked freely—I am no politician if the reaction does not commence with this letter and your *coming home* to see your old friends here would be most favourable—

Very Respectfully

Your friend &amp; huml.

Sert. Thos. J. Green.

[rubric]

His Excl.

Pres. M. B. Lamar.

Galveston City.

[Addressed]

To

His Excellency

Pres. M. B. Lamar,

By Genl. Foote.

Galveston City.

[Endorsed]

Thos. J Green

Velasco, 15th Augst

1839

No. 1406

1839 Aug. 15, S. A. PLUMMER, NEW ORLEANS, [LOUISIANA], TO M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>2</sup>

New Orleans—15th Augst. 1839.—

Dear General,

I most sincerely and deeply lament the sad affliction<sup>3</sup> which you have recently met with. Heaven grant you fortitude & resignation to bear up against so great a calamity.—

Since I have been here the Yellow Fever has broken out with great virulence.— So far I have escaped.— I shall retire from here tomorrow, and remain in the neighbourhood until I hear from the Government.—

<sup>100</sup>A. L. S.<sup>1</sup>The original of this letter has been lost. A copy by Lamar has been reprinted as no. 1404 above.<sup>2</sup>A. L. S.<sup>3</sup>Death of Lamar's mother.

The first Compy. of men I raised have gone.— I have now been able to raise a Compy. of Creoles or acclimated men.— There never has been a better Compy. taken to Texas.— I can raise two Companies & I should think they will be required for the S. W. Frontier.— I most urgently request you to attend to my situation.— I ask no more than what was promised me.— And as the time has expired by which the Govmt. could have drawn on Wm. M. Beal, I hope the Govmnt. will furnish me here with means out of the loan obtained & in the Bank here.—

We are all ready at a minutes notice.— I have already made all my arraingments for saddles—supplies &C. and shall adopt the most economical & expeditious mode of arriving at the place of my Destination.—

Mr. Eugene Lacelles has assisted me greatly in raising the last Compy.— I should be happy to have him for my 1st Li[e]ut he is altogether qualified & a most excellent young man.— He is well known to the Secr. at War.

My Brother writes me the Comanches have been within 30 miles of City of Lamar committing murders &C.—

Sincerely yr. fr. &C

Sam'l. A. Plummer

[Addressed]

His Exclcy.—

Prest.

M. B. Lamar

Houston,

Texas—

[Endorsed]

Sam'l. A. Plummer

N Orleans 15th. Augst

No. 1407

1839 Aug. 16, THO[MA]S W. GRAYSON, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON, [TEXAS]

Application for appointment as notary public. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1408

1839 Aug. 16, A. S. JOHNSTON, [HOUSTON, TEXAS], TO T. J. RUSK, [NACOGDOCHES? TEXAS]\*

War Department

16th Augt. 1839

To Genl. T. J. Rusk

Sir.

Yours of the 7st Inst. has been recd. If the troops from Red river can be retained in the service to make the expedition in conjunction with an additional force from the east which you propose to raise it will contribute much to the establishment of the security of our frontiers— The force employed would not be required to remain in service longer than necessary to effect the object of the expedition and they will be accepted in the service on that condition— Capt Sample thinks that the force from Red River will return to their homes as

\*A. L. S.

soon as they learn the flight of the Cherokees— No attempt should be made to raise the force in the east until it is known whether the co-operation of the Red river troops can be had, I presume this is known to you before this time— If their assistance can be relied on, the expedition has my entire approbation & I will use every exertion to contribute to its success & speedy termination — — —

A call will be made tomorrow for such number of men from the adjoining counties here, as will, with the force that can be probably raised in Robertson, Houston, Nacogdoches, &c constitute a regiment of six hundred men to make a campaign against the Indians on the Trinity & Brasos rivers— The Call will be for a portion of the first class of each company, tho' volunteers would be preferred & accepted— The detachments thus called out will be organised into companies in the counties from which they are raised respectively. These will constitute the regiment at the rendezvous, where the regimental officers will be elected— This is the only method I can devise at present— The defects of the Militia law I hope will be remedied by legislative action— I hope to make all necessary arrangements & have the forces concentrated on the frontier— (& ready to move) at the most convenient point for the rendezvous in three weeks from this date— Public notice will be given of the place selected to rendezvous at—

A prompt response to the call of the Government will relieve our country in a few weeks from any more indian difficulties

Very resply

Yr obt. Sert

A. Sidney Johnston  
Secretary of War

No. 1409

1839 Aug. 17, REPORT OF SUMS PAID BY THE TREASURER,  
HOUSTON, [TEXAS], DEC. 10, 1838-AUG. 17, 1839.<sup>5</sup>

Statement of the amt of Money paid Out by the Treasurer from the  
10th. Decr. 1838 to the 17th. Augt 1839. Inclusive

By Daniel White Spl Liabilities of Govt	408.00
" T Toby & Brother Do " "	568.00
" Indian Appropriation	10,463.78
" Million Ditto	15,969.65
" Ditto Ditto by Qr Master Gen	146,492.15
" Ditto Ditto " Post Master	34,013.35
" Ditto Ditto " Ordnance Dpt	12,084.06
" Ditto Ditto " Com Genl subs	4,237.65
" Ditto Ditto " Adjutant Genl	1,200.00
" Military List	236,859.81
" Civil List	271,905.20
" Post Office Department	34,019.56
" State Ditto	269.25
" Duke McKinney Prize Agent	70.51
" Pension Account by Mary Willsapt	100.00

<sup>5</sup>Copy[?].

By Special Appronl. for P. S. Wyatt	600.00
" Ditto " For L. P. Cooke	3,290.82
" Ditto " for W. H. Wharton	5,000.00
" Ditto " for T. J. Rusk	10,000.00
" Ditto " for H. A. Woods	3,257.00
" Ditto " for McKinney A W	2,472.44
" Ditto " for Jno Garnett	1,963.50
" Ditto " for C Smiths family	250.00
" Ditto " for Jas R. Cooke	514.41
" Ditto " for A. J. Gates	1,759.00
" Ditto " for A. P. Walden	100.00
" Ditto " Hol Holland Coffee	661.00
" Ditto " for Heinz of A Ward	5,600.00
" Ditto " For L M Hitchcock	12,064.66
" Ditto " for Heir of Thomas	456.33
	<hr/>
	forward \$ 816,650.13
	<hr/>
	forward \$ 816,650.13
By the Presidents House	3,456.65
" Interest on funded Debt	61,248.00
" Corps of Cavalry	10,548.17
" War Department	1,533.73
" Appropriation for 250 men for the protection of frontier	20,000.00
" Exprss to General Rusk	59.00
" Cortinger T Expenses of Congress	4,766.48
" Special appr. for H Sanderson for Naval Supplies	10,782.87
" Executive Department	410.00
" Capt Worthingtons Comp of Rangers	2,926.00
" Interest % by Govt	609.88
" Relief of R Collins	2,926.00
" Location of Land scrip	733.07
" Contingent formal by order of President	5,339.00
" Supplies for the frontier	58,673.38
" Location of the seat of Govt	3,160.00
" Gonzales Rangers	1,751.39
" Admirl Walter Commr. of R Building's	53,000.00
" Leased of Capitol	3,750.00
" Naval Supplies for 1839	41,933.79
" Translation of laws of Texas into the Castilian language	1,000.00
" Printing Appropriation	13,561.96
" Wm. T Brinnom Out of the appr for 1839	7,000.00
" Appropriation for surveying Harbors	180.00
" Military by Auditorial Tribunal &c	56,848.33
" Relief of R. C. Doom	3605.55
" Naval List	40,625.31
	<hr/>
	up \$1,226,817.66

	Brot up	\$1,226,817.66
Recd. from Henry Smith for Disbursement		36,000.00
” from R G Dunlap		192,696.00
” from J Webb		362,500.00
” from J H Straw		540,250.00
” Returned by A C Horton		1,000.00
<hr/>		
		\$1,142,446.00
Cash on Hand 10th Decr.		157,789.23
Reissued		27,813.89
<hr/>		
Disbursed upon % Annexed		\$1,328 049.12
		1,226 817.66
<hr/>		
	On hand	\$ 101,221.36
<hr/>		=====

Treasurers Office  
Houston 17th. August 1839

No. 1410

1839 Aug. 17, J. P. HENDERSON, PARIS, [FRANCE], TO M. B.  
LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>6</sup>

Paris August 17th 1839

Excellent Sir

Since my last to the Secretary of State<sup>7</sup> I have had frequent discussions with the Marshal Duke Minister of Foreign Affairs & Mr Pontois upon the various points involved in the pending negotiation. We have disposed of those which seem most difficult in a manner which I hope will be satisfactory to yourself & the People of Texas I have obtained their consent to reduce the duty on Texian cotton imported into France in the vessels of the two Nations  $\frac{1}{2}$  cent per pound which will give us that advantage over the United States. In consideration of that reduction I have agreed to reduce the duty now imposed upon the Silks & Wines of France imported in like manner into Texas. We have not yet agreed upon the amount that shall be taken off of these articles as I made to them two propositions that they may choose between them. The greatest reduction I have proposed is one half of the present duty imposed upon those two articles. They proposed that in that case Texas should not reduce the duty on those articles when brought from other countries without making a corresponding reduction at the same time upon the French articles so as to keep up the same proportion which will exist between the duty imposed by this Treaty on the French & the duty collected under the Tariff of 1837 on the articles of other countries. To that I objected because (in part) it would em-

<sup>6</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>7</sup>Printed in Garrison, G. P., *Diplomatic Correspondence of the Republic of Texas*, II, 1265.



barrass the negotiations with other countries and particularly so far as Silks are concerned it would prevent *England* from recognizing or treating with Texas. *That*; after much debate; seemed to reconcile them and they abandoned the claim to such an arrangement with regard to the *Silks* But still insisted upon the arrangement in favour of their wines, as that in their opinion would not embarrass our negotiations with any country which we are likely to treat with soon. There being much truth in that suggestion I could only get over the proposition by making another which seemed to alter it in only a small degree but which in fact will be so constructed as to defeat every advantage they expect to gain by the grant It is this—that if Texas *dose* reduce the duties [sic] hereafter, before this treaty expires, on wines when imported from other countries either by Treaty or by an act of Congress then a corresponding reduction shall be made on the French wines provided it is made without a consideration and if it is made conditionally then France shall have a like reduction upon her *wines* by paying the *same consideration* which shall have been paid by such other nation. You will readily see that a clause framed in this way will enable Texas to defeat intirely the object of France For instance. Suppose Texas enters into a treaty with any of the German States which produces wines and which imports foreign sugar (having no colonial or domestic beet root to protect) she has only to get a small reduction upon her sugar imported into such state in *consideration* of the reduction she makes of the duty upon the wines of that country taken into Texas. And as France can never agree to pay such a price for the corresponding reduction (her protective beet root & colonial system forbiding it) she will loose [sic] all of the *intended* benefit of the arrangement—If they accede to this proposition (which Mr P—— seemed to think they would) the duty on French wines will be reduced *two fifths* and one third on Silks. The reduction of  $\frac{1}{2}$  pcent on our cotton is one *fourth* of the present duty but by obtaining that reduction on *cotton* we get the *whole* of our present exports into the French Markets at a reduced rate of duty & France will get only *two* out of her hundreds of articles that she exports. This I think is the only point that can cause any delay in the business and I do not anticipate much if any delay on that account from what seemed to be Mr P——s impression. The arrangement with regard to tonage duties I think will be highly advantageous to Texian vessels I have no room to detail it in this letter. I have seen with much regret that some persons in Texas have been organizing a party against your Administration. Oppositions of that sort (which must be more personal than political) at this stage of our affairs is very unwise and tends to destroy confidence abroad, because the world has long since agreed that *if* we *do* fail it will be on account of internal dissintions & *not* by Mexican power. I write this in great haste whilst Mr Prescott waits to convey it to N. York; you will therefore excuse its want of interest & accuracy

Most truly &c Yours  
Henderson

P. S. Mr Burnley is now in London and I expect to here [hear] this evening of Genl Hami[l]tons arrival there also. The State of the mon[e]y market now in England is *de[s]parate* and I expect he will

soon come ove[r] here to endeavour to do something with the French Bankers— J. P. H.

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

To His Excellency

Letter from

Genl M. B. Lamar

Mr Henderson

Republic of Texas

Paris August 17th 1839

Care of

Wm Bryan Esq

Texian Consul

New Orleans

La.

Recd. & forwarded by

Sept 20th 1839

Y. O. S.

C H Forbes

V. C. T

N. Y.

No. 1411

1839 Aug. 17, A. H. PEMBERTON, COLUMBIA, SOUTH CAROLINA, TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS

Recent personal history; the *South Carolinian*; inquiry regarding the prospect for success of a young lawyer friend; recent State election news; the attitude of South Carolina toward the Administration and the tariff; his hope that Houston shall not succeed Lamar. A. L. S. 3 p.

No. 1412

1839 Aug. 18, H. THOMPSON, NEW YORK, TO M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>s</sup>

Astor House New York

August 18th 1839

My dear General

I send no's 1 & 2 of a series of Chapters<sup>o</sup> on Texas, they have taken very well, and are re-printed in the Balto, & N York papers, they are intended to be correct pictures of T—— The 3d no' is of more import than the rest which are rather preparatory chapters——

At a public meeting gotten up by some of the most respectable Gentn. of Phil. I was called on, and addressed the citizens in a two hours speech, (off hand of course) tho' I made it the day before! Mr Joye the Texan Consul at Phil. is a good appt. he is much esteemed at home, and is of an excelent *caste*. Texas is looking up under Genl. Lamar's admn. Webb, has contributed much to its fame & character—"old Sam"<sup>10</sup> may be popular *in the town of Houston!* but over the U. S.

<sup>s</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>o</sup>These chapters were printed in book form some time later in 1839, under the title *Texas. Sketches of character; moral and political condition of the republic; the judiciary, &c.* Thompson states in his preface that the sketches are taken "from the columns of the *Herald & Sentinel* of Philadelphia." The book was printed under the pseudonym of "Milam."

<sup>10</sup>Sam Houston.

whew! no sort of standing as a man worthy to preside over a country! Old Ex-Members of Congress, know him from "*A to Izard*" In the West, through which I passed, and booked my name "Henry Thompson Houston Texas" I was called on by the restive, erratic's, whose organs of curiosity were well developed, "to know all about Texas" all about Genl. Lamar, &c &c here I told but one tale, that the country would have quite as numerous a population as it required for comfort, without much pressing of emigration. That it was all it was represented to be."

I shall go home *via* So. Ca. and Alabama. the Mississippi rout, I came, is full of peril—and accident. As regards our currency it goes here at 40c slow—little or no operation in it— Our old "victim to Hyson" Judge Woodward, so I am informed by Mr. Geo Barclay (with whom I dined yesterday in company with Hon Joel. R. Poinsett.) is highly reputable in N. Y.— and so far as integrity goes he can benefit Texas— but considers the old Genl. (Woodward) "the other side of his prime"— a little of the second childhood— I take pride, and pleasure, always I believe, when I can speak from the heart in answering the various questions concerning the Prest. of Texas—who has the name, as Mr. Poinsett expresses it "of being a safe man at the head of the Texian Govt." . . . Gen Hamilton put off in fine sp[i]rit in the Gt Western, and the English money market, just now will not warent much hope—for the Loan! . . .

I think for a man who always has, before God, designed to be honest, I have had the worst luck with *copartners* of any man extant. I shall lose 3 or 4000 Dollars by Major John H Peters, late my patr. in Ala. who has turned out to be after a life of much respect for 30 years—a *damned scamp*. He has sold my Library—collected 2850,00 of the Land Co which I worked for against the Columbus devils for 2 years, and has sworn that I sold a negro of his, & got him back—when I have bill of sale etc, & I have to refund the money till Peters returns to S. C.—I shall bring with me only 2 negros—both valuable servants saved from the wreck by my good friend & atty Judge Lawson—who says Peters is an ingrained villian—"but what is this?" you may well say to you? [yourself?]-yet I cannot help telling you of my luck in life—Doran, is not I fear a jot better—I have done with him—tho' he is a cursed bitter political enemy of yours, & old Sam Whitiny I understand has "bragged" him out of 2000 of my Texas money—Mr. Doran must account for every debt & dollar when I come, or Ill make sasage meat of him—with *one pill*; taken externally! Henceforth I shall *paddle my own canoe*. Hope Rusk will take Bowles, it will knock old Sam, out of the next Presidency with the people if he does—any body but Sam Houston to turn over what you are doing for Texas—He'd have a second chaos in the Gvt., with his Irion, Hockly, and *Sheppard!!* & Co!!—No wonder Texas stood as she did under such a *rum set*. Old Henry Smith—of "*floating incubus*" in memory, also!—compare these men with Gen Johnston—Webb, in the U S. why they never was heard of—but goodbye! If I never see you again—cant tell what may turn up—(tho I come out in Oct) may you have all you merit—is my prayer—

Henry Thompson

[Note, Page 3]

The Boston papers have the chapters with quite a compliment to the author.

[Note, Page 4]

"Dont leave this about— I dont wish Mr Ransom to be familiar at all with my sentiments in Texas. &C" *Burn it!*

No. 1413

1839 Aug. 19, M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO T. J. GREEN AND OTHERS, VELASCO, TEXAS<sup>11</sup>

*Reply to the foregoing.*<sup>12</sup>

Houston 19th August 1839.

Gentlemen,—

Your letter of the 14th instant,<sup>12</sup> inviting me in behalf of the citizens of Velasco, to a public dinner, affects me most sensibly. It affects me by exciting emotions of gratitude for the personal kindness which it breathes; and it inspires me to continued efforts and a more cheerful zeal in the discharge of my official duties by the approval which it bestows upon the leading policy of my administration, and my general character as a public functionary.

To the feeling with which you have vindicated me against the aspersions of my enemies, I cannot respond in a spirit less decisive than your own. That I have not escaped the assaults which seem inseparable concomitants of offices is known to all; but but [*sic*] that the abuse so lavishly bestowed has sprung from the disappointed hopes of ambition and avarice, rather than from any evils which have flowed or are likely to result to the nation, is a truth. I believe, pretty generally understood and appreciated by that portion of the community upon whose stability and morals the prosperity and happiness of the country will have to rest.

The esteem of good and estimable men is my highest happiness in private life; and the approbation of my public acts by the patriotic and the wise is the only reward that I can enjoy or desire for the painful solicitude and perpetual toil of official station. When blest with these, I never can complain, whatever else betide. Give me the support of the brave, the virtuous and the enlightened portion of my fellow-citizens—let me have the confidence of those who love their country—who are vigilant to guard her rights—and I heed not the malice of the wicked, nor all the slander which the profligate can pour upon me. The efforts which have been made, and are still making to blast my reputation as a man and to render my administration unacceptable and odious to the people, are rapidly recoiling upon the instigators, and cannot fail, sooner or later, to provoke the chastisement of public scorn. That a few of my official acts, unimportant in their nature, have been disapproved by some of the good citizens of this Republic, is more than probable—at least it is natural that it should be so—but that I can

<sup>11</sup>Copy. In no. 361, p. 237. Printed in the *Telegraph and Texas Register*, Oct. 2, 1839, vol. V, no. 11, p. 3.

<sup>12</sup>No. 1404.

ever share the confidence and affection of those whose feelings are selfish, and whose purposes are base, is utterly impossible. Such men cannot appreciate my character; nor can they cherish any attachment to my person; for they know that my abhorrence of their principles is instinctive and unalterable, and that I cannot yield myself to their schemes of venality and corruption. Regarding me therefore, as an obstacle to their sordid and ambitious projects, they have been, and are still labouring to secure by their intrigues such an ascendancy in the ensuing Congress, as will enable them to effectuate their ends independently of the Executive. But if the people be true to their country and to themselves, these hopes will meet with no fruition. If by the continued and active co-operation of the virtuous portion of the community, I shall be enabled to frustrate the designs of selfishness, and preserve the government and its interests from the unhallowed grasp of cupidity, I shall feel that I have rendered the country a more permanent and essential good, than in the chastisement of our border enemies or any other of my official acts.

To that portion of your letter gentlemen, which makes allusions to the past, I feel some difficulty in making a reply. Situated as I am, it is not for me to sit in judgment upon those who have gone before. This is the appropriate work of the historian; and it is to be hoped that the day is not distant when the truth both as to men and measures, will be made known to the world. Heretofore the infant condition of the nation, and the stirring events of the times, giving rise to every variety of passion, rendered the development of political truths both difficult and dangerous; and the fact that our people had been suddenly thrown into social and political combination without an adequate knowledge of each others character, yet mutually dependant on one another for protection and defence, contributed still farther to the suppression of personal investigations, and to the concealment of facts that could not be promulgated at the time, without public inconvenience and much individual discomfort. If under such a state of things, presumptuous profligacy has occasionally got the ascendancy of modest worth, and inordinate vanity has been invested with furtive laurels, it is only in accordance with the experience of other ages, and when exposed by the faithful historian, it can reflect no peculiar odium upon our young and rising country. But, gentlemen, the time has now arrived when it becomes the duty of every genuine patriot to draw the most rigid distinction between virtue and vice. Whatever may have made forbearance proper or prudent heretofore, these reasons exist no longer, and it is time now that we should speak of men as we know them and things as they are; not in the feeble voice of irresolution, but with the energy and integrity of freemen. The republic is now safe from external violence—her resources are rapidly developing—many men of eminent worth and approved abilities are known to abide amongst us—and their is a deep and steady regard for virtue pervading our people, which renders the present a highly propitious season for such investigation of men and measures, as will protect the Country from the arts of the demagogue, and the machinations of the selfish and perfidious. These things may now be discussed with dignity and calmness—detected guilt may be repulsed with effect, and the tranquility of the nation preserved from the agitations of the lawless and vile.

So far as my own administration is concerned, I feel that I have every reason to invite, rather than avoid such a scrutiny. Conscious of the rectitude of my own intentions, and of my inflexible determination to pursue the course of policy which I announced in coming into office, and confiding in the general intelligence and virtue of my fellow citizens to sustain me in my public endeavors, I can have no apprehension as to the results. I cannot bring myself to believe that the feeling which elevated me to the highest station within the gift of my countrymen, will be less active in supporting me in energetic efforts to carry out those principles and views which have been applauded abroad and approved at home. If with the aid of the good and wise, I shall succeed in placing our currency in a pure and healthful state—if I shall accomplish the great object of giving entire protection to our heretofore defenceless and suffering frontier—if I shall be able to make such a demonstration on the gulf, and on our western borders as to satisfy our enemies that we are no less prepared than willing to reciprocate their movements—if I shall succeed in procuring our national recognition from the enlightened powers of Europe, establish with them commercial treaties on equitable principles, and give to our infant nation a name and a character abroad, beyond what she has hitherto enjoyed, and if, added to all this, I shall be instrumental in laying the foundation of such a system of extended education as shall prove a lasting benefit to the country, I shall have done all that I most ardently desired; I shall feel that I have not been a useless drone in the political hive, and shall retire from public life with the consolation of having redeemed every pledge to those who placed me in office.

Pleased with the compliment you propose to pay me, and proud of your opinion of my administration as it has thus far progressed, I should rejoice to accept your kind invitation, if it were not incompatible with the imperious obligations that press upon me at the present time. The law requiring the removal of offices and archives of the government from this place to the City of Austin by the first of October, as well as other important duties which devolve upon me, will not permit me to be absent from my post even for the short period required for a visit to Velasco. I regret this the more sincerely, not because it may be my last opportunity whilst in office of enjoying your hospitality, but because I lose the occasion of expressing to you and my fellow citizens of your vicinity, more fully my views of the interesting topics embraced in your letter.

I have the honor to be gentlemen not only your public servant, but private and devoted friend

Mirabeau B Lamar

[Addressed]

To Mess. Thos J. Green  
B T Archer, and others  
Velasco.

No. 1414

1839 Aug. 20, J. WOODWARD, NEW YORK, [NEW YORK], TO  
M. B. LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>13</sup>

To his Excellency

General Mirabeau B Lamar  
President of the Republic of Texas

Sir

Having found from observation that my humble representation of the Republic of Texas was not wholly useless in this quarter of the union and perhaps in Europe, in counteracting, and perhaps in a measure putting down, the calumnies against her; and in plain and multiform statements and publications of her true character and resources, I had determined, altho' at great expense and cost and without any remuneration, to hold the office until she were recognized by one of the cardinal powers of Europe, knowing that then the recognition of the other powers would almost necessarily ensue. This auspicious event having happened in the recognition of France, the information of which was received at this consulate on the 19th instant and the despatches<sup>14</sup> from Paris passed to the government of Texas, which you have no doubt received, and the nationality of Texas thus firmly established, she can no longer need services such as mine, but may command talents of superior grade and more pre-eminent standing, I therefore hereby do myself the honor of most respectfully signifying my resignation as Consul General, with great thanks for the u[n]merited honor bestowed upon me and my best wishes for the rapid prosperity of our young and rising republic.

I have the honor to be with cordial esteem and high consideration

Sir

Your obedient Srvant  
John Woodward  
New York 20th. Augt. 1839.

[Addressed]

His Excellency.

General Mirabeau B Lamar.

President of the Republic

of

Texas.

[Endorsed]

John Woodward

1839-20 Augst N York

<sup>13</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>14</sup>These despatches comprised two letters from J. P. Henderson to the Secretary of State, dated Paris, July 26, 1839, in which he stated that France had agreed to recognize the independence of Texas by a treaty of amity and commerce. The endorsement which is omitted in Garrison, reads: "Recd. & forwd. by Y. O. S. C. H. Forbes V. C. T. N. Y. August 19. 1839." Printed in Garrison, G. P., *Diplomatic Correspondence of the Republic of Texas*, II, 1256-65.

No. 1415

1839 Aug. 20, J. WOODWARD, NEW YORK, [NEW YORK], TO  
M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>15</sup>

His Excellency

General Lamar &amp;c &amp;c.

Dear Sir

Permit me to salute you on the recognition of our republic by France, the information of which was forwarded to you in the despatches from Paris and received at this consulate on the 19th. instant.<sup>16</sup> Before the arrival of this news I was about to address you for the sole purpose of renewing to you the assurances of my highest regard and to awaken remembrances of former and interesting associations. When I last saw you my intentions were to be at Texas at the ensuing session, and I am somewhat greived to say that from some peculiar circumstances and considerations it may not be in my power to visit you as I wished and to avail myself personally of your kind offer and suggestions on the subject of my land claims in Texas, altho' I am aware that to a gentleman and friend of your feelings and order of mind presence or absence could make but little difference. The purchase of these claims and other matters and circumstances connected with our young republic have very much tried me on many points unnecessary here to refer to. But had Texas given them a prompt and early adjustment or if she would do it at the ensuing session these difficulties would of course be obviated. There can be no doubt of the legality and equity of these claims when correctly understood and I beg your indulgence in repeating my wishes that you will afford to them that kind and enlightened attention to which your inclinations and mind would naturally lead you from what has already passed between us on this subject. Judge Webb is fully master of the circumstances.

I most respectfully transmit you my resignation<sup>17</sup> of Consul General, prefixed by some remarks which may not be unacceptable to you, nor to the Senate, when the resignation is sent to that body.

I should be very happy, General, to receive a letter from you as soon as your convenience may permit. Be pleased to present my best respects to the ladies of your household and also to Mr. and Mrs. Stiff and her respected mother.

I have the honor to be with  
assurances of sincere esteem and  
high consideration  
Your friend and obedient Servant.

John Woodward

New York 20t. Augt. 1839.

[Addressed]

His Excellency

General Mirabeau B Lamar

President of the republic of Texas

City of Houston.

Texas

[Endorsed]

John Woodward

N York 20 Augst

1839

Recognition by France &amp;c

<sup>15</sup>A. L. S.<sup>16</sup>See note<sup>14</sup> to no. 1414.<sup>17</sup>No. 1414.



## No. 1416

1839 Aug. 21, ALGERNON P. THOMPSON, HOUSTON, [TEXAS],  
TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [HOUS-  
TON, TEXAS]

Application for appointment as first auditor, to succeed J. W. Moody,  
deceased. A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 1417

1839 Aug. 22, CHARLES MASON, [HOUSTON, TEXAS], TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [HOUSTON,  
TEXAS]

Answering Lamar's note of [Aug. 22]; his own preference to serve  
*ad interim* as chief clerk of the War Department, without compensa-  
tion. A. N. S. 2 p.

## No. 1418

1839 Aug. 22, FRANCIS PRENTISS, [HOUSTON, TEXAS], TO  
M[MIRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [HOUS-  
TON, TEXAS]

Declining the appointment as chief clerk of the War Department,  
recommended in Lamar's note to A. S. Johnston of [Aug. 22?] A.  
N. S. 1 p.

## No. 1419

1839 Aug. 23, W. J. JONES, WASHINGTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B.  
LAMAR, HOUSTON, [TEXAS]<sup>18</sup>

Washington  
Augt. 23d. 1839.

Dear Genl.

I have been here for two days—rode out yesterday to see  
Dr. Hoxie,<sup>19</sup> who is perfectly right in regard to Butler— He *must &  
shall be beat*. I have written some things for the Emigrant which  
will operate agt. him. The people are just beginning to find him out—  
Old Ben<sup>20</sup> will be used up in Montgomery County— I send you a  
Chapter in the next Emigrant against the "old African." He has  
been abusing you but I think he will soon get his quietus. Look on  
the outside for it. It is styled "the book of Chronicles".

I shall remain here several days yet— Niles<sup>21</sup> is your  
friend & will lend you the aid of his paper— At any rate he has  
opened it to me. I shall use it for your advantage—

If Butler and old Ben, the African, is beaten, you have

<sup>18</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>19</sup>Dr. Asa Hoxey.

<sup>20</sup>Probably Benjamin Fort Smith, a warm supporter of Genl. Houston.

<sup>21</sup>J. W. J. Niles, editor of the *Texas Emigrant*, published in Washington, Texas.

nothing to fear from old Sam<sup>22</sup>— He will drink too much of the ardent to injure you— He will kill himself—

Yr friend truly

W: Jefferson Jones

[rubric]

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

His Ex.

W Jeff Jones

M. B. Lamar

Washington, 23rd. Augst

Houston

1839

Dr. Graves. )

No. 1420

1839 Aug. 25, A. BRIGHAM, WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, [TEXAS]<sup>23</sup>

White Sulphur Springs

August 25th 1839

His Excellency the President

Respected Sir,

Permit me to address you on the subject of removal of the public Officers to the City of Austin:— The great responsibility which I am placed under to the Govmt.—produces a considerable anxiety in my mind on the subject.

The Books and valuable papers belonging to the office together with all the receipts & vouchers (which are quite voluminous) that cannot be packed in the Iron Chest will have to be packed in a Box Water-tight, and placed in charge of a responsible Teamster, (which I presume you are aware cannot be found every day); under these circumstances I hope your Excellency will pardon me for soliciting some thing from under the hand of the Executive that I may be soon informed at what time to be prepared for the journey:— If you should desire to make the communication confidentially it will be by me so honore'd.—

I have been here but a few days, find the Sulphur water to agree with me, wish to remain four weeks unless sooner needed at the seat of Govmt.—

Col. Garrity, the bearer of this will take any dispatch back you may wish to forward.— In the mean time please accept the renewed assurances of my best wishes for your Health, Happiness, and Prosperity.

I have the Honour to be with the highest

Consideration and Respect

Your Obt. Servt. A

A. Brigham

[rubric]

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

His Excellency Mirabeau B. Lamar

A Brigham

City of Houston

Sulphur Springs 25 Augst

Politeness of

1839

Col. Garrity

<sup>22</sup>Sam Houston.

<sup>23</sup>A. L. S.

No. 1421

1839 Aug. 25, JOHN W. TAYLOR, NAVY YARD, [GALVESTON, TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]

Enclosing a deposition<sup>24</sup> of his ship-mate naval officers in proof of official injustice to himself. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1422

1839 Aug. 26, J. SMITH, [HOUSTON, TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>25</sup>

Genl. M B Lamar—Stock Commissioners Office

August 26th. 1839

Sir

I hav[e] been instructed by the Secretary of the Treasury to allow interest on all the funded debt (arising from drafts issued subsequent to the first of sept. 1839) from the first of sep 1838—so that all drafts which which [*sic*] have heretofore been issued or that might hereafter be issued shall bear interest from the first Sept 1838 The Law<sup>26</sup> organising this Office prescribes that interest shall only be allowed from the date of funding the same without regard to the dates of the several drafts— A subsequent law<sup>27</sup> passed at the last session of congress authorising the secretary of the Treasury to reopen the books of the stock commissioner— Sec 1st 8th line— says that all certificates of stock issued previous to the first of March next—1839—shall bear an interest from the 1st Sept 1838— sec 3d of same law says that all claims that were issued previous to the first of sept 1839<sup>28</sup> shall bear an interest from said date and all claims issued subsequent to the fi[r]st of sept 1839<sup>28</sup> and which may hereafter be funded shall bear interest from the fi[r]st of sept 1838 It appears to me very clear that the legislator [legislature] never intended that interest should<sup>29</sup> on drafts with out regard to date from the first sept 1838 The question was raised last spring by Judge Birdsell<sup>30</sup>— whether he could draw intererest from the first sept 1838 on a draft dated in Apr. 1839— After an argument of the subject he accorded with me that it was only intended that interest should be paid according to the dates of drafts— the question has been raised by Dr Ashbel Smith who wishes the stock commissioner to allow him interest on a draft dated first of April 1839—from the first sept 1838 No other citizen expecting or requiring more than interest according to the date of their several drafts—The inconsistency of such a law carries along

<sup>24</sup>This deposition is no longer with the Lamar Papers.

<sup>25</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>26</sup>Act of June 7, 1837. In Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, I, 1301.

<sup>27</sup>Act of Jan. 19, 1839. In Gammel, *ibid.*, II, 51.

<sup>28</sup>Gammel's *Laws* give the date as 1837.

<sup>29</sup>Here Smith evidently omitted something. The words "be allowed" inserted after "should" would make the meaning plain.

<sup>30</sup>Birdsall.

with it the reffutation that it was the intention of the Legislator [Legislature] to confer such voluntary privalige— The principle when once established would involve the government already sinking under the weight of a great national debt with depreciated currency & credit almost in dispair—in a greater debt than miriads of successful Administrations will be able to cancel—according to such construction the government would have to pay interest on all her debt that might hereafter be contracted 20—or 100—year hence from the first of Sept. 1838— The argument that it was for the purpose of inducing holders of the government Liabilities to fund them falls to the ground when we reflect that the ten per cent per annum is inducement enough in al[1] conscience—and that no other person look for any more but Dr. Smith You are aware that such injustice should not be done to the government & that it is your province to obs[t]ruct the operation of such Laws as would be oppressive alike to the people En-Màs and the government To you I have thought proper to make this final appeal. In accordance with your instructions will I act— I have differed with the Aty Gnl & secretary of the Treasury on this subject—but with due deference to thers [their] ability— & firmnes— I know they are gentlemen of more Experience than myself but feeling as I must do the injustice of such a Law & the evils that it is calculated to bring on the country I have thought proper to make this final appeal—to you— knowing that in you the people have a friend & the government—a director who will do Justice between the government & its subjects

Yours. With high regard

Jackson Smith

[Addressed]

His Excellency

M. B. Lamar

—President of Texas

Mr.

[Endorsed]

Official

Jackson Smith

Augst 26th 1839

No. 1423

1839 Aug. 29, OLIVER K. FREEMAN, HOUSTON, TEXAS, TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]

Volunteering for "the ensuing campaign." A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 1424

1839 Aug. 29, J. HAMILTON, PARIS, [FRANCE], TO M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>31</sup>

Paris Augst. 29t. 1839—

(Private)

My Dear Sir.—

I did not write you by the return of the Great Western because I was anxious to inform myself still more accurately of the State of the Money Market in England and the progress of Genl. Hendersons negotiations with this Government.—

<sup>31</sup>A. L. S.

————— I believe you are fully aware that until the former was completed I did not intend to bring forward the negociation confided to Mr. Burnley & myself,—because I could not entertain any hope of success before this event.— But circumstances have supervened in relation to the present financial condition of England which make it quite impolitic, to bring at present our Loan forward. This you can better understand, when I tell you, that Money is only [?] worth a change in London 10 pr. Cent, on the best english securities. You may suppose it is not now to be borrowed on those of a foreign Nation scarcely at any price.— This extraordinary Revulsion which has taken place in consequence of the very unfavorable Harvest of the last year having caused the export of about seven Million of Bullion, which with the consequent unfavorable exchanges against England has likewise led to such an unprecedented scarcity of Money that the Bank of England has had to borrow 2 Millions Sterling of the Bank of France.—

————— I have no doubt however that the tide will turn by the middle of Sept, and things gradually become better.— Our friends who will have the negociation of the Loan at least think so, and that our Bonds may be sold between Oct & January— In the mean time we shall endeavour and I think with success obtain another advance on our Bonds through their instrumentality as will meet all the wants of your Government until the whole Loan is taken up.—

————— Now a word in relation to Genl. Hendersons negociation.

I was pained to find that before my arrival he was under an impression that my association with him resulted from some want of confidence in your Government in his ability to conduct the negociation but I have satisfied him to the contrary, and that my relation was to be a *private* one to his mission, & mainly with the view of aiding my own negociation— Indeed if I had had plenipotentiary powers ratified by your Senate I would not in the state I found the negociation in would have precluded my official participation in it,—for Genl. Henderson has managed it with such ability & discretion, that there does not exist the smallest necessity for any *public* interference of mine in the smallest degree. I am *privately* engaged in aiding his views in every possible manner in my power. Saligny has proved a stanch friend to Texas, and Mr. Pontois to whom Marshal Soult, has confided the negociation with Genl. Henderson, has expressed & I know entertains the best dispositions for us.— There are only two or three points now to adjust & recognition and a Treaty of Commerce & Alliance will be effected This event will I am sure be consummated by the first Sept or in a few Days after.<sup>32</sup>— I am moreover happy to add that Mr. Pontois has induced the Minister of Belgium here to say that his Government will recognize Texas the moment an agent is accredited to negotiate a Treaty.— The Moment Genl. Henderson concludes his Treaty. we will both repair London & see what can be done with the Court of St. James.— If I see an immediate prospect of negotiating our Loan I shall leave the negociation in the hands of our Bankers and after obtaining an advance on the Bonds I will re-

<sup>32</sup>This treaty was concluded September 25, 1839.

turn to the United States and forthwith repair to Texas and attend your Congress with the view of conferring with your Government on all such measures of legislation as will strengthen your public credit, & if the Loan is not negotiated, I will return to Europe immediately and not cross the Water until I succeed. My whole Fortune twice over is pledged for your good faith and I must succeed & I will if it does not please Heaven to visit your Country with some signal reverse.—

Should Genl Hendersons Letter<sup>33</sup> to you miscarry I beg leave to assure you that since his Letter<sup>34</sup> to Genl. Johnson & since my arrival my explanations have been so entirely satisfactory as to have removed every unpleasant impression from his Mind and we are now moving together with the most cordial sentiments of mutual confidence & regard.— It moreover gives me the highest gratification to assure you that his feelings towards yourself are of the kindest & most respectful character. It will gratify you to know that he stands on the most favorable footing here with the Government and is universally appreciated wherever he is known I remain my Dea[r] Sir with great esteem very faithfully & respectfully. Yours

His Excy.

J Hamilton.—

Presdt. Lamar.

P. S. As soon as I return to London Mr. Burnley & myself will address you by the next Steamer on official Despatch informing you of our progress & prospects.—

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

His Excellency

Aug. 29. 1839

—Mirabeau. B. Lamar.—

Houston

—Texas.—

*With dispatch  
Public Service*

No. 1425

1839 Aug. 29, LIST OF OFFICERS OF REGULAR ARMY OF TEXAS<sup>35</sup>

A List of the Officers of the Regular Army of Texas,—

Adjutant Generals Office  
Houston August 29. 1839.

A List of the Officers of the Regular Army of the Republic of Texas.

Geo. W Hockley.	Col of Ordnance.
Edward Burleson	Col 1st Regt Inftry.
Lysander Wells	Col 1st Regt Cavalry
Hugh McLeod	Adjutant General
Wm G. Cooke	Comy Genl Sub
P M. Bell	Inspector General
Wm S. Fisher	Lt Col 1st Regt Inftry

<sup>33</sup>Probably the letter which, according to Henderson's letter of September 1, no. 1433, was not sent "owing to the neglect of another person."

<sup>34</sup>See no. 1433.

<sup>35</sup>Copy?

P. B. Dexter	Lt Col 1st Regt Cavly
Jacob Snively	Pay Master General
P S. Wyatt	Major 1st Regt Infy
B H. Johnson	Asst Adjt General
Pinckney Caldwell	Quarter Master
Benjamin Sturges	Pay Master
John Forbes	Commissary of Sub
H Sanders	“ “ “
Wm Henry Dangerfield	“ of Purchases
Y P. Anderson	Surgeon
Shields Booker	“
Edward Tucker	“
Saml A. Plummer	Captain of Cavalry
J H Millroy	“ “ “
Richard Cockrun—	Asst Surgeon
Wm R. Smith	Surgeon Genl
Joseph Lindley	Indian Agt for Coshattes.

## 1ST REGIMENT OF INFANTRY

Wm D. Redd	Capt 1st Regt Infy
Adam Clendennin	“ “ “ “
S W. Jordan	“ “ “ “
G T. Howard	“ “ “ “
John Holliday	“ “ “ “
B Y. Gillen	“ “ “ “
M B. Skerrett	“ “ “ “
G H Lawrence	“ “ “ “
G W. Morgan	“ “ “ “
Wm H. Moore	“ “ “ “
Wm T. Sadler	“ “ “ “
J P. B. January	“ “ “ “
Matthew Caldwell	“ “ “ “
J P. C. Kenneymore	“ “ “ “
P J. Pillans	“ “ “ “
Wm Green Kerley	1st Lt 1st Regt Infy
James Goodall	“ “ “ “ “
Samuel B. Carson	“ “ “ “ “
Duncan C. Ogden	“ “ “ “ “
Edward Thompson	“ “ “ “ “
Wm N. Dannington	“ “ “ “ “
J Wiehl	“ “ “ “ “
R S. Neighbors	“ “ “ “ “
Martin Moran	“ “ “ “ “
D Y. Ackerman	“ “ “ “ “
W D. Houghton	2d Lt. 1st Regt Infy
J S. Sutton	“ “ “ “ “
John Brown	“ “ “ “ “
L H. Grush	“ “ “ “ “
Daniel Lewis	“ “ “ “ “
C C. Hornsby	“ “ “ “ “

J. M. Alexander  
 Abram H. Scott  
 Dr Mubryne

2d Lt. 1st Regt Inftry  
 " " " " "  
 Actg Asst Qu Master

A list of The Officers of the Regular Army of Texas Aug. 29. /39

No. 1426

1839 Aug. 30, S. A. ROBERTS, WASHINGTON, [D. C.], TO  
 [M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>36</sup>

*Confidential*

Washington August 30th 1839

Dear Genl

I have indulged a faint hope, tho' I cannot say an expectation, of receiving a few lines from you during the summer— As it has now however drawn to a close, I conclude that the hope will prove fallacious,—that you have had too much else to occupy your mind and time

I regret this the more as I am not assured that my letters ever reach you— that they should be lost, would be no great matter, but that they should fall into other hands than yours, would be extremely embarrassing to me—tho' there is not a word in one of them that I would not, if required, justify at any hazard— I shall continue as heretofore, to write to you occasionally to keep you informed of all that comes before my observation which immediately or indirectly concerns your self *individually*— Genl Dunlap will of course keep the *Government* acquainted with all that concerns it— The object of this letter is to say something about the contemplated Treaty with Mexico and the bearing which it *may* have upon some of the prominent men in Texas—

From a letter addressed to Genl Dunlap by Col Bee (private) which I have read, I learn that in all probability, the negotiation will be transferred from Mexico to Washington—In this latter event Col Bee speaks in his letter as if he as a matter of course was to be charged with the sole and entire conduct of the negotiation, at least this is Genl Dunlap's understanding of the letter who wrote to me a few days ago from Saratoga concerning it— In commenting on Coll Bee's letter Genl D— says Col Bee will want new instructions and seems to regard it as a matter of course that *he* (Genl D) will *at least* be associated with Col Bee, if not charged with the sole management of the business— for he says in his letter to me "I am *willing* to be associated with Col Bee"— I replied to Genl D— telling him you would probably wish to associate some one of your many friends in Texas, who had not yet received any thing from you, with Col Bee— that *he* had already received from you unequivocal marks of your high esteem and unbounded confidence, and ought not to be mortified at any course you might *in this matter* pursue to word him &c &c—A few days after I had written this letter I was looking over Genl D's instructions<sup>37</sup>

<sup>36</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>37</sup>Printed in Garrison, G. P., *Diplomatic Correspondence of the Republic of Texas*, I, 368-78.



and commissions and found one<sup>38</sup> which I did not know of before *expressly* authorising and empowering him to treat with any fully authorised Mexican agent upon the subject of Peace, boundary, Commerce &— investing him in short with plenary powers over the subject— It immediately occurred to me, that I must have misunderstood Col Bees letter, or that Col Bee, or that from his understanding of what is due to him in the conduct of the business, you would be likely to have some unpleasant difficulty with him<sup>39</sup>— My fears it is true, may have run away with my judgment, and I hope it may be so, and that if the treaty is to be made here, then there will be no difficulty in arranging the preliminaries— I therefore only give you this to put you fully on your guard well knowing that if I am mistaken (and you will probably know all about it) It will<sup>40</sup> influence you in the least in your conduct towards these gentlemen, both of whom are your friends, and should be kept so which will not be difficult—I am looking every day for Genl Dunlaps return, when I shall probably know more of the matter—

Ever since I have been in the U. S. I have watched with the greatest attention the feeling of the people of the U. S. as evinced through the public prints, and can safely say the confidence in the wisdom and integrity of your administration, is almost universal—There is hardly a talented Editor in this country who does not every now & then grace his paper with a crack article on the subject of Texas her Govt *President* &c of the most complimentary character Even Gales & Seaton, the great leaders of the party for a long time opposed to the interest of Texas have, since I have been in the city changed their tone and are now, from a sense of justice bestowing praise when they before vented their bitterest jeers & jibes

They are, in this change I most conscientiously believe as they have been always, deeply impressed with the Conviction that they owe it to justice to notice the improved state of affairs in Texas, and to bestow commendation upon the administration which has done so much in so short a time, for the establishment of law, order & morality, where before all was Confusion—I have frequently talked with Mr. Gales upon this subject, and he has as frequently told me that he did not think a parallel to Texas (viewed *in all* her relations) could be found in the history of the whole world

—“Her destiny” he says in a late article “is in the hands of wonderful men— I mention all this to show that whatever may be your trials and vexations at home, you are nevertheless fully understood and appreciated abroad— I do not express a hope that this sort of intelligence will have the *effect* to strengthen your resolution to be guided in your measures *only* by a sense of right & justice, for this I feel fully convinced you would have done at all hazards, but it may serve to solace

<sup>38</sup>A draft of this commission, dated Mar. 13, 1839, is in the Texas archives “Diplomatic Correspondence, U. S. and Texas.”

<sup>39</sup>Plummer’s meaning is not at all clear here. He must have meant that he misunderstood either General Dunlap’s or Colonel Bee’s letter, but even if that is taken for granted, the last part of the sentence is obscure.

<sup>40</sup>Here again the meaning of the sentence would be more in accord with that of the paragraph if the word “not” were inserted.

you whenever one of your fits of blue devils surges upon you— For this I write it—

It is stated this morning *as a fact*, and is here credited, that *France has agreed* to acknowledge the Independence of Texas & that it will be published *officially* in a very few days— I fully believe it myself or I would not write it— Mons Pontois the French Minister to this Country now at Paris, it is said has taken a very active part in our behalf

Besides this rumor the N York Express publishes a paragraph stating that the Editor had seen a letter from a *gentleman of distinction* in Paris to a friend in N. York confirming the report precisely as I have given it on the preceding page—If this be true as I doubt not it is,— the subject of a commercial Treaty will be one of the first things to occupy your attention— Genl Dunlap writes to me that Col White expects the appointment I do not think a better could be made notwithstanding the Col is a little *windy* He is certainly a very shrewd, *man[a]ging* man, understands the language and is well acquainted in Paris— Dunlap does not like Col W and has no great affection for Genl Hamilton He thinks they have a greater regard for themselves than they have for the Country, in their desire to serve Texas— On this point I do't [*sic*] pre[t]end to express an opinion— I do not in fact know either of the gentlemen well enough to judge of their motives—

I have rambled on to the end of my sheet without method or order, *talking* to you upon any subject just as it entered my head, & expressing opinions as they were formed, without however expecting or even wishing, that you should in the smallest degree be influenced by this— You must & will I know, judge for yourself upon all matters of fact I have written—

I see by the papers you have pardoned Mrs. Mann This, I suppose, is to repay her for warni[n]g you to exercise your *calling* in Brazoria alone, where she might have had *half the—business* —Do you comprehend?—

Sincerely Your friend  
& obt Servant  
Saml A Roberts—

I have heard from pretty good authority here, that both Anson Jones, & Sam Williams if elected will support your administration warmly— Doct[or] Moore *certainly will*— Can you forgive me for my agency in bringing, *Major Cocke* to Texas? the Bolingbroke the King-maker

No. 1427

1839 Aug. 30, W. HENRY H. JOHNSTON, TREASURER'S OFFICE, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UON-APARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON, [TEXAS]

Sending statements<sup>41</sup> of receipts and disbursements of the Treasurer, Dec. 10, 1838-Aug. 17, 1839. A. L. S. 1 p.

<sup>41</sup>No. 1409.

No. 1428

1839 Aug. 30, J. WEBB, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
[HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>42</sup>

Attorney Genls Office  
Houston, Augt. 30. 1839.

His Excellency  
Mirabeau B. Lamar  
President &c.

Sir, in answer to your inquiry, whether the appointment of a County Surveyor to fill a vacancy occurring during the recess of Congress, devolves upon you as President, or upon the Commissioner of the Genl. Land Office, I have the honor to state, that the act of Congress approved Jany. 23d. 1839,<sup>43</sup> entitled "An act giving to the President the power to fill vacancies," makes it his duty "to fill *all* vacancies that may happen during the recess of Congress, in such Offices as are filled by joint vote of both houses of Congress," and as the law requires that County Surveyors "shall be elected by both houses of Congress," there can be no doubt that the appointment to fill a vacancy during the recess, devolves upon the President.

It is true, that the 35th Sec: of the Act passed Decr. 14. 1837<sup>44</sup> entitled "An Act to reduce into one act, & to amend the several acts relating to the establishment of a General Land Office," prescribes, in the event of a vacancy occurring during the recess of Congress, that the Commissioner of the Genl. Land Office shall fill such vacancy upon the recommendation of the board of Land Commissioners of the County where the vacancy exists, but this section being in conflict with the provisions of the subsequent act of Jany. 23d. 1838,<sup>45</sup> is as clearly repealed by that Act as though it had been so expressly declared.

This opinion is too well fortified by the long and well established rules for the Construction of Statutes, to require any additional argument from me to sustain it; but if any were necessary, it is amply furnished by the Act of Jany. 26, 1839,<sup>46</sup> amending the Act of Decr. 14, 1837. By the Act of Decr. 1837 it is provided that the persons composing the board of Land Commissioners in each County shall be elected by a joint vote of both houses of Congress, & the 35. Section before referd to, declares that Vacancies occuring in the board, during the recess, shall be filled by the Commissioner of the Genl. Land Office, in the same manner that vacancies occuring in the Office of County Surveyor are directed to be filled. But by the Act of Jany. 26, 1839, the board of Land Commissioners is now composed of the Chief & Associate Justices of each County, and if the 35. Sec: of the Act of Decr. 1837 is yet in force, & it is the duty of the Commissioner of the Genl. Land Office to fill all vacancies, as is directed in that section, then it would follow, that if the Office of Chief Ju[sti]ce of a County becomes

<sup>42</sup>A. D. S.

<sup>43</sup>Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, II, 82.

<sup>44</sup>Printed in Gammel, *ibid.*, I, 1404.

<sup>45</sup>This date should be 1839.

<sup>46</sup>Printed in Gammel, *ibid.*, II, 91.

vacant, it will devolve upon the Commissioner to fill the vacancy by appointing a new Chief Justice upon the recommendation of the Board of Land Commissioners— and absurdity which Congress certainly never contemplated, and which is alike opposed to reason, & all fair legal interpretation.

The subject however is placed at rest, by the 5. Sec: of the Act of Jany. 26. 1839, which expressly repeals all laws and parts of laws conflicting with that Act, and as the 35. Sec of the Act of Decr. 1837 does conflict with the act of Jany. 1839, it is expressly repealed by it—

I have the honor to be  
With great respect,  
Your obdt. Servt.  
James Webb  
Atty. Gen.  
[rubric]

[Endorsed]  
Official  
Jas Webb  
20th. Augst 1839  
Houston

No. 1429

1839 Aug. 31, J. IKIN, LONDON, [ENGLAND], TO [J.] WOODWARD, NEW YORK, [NEW YORK]<sup>47</sup>

London 31st. Augst. 1839.  
23 Threadneedle St.

My Dear Judge.

Notwithstanding your long and continued silence, I am not satisfied that our former friendly relations should be dissolved— and (as it would appear) by the icy hand of interest. They were not I can truly aver based, on my part, on such a principle, but on a loftier one; which I know is more congenial to both our natures. It was the respect I entertained for your character and talents, which first led me to unite in your plans, and although they have not yet been found practicable, it will hereafter appear that the abandonment of them will be more prejudicial to *others* than to ourselves: and visionary as they are called, they would have opened a *vision* of glory to the future destinies of Texas had they been rightly understood and timely appreciated.

I was glad to hear from some of your friends lately arrived in this country that you were in health, and still a good friend to Texas. I should have been more gratified to have heard it from yourself, and to have had you on this side the water again or to have known that you intended to come. Although you are so staunch a Republican, if I have not greatly mistaken your character, you would find in this *Queenly* land more objects of interest to your mind and pursuits than your native country affords.

The independence of Texas will be acknowledged in Europe shortly. \* \* \* \* \*

<sup>47</sup>Copy. In no. 1711.

A loan cannot be negotiated in Texas during the present price and scarcity of Gold. Some money may be borrowed for her, under the expectation of effecting it by & bye.

Our good friends in Paris talk of returning home soon. My wife, son, and family unite in good wishes for your health and happiness with my dear Judge

Your friend & Obt. Servt.

(Signed) Jon Ikin.

The Honble.

Judge Woodward

Texian Consulate

New York.

No. 1430

[1839 Aug., W. H. SANDUSKY, HOUSTON, TEXAS], TO [H. J. JEWETT, HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>48</sup>

Mr Editor

I have just returned from the city of Austin, and being aware of the various reports as to its advantages, I feel it my duty to give to the Public a true statement of its location.

Austin is situated on the east bank of the Colorado, 40 miles from Bastrop—and about three miles from the Colorado mountains and on a beautiful rich prairie about 40 feet above the level of the River extending back one half mile to the "Bluff," and gradually rising to 60, or 70 feet, where is placed the Public Square (15 acres), with an avenue rising up from the river—of 120 feet wide. through a narrow valley which appears as if made by nature expressly for this noble purpose. The Lots are layd, streets & alleys wide, and the several public squares, and lots for the Government Buildings, selected with good taste, by the Agent Judge Waller, who is now engaged in putting up the necessary buildings for Congress &c.— Two beautiful streams of limestone water flow through the upper and lower parts of the town, taking their source in the hills from Springs which can by little expense be conducted to any part of the city. Stone for building purposes of various<sup>49</sup> can be had in and near the city. Timber for building is rather scarce in the immediate vicinity (except on the opposite side of the river), but within six or eight miles there is an abundance. The river averages from 60 to 70 yards wide of a deep but rapid current, and can be made navigable by removing a few shoals, for Steam Boats of medium size, to the falls five miles above the town.

The Colorado mountains about 3 miles Nr. West, from College Hill (in the rear of the town,) are covered with Scrubby live Oak, Cedar, and cliffs of rocks, which present a delightful appearance—

\* \* \*

*Large fields of corn are growing in the vicinity, sufficient for the consumption of emigration this season, The country is settling very fast, and families with their negroes are daily seen on their way to the "City of Austin," and the surrounding country—*

<sup>48</sup>Copy (extract).

<sup>49</sup>Sandusky evidently omitted a word here; probably "kinds".

No. 1431

[1839 Aug.], H. J. JEWETT, [HOUSTON, TEXAS], TO M[IRA-  
BEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]

Sending an extract<sup>50</sup> from a description by Sandusky of Austin and vicinity; Sandusky's sketches of Austin from the Public Square; no issue this week because of trouble in the office. A. L. S. 1 p.

Appended to no. 1430.

No. 1432

[1839 Aug. ?], A. SMITH, [NEAR GALVESTON? TEXAS], TO  
[M. B.] LAMAR, [HOUSTON? TEXAS]<sup>51</sup>

My dear General,

I have determined to accompany Col Karnes against the Comanches, if by coming to Houston by the return of the Steamboat, I shall be in season to see Col Karnes, or to go out with any detachment.— Two hours in Houston will suffice to make any preparations in Houston.— If Karnes will wait the return of the boat, I am sure to be in Houston ready to accompany him.— I will request my brother Georg[e] to call on you, and he will write to me.— I am writing on board the Steamboat, and have only a half sheet of paper.—

The island is very healthy.— Col Love and Mrs. L. are become much attached to Rebecca; and wish her to spend the balance of the warm season with them on the island.— They desired me to join in recommending it as the best course for Rebecca's health— which I very cheerfully do. Mrs. L. is somewhat indisposed today. So she has not, I suppose written to you.— My respectful compliments to Miss Lauretta & Miss Rebecca.—

Very sincerely  
your friend  
Ashbel Smith  
[Endorsed]  
Ashbel Smith.  
1839.

[Addressed]

His Excellency  
General Lamar

No. 1433

1839 Sept. 1, J. P. HENDERSON, PARIS, [FRANCE], TO M. B.  
LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>52</sup>

Paris Sept 1st 1839

My Dear Sir

I wrote a letter to be forwarded to you by the British Queen Steam Boat after my first interview with Genl Hamilton upon his arrival in Paris but owing to the neglect of another person it was not sent. A few days before the arrival of Genl H— I learnd from him that he was coming to Paris with authority from you to co-operate

<sup>50</sup>No. 1430.

<sup>51</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>52</sup>A. L. S.

with me. Upon learning that fact for the first time from him I determined to withdraw from the negotiation as soon as he arrived. Of that determination I informed Genl Johnston Secy of War and of which he may have informed your Excellency. I made the determination under the supposition that my Government had *requested* Genl H— to accept the appointment. But when I communicated my conclusion to that effect to him he assured me in the most positive manner that *he* had (for reasons he explained) *solicited* some sort of authority to act with me & also that my Govt had not given it either because they distrusted my fidelity or doubted my ability to discharge the duties of my Station. Upon that explanation being made I consented to continue my efforts in the negotiation but said to Genl H— that inasmuch as the world could not know the circumstances under which he obtained his a[u]thority to act in the business and inasmuch as my friends and all that part of the world who judge properly in such cases would condemn me as either wanting in those honorable feelings which ought to characterize a gentleman or as being ignorant of what is due in such cases, if I had acted with him and permitted it to be published to the world— that I would then say to him that I could not consent to let it appear on the face of the proceedings that he held such authority—But that I would consult with him *as I would have done if he had have come over without any such authorization*— To all of which he most heartily agreed. I at the same time assured him that his explanation of the circumstances under which my Government gave him the authority & the motives which induced him to request it was completely satisfactory and that he might so inform your Excellency

Since the arrival in Paris of Mr. Saligny things have taken a much more unfavourable turn— Not that his report has been less favourable than was expected bu[t] he has persuaded Mr Pontois, who is conducting the negotiation on the part of France, that Texas is willing to grant any and every favour which France in con[s]cience could ask— He tells him that he *knows* it is so because every officer in Texas with whom he conversed on the subject either told him so expressly or intimated as much— he also persuaded Mr P— that Texas regarded my success in France as *more* important than any privelege that she would be called upon to give for recognition—that the count[r]y is in a bankrupt state—that Genl Hamilton did not expect to succeed in negotiating the Texian bonds unless France first recognized Texas &c &c all of which in substance he urged upon me in the presence of Mr Pontois. I could only reply generally that my instructions must be my guide in the negotiation beyond which I could not look— that my Govt *may* have determined to grant particular favours to France but that I was not directed to carry out that determination. On the second occasion I met Mr P— upon this business he informed me that he had submitted my proposition to the Ministers of Finance & commerce & that they were satisfied with the reduction I proposed to make on *silks & wines* but that they also insisted on my consenting to reduce the duties on French brandies ready made clothing & various other articles which I without hesitation told him I could never consent to. He also then informed me that HE had been mistaken in the QUALITY of our cotton

& that no reduction could be made on it. I could not see the sufficiency of his reason for changing his mind on that *all* important point and inasmuch as the whole of my propositions had been founded upon his to reduce the duty on Texian cotton I told him that we must commence at the beginning & make entirely new propositions—to which he objected and insisted on holding me to my terms, even after he had refused to comply with those he had proposed; I told him that that was impossible and that the negotiation must be broken off if he insisted on such unequal concessions. We then separated with the promise on his part that we shall meet again after he shall have communicated to his Govt our conversation. I am now persuaded that I shall be compelled (if we agree at all) to make reductions in the Tariff of Texas on some of the leading French articles without receiving in return anything but recognition—Such would not have been the case if I could have finished the business previous to Mr Saligneys arrival. Since I have conversed with Genl H— I am prepared to yield more than I previously believed I could have consented to; but still I am determined to delay the business rather than make a Treaty that will embarrass Texas in her negotiations with either powers and even to break off the negotiation rather than make one that would be in the *slightest* degree[e] disreputable.

I am in no very good spirits or humour and have delayed writing this letter until the last moment before the Packet mail starts in order to give you the latest news & therefore I write it in great haste

I have the honour

to remain your

Most obdt & very humble sevt

J Pinckney Henderson

To His Exclcy

Genl M B Lamar

&c &c &c

[Endorsed]

J. Henderson

Sep. 1. '39

No. 1434

1839 Sept. 2, H. HUMPHREYS, [HOUSTON, TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, [TEXAS]<sup>53</sup>

Monday morning

Dear Sir

Mess'rs Festus Doyle & Patrick McGlone have just called upon me requesting me to open a poll for San Patricio in a depopulated County

The only law<sup>54</sup> which [ ]<sup>55</sup> however on the [ ]<sup>55</sup> examination [ ]<sup>55</sup> now give is on page 232 of the first volume of the acts, which provides that the President "be required to "order the polls to be opened for election of representatives for the de-

<sup>53</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>54</sup>Act of June 5, 1837. Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, I, 1292.

<sup>55</sup>Words missing where manuscript is mutilated.



“populated districts in any part of the Republic where the citizens of said counties may be temporarily residing, until such times as the citizens of said counties may be permitted to return with safety to their homes.” &C.

They have requested me to give them this note to you, as I declined any action until better advised, under that law, both for the want of authority to me under it, and for the reason, that, by my construction of it, the polls should be opened in that part of the Republic where the most of the citizens of the depopulated County temporarily live, and I am only informed of the presence of the above two citizens of San Patricio in the County.

Respy

His Exc’y  
M. B. Lamar  
President

H. Humphreys  
[rubric]

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

His Excy. M. B. Lamar  
Houston

Judge Humphreys  
2nd Sept 1839

No. 1435

1839 Sept. 2, M. B. LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS], TO [J. WEBB, HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>56</sup>

Honl. Attorney Genl.

I wish you to examine the law on the subject above agitated<sup>57</sup> and give me your opinion on the same—

2nd Sepr 1839

M. B. Lamar

No. 1436

[1839 Sept. 2], J. WEBB, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO [M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>58</sup>

Houston 2d Sept 1839  
At Home—

His Excellency  
The President,  
Sir,

The law<sup>59</sup> which authorizes elections to be held for Representatives of the “Depopulated districts” in parts of the Republic other than the proper Counties, evidently contemplated the existence of a state of things (hostilities) which precluded the Citizens of those Counties from remaining at home, and voting in the regular way prescribed by law— At present, I know of no state of things which would drive any Citizen from his established domicile, or prevent him from exercising the right of suffrage in that County which he had chosen for his residence—Or in other words, I know at present, of no depoluted [depopulated] Counties within the meaning of the law, & can perceive

<sup>56</sup>A. N. S. Appended to no. 1434.

<sup>57</sup>See no. 1434.

<sup>58</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>59</sup>Act of June 5, 1837. Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, I, 1292.

no propriety in ordering a poll to be opened for Representatives of such Counties in distant parts of the Republic—

If however, there be such places as "Depopulated districts" (which means districts of Country previously settled & the settlers of which have been driven off & are now kept from their homes by Mexican hostilities) an Election could not be held for them in other Counties, untill previous notice had been given that polls for such districts would be opened at a particular time & place and as no such previous notice has been given in this County, I am decidedly of opinion that no election can be held or any depopulated district on today—

Should such a state of things exist as to render an election of that sort proper in this County, in your opinion, you can order it at a future day by directing proper notice to be given—

I have the Honor to be

With great respect  
your obdt servt

James Webb

*Atty. Genl.*

[Endorsed]

Official

Jas Webb

*Houston 2nd Sept 1839*

[Addressed]

His Excellency

*The President*

No. 1437

*1839 Sept. 3,* JA[ME]S H. STARR, TREASURY DEPARTMENT,  
HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE]  
LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]

Sending for endorsement a check upon the Bank of the United States in favor of [Louis P. Cooke.] L. S. 1 p.

No. 1438

*1839 Sept. 4,* S. [A. ROBERTS], WASHINGTON, [D. C.], TO W.  
ROBERTS, GALVESTON, TEXAS<sup>60</sup>

Washington Sept 4th 1839

My Dear Father

Your last kind letter was received near two days ago & was not answered immediately for the reason given in a letter of this date to Sister Oliva— Two days ago I wrote to Genl Lamar<sup>61</sup> & informed him that it was r[e]ported and believed here that France had *agreed* to recognise the Independence of Texas Since my letter was sent I have had a letter from Genl Dunlap who tells me he has read a letter from Mr Henderson our Minister to France & England confirming the report— Mr H tells Genl D— that it will soon be made public— This to Texas is worth millions—for England will doubtless soon follow the lead of France which will amost insure "the Loan" on some reasonable terms— and it strikes me that the immediate effect in N. Orleans

<sup>60</sup>A. L. S. With no. 1471.

<sup>61</sup>This letter is no. 1426, but was written five days before (Aug. 30) instead of two.

must be to cause the money of the Treasury to appreciate— That the loan will be effected on some terms I have little doubt, but I very much fear the coms will make a protracted discussion of it endeavoring to “beat down” the brokers— for the cheaper the vote of interest, the greater will be their perquisites— and there may be policy in this too— for the people cannot be made to understand that they are now actually paying from 65 to 75 pr ct for every dollar they use in New Orleans or any of the States— In fact for every paper dollar that is issued by the Treasury— and not understanding this they would think the Country irretrievably ruined if we give 15 or even 12 pr ct— It strikes me that a series of short popular articles (long ones are never read) on this subject might be made of eventual service in preparing the minds of the people for a higher rate of interest than it was at first thought we should have to give—The Bank of England is now taking 5% pr ct.— higher than it has been for forty years, and as we are new customers we may expect to pay for the first endorsement

Cant you take up this subject— The argument simply is that the Treasury issued is a *commodity* with which we *buy money* pledging ourselves to redeem it for *three times* as much as we ask or get for it when we put it in market—Thus we *borrow* from abroad at the rate of whatever is the discount, & instead [of] lodging the *bonds* of the Govt as security we lodge what is equally sacred the Treasurs [Treasurer’s] “promise to pay”— To make it popular you may use popular illustrations and exemplifications— Do take hold— *Some* one must write for Genl L— and this may be of vast service—A Loan at almost any rate is better than the present state of affairs and this is demonstrable— again I say do take it up— you *can* do it justice & I know do not lack the disposition— Genl L. friends dont work as they ought—Why on earth, when truth, justice, patriotism & talent too are all in his favour why I ask are there not more able and lucid articles in the papers— He seems to me to drag the whole load without even a friendly “god speed ye” to encourage him— It’s well for him he has so much constitutional fir[m]ness

I am glad to hear we are likely [to] get patents for our land soon— It is [said] here that the City of Lamar is *abandoned enti[rely].* Can this be so?— After all, I should, & do pref[er] property at Galveston and am really anxious to have some there—Cant you manage this for me in some way?— How is Baker— *politically*—& Williams & McKinney— Tell me as near as you can get at it the relative strength of parties in the next Congress If I remain here in a *different station* I want Laura to come & live with me—

I forgot to say to sister O I would attend to securing Dolph a place in Mr Harts school— I can ma[na]ge to get six months credit for the first payment—*this I promise her* & she may rely on—if this be the only obstacle in the way tell her to send him on at once to me I will open her letter to say so myself so that she may be sure to hear it—

Should *circumstances* render it necessary I authorise you to tender my resignation I know not what Genl Dunlap will do when he gets back,—I look for him any day He is very sensative on the subject of rejection & once told me if he thought there was danger of it he would

not stay here an hour,—I *may* intimate something on this head, but of course will be extremely cautious—

Your affectionate Son  
Saml

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

Letter from

Doct W. Roberts  
Collector of the Port  
Care Texan agent ) Galveston  
New Orleans ) Texas

Mr S Roberts  
Washington  
September 4th  
1839

No. 1439

1839 Sept. 4, E. BURLERSON, BASTROP, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>62</sup>

Bastrop September 4th. 1839

Hon

M. B. Lamar Dear Sir

I have bin Requested by Major Wm Jefferson Jones to Inform you of his Conduct as an officer while under my Comand on the frontier I Say to you unhesitatingly that major Jones acted with as much energy and vialgence as any officer that has bin in the Service under my Comand, I Saw Some time Since an articul In the News paper, that Stated Major Jones was absent from his Comand at a perticular time when one of his men was accidentally wounded, this Statement is utterly falls [false] I was in Major Joneses Camp at the time and the major was there and had bin there has bin something saide Relative to his not Rendering any Service while on the frontier you are aprised that his men ware Not Mounted a parte of ther time, and was not in a Situation to Render Verry afficient Sirvice not with standing I maide tow orders to that Comand to march and Scower the Country which was Obeyed with prompess [promptness] and I assert to you that during the time Major Joneses' Comand Remand [remained] on this frontier there was Not a Single depredation Committed and a mediately after I lift this parte of the Country with that Comand the Indians was in and have bin frequently sence and have stolen many horses from this parte of the Country, as to what has bin Said Relative to the Late Scremishing [skirmishing] with the Cherokees I feel no despotion [disposition] to make any Remarks at presant and Shall decline doing so untill I See the official account of General duglass If he Should make one I have no wish to Reflect any discreddit apou any officer or Soldier and more Especialy where it dose not be long I think I Shall be in houston a bout the 20th of this Inst I feel ancious [anxious] to see you

Your Verry Obidient

Servent

Ewd. Burlerson

[rubric]

Hon

M. B. Lamare

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

His

Gen E Burlerson—

Eccelency M. B. Lamare

Sept 4, 1839.

presadent of

Texas

<sup>62</sup>A. L. S.

No. 1440

1839, Sept. 5, T. R. STIFF V. M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS.<sup>63</sup>

REPUBLIC OF TEXAS, ) DISTRICT COURT,  
 COUNTY OF *Harrisburg* ) *Fall* term, 1839

TO THE SHERIFF OF *Said* County—GREETING:

YOU are hereby Commanded to Summon\_\_\_\_\_

*Mirabeau B Lamar*

if to be found in your County, to be and appear at the District Court, to be holden in and for the County aforesaid, at the COURT HOUSE thereof, in the *City of Houston* on the *first* Monday in *December* next, then and there to answer the Petition of

*Thomas R Stiff*

exhibited against him, a copy of which is hereto annexed,

HEREIN fail not under the penalty of the Law, and have you then there this Writ.

Witness, the Hon. *H. W. Fontaine* Judge. of the *second Judicial District*

Issued the *fifth* day of *September* 1839

Given under my hand and Seal of the Court,  
 at Office in the *City of Houston* this *fifth*  
 day of *September* 1839

(S S)

*James S Holman* [Clerk]

Dpy [Clk ]

By *John V Cowling*

D C H [C.]

*I certify the foregoing is a true copy of the original by me Houston*  
*Sept 5th 1839*

*John H Moore Shff*By *Jas. K Brown*<sup>64</sup> Dpy Shff

[rubric]

Republic of Texas ) To the Hon H. W Fontaine Judge of the  
 County of Harrisburgh ) District Court in for the Second Judic(ial)  
 District — — Your petitioner Thomas R Stiff of the  
 County of Harrisbrgh, humbly complaining represe[nt] unto your Honor  
 that one Mirabeau B Lamar, of the Co[unty] of Harrisburg is indebted  
 to your petitioner in the su[m of] four Hundred and thirty five dollars  
 besides inter[est.] For that whereas heretofore to wit on the tenth  
 day of [ , ] in the year 1838 and at divers times thereafter peti-  
 tioner furnished and supplied the said M B La[mar] with board for  
 himself and servants and others, also furnished and provided at sundry  
 times the meats an[d] wines necessary for supplying Cabinet dinners  
 all of which doth more fully and at large appear by particular account  
 hereunto annexed. And your petitioner in fact saith that all these

<sup>63</sup>Printed form filled in. Copy.<sup>64</sup>A. S.

things were done and performed and supplies furnished at the special instance and request of him the said M B Lamar, and did specially assume and promise to pay the sum of money aforesaid whenever thereafter requested. But notwithstanding the promise and obligation of him the said Lamar, he hath refused and still doth refuse to pay this Just de[bt.]

Wherefore petitioner prays your Honor after the [within?] Citation to defendant to appear at the next [session?] of this Honorable Court, that petitioner may [bring?] Judgement for the amount of his debt with intent, [ ] Costs of suit &c. and petitioner as in duty bound [will] ever pray &c

Moreland & Page  
pr Q.

Copy of a/c

M B Lamar	To	Thomas R Stiff	Dr	
1837.				
Sept 10	To	2 months Board a	\$20	\$40
Decbm	"	1½ " " For Francisco	\$20	30
1838.				
	"	15 days for Mr Brocker Private Sety		15
	To	dinner given to Cabinet		100
	"	Do Do Senators		125
	"	Do Do Representatives		250
	"	Levey		75
	"	Extra meals		50
				<hr/>
				\$685.00
1836		Cr.		
	By	1 sorrel Horse		250
				<hr/>
		Balance due.		\$435.00
				<hr/>

Republic of Texas ) Before me John Shea a Justice of the Peace  
County of Harrisbrgh ) in and for the County aforesaid, personally  
appeared Thos R Stiff who being sworn says that the charges and items  
of the written account vs M B Lamar amounting to four Hundred &  
Thirty five dollars are correct and true, and that no part of the same  
has been paid— Sworn to and subscribed, Houston August 7, 1839.

John Shea J. P. H. C.

Thomas R Stiff.  
[rubric]

I do certify that the foregoing is a correct copy of the original now on file in this office

James S Holman Clerk  
By John V Cowling.<sup>64</sup> Dpy Clk JCHC  
[rubric]

<sup>64</sup>A. S.

I owe Stiff no such an account and besides he is largely indebted to me.

Mirabeau B Lamar  
[Endorsed]<sup>65</sup>

128

District Court  
Fall Term 1839

---

Thomas R Stiff  
)  
vs ) assumpit  
)  
Mirabeau B Lamar

---

Copy

No. 1441

1839 Sept. 5, H. THOMPSON, PHILADELPHIA, [PENNSYLVANIA], TO M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>66</sup>

United States Hotel  
Phila 5 Sepr 1839

My dear General

Enclosed is a little scrap from the "Virginia Southern Literary Messenger,"<sup>67</sup> Observing it in a Phila paper I cut it out for you. You can devine the author I imagine . . . Genr Dunlap. Doct Richardson— Maj— Dangerfield, Mr Calquon & others are here. Texas at the head of the long table is pretty well represented, we happen to be *all* Lamar men here in our *coterie*.

The sudden demise of your venerable mother, has been a severe visitation, but we neither of us *will stay* as long.

Poor Birdsall too!

I shall leave for South Ca, & Ala— next week for Texas— I have been at Niagra—Montral & Quebec, up thro' Maine &c; and have seen many Texans.

Dangerfield & Wells began to think that the Secy of War, has forgotten they are at the North—

I have had a *Stiletto* of an improved shape made for M. B. L. by a German cutler her[e] of celebrity. *Sweet* has met with some difficulties in N York from some one—in *arrest &c* Dunlap happend to be there & bailed him. I shall bring with me Library— Bed Bedding etc etc— and not come to the states again in some time.

Abolition—Sectional jealousy—"cotton circular doctrine of the South" general scarcity of money, etc are the ordinary lounge subjects of conversation on the *tapis* here. Rev Brackenridge has done your administration much good—Mr Wm Kennedy— who was at Houston, stands very high in the North, he is a man of most superior attainments, and talents, and in the first society in N York, especially

<sup>65</sup>This endorsement is written across the account.

<sup>66</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>67</sup>This enclosure is no longer with the Lamar Papers.

with the *literati*. Gen Dunlap, represents Texas very *gentlemanly* indeed— is popular here— there are some at Houston he dont fancy— but you cant find much cloth "*wool died*" just now a days— The only misfortune about many of the leading men of Texas is, they are not *smart enough*, to know that they *are not smart*. Hous[ton] City is a famous place, I soon discovered— *for phantom fame*— and if there were more misters, and less titles, it would not be so ludicrous. A Lady asked me "*if the Gentm of Texas were not Generals generally?*" I told her the *Major part* of them were quite *Captains* in their own way— I, *Judge*, she would think so, if she was in at a party, at Congress time at Houston—

Mr Joy the Consul is a scholar a graduate—and a gentleman, and is a good Consul—  
Good night Yours truly

H. Thompson

David Paul Brown, an eminent legal man and leader of Abolition— brother inlaw— of R E Handy goes out to Texas next week on a visit.  
[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

Letter from

H Thompson

Philadelphia

5th Sept 1839

His Excellency

M. B. Lamar

Scho. Lord

Houston

to N. Orleans.

Texas

No. 1442

1839 Sept 6, ROBERT HENRY GLENN, NORFOLK, VIRGINIA,  
TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR], HOUSTON,  
[TEXAS]

Application for appointment as lieutenant of marines. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1443

1839 Sept 6, I. N. MORELAND, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B.  
LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>68</sup>

Houston Sept. 6th 1839—

To/

/ His. Ex. Mirabeau. B. Lamar,

Sir

Your note of this morning is before me, by which I am informed that a report has gone abroad, that you attempted to supplant me, who was then the oldest officer in rank of the Artillery for duty, at the Battle of San Jacinto— This I deny so far as any knowledge of your conduct about that time came to me— In like manner I am also informed that upon the attempt reported to have been made to supplant me some altercation ensued between us? To this part of the assertion I give the *most unqualified* denial— For so far from any thing of the kind having occurred I am proud to say that the only time I recolect of having spoken to you on that day was— after you were mounted to join the Cavalry on that occasion and up on the

<sup>68</sup>A. N. S.



very eve of Battle at which time we met, as I hope we ever shall, upon the most friendly terms and spoke of the probable success of the attack we were about to make— And the character of the weapons you Could best use &c. &c.— And the idea of your having attempted to supplant me never once entered my head.—

Most, Respectfully Yours

I N Moreland

[rubric]

[Addressed]

To

His. Ex.

M. B. Lamar

politeness of )

) Present

Mr Mason )

No. 1444

1839 Sept 8, W. T. HEARD, FAYETTEVILLE, ARKANSAS, TO  
M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, [TEXAS]<sup>69</sup>

Faytt Vill Arkensaw Sept-8th 1839

Gen. M. B. Lamar Presedent of Texas

Sir

Wee a part of the Creek Nation have this day arived From Exploring a smawl part of texis lying On the Head waters of the Collarado and Bases [Brazos] Rivers Which wee find to bee in habited by Different Wild tribes of Indans which all appear hostile

Our object for Exploring this cuntry was to see If wee cood find a Home further—wes for Wee have bin driven by Our leaders till Wee have no Home— we There fore prepare To Texas to bring five Hundrid famlys in that part of the Cuntry and Drive back the Hostile tribs and become Citisons wee wish to with Draw from the united stats if wee can git that Part of the Cuntry you will pleas doo us The kindness if you think that ther will bee any probbibility of Our suckseeding at your next Congras to drop us a few lins directed to Wm. T. Heard at Fort Towsan Cocktow [sic] nation if ther is any Possibility of suckseeding wee will send a Dellegation to make the treaté no more yours with Respect—

Wm. T. Heard—

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

W. T. Heard

Sep. 8. 1839

[Addressed]

Gin M. B. Lamar

Presedent of Texas at

Houston ) via

)

) Natchitoches

50

San Augustine

Nov 14

<sup>69</sup>A. L. S.

No. 1445

1839 Sept. 8, J. HAMILTON, PARIS, [FRANCE], TO M. [SOULT,  
DUC DE DALMATIE, PARIS, FRANCE]<sup>70</sup>

(Private &amp; Confidential)

Paris Sept. 8th 1839—

Monsieur le Maréchal,

I cannot leave Paris, even for a few weeks, without expressing my deep sense of gratitude to your Excellency, not alone, for the very kind and distinguished personal attentions you have shown me, but for your favorable dispositions towards the new Republic of Texas in the Fortunes of which I have taken and feel so deep an interest—

Altho' Genl Henderson, acting with a wise precaution, has been unable to stipulate for greater advantages for the commerce of France than tho[s]e which appear in the face of the Treaty, and altho' my relation towards the negotiation has been of a private character (notwithstanding my public credentials which, out of delicacy to Genl Henderson, I have forborne to present) nevertheless on my arrival in Texas, which will be during the ensuing session of the Congress, I shall endeavour to have all the duties most essentially reduced on those articles of import in which the Industry of France will be essentially benefited & which I am sure will greatly augment the friendly relations destined to subsist between the two Countries, whilst the immediate interests of Texas will not be the less promoted.—

As the President of Texas, Genl Lamar, is a decided advocate of Free Trade, I feel well assured that I shall be able, privately, to accomplish more than Genl Henderson has been able to grant by Treaty and Stipulations.—

Your Excellency has been so kind as to say that the Government, would aid me, in France, in the negotiation of the Loan which the Republic of Texas has entrusted to me, by their good word and patronage— when my colleague and myself shall be ready to bring forward this measure I shall be quite happy to avail myself of your friendly offer— I have only to assure you that your Government by bringing forward this security in France will be rendering a very profitable benefit to your own Citizens, as the Republic of Texas can afford to pay a high rate of interest, whilst the immense mine of national wealth, which that government possesses, in its public domain, gives the most perfect security for the certain redemption of any obligations she may contract—

In conclusion allow me to assure you of the pride & gratification it will afford to the People of Texas that their recognition should have been made by your wise and illustrious King, under the administration of a Minister of Foreign affairs whose private worth and great public renown are known to the people of North America—

I have the honor to remain,

Monsieur le Maréchal, with great  
consideration— Your obt Sert—

[Endorsed]

J. Hamilton

J. Hamilton

Sep. 8. '39

<sup>70</sup>L. S.

No. 1446

1839 *Sept. 12*, M. SOULT, DUC DE DALMATIE, PARIS,  
[FRANCE], TO [J.] HAMILTON, LONDON,  
[ENGLAND]<sup>71</sup>

Translation—

Ministry of  
Foreign Affairs  
Cabinet.—

Paris September 12th 1839.—

General—

I have received the confidential letter<sup>72</sup> which you did me the honor of addressing me on the 8th of this month, at the moment of your departure for London.—

The promise, that you are good enough to make me, to employ, on your return to Texas, your good offices and your credit in obtaining for the French commerce, more considerable advantages than those which have been stipulated for, in the Treaty of Commerce which I am upon the eve of signing with General Henderson, is particularly agreeable to me.—

I am convinced as well as you, General, that measures of this sort, would be as profitable to the Texian interests as to ours, and if I have not more insisted with General Henderson that they should be formally stipulated for in our treaty of Commerce, it is from a feeling of courtesy and moderation which, I hope will be appreciated by the Texian Government, and which ought to be, I think, a conclusive motive to grant us willingly all the advantages which depend upon it.— You have been able to convince yourself, General, of the goodwill of the King's Government, with regard to the new Republic of Texas, and you may depend, as I have had the honor of personally assuring you, it will facilitate, if necessary, the negociation for the Loan which you are charged to make in the name of this Republic.—

Pray receive, General, the assurance of the very distinguished consideration, with which I have the honor to be,

Your very humble  
and very obedient sert—

Me. duke of Dalmatia

Gen. Hamilton  
London—

[Endorsed]

Duke of Dalmatia

Sep. 12. 1839

<sup>71</sup>English translation.<sup>72</sup>No. 1445.

No. 1447

1839 Sept. 13, J. BROWNE, SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS, TO A. S. JOHNSTON, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>73</sup>

San Antonio Sept 13th /39  
Post Bexar

To the Hon  
A Sidney Johnston  
Secy of War  
Sir

I have been requested by a number of citizens of Carlo's [*sic*] Rancho Goliad and San Antonio to make a report of their condition to the Government I now comply with their request because I conceive it to be my duty under the circumstances

When I arrived in Victoria I found it filled with a set of men who have given themselves the title of a *band of Brothers* I soon found that what they said was Law they are all in the cow stealing business and are scattered all over this frontier they pretend to say that they only steal from the enemy but I am convinced to the contrary that they steal from the Texians as well as Mexicans, I think it well to mention the names of some of the promonent [*sic*] persons engaged in order that the Government may be better acquainted with the character of some of its officers; Mr Hughes the Custom House Officer for Copono headed a party not long since and drove in four hundred head of cattle a Mr. Price formerly a Lieut in the Army also heads a party Mr. Van Ness says he thinks Judge Allen at Carlos Rancho is silently connected with them I have been told that they drove off from Carlos Rancho a Caballarda belonging to Alderetta and Seguin that the owners know well where their property is but dare not proceed to recover it also that the cow stealers when on the New Aces [Nueces] the other day (some of them badly mounted) took from a party of Mexican traders all their property and killed eight of them—

While I was in Goliad one of the Gang asked me in a commanding way if I belonged to Ross' company or if I was a commissioner sent to enquire into the state of the frontier, to this I said that I did not belong to Ross nor was I a commissioner but that I was on my way to San Antonio at the same time acquainting myself with the frontier and then report to the Government he then said that he was one of the *band of Brothers* and wished me to understand that they could defend themselves against any force the Government could send to oppose them to this I said I would acquaint the Government of their indpendence and save him the trouble of setting the Nation at defiance publicly—

The Government can have no idea of the deplorable condition of the citizens on the San Antonio River the constant dread of being murdered obliges them to receive the Rober as a friend they dare not say a word in their defence— while I was in Goliad about twenty of this band assembled in front of a public house and declared that in

<sup>73</sup>L. S.

three days they would visit Carlos Rancho burn it down kill all the Mexicans belonging to it and as they said *make a clean turn* of every kind of cattle on the perarie by this time they may have accomplished their object.—

When I arrived at Carlo's Rancho the citizens had a rumor amongst them that I was sent as a commissioner to enquire into the situation of the frontier and to learn the whole matter connected with the cow stealing party, they received me with open arms imploring me at the same time to make a fair statement of their grievances to Executive I told them I would certainly comply with their wishes but that I did not hold the office of commissioner this mistake arose from the suspicions of the Robers—I am convinced that there is not less than three or four hundred men ingaged in this business directly and indirectly— there are several persons of standing ingaged in it silently and now about two hundred actively ingaged scattered west of the San Antonio River, one of them told me they had their expresses better regulated than any Regular Army that has ever been in the country there is some ten or a dozen now on the Atuscosa gathering up a drove of cattle from among those belonging to the citizens of this place, if I thought my proceedings would be sanctioned I would put them down, the Mexican Citizens her[e] say it will not do for them to take up arms against the Americans no matter how agrivated the circumstances may be but that they will leave it to the Government to redress their wrongs; a Gentleman upon whos[e] word I can safely rely states that Majr Roman intends making a descent upon the Rio Grande and take Matamores his object is plunder he intends the cow drivers shall be his Troops but has no idea that his intentions are yet known—I have been informed that sixty mule loads of Powder has been delivered to the Comanchee Indians by the Mexicans high up on the Rio Grande—I see by the Telegraph of the 4th Inst that Majr Ross has Reported to the War Department from San Antonio if so I must deny the correctness of his report by saying that he has not yet arrived in San Antonio a report has just reached here that he is still in Gonzales and half of his horses are lost—

I would not have said a word on this subject, had I not known that the Government was directly opposed to persons driving in cattle from the Rio Grande—

With the highest respect  
I remain Your Most Obt Servt  
Jno Browne 2nd Leut &  
Asst Qr Mr

[Addressed]

ON SERVICE

To  
Hugh McLeod  
Adjt Gen'l

No. 1448

1839 Sept. 13, E. W. CULLEN, SAN AUGUSTINE, [TEXAS], TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [HOUSTON,  
TEXAS]

Introducing Henry Baznet[?] A. L. S. 1 p.

Re-addressed by Lamar: "To Honbl Louis P. Cook Sec. of the  
Navy."

No. 1449

1839 Sept. 15, H. S. FOOTE, NEW LA BAHIA, [TEXAS], TO  
M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>74</sup>

(Private)

New La Bahia, Sept. 15th.  
1839.

My dear Sir:

I embrace the opportunity of addressing to you a communication havin[g] reference to matters of great delicacy, and concerning which I shall write with freedom and boldness; because the crisis which instigate[s] me to write is a pressing and imperious one, and because I have not forgotten, and never can forget the zealous professions of personal confidence and kindness with which you have honored me, under circumstances of privacy and with demonstrations of affection, which make it wholly impossible that those professions can ever pass from my recollection.— *My very dear Sir:* Let me premise, that I recognize, and delight to recognize you, as one of the few men with whom I have encountered in this unfortunate world, in whose bosom the sentiments of *justice* and *benevolence* have permanent residence. I do verily believe, and I have delighted to make known, in conjunction with our *Roman friend* Dr Archer, that you would delight, as President of the Republic, in making known to the people of Texas, & the civilized world, that your acts would be constantly regulated by *justice* and all those *high moral* virtues without which Government is a cruel mockery and laws a mere *trap of destruction*. —On arriving in this Country, a few days since, we found a state of things prevailing deeply mortifying to our feelings, and rendering the most awful consequences to the Republic. The business of *cattle stealing*, the robbery of private property, has become an extensive and crying evil not confined to the enemies of Texas, but going on, openly in the face of day, to the injury of many of the best citizens of the Republic; and going on under circumstances of violence and even bloodshed, which make it certain that if not staid in its progress, the whole Southwestern part of Texas must be utterly broken up and ruined. The Comanches are, as you have heard are [*sic*] doing much havoc, and have already inflicted the most cruel destruction of private property. But, alas! I am sorry to declare it; I am grieved to be constrained, upon unquestionable evidences to state the fact, that there is a strange combination of marauders along the whole western frontier, composed in part of Mexicans, in part of Comanches [?] and in part

<sup>74</sup>A. L. S.

of men, claiming to be Texian citizens, who are allied, in order to plunder and devastate indiscriminately [*sic*] the private property of a good citizen as any in Texas, men who have served you in war and have served you in peace, and who are heart and soul devoted to the best interests of the Republic, & who would willingly die for the true glory of the nation. Such a state of things, my dear Sir, as I have witnessed here, I confess I have never witnessed before, and I was not prepared to find universal confusion and alarm prevail through this afflicted region. The most valuable tract which the Republic possesses, is almost [*sic*] entirely extirpated. Distress has fallen upon men, women, and children, and the whole population here is speaking seriously of abandoning the country, and abandoning it forever— The tide of emigration is checked completely, and can never begin to flow again until some-thing is done by the Government.

I know, my dear Sir, the trials to which your Administration has been subject. You have had to contend with enemies without, and enemies within the Republic; with a barbarous foreign foe, and a band of domestic conspirators against the public peace and happiness; with daring calumny, and knavish peculations; with the Mexicans & the Cherokees; the Comanches profligate murder worse than Comanches. You have done every thi[n]g that could have been expected; everyth[in]g that wisdom & virtue, & untiring energy could accomplish. In under all your troubles, you have been paralyzed by a *want of money*, a want of men, and peculiar domestic calamities. All these facts, we have not failed to advert to here, and we have been happy at finding that your friends, although suffering deeply, were willing to make full allowance.

=You will learn, in a few days, that nothing has been yet done by the force under Cdgn Ross for the protection of the frontier. I make no imputation upon this respectable officer. I know not all the circumstances by which he has been surrounded. I do not doubt that they have been particularly embarrassing. And yet it is a fact, that nothing has yet been done. The Camanches are hourly expected; the white Cattle Robbers are threatening a savage still more deleterious. They pray therefore, that you will do something, for the protection of the region without delay. I am sure that there are particulars connected with the transaction to which I have referred, which make it necessary that some man should be given authority here, whose weight of character, whose solid discretion, & Roman firmness will give full efficiency to his efforts. I know your sentiments towards Dr. Archer; I know your unlimited confidence in his valor, his wisdom, and his patriotism. His friends here, (myself among the number) have persuaded him so warmly to accept of a commission for quieting this region, that he has consented to do so. I know you will be gratified at receivin[g] this intelligence, and will act accordingly.

=With this communication, you will receive a memorial which I beg you to read attentively, and examine with care. Whatever you do, I know will be judicious & patriotic, and I confidently hope will result in the promotion of the happiness and true glory of this infant nation.

=Forgive this hasty epistle, from one who loves and honors you, and is ready to devote both mind & body in any way to your service;

from one who you know well is no *office-seeker*; no speculator, no parante of present cheer, but a love by virtue and virtuous men, and the untiring upholder of your glory and happiness. I write to you, not as a partisan; but as a friend to Texas, and still more devotedly if possible, your *personal, your devoted* friend.

May Heaven grant you long life, ample opportunities of suppressing evil, & advancing good, & the just meed of patriotism; the admiration and love of all men, in all ages, & nations, where civilized men may abide.

In great haste, your friend  
& fellow citizen  
Henry S. Foote

P. S. It will not fail to be discovered, that the statements made abov[e]; are of a *general* nature, not descending to particulars, and avoiding those discriminations as to persons, which actual observation alone can authorize. The accusations reciprocally engaged in here; I, of course, have nothing to do with. The general fact of robbery & violence is that which I vouch for; & that is *undoubted*.

H. S. Foote

[Addressed]  
Texana )  
Sept 26th. 1839 )  
His Excellency Mirabeau B. Lamar  
President of  
Texas———  
Houston  
Texas

[Endorsed]  
H. S. Foote  
Sep. 15. /39

No. 1450

1839 Sept. 15, W[ILLIA]M VICTOR WALSH, NORFOLK, VIRGINIA, TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS

Application for a lieutenant's commission. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1451

1839 Sept. 16, A. HEN[RY], CINCINNATI, [OHIO], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

On a patent desired for a lot on Galveston Island presented by the writer to his niece, Elizabeth Mansfield McGuffey, daughter of Dr. D[aniel] Drake, one of the committee that sent the "Twin Sisters," used at the Battle of San Jacinto.

No. 1452

1839 Sept. 17, L. HARPER, POISSY, FRANCE, TO MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>75</sup>

Mr. President,

I address you in the name of a number of French families who wish

<sup>75</sup>A. L. S.



to settle in your beautiful country and who have chosen me as the head of their colony.

I have learned that each family settling in Texas receives from that republic six hundred and forty acres of land. It is said that the German colony, Teutonia, which arrived in Texas in May, 1839, received this same amount of land for each of its male members, even those without families.

I ask, Mr. President, the same donations for a French colony which  
<sup>76</sup> to grow, if it prospers under <sup>76</sup> auspicious conditions.

In addition, and in the name of my companions, who are all honest, honorable, and very polished men, I take the liberty to ask you for

1. Land of the first class
2. A location favorable for commerce, and also as close as possible to the Teutonia colony to which it may have recourse, if necessary.
3. Finally, a sufficient amount of land to compensate the employees.

I have full confidence in the favor which these requests will receive from you, but I should like to be able to give my colony, in your name, the formal assurance that they will be granted. Therefore, Mr. President, I make bold to ask that you will kindly reply before the month of February, 1840, the date fixed for departure. In the meantime, I write to your agents here in France and endeavor to co-operate with them.

Our colony will arrive in Texas about the beginning of the month of next April (1840). May you be pleased, Monsieur, to prepare a favorable reception for it.

I am

Mr. President

with profound respect

Your

very humble and very obedient servant

Dr: phil: L: Harper.

(chez Mons: Cleaux rue de l'arbre du bourg)

Poissy (Peine  
 near Paris, France  
 September 17, 1839.

[Endorsed]

L. Harper

French

Octo. '39

No. 1453

1839 Sept. 18, J. HAMILTON, LONDON, [ENGLAND], TO  
 [H. J. TEMPLE], VISCOUNT PALMERSTON,  
 [LONDON, ENGLAND]<sup>77</sup>

London Sept. 18th. 1839.

My Lord—

As I am authorised by the President of the Republic of Texas and deputed by Genl Henderson its diplomatic agent to the Courts both of

<sup>76</sup>Several words are missing where the document is mutilated.

<sup>77</sup>L. S.

Great Britain and France to communicate with your Government in relation to its recognition of the Independence of Texas—

I beg leave to address myself directly to your Lordship.—

I am charged to convey to you the sincere desire, which the President of Texas feels, to establish between the respective Countries the most friendly relations—which, when established, cannot fail to result in an intercourse highly beneficial to both Nations.

If, therefore, her Majesty is prepared to recognise the Independence of Texas Genl Henderson will be here in the course of a few Days prepared to open a negociation for a Treaty of Amity & Commerce between the two Countries—The claim which Texas prefers for this usual act of Amity and Justice between Nations, on the part of your gracious Sovereign, is founded on the following facts of which we are ready to offer authentic evidence.

—————1st— That the Republic of Texas has achieved her Independence.

2dly— That she has the power of maintaining it—

3dly—That she is in possession *de facto* of a stable Government capable in Peace of contracting Treaties of friendly alliance and in War of protecting her territory from successful invasion.—

4thly—That whilst the Government of Texas, is thus clothed with all the external habiliments of sovereignty, she has established those internal institutions political, civil, judicial & social which have secured her the recognition of the Government of the United States & France & entitle her to the confidence of the rest of the civilised World—

I therefore request your Lordship to inform me whether you are prepared to enter upon the desired negociation that I may forthwith communicate this gratifying fact to Genl Henderson and to his Government [at] home—

I have the honor to remain [with] sentiments of the highest personal respect— your Lordship's

Most Obt. Sert.—

J. Hamilton

The Right Honble

Visct Plamerston [sic]

[Endorsed]

James Hamilton

Sept 18, 1839

No. 1454

1839 Sept. 19, H. THOMPSON, PHILADELPHIA, [PENNSYLVANIA], TO M. B. LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>78</sup>

Phila Sep 19. 1839

My dear Genl.

Mr Consul Joy's Office—

My fri[en]d Mr Joy—a gentleman of fine reputation & association here, feels a little desirous to have the Govt understand that he has accepted the appt. and has seen Gen Dunlap & is now in his official chair—He is doing much for Texas The Vessel that brings this is from him—Hand & Co a rich shipping house, has a Brig up—and are about Establishing a *line*. I am publishing a little work on Texas

<sup>78</sup>A. L. S.

small— with a map, chapters &c— it will be out in one month.<sup>79</sup> Our Money! is yet low 25c to 30 sale yesterday \$1000—which I *bot[sic]* of course— and I have left \$1000 US money with Mr Joy for one at \$25 or two it should not depreciate had I the means.

The System of Bonding at the Customs has been ruinous of our currency— No demand now, but would have been for eny vessel going out, for from 1 to 2000 passengers & for Duty—Now, nobody wants it— Mr. Joy desires me to tender to the President Genl Lamar. his regards & acknowledgments—Never has Phila & New York known in the worst of times such a state of things in the Money market— Failur[e]s— U. S. Bank 101—from 130 99½ in New York 50c *below par* 2 & 3 pr ct pr mo— for money here—

Fa[re]w[e]ll

Your most

H. Thompson

[rubric]

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

Letter from

His Excellency

Mr H Thompson

M. B Lamar

Philadelphia

Galveston

19th Sept 1839

*Texas*

No. 1455

1839 Sept. 19, JACKSON SMITH, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO  
[MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]

Resignation as stock commissioner. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1456

1839 Sept. 20, W. KENNEDY, LONDON, [ENGLAND], TO M. B.  
LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>80</sup>

Private and Confidential

17 Tavistock Square London

Sept. 20th 1839

Dear General,

I arrived in England about a month ago, and have since my arrival been chiefly occupied in arranging private affairs, which had become somewhat entangled during an absence of eighteen months.

On landing at Liverpool, I had the pleasure of meeting General Hamilton, who leaves London today for the U. S. and Texas, & who, of course, will communicate all the European news that may be of interest to your Republic. General H. has been pleased to express his approbation of the letter, a copy<sup>81</sup> of which is enclosed, together with the production that called it forth— I trust it will also be as well received, as it was kindly Meant[?], among my friends in Texas.

Matters have been placed in such a train that the representatives of

<sup>79</sup>See note<sup>9</sup> to no. 1412.

<sup>80</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>81</sup>Perhaps the newspaper letter to which he refers later on in his letter. This letter and the "production that called it forth" are no longer with the Lamar Papers.

Texas may advantageously refer to me in their negotiations with our Foreign Minister. There cannot be a doubt that the feeling of our government is *favourable* to Texas, but, in the present nicely balanced state of parties, they will doubtless be apprehensive of taking any step that might endanger their majority in the House of Commons. When General Henderson reaches London, I shall lend all the aid in my power towards pressing the question of early recognition. I shall assert myself strenuously to bring out my intended work on Texas<sup>82</sup> before the meeting of Parliament in February, & the work itself will form a defence of Ministers, if they should have the courage and foresight to establish friendly relations with a people whose interests must always be coincident with our own. I shall have the pleasure of forwarding to you copies of the book so soon as it appears.

Parties under the name of Adamson & Co. have advertised themselves in London as authorized by the Texan Government & assign land and act as emigration agents—All such persons should be formally discontenanced as their proceedings may create a prejudice against the Country. The sooner, however, a *Land Office, properly organized & accredited*, is established in London the better for Texas— An abundant supply of funds would soon follow a well-regulated sale of Public Lands. In consequence of my newspaper letter (which was copied into all the influential Journals) numbers of respectable persons applied to me for information, & expressed their readiness to emigrate on my representations— I have no doubt that a prudent arrangement here, would secure you an ample supply of settlers from the flower of our people.

I am exceedingly obliged by your introductory note to Doctor Porter of New York— He is a noble fellow & your true friend— and I anticipate all the luxury of high-minded fellowship from the alliance which you have enabled me to form with him.

When I can get a fitting opportunity, I shall have the pleasure of transmitting some trifling creations of my fancy for your acceptance— Your mind is, I know, not of an order to resign itself to the thralldom of party drudgery, or sordid interests.— You are active that you may be useful—imaginative that you may be happy.

I trust that you are restored to health— not more for your own sake than for the welfare of the Republic— The principles laid down in your message to Congress have been duly appreciated by persons whose approbation is of value, to whom I have submitted the document in question—

Do me the favour to present my Kindest Remembrances to Dr Roberts and his amiable family & to the gentlemen of the Cabinet with whom I have the pleasure of being acquainted— and, with sincerest wishes for your personal happiness, and the prosperity of Texas, I have

Honor to Remain,

His Excellency

Genl. M. B. Lamar,  
&c &c &c

Dear General,

Very Truly Yours  
Will. Kennedy

P. S. I should like to be favoured with a letter from you—& to learn

<sup>82</sup>*Texas: the Rise, Progress, and Prospects of the Republic of Texas*, in two volumes, was published in London in 1841.

the progress of your affairs— If I can be of any service command me—  
My address is 17 Tavistock Square London. W.K.

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

Private

Wm Kennedy  
Sep 20. '39

His Excellency

General Mirabeau B. Lamar

President of Texas

Care of William Bryan Esq

Texas Consul

New Orleans Louisiana

United States

Per

Liverpool Steamer—  
via Liverpool.

No. 1457

1839 Sept. 20, W. PINCKNEY HILL, BASTROP, [TEXAS], TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [HOUSTON,  
TEXAS]

Invitation to stay at the writer's house while in Bastrop. A. L. S.  
1 p.

No. 1458

1839 Sept. 24, S. A. ROBERTS, WASHINGTON, [D. C.], TO M. B.  
LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS<sup>83</sup>

*Strict[ly] Confidential*

Washington Sept 24th 1839

Dear Genl

For some time past an Editor of one of the leading Journals in New York, has been urging me to write something for his paper, either in regard to the actual State of the Country at this time, its political history &c or which he prefers anecdotes of the principal & leading men of the Country particularly of those who fought her battles— This latter style of writing I would much prefer and hav[e] even attempted to lick into shape some few anecdotes I recollect to have heard related by different individuals—I have found however in every instance in which I have made the attempt to write from memory, that *something* has escaped, some material link has been accidentally lost which I could only supply from my own forge, and which would [at] once be recognised as spurious metal by all who might chance to read it and who are acquainted with the facts—In reflecting how I may remove this difficulty it has occurred to me that I could hit upon no better device than to apply to you for a few short notes which I can afterward spin out at my leisure—I wish particularly that you should put me in possession of all the facts in regard to the meeting<sup>84</sup> or duel as it might be termed which you had with the Mexican officer on horse back, on the

<sup>83</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>84</sup>An account of this meeting of Lamar with three Mexicans on horseback on the day before the battle of San Jacinto, in which Lamar saved the life of Genl. Thomas J. Rusk, is printed in the *Colorado Tribune* of Nov. 12, 1849, p. 1, and is noted as being an extract from *The Lives of Texian Heroes*.

day previous to, or perhaps the day of the Battle of San Jacinto— Your dress, horse, arms, &c the Mexican dittos— The eyes of every body here now are wide open at the doings at the Scottish Earls Tournament which has just come off—and I should like to furnish a sketch of a tilt for mortal life, which from the description I have had of it comes nearer the feats of the Nights [*sic*] of old than any thing recorded in modern times— I have heard you relate other “scapes by flood & field” of the days of the Revolution which are deeply interesting & ought to be preserved unless you reduce them to writing *now* they will soon be forgotten even [?] by you, & like the baseless fabric of a vision will vanish from the world— In making this request of you, I am aware that I am treading upon delicate ground— and that to comply to say the least of it will be very embarrassing But when you consider that these things should and do belong to the history of the Country, I am in hopes you will not refuse me— All I want are a few facts that may be relied on The communications to me if any will of course be considered sacred & *nothing* shall ever induce me to place you in the least awkward attitude— Every thing in relation to Texas is read with the utmost eagerness [and] while this is the rage I am anxious to do something in my small way for you & the Country—

I have heard of Genl Hamiltons safe arrival in London, but nothing more of him I have also learned from undoubted authority that he had notified Genl Henderson that he had been associated with him (Henderson) in the Commission to treat with France & England and that Henderson had been deeply mortified at it, especially as he had had not the slightest intimation of it from his Govt. He has farther decided to leave the business just as it is entirely & *exclusively* to Genl Hamilton and to return home, for under all the circumstances (the manner of appointment, his not being informed of it, the time &c,) he looks upon himself as having been superceded—<sup>85</sup> He will consequently soon be at home— *He will however still be your friend & a supporter of your administration*— I much fear Hamilton is yet to give you more trouble than all your enemies— The purchase of the Zavalla, his fruitless mission to Europe for money, (for I have not the least idea he will succeed) and his being sent to superceed Henderson, for so Hendersons return will make it appear, will all be se[i]zed upon by your enemies & particularly by the warm friends of Henderson— If I might be permitted now to make a suggestion it would be that the Secretary of State be instructed to correspond more frequently with our foreign Legations— and that *nothing* be done affecting the situation of the foreign representatives with<sup>86</sup> their being immediately a[dvis]ed of it— The neglect of this has already deeply wounded the pride of both Jones & Henderson— but for Gods sake keep all this to yourself— I am [no]t at liberty to say how I learned this [informatio]n of Henderson— *But it is nevertheless true e[very] word of it*— He is anxious it sha[ll] not re[a]ch your enemies, particularly as coming from *him*— He had not seen Hamilton nor his instructions— and I very much hope they may not be what he supposes they are— He had certainly nearly completed a very good treaty, take it all in all but that little busy body Saligny has

<sup>85</sup>See no. 1433.

<sup>86</sup>The sense here plainly requires “without” rather than “with”.

been endeavoring to knock it all in the head, asserting before Hamiltons arrival, that he was coming & that he had power to grant *better* terms to France than those about being concluded on by Henderson—that the *President* (you) *told him so*— I *knew this* must be false, but I much fear his intermeddling will prove a serious injury— Genl Dunlap I think will be back soon— I shall urge him to write immediately to you— Hoping to hear from you in reply, I remain

Your friend & obt Sirvt  
Saml A Roberts

More than four months ago— I [a] proposition to regulate the interchange of mails<sup>87</sup> was sent by Genl Dunlap from the P M Genl here to the P. M General in Texas The communication must have miscarried or else there has been great remissness on the part of our P. M Genl in not replying— He can & ought either to accept or reject it— and in either event we ought in common courtesy to reply to the P M Genl of the U S particularly as the proposition originated with us The arrangement is an excellent one for Texas and ought to be adopted—

S A R

[Addressed]

His Excellency

M. B. Lamar

Houston

Care Texan Agint Texas

New Orleans

Confidential

[Endorsed]

Letter from

Samuel A Roberts

Washington Sept 4th 1839

No. 1459

1839 Sept. 25, J. M. DOR, GALVESTON COUNTY, TEXAS,  
DEPOSITION

Republic of Texas ) Copy—  
)

County of Galveston ) personally appeared before me James McKnight  
a Justice of the peace in and for the County aforesaid and in in [*sic*]  
the absence of the chief Justice acting notary Public. this 25th day of  
Sept A D 1839— John M Dor a citizen of the county aforesaid who  
upon oath deposeth & saith that sometime in the latter part of feby or  
beginning of march 1838 in the town & county of Nacogdoches he was  
requested by Simeon wise of said town and county in as much as  
deponent was well acquainted with his Excellency the president Sam  
Houston, also at that time in said town to represent to his Excellency  
that he the said Simeon Wise had received, undoubted information that  
there were Between two or three hundred Indians and Mexicans col-  
lected somewhere about the forks of the Trinity River, and who were  
keeping a Regular Correspondence between matamoras and the dis-  
affected Mexicans of the District of Nacogdoches, of whom Vincenti<sup>89</sup>

<sup>87</sup>The correspondence between the Post Master General of the United States and Genl. Dunlap relative to the proposition for regulating the interchange of mails is printed in Garrison, G. P., *Diplomatic Correspondence of the Republic of Texas*, I, 388, 390-94.

<sup>88</sup>Vicente.

Cordova was the Ring Leader, and in his name to offer his Services to the president, as a spy provided he the president would Grant, him the said Wise full authority so to do, and provided also that his family should Remain ignorant of said mission, and further that the said Weiss told him that his object, in soliciting such authority was to detect this correspondence in order that our Government might be aware of their operations, all of which was stated by deponent to his Excellency, who in answer, told deponent that by granting the above Request. it might be of some benefit to the Country, but that he would Consider further on the subject and deponent further states that a few days after he conversed with his Excellency on the Same Subject and also was present two or th[ree] days afterward, when the said S Weiss broached the same Subject personally to his Excellency

Sworn & Subscribed  
before me this day &  
date before written

James McKnight  
a Justice of the peace  
and in the absence of the chief Justice  
acting notary Republic [*sic*]

[Endorsed]

Deposition of J M Dor.  
in relation to Cordova  
& Gen Sam Houston.

John M Dor

Copied from the  
original by  
S H Everitt

No. 1460

1839 Sept. 26, J. P. HENDERSON, PARIS, [FRANCE], TO M. B.  
LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]<sup>89</sup>

Paris Sept 26th 1839

My Dear Sir

On yesterday I concluded the long pending Treaty<sup>90</sup> with the French Government. Marshal Sault<sup>91</sup> the Minister of Foreign Affairs and myself signed the Treaty in the morning of that day and as the King was to leave today for Fontanbleau I was presented to him at St. Cloud last night. His Majesty received me with many kind expressions. He said that he had heard from his Ministers much of me and that he was glad that circumstances at last allowed him to receive one who had made so favourable an impression on the different officers of his Govt with whom he had come in contact— together with many other flattering expressions addressed to me personally. He then spoke of my country and said that he had had many flattering reports of its richness of soil natural advantages & prosperity. He asked me several questions which convinced me that he has a better knowledge of Texas than any European I have met with, I acknowledged in a proper way my sense of his kind expressions in favour of my country and myself individually and in a short *speech*, which is usual on such occasions, I told him of the distinction I felt in being the first of my country to have the honour to be presented to him &c &c &c and assured

<sup>89</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>90</sup>Treaty of commerce and navigation.

<sup>91</sup>Sault.



him that as he was the first sovereign of Europe who had consented to Treat with Texas as an independent nation I hoped he would be the last who would regret it &c &c. I have been thus particular in relating some things that passed between the King & myself in order to show in what consideration Texas & her representative is held here and I attribute all his flatering expressions to me personally to the respect which Texas as a Nation commands. I will forward by the first opportunity the copy of the Treaty which I have. It cannot be very well sent on by mail nor can I consent to trust it by that conveyance. I will at all events so manage as to have it delivered to your Excellency as early in the session of Congress as possible. I have not space in this letter to explain the provisions of the Treaty. It is not as favourable as I think Texas had a right to expect of France and is certainly not as just a Treaty as I once had fair prospects of concluding<sup>92</sup> But I can assure your Excellency of one thing that it is the best I could make under present circumstances. Genl Hamilton who I hope will be with you soon will explain all as he has seen all the important articles which are adopted [*sic*] in the Treaty. I leave in three days for London where I shall urge Lord Palmerston to give me a decisive answer. I will, if I find him disposed or determined to delay the business, return to Paris about the 20th of October and introduce Mr McIntosh to Marshall Sault as Charge de' Affairs and return to London in time to sail for America on the 1st of Nov in the British Queen Steamer

My health is very much impaired from the severity of the climate & I feel already severely the approach of winter. My physi[c]ians advise me to spend the coming winter in a warm climate.

I have the honour

to remain Yours Truly

J Pinckney Henderson

To His Excy  
Genl Lamar

P S. I could not very well tell you in the body of this letter, which is semi official, that I am about to be married which you may be surprized to he[a]r considering my bad health. But do not be surprized at the annoucement that one of your constituents is about to be married *in Paris* because it is not to be to a French or even an European Lady but one of our own country a native of Philadelphia who, has been in Europe for 8 or ten years. I will be in N. Y. about the 15 or 16 of Nov and in Texas as soon there after as I can travel [*sic*] thereto  
J. P. H.

[Addressed]

To His Excy

Genl M. B. Lamar

Care of Republic of Texas.

Tom Bryan Esq.

Texian Consul

New Orleans

La.

Recd. via Baltimore Jan 22— 1840

and forwd. same date

C. H. Forbes

V. C. T.

N. Y.

[Endorsed]

J P Henderson

Sept. 1839

<sup>92</sup>See no. 1433.

No. 1461

1839 Sept. 27, J. ROBINSON, LONDON, [ENGLAND], TO [MIRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON, [FORWARDED TO] AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Inquiry regarding the procedure necessary to secure a patent. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1462

1839 Sept. 28, SAM[UE]L A[LEXANDER] ROBERTS, WASHINGTON, [D. C.], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS

Introducing W. D. Wallach, civil engineer, contributor to the *Mataorda Bulletin* in support of the Administration. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1463

[1839 Sept.], H. W. FONTAINE, [HOUSTON, TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]

Resigning as judge of the Second Judicial District. A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 1464

1839 Sept., R[ICHARD] G. DUNLAP, PHILADELPHIA [PENNSYLVANIA], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]

Introducing Mr. Kintzing. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1465

1839 Oct. 2, "MYSELF," LA GRANGE, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, [HOUSTON? TEXAS]<sup>93</sup>

Page 1.

His Excellency

M. B. Lamar, President of the Republic of Texas,

"Error of opinion may be tolerated, when reason is left free to Sir, combat it."

From the above quotation, are *respectfully* submitted the following *opinions* respecting some of the measures which have been carried out, since the organization of our Government.— and, FIRST,— To subserve the purposes of *party* speculation, the Island of Galveston was *basely sacrificed*. and, SECONDLY, The seat of Government was *temporarily* located at *Houst[on to]* promote *individual speculation*: When, if *Public Good* had been the paramount consideration, with the "powers that were," a *judiciary* location, *by Government*, for 3 or 4 years, might have produced a revenue of 500,000 dollars. THIRDLY,— An entire unwillingness, on the part of the late Executive, to protect the

<sup>93</sup>Anonymous.

defenceless frontiers, *maugre* his *excuses* to the contrary. And fourthly,— The *pitiful* exercise of a *Veto*, to prevent the permanent location of the seat of government at La Grange, by which the government has lost a revenue of, at least, 1,000,000 dollars, and this too, for no reason that I can see, but to give the *proprietors* of *Houston* sufficient time to dispose of their *unsold* lots! and *Fifthly*, The enactment of a *tariff statute*, in Texas!— A Tariff in Texas? Yes! I defy the ingenuity of man, to *draw a parallel!* Will the advocates refer us to England, or to the United States for example?— They most certainly cannot. The British Parliament, it is true, laid tariff duties on manufactured articles, imported from the Continent; but then, their *object* was, not to raise a revenue, but, to PROHIBIT ENTIRELY such importations; and thereby, to throw her own subjects upon their own resources; to maintain the *balance of trade* in her own favour, and, if possible, enrich the nation, as it were from necessity. Else, why did that Government lay a duty of “7 dollars per yd. on superfine broad cloths,” imported? At the time those statutes were enacted, England had a *barren soil*, and a *superabundant population*, (the very reverse of Texas,) and in no way perhaps, could this population be so fitly employed as in manufacturing [thus] *thought* parliament, and *acted accordingly*, in creating her tariffs. Again,— previous to the late war between the U. States and England, the U. States were accustomed to derive their supplies of manufactured stuffs for clothing mostly from abroad; and, when war commenced in 1812, commerce was entirely restricted. In this state of affairs, the army and the people were to be clothed; and how was this to be done? Only by capitalists, PATRIOTIC CAPITALISTS, making large investments in manufacturing establishments: and this was done. Many of them, if not all were in the “full tide of successful experiment” when peace occurred in 1815. At this period commerce revived, and the United States were flooded with European manufactures, which had been accumulating, for 3 years, in their respective manufactories & dusty ware-houses. These goods must be disposed of, at any prices; and the owners could well afford to UNDERSELL the American Manufacturers. And provided these latter were not SHIELDED from European compet[it]ion by a TARIFF, as it was CONTENDED and ARGUED IN CONGRESS; they must be *crashed in overwhelming ruin!* These, then, were the MOTIVES and OBJECTS of THAT tariff: as I have ever understood them. Now let us DIVINE a MOTIVE for the SUBLIME TARIFF of Texas! And here again, as by intuition, our mind’s eye is directed to where it FAIRLY and PLUMPLY STICKS OUT—of Speculation. In every legislature we have had some *wise* ones, and some *simple* [ones] which latter *sometimes* think, that whatever the former *say and do*, must be RIGHT. Now these *wise* ones might have said to themselves, “We’ll manage those *simple* ones.” And say to them, that “By the immutable principles of reason and morality, every nation is firmly bound to defray the expenses of its own government. And it appertains to *us all* to prescribe the best mode in which it shall be done.” And then *all* say “AMEN.”— Now these *wise* ones, possessing *perhaps*, from 50 to 300 leagues of land each, “argue, most forcibly the PROPRIETY of paying towards the *sup-*

port of government a *direct* tax of *one half* per cent advalorem on real estate!"

(Keep dark, says a *wise* one to a another all this while) And *all*, again, cry— "AMEN"! (Here again the *wise* ones *caucus*, and select from Ecclesiasticus, chap 13th, verse 19th, for their Motto:— "As the wild ass is the lion's prey in the wilderness: so the rich eat up the poor.")

"But Mr. *Speaker*, it is absolutely necessary to *keep up the currency*. And, to do this, we must have recourse to the successful expedient of a *Tariff*. We were BORN in the land of TARIFFS! Every member present, knows its *principle*, and the *Modus operandi*! Lord Sir, let us have only a *Tariff*, and it requires not the spirit of prophecy to argue how, the LAND will flourish!" (The simple ones, all this while, listening with PROFOUND attention,) and then, *once* more, *all* cry aloud "AMEN."— And lo! and behold! a *Tariff* "is born" in Texas!!— The *wise* ones, no doubt, being well aware, that such law could not, by any possibility, be made to operate *justly* on all the good people of Texas; particularly on the inhabitants of the Eastern part, which is bounded by from 6 to 8 hun[dred] miles of the Red and Sabine rivers. Where from the very nature of things, it is impossible to enforce a due collection of duties. While the Southern and Western parts, which bore the *brunt* of INVANSION [*sic*] and WAR, and which stand in need of "much importations, brought by Vessels into port, are *made* to pay; for, in these cases, there can be no EVASIONS by SMUGGLING. And in *this* way is Western Texas paying more than her *just quota*: she paying, not ONE HALF per cent only DIRECT, but from 10 to 25 per cent, INDIRECT tax! And all these too, forsooth, to save the large landholder the payment of his *just proportion* of expense. And is this to be continued, until, by time and circumstances, these large unoccupied landed estates shall have grown Valuable? Pshaw! Let this system of things cease: and, the sooner, the better. In lieu therof I hope to see a *wholesome* direct land tax of from ONE to 1 AND HALF per cent. Then will these enormous landholders probably soon disgorge themselves of their surfeit. Then will these lands likely be *occupied* by the actual improvers who constitute the stamina of all countries— And if we can have, at the same time, a free commercial intercourse, not trammelled by RESTRICTIONS, IMPOSITIONS and PROHIBITION, we may expect soon to see a happy and prosperous condition of Texas.

Much, I hear, has been lately said of *removing* the permanent location of the seat of government; and, that likely an attempt will be made in the coming session to this effect. Whether there will be members there, so lost to all sense of propriety, as to advocate such measure remain to be seen. Certain I am, that it would be most IMPOLITIC & UNJUST: because, it would, in the first place, tend to destroy all CONFIDENCE and CORDIALITY, which ought, above all things, to [be fost]ered and cherished among the Citizens of Texas; and secondly, it would annihilate every principle of PUBLIC FAITH; and consequently, present our Government in the Aspect of derision and scorn amongst the Nations of the earth. Only a passing word with respect to present affairs, and I close.— I am well pleased with the course which has been lately pursued in relation to the Indians. I think it is such a

one as merits the approbation of all virtuous good men certainly mine: because, WITHOUT DECEIT, and plan, honest, dignified and energetic.

And Sir,

If an honest expression of individual approbation of YOUR PUBLIC MEASURES be acceptable you are entitled to from all good men not only in public, but also in private life; And, from this latter class, I have the honor to be, most respectfully, Your Excellency's Most Obedient,

Humble Servant, (fictitiously)  
"Myself."

La Grange, Oct. 2nd, 1839.

[Addressed]

To His Excellency

Mirabeau B. Lamar, President of the  
Republic of Texas.

[Endorsed]

Anonymous

from Lagrange

No. 1466

[1839 Oct. 2], S[TEPHEN H.] EVERITT, BEAUMONT, [TEXAS],  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN,  
TEXAS

The resignation of R. C. Doom as collector of the port of Sabine; suggestions regarding the appointment. A. L. S. 1 p.

Mutilated and partly illegible.

No. 1467

[1839?] Oct. 3, K. DOUGLASS, NACOGDOCHES, [TEXAS], TO  
W. H. LANDRUM<sup>94</sup>

Head Quarters Nacogdoches 3 Oct [1839?]

To Col Willis H Landrum commanding the 3 Brigad[e] in the  
3d Regiment of T M.

You are commanded to raise one Hundred mounted men for a three month[s] campaign you will accept into service only such as can mount & equip themselves properly for the campaign and Rendezvous [sic] at Nacogdoches on the 12th of Oct. By order of the Maj Genl of the T. M.

K H Douglass  
Brig Gnl 3d Brig  
T M

No. 1468

[1839] Oct. [3], AUSTIN, TEXAS, CITIZENS' COMMITTEE TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, BASTROP,  
[TEXAS]

Invitation to a public dinner at Austin, Tuesday, [Oct.] 8; arrangements for his reception and escort. L. S. 1 p.

<sup>94</sup>A. D. S.

No. 1469

1839 Oct. 4, CHA[RLE]S S. [?] TAYLOR, NACOGDOCHES,  
[TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Accepting appointment as district attorney for the Fifth Judicial District, tendered in Lamar's letter of [Sept.] 19. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1470

1839 Oct. 4, M. B. WILLIAMS, WETUMPKA, ALABAMA, TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN,  
[TEXAS]

Inquiry regarding Texas. A. L. S. 3 p.

No. 1471

1839 Oct. 7, W. ROBERTS, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B.  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>95</sup>

Galveston 7th Oct. 1839

Your Excellency

Dear Sir

Mr Jackson arived here on the second day of the month and proceeded forth with to the examination of my accts He is now nearly through and I have the satisfaction to tell you that we are fully prepared to render a satisfactory statement of our affairs & pay up all our dues to the Government.

I received today a letter,<sup>96</sup> from Sam in which he instructs, if circumstances render it necessary to tender his resignation, & believing it necessary I do hereby tender to your Excellency his resignation of the office he now holds, and shall apprise him forth with accordingly. I inclose to you his letter. We are all well

Yours sincerely

W. Roberts

His Excellency

Genl M B Lamar

P. S. Alexander will remain at Washington till he hears from you

[Addressed]

His Excellency

M B Lamar.

Austin

[Endorsed]

Letter from

W Roberts

Galveston 7th Oct 1839

By )  
Mr. Branham )

<sup>95</sup>A. L. S.<sup>96</sup>No. 1438.

No. 1472'

1839 Oct. 9, JOHN W. PITKIN, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Reporting his disposal of Emily, a servant. A. L. S. 3 p.

No. 1473

1839 Oct. 10, V. GOMEZ FARIAS, MEXICO, [MEXICO], TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>97</sup>

Mexico October 10, 1839

Most respected Sir,  
Mirabeau B. Lamar,

I received your letter of the 18th of last April<sup>98</sup> in the latter part of last month, for which reason I reply with such great delay.

The mission of Colonel Bernardo Bee, who was appointed [emissary] by you to this Government for the purpose of opening negotiations in regard to the recognition of Texas independence, was unsuccessful, for General Santa Anna, having determined, in agreement with the council, not to hear the proposals which he was coming to make, Colonel Bee was not even able to leave Vera Cruz. If he had come to this capital, I would have taken the greatest pleasure in serving him; first, because I wished to accommodate you in accordance with your recommendation; and second, because reason advises that peaceful measures should not be rejected, [and] adjustment of great dissensions between nations should be brought about by this means, in order to avoid the serious consequences which pride, carelessness, or imprudence has brought upon many nations. I therefore did not wait upon Mr. Bee, there being no opportunity to do so; but you may count on my willingness to use my influence in order that the disagreements promoted for the purpose of dismembering Texas may terminate in a manner which may prove peaceful, honorable, and beneficial to both parties.

Sir, I appreciate the expressions with which you honor me, and it is my pleasure to be indebted for this good opinion to a man distinguished for his republican virtues. My sufferings continue, but my inflexible soul will not submit to my infamous persecutors. The testimony of my conscience keeps me tranquil, and I do not yet despair of the salvation of my country.

With the highest esteem, I am

Your servant,  
Valentín Gómez Farias.

[Endorsed]

Senor Gómez Fariar

Oct. 10, 1840.

written in Spanish.

[rubric]

<sup>97</sup>A. L. S. Spanish.

<sup>98</sup>Two letters introducing Col. Bee, one to José Antonio Mexia, dated Apr. 18, 1839, and the other to Valentín Gómez Farias, dated Apr. 29, 1839, are in the Records of the Department of State (Texas), Book 39, pp. 75-77. The above mentioned date corresponds to that of Lamar's, letter to Genl. Mexia, but no. 1473 above appears to be Farias' reply to Lamar's letter to him of Apr. 29.

No. 1474

1839 Oct. 11, J. WEBB, BASTROP, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
RUTERSVILLE, [TEXAS]<sup>99</sup>

Bastrop 11th Oct 1839

My [dear] General,

In consequence of the extreme illness of my Son Charles, I have been compelled to leave my family at Mr Hills, 15 miles below Bastrop on the East side of the River, and must beg the favor of you to take them under your charge & protection from that place to Austin— As my waggons have gone a head, I am compel'd to go on to meet them in Austin, otherwise I would remain with my family until Charles had recovered sufficiently to proceed on the journey—

The Indians are said to be on the road between this<sup>100</sup> & Austin, & it is not considered safe to travel without a party of some strength, I therefore think it will be better for you to send word to Austin at what time you will come on, & I will meet you at Barker's five miles above Bastrop with a party of 15 or 20 men to guard you through— You will no doubt travel slowly & by sending a man a head you can give us information in time to meet you below the dangerous part of the rout— Don't think of coming through alone, as no one here deems it safe for a family to travel without some efficient protection—

Your friend sincerely

*James Webb*

[Addressed]

His Excellency  
Mirabeau B. Lamar  
Expected at  
*Rutersville*

[Endorsed]

Letter from  
Mr. James Webb  
Bastrop 11th Oct 1839

No. 1475

1839 Oct. 11, J. HAMILTON, NEW YORK, [NEW YORK], TO M.  
B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>1</sup>

New-York October 11th 1839—

(Private and unofficial)

My dear Sir

I arrived here yesterday in the Steamer Liverpool after a long & boisterous passage of 19 days I had the honor of addressing you from Paris about the 27th of August<sup>2</sup> last communicating the progress of Gen Henderson's negotiation— I continued about 14 days after the date of my letter in that Capital, and fortunately occupied such a position, as mediator between Gen Henderson & Mr Pontois, as enabled me to aid our cause very essentially— The French of course contended for as many commercial advantages as they saw any prospect of obtaining. Some very serious difficulties grew up, and the negotiations were

<sup>99</sup>A. L. S.<sup>100</sup>Webb evidently omitted a word here; probably "place."<sup>1</sup>Signature and postscript only in Hamilton's hand.<sup>2</sup>Probably Hamilton's letter of Aug. 29, 1839, no. 1424.



upon the eve of being broken off—<sup>3</sup> With however the assistance of Saligny who was perfectly faithful & devoted to us throout [*sic*] these difficulties were compromised and after 14 days of unceasing labor, I had the happiness to exchange between Mr Pontois & Gen Henderson the proj[e]ct & protocol of a Treaty in both languages which I regard as decidedly advantageous to the Republic of Texas, indeed quite as much so as the Treaty of France with the United States—

It was to be regretted that the King should have been absent from Paris at that time, as he decidedly favoured the recognition of Texas; but that gallant and noble old veteran Marshal Soult cherished towards our object the most friendly dispositions.

I should therefore but for the absence of the King have witnessed the formal execution &c of the Treaty before I left Paris— The Marshal was however under the necessity of subscribing the Treaty to the Minister of Commerce after my departure, who in that narrow spirit of monopoly which belongs to the older countries of Europe, took some exception to certain provisions which he regarded as too advantageous to the Commerce of Texas, and some little delay took place in consequence of it— I received however a letter from Saligny the day I left London to embark, informing me that such was the inclination of Marshal Soult to make the recognition that Gen. Henderson & Mr Pontois had agreed upon an adjustment of this difficulty, and that no doubt that the Treaty, upon the direct authority of the King, would be signed the next day.

After we had agreed upon the basis of the Treaty and just prior to my leaving Paris, I practised myself a very pardonable piece of diplomacy. Not satisfied with bringing the 11 Presses of Paris to bear in favour of the recognition of Texas, I thought it likewise due to Marshal Soult that I should address him a letter of thanks for his favourable regards for Texas and his distinguished attentions to myself, and at the same time to assure him my good offices would be exerted with the Republic of Texas to place the Commerce of France on a more favourable footing, than those Treaty stipulations which Gen Henderson and myself had felt ourselves at liberty to concede.

I beg leave to inclose you now a Copy of my Letter to the Marshal & his reply—<sup>4</sup> in the latter you will perceive very distinctly his determination to sign the Treaty.

On my arrival in England with the entire approbation of Gen. Henderson I sought an interview with Lord Palmerston, which was politely granted— I told him that Gen. Henderson was ready immediately as the Treaty was signed with France to come over to England, and to write with me in an application for the recognition of Texas by the Government of Great Britain. As the American Minister and almost every person in England with whom I conferred, were of a opinion that this effort was altogether unavailing in consequence of the Slave Question, and the implacable hostility of O Connell to the Infant Republic, you may very well suppose how surprised I was to receive the following reply from his lordship— He informed me that the British Government for some time had been satisfied that Texas had achieved her inde-

<sup>3</sup>Cf. Henderson's account in no. 1433.

<sup>4</sup>Nos. 1445 and 1446.

pendence and that even Mexico ought to regard, as hopeless any expectation of her re-conquest— That Great Britain was prepared to recognise and conclude a Treaty, but in consequence of Great Britain being mediator between Mexico & Texas he thought that it was best not to impair her influence by an immediate act of recognition— That Mr Packingham had been instructed to offer the mediation of Great Britain, he therefore thought that the negotiation had better not be immediately opened but to wait for Mr Packingham's reply— If it was not received very soon they would at once recognise. He assured me there would be no difficulty as to the Institution of Slavery, as this was a matter of internal regulation which belonged to your own Government—

I informed him that I was coming immediately to the United States and that Gen Henderson would continue the negotiations— He requested me to make an application, in writing that it might be placed on file, for recognition and Treaty, that it might be taken up when the appropriate moment arrived— a Copy<sup>5</sup> of which I do myself the honour of transmitting you—

I hope I may be excused from making an official communication on this subject to the Department of State as I do not wish to interfere in the slightest degree with the credit to which Gen Henderson is so justly entitled for the ultimate success of these negotiations—

It is high time now that I should touch upon the most important topic of all, *the money*— I wrote you from Paris of what a dreadful state of things existed in England, when I informed you, as I believe I did in that Letter,<sup>6</sup> that the rate of interest on the best British securities was from 7 to 10 per cent— you may judge how unfavourable the auspices were, when added to this the best American securities were wholly unsaleable—

Such however was the very tempting character of the sinking Fund Bond, a Copy<sup>7</sup> of which I transmitted you by my Son, which you are aware was arranged by Mr Shaw & myself previous to my going out to England, that we determined to try it on Change, and I am very happy to inform you that they took beyond our most sanguine expectations— and but from the extraordinary derangement of the times we should have had no difficulty whatever in making our negotiations—

We opened a negotiation with a Scotch Banking House in London, the Messrs Boyds, the Agents of several of the Banks in Scotland— The highest offer that they made us, was at 80. subject however to the condition that they should have the exclusive right of taking the whole Loan at that price, provided we would give them 14 days to go down to Scotland to form a combination among the Scottish Banks & Bankers to absorb the Loan, and were willing to pay down an earnest of £10,000, to be held in case the Contract was closed, in case it was not closed the money to be returned—for which services they stipulated for 10 per cent commission for themselves, as our price was par for the Bonds

<sup>5</sup>No. 1453.

<sup>6</sup>No. 1424.

<sup>7</sup>This copy, together with letters from Shaw to Hamilton, and Hamilton and Burnley to Lamar relative to the Sinking Fund Bonds are in the Texas archives. "Comptroller's Letters" under date of June 22, 1839.

we declined this offer— We were induced to do so for other considerations besides inadequacy of price—

That morning Mr Shaw had opened a negotiation with an opulent Jew Banker by the name of Goldsmith from whom I expected we would probably obtain better terms— This occurred the morning & evening of the night when I left London for Liverpool to embark. I therefore left the negotiation with Mr Burnley & Mr Shaw— To get better terms from the Boyds, or to close a more advantageous negotiation with Goldsmith if practicable. If the agency of the Bank of the U. States has been able to sustain itself in London during this awful crisis, of which I have little doubt, it will be able to, at least until the return of the Liverpool, I think an advance on the Bonds, has been closed.—

Immediately after my arrival in England it was deemed absolutely necessary that either Mr Burnley or myself should come Home, to explain to the Congress of Texas, the provisions & objects of the Safety Fund Act, in the Passage of which our ultimate success *entirely* depends— Upon full conference it was thought best that this duty should devolve on me, and in consequence I have returned for this purpose, and leave this City on the 13th inst, to repair with all possible despatch to Texas— I shall have to stop a couple of days at Macon, and as many on my plantation on the Chatahoochie— I will however make it a point to be in New Orleans from 1st to the 5th of November to take passage in the Steamer Neptune, which leaves this port for New Orleans in a few days— I hope therefore to be with you a few days prior to the Meeting of your Congress.

You will permit me with great deference to suggest, that beyond the mention in your annual Message that the Loan was in a course promising & prompt success, and that an advance had been obtained on the Bonds, without stating where and from whom— as it is very important that the Bank of the U. States should be kept out of view, for reasons which I will explain to you when I have the pleasure of seeing you—

This Institution has got into difficulties which I believe may in the end turn out to be merely temporary— The result of its noble and extraordinary efforts to sustain the currency exchanges, and public improvements of the Country—I can never forget her liberality and confidence, in the integrity & good faith of your Government.

On my way thro' Philadelphia I will see Mr Dunlap the President of the Bank, and make such arrangements as will insure that the post notes & checks you received, shall be equivalent to available funds at par, should any remain on hand.

I forgot to mention that if Mr Shaw & Mr Burnley do not succeed in obtaining an advance upon the Bonds in London, they will immediately go to France and avail themselves of the promised good offices of the French Government— for which purpose Mr Shaw & myself had already opened a correspondence with an excellent Banker in Paris—

I beg you not for a moment to suppose that the negotiation has suffered any prejudice from my absence Mr Shaw & Mr Burnley are most abundantly able to conduct it— If it is not concluded, the moment I return with the safety Fund Act in my hand, I will make

my arrangements to return to England with as much expedition as possible, and to remain there until it is successfully closed—

I think however I may promise you that if the entire Loan is not taken up, that Mr Burnley & Mr Shaw will obtain an advance on the Bonds, for the immediate exigencies of your Republic—

I can not close this letter without bearing testimony to the ability & unflinching fidelity of Gen Henderson to the interests of your Government— If he wrote to Gen. Johnson a little dissatisfied at my appointment it was because he believed in the first instance that I was to supercede him, rather than to be his auxiliary. As i wrote you, the moment this matter was explained that he was perfectly satisfied with your friendly dispositions towards him, and the true character of my association with him.— He is desirous after he has completed his negotiation with Lord Palmerstom, to return Home on leave of absence— for a few months & then to return to his embassy as resident Minister at Paris— I hope my dear Sir there will be no difficulty in gratifying Gen Henderson in this particular as he really has deserved it— from the character of his services, and the decidedly favourable impression he has made on the French Government and the society in Paris— He is an honor to your republic abroad— In proof of which I beg leave to inclose you a letter<sup>s</sup> from Gen Cass, the American

I think it is high time now to close this long communication, with the hope of soon having the gratification of taking you by the Hand, and of assuring you of the distinguished consideration and esteem with which

I am your obedt Servt

J. Hamilton

[rubric]

His Excellency M. B. Lamar  
President of the Republic of Texas—

P S. I will make for another communication at a moment of greater leisure of what passed between myself the British Govt. myself & the Mexican Bond Holders out of which I think a definitive peace with Mexico & the negociation of the whole Loan may follow in a few Months.—

[Addressed]

*Important*

His Excellency—

—Mirabeau. B. Lamar

—President—

of the Republic

—of Texas.—

*Public*

*Service* City of Austin—

Minister at Paris—

[Endorsed]

J. Hamilton

Octo 11 '39

<sup>s</sup>This letter is no longer with the Lamar Papers. A copy of it is printed in Garrison, G. P., *Diplomatic Correspondence of the Republic of Texas*, II, 1265.

No. 1476

1839 Oct. 12, S. [A. ROBERTS], WASHINGTON, [D. C.], TO W. ROBERTS, GALVESTON, TEXAS<sup>9</sup>

Washington Oct 12th 1839

My Dear Father

Two days ago the news reached this place of the suspension of specie payments by the Banks of Philadelphia & Baltimore, and yesterday the Banks of this City stoped also— To day we learned from New York that *there* the banks *will not* stop as long as they have a cent in their vaults—there are various and contradictory opinions here & hereabouts of the ability of the N. York Banks to keep up— It seems to me *impossible* for them to do, unless they can manage to pay the debt of the whole U States, for the *drain* must be enormous— Upon the back of this news came the British Steamer Liverpool with most gloomy and disastrous intelligence— The agents of the U S Bank in Paris had refused the dfts of the Bank to the amou[n]t of 7. 000 000 francs (over a million of dollars) which had however been provided for instantly by Mr Tandon (who went to Paris for the purpose) thro the House of the Rothchilds— The wheat & corn Crop of England has been cut very short by the heavy rains— this will compel them (the English) to look abroad for their bread stuffs and the estimate is that £10.000.000 will be required to make up the deficiency, which will have to go out in *specie*, for it is said they canno[t] now hope to make their manufactured articles supply its place— To meet this heavy drain of specie the Bank of England has only a little over £3 000,000 in vault— Thus it is confidently predicted that the Bank of England will follow the lead of the U S Bank & other American banks— This as may be supposed has rendered money more scarce than ever and as I confidently predicted in my last letter<sup>10</sup> Genl Hamilton has returned without a *cent*— He is yet in New York but will be here on monday— We learn from a letter that he was offered a Million just before leaving, in London, but declined taking it, thinking he could make *better terms*— (what the terms proposed were I have not heard)— He also states says our informant, Mr Treat, that he has left things en train, and that as soon as *things get a little better the whole amnt will be taken and perhaps even before*— I give you all this for what is is worth— For my part I look upon the negotiation as a *positive failure*, and only what I expected and predicted. tho I have even now no doubt that a portion of the amount wanted, *might* be obtained by paying heavily[?] for it which I think ought to be done— It is wrong, however to judge & more especially to *speak* of these things with the limited information I possess, and therefore you will see the propriety of keeping all this to yourself. (Genl Lamar of course excepted)—

<sup>9</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>10</sup>Roberts may have meant his last letter to Lamar, no. 1458, or a letter to his father which is not in the Lamar Papers. The last letter to his father that is in the Lamar Papers, no. 1438, contains no prediction concerning Hamilton's success.

*France has recognised the Independence of Texas*—The treaty has been concluded and only waits for the signature of the King who was not at Paris— I have heard nothing more of the particulars than I gave in my last letter— Genl Henderson will go immediately to London & try England again, I hardly think however he will do any thing there just now tho: we have the best advices of the favourable disposition of England— The reason why I think she will not act at this time is, that she has instructed her Minister at Mexico, Mr Packenham, to interpose in some way, I know not exactly how, in order to bring about a settlement of our difficulties, and she will in all probability decline *doing* any thing more until she *hears* from her Minister— You may calculate however upon on[e] thing certain— We will either have a *definite treaty of peace with Mexico befor[e] the expiration of six months* (at the outside) *or a truce of three years*— I am not at liberty to say *how* or even *by whom* this is to be effected, but I believe it most firmly & in any important matter would act upon it as almost certain— It will not even be necessary to Blockade their coast *I think*—  
—Our Govt will be immediately advised of the steps that have been taken to effect all this—

Mr Henderson will soon return from Europe & then appointments will be to be [*sic*] made I think the best plan would be to follow the precedent set by the U States— They sent as you well recollect a *commission of three* (Mr Adams Mr Jay & Doct Franklin) if I recollect ar[ight] with *general* powers to *all* the coun[tries] of Europe— The advantage of this was manifo[ld—] it sav[ed] expense, insured the talent & vigilance of three experienced men, allowed one or two to visit different courts when necessary & kept *one* always at head quarters (near Paris I think tho' I write only from memory) In this manner Commercial Treaties with nearly every important power were formed in a very short time— If the Government will do this I think Genl Dunlap would be one good appointment— He cant write well it is true, but has knowledge of men & how they are to be *managed* I see displayed every day— & besides he would willingly be rid of the pen— He would willingly accept it too— I wish you would immediately write to Genl L— giving him your news— Belgium Russia Prussia & other govts represented here, have intimated very broadly that they would act immediately if applied to— It is all important & should not be delayed— I would write to him (Genl Lamar) if I felt certain of my letters ever reaching him— I have already written four or five times & am yet uninformed whether any one has ever reached its destination—

I am in excellent health and lead a very qui[e]t and I may even say, studious life— I go to church once or twice every sunday, confining myself to no particular sect— tomorrow I go to the Presbyterian— I wish particularly to recollect on[e] thing Under no circumstance is *Genl D*— to be disoblged for *me*— I know not if such a thing is intended or not, but it must not be— I know his little faults as well as any one, but I know also his sterling good qualities; and his disinterested attachment to Lamar— Among his fri[e]nds Genl L

has many able writers I well know, but not one who is a better *manager*— My sheet is full— Love to all—affectionally

Saml

Be sure to write at once to Genl L by some safe messenger

[Addressed]

Doct. Willis Roberts

Collector of Customs

Galveston

Care T[e]xan agent )

) Texas

New Orleans )

No. 1477

1839 Oct. 12 FRANCIS PRENTISS, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Application for a government appointment; suggestion regarding the stock commissionership. A. N. S. 1 p.

See no. 1478.

No. 1478

[1839 c. Oct. 12], MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS], TO A[LBERT] S[IDNEY] JOHNSTON,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Recommending [Francis] Prentiss for chief clerk of the War Department. A. N. S. 1 p.

With no. 1477.

No. 1479

1839 Oct. [1]3, R. C. DOOM, PORT OF SABINE, [TEXAS], TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Resignation as collector of the port of Sabine. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1480

1839 Oct. 14, S. WOLFENBERGER, H. CROCHERON AND A. A.  
ANDERSON, BASTROP, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
BASTROP, TEXAS<sup>11</sup>

Bastrop Oct. 14th /39

His Excellency Mirabeau B. Lamar

Sir,

The undersigned a committee on behalf of the citizens of the town of Bastrop and its vicinity tender to you the hospitality of their town, and respectfully invite you to partake of a public dinner.

Besides a desire to welcome you as the Chief Magistrate of the nation, upon your arrival on the Banks of the Colorado river on your

<sup>11</sup>L. S.

way to the new seat of government, they feel that you have strong claims on their gratitude and friendship.

Their regard for you as a private citizen would induce them to show you the respect due to a distinguished individual. The measures of your administration, the energy that has been exerted to sustain the laws at home and to advance our interests and standing abroad, have met with their entire approval. You have rid the East of a troublesome and dangerous foe, and the West feels doubly safe in having the new seat of government established on the extreme frontier. To your perseverance in strictly carrying out the provisions of the law after the location of the new seat of government was made, against the most bitter and strenuous opposition, & they consider themselves indebted for their security; and your private and official acts during the last winter and spring to rescue their homes from the cruel and merciless massacre of Indian warfare are yet fresh in their recollection; and they would embrace this opportunity to give expression to their feelings.

Your obedient servants.

Com. of Arrangements. { A. A. Anderson  
Samuel Wolfenberger  
Henry Crocheron

[Addressed]  
His Excellency  
Mirabeau B. Lamar  
Bastrop  
Texas.

[Endorsed]  
Letter from  
Mr. A A Anderson  
Bastrop 14th Oct 1839

No. 1481

1839 Oct. 14, PALMER C[OLUMBUS] TEMPLE, [PORT CADDO? TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU [BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, [BASTROP? TEXAS]

Approbation of Houston's and Lamar's administration; his own interest in Texas. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1482

1839 Oct. 15, R. R. WILKINS, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>12</sup>

Houston 15th. October 1839

Dear friend;

Having an opportunity of sending a letter to you,—and thinking you would like to hear how we were getting along— I embraced it— Houston at present is very sickly and we have already lost some of our best citizens viz Major Barr Judge Humphreys, Doctor Anderson he who tended on you during your sickness, there is scarcely a day passes that we have not six or eight funerals—the doctors have come to the conclusion that we have the Yellow fever here— also at Galveston—

Business is very dull and the citizens appear to be very much frightened, the weather is much cooler this morning than it has been,

<sup>12</sup>A. L. S.



which is said to be favorable— Emily has conducted herself well since your departure— she is now living with a Mr Perkins— Mr Pilkins is dangerously ill this morning—

We are all well, Mrs W— wishes to be remembered to you and hopes you are better than you were when you left here— If you can spare time we would be glad to hear from You

Sincerely Your friend

Richd R. Wilkins

[rubric]

[Addressed]

To His Excellency

M. B. Lamar

City of Austin

Texas

Politeness of )  
Mr Jones )

[Endorsed]

Letter from

R R Wilkins

Houston, 15th Oct 1839

No. 1483

1839 Oct. 16, J[OH]N S. EVANS, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

The suggestion regarding an appointment for himself; his own preference for that of secretary of legation at Washington, to succeed Roberts; his purpose to establish a newspaper in Texas. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1484

1839 Oct. 17, BENJ[AMIN] F. HANNA, HOUSTON, [TEXAS],  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN,  
[TEXAS]

Application for appointment as chief justice of Harrisburgh County, to succeed the late H. Humphreys. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1485

1839 Oct. 17, A. A. ANDERSON, BASTROP, [TEXAS], TO [WIL-  
LIAM] JEFFERSON JONES, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Enclosing the invitation of [Oct. 14] for Lamar's attendance at a public dinner at Bastrop, for delivery to Lamar and for publication with his reply in the *Austin City Gazette*. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1486

1839 Oct. 18, W[ILLIAM] JEFFERSON JONES, AUSTIN,  
[TEXAS], to M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Recommending [Samuel] Pulkington for stock commissioner. A L. S. 2 p.

No. 1487

1839 Oct. 18, N[ATHANIEL] AMORY, DEPARTMENT OF  
STATE, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UON-  
APARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Sending letters from Henderson and Col. P. B. Dexter. A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 1488

1839 Oct. 18, G. W. HOCKLEY, [HOUSTON, TEXAS], TO A. S. JOHNSTON, [AUSTIN; TEXAS]<sup>13</sup>

Ordnance Department  
18th October 1839

To

The Honorable A. Sidney Johnson  
Secretary of War

Sir

In presenting You with the usual reports, from this Department, I must ask Your indulgence in taking a review of the past, as well as recommend the course of action for the future.—

The operations of the mechanical part of the Ordnance commenced in the early part of the Year 1838, in a common Blacksmith shop within the precincts of the City of Houston; with the materials only, of such arms as had been taken from the enemy—and others thrown aside as useless, and turned over by men whose term of service had expired.—

The Government not having men to spare from the line, the artificers were hired from amongst the Citizens, which course has necessarily been continued—this is therefore, one great cause of the *apparent* large amounts required for this Department— another difficulty has impeded the operations of the workmen, which was the total want of machinery, until a few weeks past, when we were enabled to procure sufficient to use the polishing wheels by the application of horse power.— The character of the persons employed frequently retarded our progress, as they would exercise their right of leaving their employment at will, and by that means almost stop intirely the operations of the shops— one link removed from the chain renders it useless,—& a *weak substitute* cannot restore the lost strength.—At the time above alluded to, in which the repairs upon muskets &c were made at, the depot in this City, the rented buildings. (the best that could be procured) were in such a delapidated state, that upon the occurrence of snow storms, or during winter weather, the arms were almost intirely exposed to injury.—indeed, all those that had been recovered from apparent loss, (about six hundred in number) were again rendered intirely unfit for service.—The present buildings occupied as the arsenal, and originally intended for the use of the Quarter Master General, were turned over to the Ordnance Department, the number injured by the exposure alluded to, were then again put in good order, including which upwards of Eight hundred and fifty muskets exclusive of Rifles, Yaegers and Sabers, have been Issued from the arms remaining after the Campaign of 1836.

However cheering this statement may seem, and based upon the returns in the Department of War.—it will be seen by reference to my report, dated the 20th of December 1838<sup>14</sup> that the buildings were

<sup>13</sup>Copy.

<sup>14</sup>See no. 940.

Yet deficient in compass and security, and under date of the 22nd of the same month, Estimates<sup>15</sup> were presented of the cost for the necessary buildings.— It is to be regretted that circumstances not under the control of the Government, should have caused this Department to remain, with little exception, in the same situation, as it still labours under the disadvantage and loss incident to the exposure of the workshops and out buildings.—

One of the brass pieces of artillery, brought from the United States, by General Green, has been inspected and condemned, the other remains on the Frontier.—the former was cut off and furnished the arsenal with an Eprovette and balls—with a brass reflector for the purpose of examining the bore of Ordnance pieces.— The twin sisters and other Ordnance, remain as given by the last Ordnance report;— and will be housed so soon as a contract can be made; for the Erection of some sheds—the propositions now sent in, are too extravagant, and bear the character of imposition upon the Government.—

I would here Sir, most respectfully— but emphatically, press upon the consideration of the Honorable Secretary of War, the economy of employing enlisted men as artificers— a glance at the difference between the pay of the artificer enlisted, and the wages of the Citizen now employed, will be a sufficient excuse for my presenting this subject again to Your consideration.—

My report dated 28th of March<sup>16</sup> exhibits the examination of Colt's patent Rifle, with my reasons for rejecting that arm.—with a notice of Cochran, Baron Hacket and others.—the same communication contains an intimation of the efficiency of rockets to be employed against the Indians particularly—and the necessity of fixed ammunition for our artillery.—the establishment of a Laboratory will be the necessary consequence of their adoption.—

So soon as the muskets arrive from the United States, new cartridges will be made to suit their calibre, composed of the Egg-shaped buck shot without the ball—and after sufficient trial, the result reported.—that of an experiment heretofore made, is already in the Department of War— I cannot forego the opportunity of expressing my firm adherence to the arm still manufactured in the armories of the United States, in preference to the patent arms of the day, or the rejection of flint and steel.—

The munitions of war already ordered, will upon their arrival, place the Government on a respectable footing— but a large supply of all will be required as soon as arrangements can be made for their purchase—as we have no arsenal of construction—and that for repair on a limited scale—

The duties of the Engineer Department having been assigned to this, by the former administration, they were performed.— and partially so under the present, although without general orders to that effect.— You will therefore attribute my exhibition of plans &c for the erection of a national armory at the City of Austin— or wherever may be determined— by Congress, with Estimates— to the proper motive— namely, an anxious desire to facilitate the prosperity of the

<sup>15</sup>No. 951.

<sup>16</sup>No. 1155.

Department, and of the Republic.— they will be forwarded as soon as completed, and the necessary information obtained as to the cost of buildings with stone.—

By a rough calculation— the cost of an armory of construction such as will ultimately be required—consisting of the workshops (with Steam power if erected at Austin) the necessary buildings as a place of arms— artillery sheds— Laboratory—Magazine—Quarters for Officers and men— Hospital— Fire Engine—Stables and other out houses—will cost at least one million five hundred thousand Dollars.— The immediate buildings, however, required will be the Magazine, a workshop— and place of arms— with temporary sheds for artillery— and temporary Quarters— its location should be some distance from the City—and at least ten acres of ground, laid out near some stream, by which the Steam Engine can be supplied with water.—

The Magazine at this post is finished and will be serviceable as a depot—the place of arms also will be equally useful—the necessary additions, before mentioned (including quarters for enlisted men should they be employed) will be erected, with a due regard to Economy and security, so soon as a fair contract can be had.—

A report upon mountain and Light artillery is nearly completed and will be forwarded without unnecessary delay.

I have the honor to be

very respectfully

Your most obt Servt

Geo W. Hockley

Col of Ordnance

[Endorsed]

Copy

Ordnance Report

18th October 1839

No. 1489

1839 Oct. 18, GEO[RGE] W. HOCKLEY, HOUSTON, [TEXAS],  
TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN,  
TEXAS]

Sending a copy of the ordnance report<sup>17</sup> to the Secretary of War, and of the letters<sup>18</sup> referred to therein; yellow fever in the United States. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1490

1839 Oct. 19, JA[ME]S H. STARR, TREASURY DEPARTMENT,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE]  
LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Suggesting the continuance of Mr. Shaw as stock commissioner ad interim; investigation of the default of the late commissioner. A. L. S. 2 p.

<sup>17</sup>No. 1488.

<sup>18</sup>Nos. 940, 951, and 1155.

No. 1491

1839 Oct. 19, [M. B. LAMAR], AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO [J. H. STARR]<sup>19</sup>

\$1,200

Executive Department  
Austin Oct 19—1839

The Secretary of the Treasury will pay to John P. Borden Agent for the re[moval] of the Govt Archives one thousand two hundred dollars to defray the expenses of the same— And charge the appropriation of one million of dollars made by the last Congress for the protection of the frontier *and to carry into operation the several acts passed at that session*

No. 1492

1839 Oct. 19, J. H. STARR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>20</sup>

To His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar

Treasury Department  
Austin Oct 19—1839

Sir

Mr Borden will present an order<sup>21</sup> for your signature for twelve hundred dollars Chargeable to the one million appropriation the expenses of removing the government archives from Houston to Austin having exceeded the special appropriation [*sic*] of \$20,000 by that amount— And the one million appropriation being for the protection of the frontier *and the more effectually to carry into operation the several laws passed at the last session of Congress—*

With great respect Your obt Servt  
Jas. H. Starr

[Endorsed]

Letter from  
Mr J H Starr  
Oct 19th 1839

No. 1493

[1839 c. Oct. 20?], G. EVERETTE, [HOUSTON, TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Application for office. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1494

1839 Oct. 21, J. HAMILTON, CHARLESTON, [SOUTH CAROLINA], TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>22</sup>

(Private)

Charleston Oct 21st 1839—

—My Dear Sir—

I have barely a moment to inform you that I have ar-

<sup>19</sup>A. Df. of Jas. H. Starr. Cf. nos. 1577 and 1578.

<sup>20</sup>A. N. S.

<sup>21</sup>No. 1491.

<sup>22</sup>A. L. S.

rived thus far on my way to New Orleans and regret that I shall be unable to reach there in time for the Boat on the 1st of Nov. I will however be there in time for the Neptune on the 10th if she should not reach New Orleans by that time I will embark on the Columbia on the 15th.—

I transmitted you my Despatch<sup>23</sup> from New York and beg leave to add that the confidential despatch to which I refer in the Postscript of that Letter I deem it in all respects best reserve for a verbal & personal conference between us.

The extraordinary condition of the fiscal concerns of both the old & New World are of such a character, that nothing but great efforts founded on well digested plans can enable us to succeed in our Loan. I still hope confidently to bring you the cheering news that we have succeeded in procuring a further advance on the Bonds even if a permanent negotiati[o]n must be a little longer postponed.—

— With my best wishes & esteem

Very respecy.

My Dear Sir

Your most ob Sr

*J. Hamilton*

His Excellency

M. B. Lamar

Presd of the

Republic of Texas.

P. S. Altho I think there is no danger of the sufficiency of the Bank of the United States yet I would advise you to send all the Post Notes & checks that remain on hand immediately to New Orleans & have them discounted & and [*sic*] the proceeds lodged in a safe Bank to the credit of your Treasurer. A highly trustworthy agent & Man of business ought to be employed in this matter without loss of time—

[Addressed]

His Excellency

—M. B Lamar—

Austin.—

Texas.—

[Endorsed]

J. Hamilton

Octo 21. '39

No. 1495

1839 Oct. 21, JOHN LAMAR, MACON, [GEORGIA], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

A request for 75 bushels of Texas cottonseed; national and state politics. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1496

1839 Oct. 22, JA[ME]S H. STARR, TREASURY DEPARTMENT, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Sending for signature drafts on the Merchants Bank of New Orleans in favor of William Henry Daingerfeld and Captain Benjamin W.

<sup>23</sup>No. 1475.

Gillen, and an order for a credit for Albert Sidney Johnston in the Bank of the United States of Pennsylvania or in New Orleans. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1497

1839 Oct. 23, JA[ME]S H. STARR, TREASURY DEPARTMENT,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE]  
LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Sending for indorsement a request of [Louis P. Cooke] and two checks on the Bank of the United States. A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 1498

1839 Oct. 23, J. TREAT, NEW YORK, [NEW YORK], TO M. B.  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>24</sup>

New York October 23d 1839.

*Private*

Sir—

I beg leave to refer you to my private respects of 18th ulto addressed to you individually, and also to my several communications to the Department of State in relation to my progress, especially my last two despatches of 5th & 10th inst & of this day's date.<sup>25</sup> These will inform you of the position I have been placed in, in regard to my embarkation for Mexico, and the causes of the delay I have experienced from necessity, as w[ell] as my views of *duty*, which I trust you will approve, particularly when advised verbally through Genl. Hamilton, & by Genl Dunlap's communications to the Department, of the various *advantages* gained by the postponement of my departure from the 6th inst (the earliest moment I could find any conveyance) to the present time.—

A full knowledge of the Treaty of recognition & amity between Texas & France—precise information of the views of the British Cabinet in relation to the recognition of Texas by Gt. Britain—The position of the Loan & the probability of it's early accomplishment—Together with what has been done by Genl. Dunlap in Washington to aid (indirectly, tho very materially) my objects through two or three important channels, of which it is not my province or privilege to advise you (the obvious & proper channel being that of Genl Dunlap himself—) These, sir, & others that I might enumerate are the results of this delay, and which I cannot but hope you will think *fully justify* the little loss of time, as they will strengthen much my position in any event. I have now Sir, to inform you that I embark tomorrow for Vera Cruz *direct*, & trust I shall be able to place in your hands my first despatch from Vera Cruz by the 1st to 5th Decr, & my next from the City of Mexico (which will at least indicate results) by the 15th of same month if favored with frequent opportunities of forwarding letters to Vera Cruz.

<sup>24</sup>L. S.

<sup>25</sup>The letters referred to are printed in Garrison, G. P., *Diplomatic Correspondence of the Republic of Texas*, II, 486, 490, 492, 494.

Again referring you to my various communications to the Department of State & especially my last two,

I have the honor to be very respectfully

Your most obedient servant

To/

James Treat

/Genl. M. B. Lamar

[rubric]

City of Austin,

Texas.

[Endorsed]

James Treat

Octo 23. '39.

No. 1499

1839 Oct. 23, DANIEL DU PRE, RALEIGH, NORTH CAROLINA,  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [H]OUSTON  
[i. e., AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Inquiry regarding Texas. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1500

1839 Oct. 23, R. G. DUNLAP, WASHINGTON, [D. C.], TO [M. B.  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>26</sup>

Washington

Octr 23rd 1839.

My Dear Sir

Hope you will allow me to drop you a few suggestions in a private letter.

I would not recommend the establishment of an agency for the United States banke— The inducement for this promise was to aid the loan with the banke— The banke has not and will<sup>27</sup> take the loan, but it has given its whole influence, with the view to forestall the exchange. This much is all right, as the power of the banke did greatly aid the credit of the country— But you are released from the obligation to recommend an agency— This matter will raise useless clamor in the family without an equivalent benefit.

I attend[ed] a meeting of the German[s] in Philadelphia last month and ha[d] many letters since from them. A large number will remove but they wish to go & settle together— some of these are la[r]gely & well connected in business in Germany & they say if the law be extended but for one more,<sup>28</sup> granting donations that thousands will emigrate to the republic. I think it would be best to grant the sight alone to the *actual occupant*— This will settle the wasted & wild lands I have no doubt of Genl Hamilton success.

I have learned that perhaps there will be an effort to reject my nomination. If *you prefer it*, you have my hearty consent to recall me— [I] just wish you to understand that I am not afraid t[o] stand or

<sup>26</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>27</sup>Apparently Dunlap omitted a word here. The meaning of the sentence would be clearer if the word "not" were inserted.

<sup>28</sup>Here again—Dunlap appears to have omitted a word; probably "year."



fall with you & I know that the just and the patriotic are bound to approve of your policy—and you will soon have results from abroad that will test, the salutary influence of your administration. You will do me the justice, when a proper time may come, to say that I never wished any appointment from you, unless the country should be invaded, when dut[y] calls all to her defence—when and what I have accepted has been from a sense of dut[y]—But as I am in the way, I will not go out of it, unless it be your *desire*—In that event do *as you desire* or think best for yourself, and I will cheerfully acquiesce. I hope you will pardon this allusion to myself— I know my services & my motive for Texas & I do not fear the judgement of the Country. It has already be[en] felt both in the United States, & in Europe—and *even* in Mexico—and such demonstrations have been made, and are making under the policy & dictation of your administration, as should flatter your bitterest enemy, if he but loves to witness the advancing prosperity of his Country. I have the most *sanguine* hopes, that our di[ff]iculties will be terminate[d] with Mexico peaceably & honorably to both nations.

Your refusal to participate in their civil wars, has had a potent influence in Mexico—The Mexican Minister and myself are now on the best terms but he does not wish the world to know until his Govt shall act—and he entertains no doubt but our difficulties will be peaceably settled.

I sent him yesterday two Tellegraphs,<sup>29</sup> containing the editors remarks on Genl Ana[s]<sup>30</sup> visit to Texas. He wrote that he was well pleased with the tone of the paper, that sustained my representation of the President[’s] great desire to give praise to his country. He said he would without delay inclose these papers to his Govt—and that they would be well received. His desire for peace is sincere, and his efforts to his Govt of which I have advised the Secty of State are worthy of a patriot.

Mr Treat leaves New York on the 25th inst. for Mexico— If I could have seen after my [suc]cess with Mr Martinez I would have advised against sending him— I fa[iled] to obtain an interview last spring with Mr Martinez & run the risque of some indignity by pressing secertly [secretly]. But I hope all will be for the best. My heart bleeds for the discussions which seem to divide our youthfull but promising Republic. Every thing here, seems to warrant the happiest anticipations for the Country—and if Texas could but for a short season shew that there is that union of purpose which [true?] numbers make, her rapid prosperity would never thereafter be checked—

Remem[m]ber that posterity is always just.

I am your Friend

R. G. Dunlap.

[Endorsed]

R. G. Dunlap

Octo 23. 1839.

<sup>29</sup>The *Telegraph and Texas Register* of Sept. 18, 1839, a copy of which is in the Texas archives, contains an editorial on the visit to Texas of General Anaya, a representative of the Federalist party in Mexico, for the purpose of soliciting the aid of the Texan government in establishing a stable and independent government in the North Mexican States.

<sup>30</sup>Anaya.

No. 1501

1839 Oct. 24, L. P. COOKE, [AUSTIN, TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>31</sup>

Navy Department  
October the 24th. 1839.

To his Excellency  
M. B. Lamar

Sir

I have to represent to you that on the 10th of July I granted leave of Absence to doctor Ezra Read for forty days, and that I instructed him at the time I granted his leave of absence that on no account could I extend a longer exemption from duty to him. From the enclosed letter<sup>32</sup> from doctor Read you will perceive that he addresses [me] from Paris Illinois in a manner which seems to render it obligatory on me to believe that he will return only at his pleasure. Doctor Read has not even yet reported himself to me and better than seventy days have elapsed since the expiration of his leave. I have therefore to request of you that his name be stricken from the list of Surgeons in our Navy.

Most respectfully

Louis P Cooke

Secty Navy

[Endorsed]

Letter from

L B. Cooke

Austin Oct 29th. 1839

[Addressed]

To His Excellency

M. B. Lamar

City of Austin

No. 1502

1839 Oct. 24, LOUIS P. COOKE, NAVY DEPARTMENT, [AUSTIN, TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Enclosing an estimate of articles to be purchased with money drawn for by Capt. E. W. Moore. A.? L. S. 1 p.

No. 1503

1839 Oct. 24, LOUIS P. COOKE, NAVY DEPARTMENT, [AUSTIN, TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Enclosing a communication from John G. Tod, naval agent at Baltimore, regarding a proposal of [Frederick] Dawson, naval contractor, to furnish naval supplies A.? L. S. 1 p.

<sup>31</sup>A. L. S.<sup>32</sup>No. 1403.

No. 1504

1839 Oct. 24, L. P. COOKE, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. EVANS,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>33</sup>

Navy Department  
Austin October 24th 1839.

Sir.

Your communication<sup>34</sup> of this date is received, and I have to reply, by informing you, that there is yet in Mr T M Taylor's hands \$1500, say fifteen hundred dollars, of the money intrusted to him, unaccounted for, which I presume you will charge to his account; that the \$10,000 say ten thousand dollars, with which I am charged, has been forwarded to Mr John G Tod at Baltimore, for shipping men, and other contingent purposes, that \$150, say one hundred and fifty dollars, of the draft drawn by Mr Humphreys, has been retained by me, for purposes for which I will account to your Department in due course of time.

To Musgrove Evans Esq  
2nd Auditor  
Present

I am Sir Respectfully  
Your Obot Servt  
*Louis P. Cooke*  
Secty Navy

No. 1505

1839 Oct. 25, E. S. C. ROBERTSON, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B.  
LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>35</sup>

Post Office Depart.  
Austin Oct. 25 1839

To His Excellency

Mirabeau B. Lamar,  
President of the Republic of Texas.

Sir;

In connexion with my report<sup>36</sup> I woul[d] respectfully, inform your Excellency, that it is of the utmost importance to the Government, that there be a Mail Route established between this City, and Houston. And in Consequence of no Act of Congress, authorising the Establishment of such a route, the people and more especially the different Departments of Government [suffer] a greate inconvenience. If this should mee[t] your Excellencie's approbation, I would further recommend, that it be made an Express Mail, and to be Carried twice a week. My proposals would have been published ere this, but had no authority to do so, untill after Major Barrs death

I have the honor to be  
Your Obt Servt  
*E. S. C. Robertson*  
Acting P. M. Genrl.

<sup>33</sup>L. S.<sup>34</sup>An unsigned copy of this communication in Evans' hand is in the Texas archives, "Comptroller's Letters."<sup>35</sup>A. L. S.<sup>36</sup>See note<sup>30</sup> to no. 1529.

No. 1506

1839 Oct. 26, J. HAMILTON, MACON, GEORGIA, TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>37</sup>

Macon Georgia Oct 26 1839.

My Dear Sir.—

————— I drop you a line to inform you that as I cannot embark until the 15h of Nov. from New Orleans that I have concluded to wait for the Neptune on the 20h in order that I may bring you the intelligence by the Great Western of what Mr Bu[r]nley & Mr. Shaw have been able to do in my absence, *in* reference to the Loan.

I would suggest in your annual message that you say nothing about the change of the Bonds or the Sinking Fund Bond or act, but Make this the subject of a Special Message on my arrival,— when I will give you all the principles & details of the Measure.—

I remain My Dear Sir

With Sincere esteem

Very respecty Your ob Svt

J. Hamilton

His Excellency )

M. B. Lamar )

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

His Excellency

J. Hamilton

——M. B. Lamar——

Octo 26. '39

Austin

——Texas——

No. 1507

1839 Oct. 26, T. R. STIFF, RICHMOND, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>38</sup>

Richmond Oct 26. 1839

Genl Lamar.

Sir

I beg pardin for obtruding my self upon your notice, but under the existing circumstances I can not refrain from so doing, On my arrival at Houston I was informed by many respectable citizins of that place, that you had taken an unwarrantable privilege of abusing me in my absence, The first charge you brought was that I had forged your signature on two notes drawn by me in favour of Judge Scott in Houston In the second place that you knew that I had left my family never to return. In the third place that I had sued you for three thousand dollars in good money, I do pronounce the above charges to be as *false, and debace* as the *author* which I hope I shall be able to prove to every honest citizin of this *republic*; I shall take my family to Houston in some few days, where I shall be happy to receive an answer to the above

Respectfully

T R Stiff

P S I am extreemly happy to here that you have become so sympa-

<sup>37</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>38</sup>A. L. S.

thetic of late, that when ever you saw my wife that your heart bled & that you would do every thing in your power to obtain a divorce for her, Permite me to reckomind the affair of the government to your charge as I percieve them to be in a much worse state, than my own

Respectfully  
T R S

[Addressed]

Richmond Nov. 1.  
President

M. B. Lamar  
City of Austin  
Texas

Free.

[Endorsed]

T. R. Stiff  
Octo. 26. /39

No. 1508

1839 Oct. 28, G. DUPREE, BRUNSWICK, GEORGIA, TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN], TEXAS<sup>29</sup>

Brunswick Ga Oct 28th, 1839

M. B. Lamar, Esqr!

Dear Sir

My familiarity with your name has induced me to take the liberty of addressing a few lines to you on the subject of the *Morus Multicaulis* Mulberry Trees, I wish to *consult*, and *obtain*, your opinion on the subject of introducing them, together with the silk worm, into your republic, I have been a grower of those trees for some years, and tho' they flourish will [well] here, yet I am of opinion that they more properly belong to a more southern latitude,

The trees are easy to propagate, and also of the most rapid growth. and the silk I have raised from them, this season is equal in lustre, and texture to any ever made in the world, without any exception,

Should suitable inducements appear from your answer. It will be in my power to furnish to purchasers, some considerable quantity of the Genuine kind of trees, which has been cultivated with care, and would ensure a good crop the ensuing spring—

Respectfully soliciting an early answer, I am with due respect .

Your obedient Servt—

Geo Dupree.

[Addressed]

G. Dupree  
P. M.

[Endorsed]

Geo. Dupree

Octo. 28 '39

To

His Excellency

Mirabeau B. Lamar

Via

Houston

N. Orleans

Repb, Texas

<sup>29</sup>A. L. S.

No. 1509

1839 Oct. 28, M. EVANS, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>40</sup>

Second Auditor's Office,  
Austin, 28th Octbr. 1839

To His Excellency  
Mirabeau B. Lamar.

Sir,

By an act<sup>41</sup> of Congress, approved the 21st of January 1839, the first and second Auditors and the Comptrollers as Judges, and the Secretary of the Treasury as Solicitor, were constituted a Board or Tribunal for the examination and auditing of *all* claims of whatever amount against the Government, which the laws of the Republic Did not specifically provide for; and that *no* claim of any character at all be presented to Congress or to the President, until they shall have been first [presented] to said Board—

The object of Congress in creating such a Tribunal was no doubt correct; I believe that every member of the Board approved the motive, believing that it was the intention, that all such claims founded in justice and equity, should be examined and adjudicated *now*, while the parties and witnesses are living, and while the circumstances relating to the claims are fresh in the memory of many of us, and that they might be investigated without being reported to Congress, which would cost the Government more, than the whole amount of the claims. But the act defining the powers of the Court is very defective, first, by placing *no* restrictions as to the amount or character of the claims, that might be presented, and secondly, by not giving to the Court sufficient latitude of Judicial action, by not clothing it with the powers to send for or compel witnesses, of [ ] wh [ ]<sup>42</sup> statement, might be obtained. Consequently the proceedings before the Court, were entirely *ex parte*, being confined to the proof submitted by the claimants, who had the opportunity of selecting their own appraisers of property furnished or destroyed in the war. In the cases adjudicated and allowed by the Court in some instances the amounts *claimed* and *proved* were highly exorbitant, and, I have no doubt, would have been reduced, had the Court been invested with the *full* powers of a Court of Equity.

At the time that your Excellency by an Executive Order<sup>43</sup> wisely and properly suspended the proclamation of the Court, there were 38[?] cases on the docket, and some of the claims mysterious and exceedingly embarrassing from the vague and unsatisfactory explanations made by the parties; and the testimony of witnesses, who could not be confined to the strict rules of evidence. And had the Board proceeded to examine and pass all such claims upon the principles and regulations which the Tribunal had adopted in the organization of the Court, under

<sup>40</sup>A. L. S. See also no. 1529.

<sup>41</sup>See no. 1029.

<sup>42</sup>Words missing where document is torn.

<sup>43</sup>See note<sup>93</sup> to no. 1529.

the most liberal construction of the law, the Republic would, at this day, have been burthened with an unjust debt.

If the act should be so amended as to protect the Republic against fraud and the extravagant computations in the value of property—which seems to be a common error, when a claim is held against the Government—: I believe that the members of the Board can proceed to adjudge all such claims in a satisfactory manner, and to the interest of the Republic.

I transmit here with a statement<sup>44</sup> of the amount and character of the claims allowed by the Court, for [which] drafts have been drawn and paid by the Treasurer, previous to the order of the Executive to stop payment, as also the amount drawn since that time, and now remaining unpaid.

All of which I have the [honor] to submit, and remain  
with the grea[est] regard

Your obedient servant

Musgrove Evans  
2d Auditor

[Endorsed]

Second Auditor

Octo 28. 1839

No. 1510

1839 Oct. 28, E. C. DARLING, NEW ORLEANS, [LOUISIANA],  
TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Offering the military services of himself and a company of young men to the Republic on condition of sufficient inducement. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1511

1839 Oct. 29, N. AMORY, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>45</sup>

Appointments made by the President needing the confirmation of the Senate. as registered in the State Department

Date of Appointt	Names	Offices
1839		
Jany 23	John T. Mills	Judge of the third Judicial District (appointed by Congs)
" 28	David Holt	Notary Public Brazoria County
Feb 1	Timri W Eddy	do do Jefferson do
" "	George A Pattillo	do do do do
" 11	Joseph B Brown	Consul Key West
" 11	Walter Smith	do Mobile
" 11	William P. Wyche	Chief Justice County of Sabine

<sup>44</sup>This statement is no longer with the Lamar Papers.

<sup>45</sup>A. D. S.

Date of Appointt	Names	Offices
1839		
Feb 11	Nicolas Griffeth	Notary Galveston
" 16	Gwyn Morrison	Notary Montgomery County
" 18	Ezekiel W Cullen	Judge of the 1st Judicial District
" 20	Barnard E Bee	Agent etc to Mexico
Mar 1	William P Miller	Chief Justice of the County of Victoria
" 8	Willard Wadhams	do do do do do Colorado
" 12	Samuel A Roberts	Secretary of Legation Washington
" "	George L Hammeken	do do Mexico
" 13	Richard G Dunlap	Minister to the United States
" 19	John C Br[oo]ke	Chief Justice County [of] San Augustine
" 29	Joel T. Case	Notary Public County of Refugio
" 22	Frederick W Ogden	District Attorney for the 1st Judicial District
May 1	William Harte	Chief Justice County of Nacogdoches
" 1	George W Adams	Notary Public County of Harrisburg
" 1	James. Campbell	Chief Justice of the County of Gon- zales
" 2	Louis P Cook	Secretary of the Navy
" 13	William Myers	Notary Public Jasper County
"	Wm Byrne	do do Refugio do
" 25	James H Starr	Secretary of the Treasury
" 30	James Webb	Attorney General
" 31	Musgrove Evans	Second Auditor
June 25	Cyrus Joy	Consul Philadelphia
" 27	Andrew J Fowler	Chief Justice Red River County
" 28	John Collins	do do Houston do
Mch 29	Thomas H Mc Intire	do do Jackson do
July 1	John S Evans	Notary Public Galveston County
" 3	Samuel P McFarland	do do Jasper do
" 10	George B Atkins	Chief Justice Harrison do.
" 23	Hugh B Johnston	do do Liberty do
" 23	Thomas A Dexter	Consul Boston
" 24	David Sample	Commissioner to fix the boundary between Texas & U. S.
" "	George W Smyth	Surveyor do do
" "	Hamilton P. Bee	Clerke do do
" "	Daniel J Toler	Chief Justice Washington County
Aug 16	Martin Parmer	Chief Justice Jasper County
" 22	Charles Mason	First Auditor
Sep 5	John R. Reid	District Attorney 2d Judicial Dist
"	Charles S Taylor	do do 5th do do
"	John Scott	do Judge 2d do do
Octob 21	Benjn P. Buckner	Chief Justice Harrisburg County
" 25	Joseph Moreland	Stock Commissioner



Date of Appointt	Names	Offices
1839		
April 25	Robert Johnson	Chief Justice Galveston County
	John D Swains	Collector of the Distt of Sabine
	Nathl Hunt	Collector San. Augustine
	F. W. Sudduth	Notary Public for Jasper
	Austin October 29: 1839	
[Endorsed]	N Amory Chief Cl'k Depart of State	
	Report of Secretary of State of Civil Appointments made since session of Congress 1838.	
	No. 1512	

1839 Oct. 29, N. AMORY, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>46</sup>

Sir,

Department of State  
Austin October 29 '39

I have the honor to transmit herewith a list<sup>47</sup> of Civil Appointments made since the last Session of Congress.

Respecty Your Ob't Servt

His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar.

Nath E. Amory Ch'f Cl'k

[Endorsed]

Chf. Clerk Depart  
of State. Octo. 29. /39

No. 1513

1839 Oct. 29, JAMES REILY, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO MIRA-  
BEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Delay in reporting at Austin from Mrs. Reily's illness; Indians in the East; Sherman's prospects for beating Houston; the political leanings of the Eastern representatives; personal and family matters and messages. A. L. S. 3 p.

"Private."

No. 1514

1839 Oct. 29, D. SAMPLE, BEAUMONT, TEXAS, TO M. B.  
LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>48</sup>

To His Excellency

Beaumont, Jeff. Co. Texas,  
Oct. 29th, 1839.

Sir:—  
Mirabeau B. Lamar,  
Prest. [Repb.] of Texas.

I have the honor to inform you that Col. Dexter and

<sup>46</sup>A. N. S.

<sup>47</sup>No. 1511

<sup>48</sup>A. L. S.

myself arrived at this place on Monday the 14th. inst. but, in consequence of the mouth of the Sabine being inaccessible by land, and our inability to procure a conveyance by water, we were compelled to remain here until the morning of the 10th. when we procured a boat and made the passage, on that day, to the "City of Sabine," which is within sight of the bar and "the mouth of the Sabine in the sea," the place designated in the treaty of limits as the point of beginning in running the Boundary line between the U. States and Texas. We were surprised [to he]ar that not one of the Commission [on] the part of the U. S. had yet arrived; and we were unable to learn anything from them. The Col. and myself were joined a few days afterwards by Mr. Smith, the Surveyor on the part of Texas; we patiently awaited the arrival of the U. [S.] Com. until the 26th when the [Scho]oner—"Yew-Tree," (chartered for the purpose by Bryan, Austin and Co. of New-Orleans, the agents for the joint Commission,) came into the Pass laden with the out-fit for the Commission, viz:— four months provision for thirty men, with tents, camp equipage, &c, &c and accompanied by Col. J. R. Conway, the Surveyor on the part of the U. States, and Mr. Bee, the Sec. on the part of Texas, beside ten or twelve men (chain carriers, markers, &c.) for the joint Commission. The arrival of Mr. Bee made the Commission complete on the part of Texas. Up to this date, there are none of the officers of the Commission on the part of the U. States on the ground except Mr. Conway. Mr. C. heard from Judge Overton before leaving New-Orleans; the Judge comes by land and will be here shortly, and the arrival of the balance of the Commission on the part of the U. States is hourly expected.

Your Excellency will learn from Col. Dexter that the three thousand dollar appropriation for which your Excellency had the goodness to order a draft, has been nearly exhausted in supplying the outfit f[or] the Commission,—chartering the vessel,———con [—————]<sup>49</sup> &c, so that I have not a dollar with which to commence operations on the line. The men attached to the Commission are generally destitute of clothing suitable for the approaching season of rain and cold; some have intimated that advances should be made them, to enable them to supply themselves, but that being impossible, having no funds from which to advance, they will content themselves until the expiration of the first month, when, in all probability, their wages being due, they may demand them as a *sine quo non* to their remaining with us longer. To guard against any interruption or delay in the prosecution of work, for want of operatives, I deem it necessary that we should have another draft for \$3000 in good money, or its equivalent in Texas money. Many reasons not herein enumerated render it expedient, and last, though not least, the fact that the realising, or rendering available to the Com. of small drafts, at intervals, will be attended with much expense and trouble that may be dispensed with by getting a sufficient draft in the outset. Every draft that we may be compelled to call for wi[ll] necessarily require a trip by [—————]<sup>49</sup> of the Commission, to Austin, and perhaps to New-

<sup>49</sup>Words missing where document is torn.

Orleans. I hope the circumstances under which we are placed will suggest to your Excellency, the expediency and necessity of ordering the draft above alluded to.

The Commission on the part of Texas have estimated that the running of the line to Red River will cost the Government of Texas, in addition to what has already been appropriated, \$15,000.00. For the estimate, in detail, I beg leave to refer your Excellency to my communication<sup>50</sup> to the State Department.

It is expected that Col. Dexter will be the bearer to the Com. of the funds called for.

I have the honor to be  
Your obedient servt,  
D. Sample  
Commr.

No. 1515

1839 Oct. 29, N[ATHANIEL] AMORY, DEPARTMENT OF STATE,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE]  
LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Sending for signature Webb's answer to "the communication from Bejar"; the answer and a copy of "the former petition" to be sent to Cornelius Van Ness. A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 1516

1839 Oct. 30, W[ILLIA]M R. SMITH, MOBILE, [ALABAMA], TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Delay in reporting at Austin from illness in his own and Major Mayrant's family; the yellow fever in Mobile; a suggestion for his displacement should his absence work public injury. A. L. S. 3 p.

No. 1517

1839 Oct. 30, J. H. STARR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>51</sup>

To his Excellency,  
M. B. Lamar.

Treasury Department  
Austin October 30, 1839.

Sir.

Learning that Mr. Doswell is expected to be Auctioneer at the next sale of Lots in this City I feel it my duty to present to your Excellency the following statement.

The actual amount of sales of Lots on Galveston Island in Nov 1837. after deducting lots not then received by bidders was

36,732.00

Upon which Mr. Doswell Auctioneer charged  
for selling 3,380.82

<sup>50</sup>This communication, dated Oct. 29, 1839, is transcribed in the "Record of the Boundary between Texas and the United States," Book 51, p. 44, on file in the Texas archives.

<sup>51</sup>L. S.

	for delivering Cash and bonds to the	
	Secretary of Treasury	1,830.05
The total amount of charges being		5,210.87
Leaving the amount of Cash and bonds )	)	
paid into the Treasury )	)	\$31,521.13

By this statement you will perceive that the Coms amount to near one seventh part of the sales and that the Auctioneer for performing a few days services in a capacity requiring the exercise of no rare latent or extraordinary prowess received as Compensation more than five thousand dollars.

The amount allowed Mr Doswell for Coms on the first sales in this City is unknown to this Department as the Agent has not yet made his report.

I would respectfully suggest to your Excellency the propriety of instructing the Agent upon this subject requiring him to make a specific contract with the Auctioneer allowing him say One per cent for his services which in a sale of One hundred thousand to five hundred thousand dollars is a very large compensation. I will add that good salesmen can be had for that *per centum*.

I have the honor to be

Very Respectfully

[Endorsed]

Secretary of Treasury

Octo. 30. 1839

Your Obt Servt

Jas. H. Starr

Secretary of the Treasury.

No. 1518

1839 Oct. 30, T. W. SWETE[?] HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO MIRA-  
BEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Application for a commission in the Marine Corps. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1519

1839 Oct. 30, THO[MAS] J. RUSK, SAN AUGUSTINE, [TEXAS],  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN,  
TEXAS

Recommending Col. K. L. Anderson for collector of customs "of this district." A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1520

1839 Oct. 30, JOHN WOODWARD, CONSULATE OF THE RE-  
PUBLIC OF TEXAS, NEW YORK, [NEW YORK], TO MIRA-  
BEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Introducing a committee representing a company of German emigrants to Texas. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1521

[1839 Oct. 30] W[ILLIS.] ROBERTS, GALVESTON ISLAND,  
[TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>52</sup>

Payment of part of his dues to the Government; arrangements for paying the balance due. A. L. S. 3 p.

<sup>52</sup>Too illegible to copy.

## No. 1522

1839 Oct. 31, WILLIAM W. FRANKLIN, GALVESTON, [TEXAS],  
TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN,  
TEXAS

Requesting a proclamation for an election for district clerk, vacant through the death of Westley W. Pace. A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 1523

[1839? Oct.?] JEFFERS, JOHN E. [GALVESTON, TEXAS.] TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON OR  
AUSTIN, TEXAS.

Application for appointment as postmaster of [Galveston] to succeed W. W. Pace, deceased. A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 1524

[1839] Nov. 1, B. E. BEE, [NEAR NEW ORLEANS? LOUISIANA],  
TO [M. B.] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>53</sup>

Steam Boat

Nov 1s[t 1839]

Near [N. O.?

My dear Sir,

I rec'd a few lines fr[om G]en'l Hamilton requesting him [me?] to ac[c]ompany him to Texas—as he was then on his way. I had only time to jump in the next stage I took the mail line from Augusta and have literally travelled by express—they change Horses ev[er]y ten miles.— Hamilton took the [Florida?] route and I am ahead of him.—instead of our comi[n]g in the Columbia of *to day* th[e]refore—we will take the New York or the Neptune— Th[e] acknowledgment by France—and Hamilt[o]ns success—together with every prospect of an amicable termination of the questi[o]n with Mexico— puts Texas on enviable ground—Ev[er]ything will [no]w depend upon your wisdom—“As you [sow] you will reap”—God prosper you—

Mrs Bee is so devoted to her childr[e]n that I could not persuade her to get in the stage with me—and indeed, until I decide where I am to locate it is better.— I am [anxi]ous to be with you— in the mea[n]ti]me Keep on the best terms with your s[ub]jects— As to opposition to the Administration it is all nonsense— They are obliged to support the best interests of the Country— and the Administration—can have none other.—listen not to the hundred tales that will be daily bro't you— one half of them will be untrue—and the other half not worth a second thought—be cautious in your promises—and guarded in your expressions anything you say is retailed— You can not too be too careful in your selection for offi[cers] A Government

<sup>53</sup>A. L. S.

is judged of by its [offic]ers—Sanction no extravagant [p]lans— ev[er]y State in the Union is suffering from their folly— ev[er]y public work stopped for want of funds— Mr Calhoun says he looks anxiously at ev[e]ry step you take— [ ]<sup>54</sup> your anxiety and will [not?] ]<sup>54</sup> it. I only want you to be cautio[us]— I

met with many of your friends and travelled to Montgomery with an old acquaintance who says he must pay you a visit—a Mr Elliott. The State R. Party have him defeated in Georgia— they attribute it entirely to the *Ten Gallon* Question—

We are always glad of an excuse you know— The truth is Van Buren is riding triumphantly where the ruins of the Banking Sys[tem lie?] and I am not sorry for it— [ ]<sup>54</sup> illy so—

Remember me to Ju[dge] Webb— I have told you before he [is] a Treasure to you— he ought to mingle more— *So ought you*— I am sincerely yours

Barnard E Bee

[Addressed]  
Genl Lamar—

[Endorsed]  
B. E. Bee  
Nov. 1. 1839

No. 1525

1839 Nov. 2, C. B. STEWART, MONTGOMERY, [TEXAS], TO  
M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>55</sup>

Montgom[er]y Nov 2. 1839

To )  
Genl Mirabeau B Lamar— )  
President )  
Austin )

Dear Sir—

In the intercourse of private life it has pleased you to mark me with your personal consid[e]ration, and though weighty matters surround you I take liberty to believe you have moments for friendly consid[e]ration— under this belief I write—and would express my sincere pleasure that the return of the Legislative period brings with it to you an increase of public appreciation and regard— for the policy and action which has been pursued by the Executive Department in the interval—

The gloomy for[e]boding and repining of the discontented and thoughtless disapprobation of the uninformed have given way before the clearness of jud'ment, firmness of purpose, and the maturity of that purpose which has characterised your administration; and the ephemeral unpopularity of the early period may be and is more justly only attributable to the uninformed state of a large proportion of our population than to any other cause— going into office when the country was under great embarrassment— no credit abroad and an Indian war on hand— Expectations were entertained of success and effect, immediate, in many matters that were by peculiar circumstances beyond human control, The commercial Embarrassments of the United States

<sup>54</sup>Words missing where document is torn.

<sup>55</sup>A. L. S.

which we almost as relatively felt as if we were an integral part of that Republic, necessarily prevented the procuration of a loan and thereby attaining public credit, which appears to be considered dependant upon a loan. The necessary issue of treasury bills for payment of increased demands upon the Government (whose expences are for a time compelled to enlarge—) as well I presume of arrearages due—a matter condemned by many unthinking persons was alike unavoidable under the enactments of Congress and and [*sic*] the faith to be maintained to those who were just claimants, for were the Government to refuse payment of debt in that currency which it has a character similar to that of “a man who will not settle” would be justly applied, and a greater injury to our good name be consequent than could possibly result for the issue of the money— But of these facts the whole community are becoming advised—and no longer condemn that which they understand—So also with regard to the “Indian affairs” Delays and diffulties attendant bringing them to a crisis—the policy which was first pursued and the successfull issue demonstrate convincingly— In the Choice of a cabinet and the aid of the vice president you are fortunate. the Estimable vice president I was proud to know, was in that indian fight. that also was demonstration that we possess in the heads of government men skillful in the field and in counsel suited to all the circumstances and exigency of our situations— In thus expressing my private feelings to you my Dear Sir Do not attribute to me any disposition to make merit or consideration for myself they are my pure and free and frank feelings and which it is a pleasure to me to convey— because I feel them— In our immediate neighbourhood in our political feeling we are the same as we were at the “*Election*” presidential— And as our own Member Col Bennett— a cha[n]ge of opinion as decided as I trust it will be usefull— to this change in the Cols sentiments I do not take much merit, it is his own better judgement which *is honest* and has led him coolly [*sic*] to obse[r]ve examine and compare the policy & acts of the administration &c— resulting not only in approval but of much warmth of feeling. in Col B this session you will find a fine and steady support from principle and observation— With much regret I learned that there was perhaps a want of that cordiality during the last session which is so necessary to usefulness—and which grew out of remarks made in the momentary excitement of casual conversation— and not of ill feeling or ill-will; and which were probably, *in fact I know*, regretted in the same hour— I allude to some conversation between Col Bennett and some other gentleman which occurred at this place more than a year ago— &c The benefits and advantages to the country at home and in character, abroad— of a good understanding between yourself and every member of congress are too well known to your own enlightened mind for me to discant upon them still respect for ourselves does at times require that the marks and bounds between individuals be set and placed no matter almost their relative position [*sic*] One only— cause why those marks & bounds should not be placed is our regard for the Common weal— it is thence particularly agreeable that no personal sacrifice is required and I sincerely hope that you will extend to Col Bennett and receive from him

that interchange of good feeling which from my estimation of our worthy member I should be very glad should take place independant [*sic*] of my desire of its existence politically— we respect Col Bennett for what he professes to be an honest man wishing his country well and willing to serve it to the best of his ability in any capacity— Having occupied your time— more than I have right 'at this busy moment I will only express the hope that you will be ably seconded by Congress, and as that body have a larger proportion of able men than heretofore (I believe) much and more good will arise therefrom than heretofore— Believe me to

be Dear Sir— very truly your very obedient  
personal friend & servant &  
with all Respect

Chs B Stewart  
[rubric]

Please excuse bad writing  
the opportunity hurries me

No. 1526

1839 Nov. 4, W[ILLIAM] JEFFERSON JONES, AUSTIN,  
[TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, TEXAS

Recommending Captain W[illiam] G. Lewis for promotion. A. L. S.  
1 p.

No. 1527

1839 Nov. 4, H. FANTHORP, FANTHORP'S POSTOFFICE,  
MONTGOMERY COUNTY, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU  
B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Introducing Uriah F. Case. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1528

1839 Nov 11, W. G. COOKE, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO J. H. STARR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>56</sup>

City of Austin Nov 11th 1839.

To

The Hon. J H Starr  
Secy of the Treasury

Sir,

The honor of signing the Presidents name to the Promissory notes of the Govt, conferred upon me by Act<sup>57</sup> of Congress Oct 23 1837 I hereby most respectfully beg leave to de-

<sup>56</sup>Copy. The original is in the Texas archives, "Comptroller's Letters."

<sup>57</sup>A joint resolution. Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, II, 1347.



cline, the duties of my office as Quarter Master Genl, being sufficient to occupy all my time

I am

Very Respectfully Yr Obt Svt.

(Signed)

Wm G Cooke

[Endorsed]

Wm G. Cooke

resignation as Signer  
of Presidents name to  
Promissory Notes  
Nov. 11. '39

No. 1529

1839 Nov. 12, M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]. SECOND ANNUAL MESSAGE TO CONGRESS<sup>58</sup>

General Lamar's  
Second Annual Message to Congress.  
Communicated November 12th 1839.

Executive Department  
Austin November 12th 1839.

Fellow Citizens of the Senate  
and House of Representatives.

I have great pleasure in meeting the Representatives of the people for the first time assembled at the permanent Seat of Government. The Act<sup>59</sup> of the last Congress, directing the removal of the Public Archives from the City of Houston, was an expression of legislative will, too decisive to permit me to falter for a single moment in carrying it out. Arrangements were accordingly made, immediately after the adjournment, for the survey of the city of Austin and the erection of the necessary offices and public buildings, to be commenced so soon as the Commissioners chosen to select the site, should have made their report. The time allowed for the work was so exceedingly limited as to render its accomplishment apparently impracticable; yet I am happy in having it in my power to announce to you, that the Agent appointed to superintend the undertaking, did succeed, by extra-ordinary energy, in preparing such accommodations as have enabled the officers of Govern't. to resume their duties at the New City on the first of October as directed by law, with very little inconvenience to themselves, and no derangement of the public business beyond its temporary suspension.

I congratulate you, gentlemen, and the country in general, that a question which has so deeply excited our National Legislature, has thus been put to rest; and I sincerely hope that no similar subject will arise in future to abstract your attention from the harmonious consideration of such matters of general and local policy as may be regarded essential to the prosperity of the nation. That the selection of

<sup>58</sup>D. S. In no. 361, p. 139. The original is in the Texas archives, House Journal, 4th Congress, Secretary of State Department.

<sup>59</sup>Act of Jan. 23, 1839. Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, II, 90.

the Site now occupied, will command universal approbation, is not to be expected. A diversity of opinion upon such subjects, is the unavoidable result of the diversity of interests and local prejudices, which must necessarily exist in a country so widely extended as ours; but it is believed, that you will perceive in the centrality of its geographical position, the apparent healthfulness of its climate, the beauty of its scenery, the abundance and convenience of its material for constructing the most permanent edifices, its easy access to our maritime frontier, and its adaption to protection against Indian deprivations, thereby inviting settlements to one of the finest portions of our country, ample proofs of the judgment and fidelity of the Commissioners, and abundant reason to approve their choice. That you and others will experience some privations which might have been spared if the location had been made in a section of the country of greater population and improvement, is certainly true; but I cannot believe that a people who have voluntarily exchanged the ease and luxuries of plentiful homes, for the toils and privations of a wilderness, will repine at the sacrifice of a few personal comforts which the good of the Nation may require of them.

Conceiving the appropriation for the removal of the Government as intended to cover to some extent, the expenses which the officers employed in the discharge of the public duties would necessarily have to encounter, I directed such an allowance to be made in money to the clerks of the several Departments and Bureaus as would, in the exercise of a rigid economy, enable them to proceed to this place without involving themselves in debt, or encroaching too largely upon salaries, which, from the depreciated state of the currency were already insufficient to afford them a comfortable support. That this allowance was necessary and proper in itself I have entertained no doubt. They were entitled to it in justice, because it entered into no part of their contract when they engaged in the service of the Government, that any portion of their small compensation, should be expended in removing from place to place. Many of them were unable from there [*sic*] own resources, to meet the increased expenditures, and without the allowance, the Government would have been deprived of their services at a time when they were not required in re-organizing and arranging the business of their respective offices. For the Heads of Departments, no allowance for traveling expenses was made or required, but such of their household furniture as was essential to their comfort was ordered to be transported at the public expense, with the understanding that the increased expenditure to the Government would be reimbursed by those for whom it was made, if Congress should disapprove the charge; and it now remains for you, gentlemen, to say what course is proper in reference to the matter. To the Executive it appeared both just and reasonable that the Government should not impose upon a public officer, any pecuniary burthens disconnected with the ordinary duties of his station, and unknown at the time he engaged to perform them, without allowing him a suitable remuneration; and it has ever been a rule, approved and practised by all equitable Governments, to allow to Officers employed on extraordinary duty, an additional compensation equal at least to the increased expenditure occasioned by that duty.

Whilst there has been much to embarrass us in the progress of our national affairs since the adjournment of the last Congress, there has been more to animate us in the path of duty, and to stimulate us to push forward to that high destiny to which the continued practice of wisdom, justice and moderation will eventually conduct us. Our foreign relations are daily assuming a more pleasing aspect, and afford at the present moment the strongest assurances that our national character will ere long be recognized by the most important Governments of the Earth. France, ever foremost among the European powers in her perception and appreciation of the political rights of others, has already virtually acknowledged our separate existence as a nation; and will doubtless in a short time consummate that acknowledgement by the solemnities of a treaty. And there are reasons to believe that here example will be speedily followed by England and other nations of commercial distinction. With the United States we remain upon the most amicable terms; and are daily receiving proofs that the generous feelings which animated her citizens in our behalf in the days of peril and disaster, are no less ardent now than when the chivalry of the land first came to battle by our sides. The political relations of the two Governments are conducted in that frank and liberal spirit which affords the best evidence that it is sincerely the design of both to perpetuate those kindly sentiments which had their origin in our common parentage, and in the similarity of our education, habits, principles and institutions.

Averse as I am to the protracted state of our differences with Mexico, and ardently desiring to bring them to a close, even should a further resort to the sword be necessary, I have nevertheless thought it due to ourselves, and to the enlightened opinions of the world, to shew that we have no vindictive feelings to gratify, but are willing to meet her in a spirit of forbearance; and adjusting all difficulties between us by amicable negotiation, establish a basis for a future intercourse which shall be equally beneficial to both nations. Accordingly an Agent<sup>60</sup> was despatched in March, with authority to offer terms of peace, and if the overture was accepted, to enter into such arrangements as would render the peace secure and permanent. This course I was induced the more readily to adopt, in consequence of the peculiar state of affairs as they then existed in Mexico. The Country was divided into two parties, contending with apparently equal prospects of success for political supremacy. One of these parties, chiefly occupying the northern provinces, had already through its superior officers, made overtures to this Government, indicating a desire to cultivate friendly relations by establishing reciprocal trade and commerce<sup>61</sup> between the two countries, whilst the other had suddenly and unexpectedly restored to power their former President Santa Anna, from whom, if faith could at any time be reposed in Mexican pledges, we had the right to expect an effort for the settlement of our difficulties, and the recognition of our rights.

I frankly confess to you gentlemen, that I never was one of those

<sup>60</sup>Barnard E. Bee.

<sup>61</sup>See no. 1079.

who reposed much confidence in the redemption of the pledges made by General Santa Anna, while a prisoner in our camp, but his having made and sanctified them by every assurance which could influence an honorable mind, or operate upon a civilized nation, I felt it my duty, as the head of the Government, to lay them before him, and ask for their fulfilment, before resuming a war which would necessarily involve hostilities with those who had manifested so strong a disposition for peace. The Agent selected for this mission, was one peculiarly fitted by his general intelligence, his chivalrous character, and ardent temperament, as well as by the good feelings and personal regard which it was supposed Santa Anna as a man of ordinary sensibility and gratitude must cherish towards him, to ensure success to the undertaking if success were attainable. But I regret to say, that thus far, nothing has transpired in reference to this overture which is calculated to remove the doubts I have always entertained of the magnanimity of that people, or their willingness to do justice to others. Our Agent was refused permission<sup>62</sup> to proceed from Vera Cruz to the Capital of the Republic; and although that refusal was attended by circumstances which left on his mind the impression, that the objection to his reception resulted from the unsettled state of the political parties of the country, rather than from a disposition adverse to negotiation, still I cannot perceive in the conduct of that Government any thing which would justify in us, the slightest relaxation in the preparations necessary to extort from it a peace, which their own sense of justice will not voluntarily accord.

Simultaneously with the departure of this Agent for Mexico, instructions<sup>63</sup> were given to our minister at Washington to make known to the Government of the United States our intended propositions, and to invoke its friendly offices in a mediation between the two countries. I am happy to state as an additional evidence of the kind feelings of that Government towards us, that the request was no sooner made than the utmost willingness was manifested to interpose as far as interposition was proper, and that their minister at Mexico, was instructed to render such aid to the Agent of Texas, in the attainment of the objects of his mission, as wer[e] consistent with the relations subsisting between his own country and that to which he was accredited. Whether these efforts on the part of the United States conjoined with our own, will supersede the necessity of a further resort to hostilities, remains to be seen; but as it is the office of prudence to be at all times prepared for the worst, it will continue to be my policy to place the country in that condition which will enable it to meet with confidence any crisis which may arise.

In accordance with the convention<sup>64</sup> which was entered into with the Government of the United States on the twenty fifth day of April, 1838, a commissioner, surveyor and clerk have been appointed to carry its stipulations into effect, by running and marking the boundary line

<sup>62</sup>See nos. 1284, 1288 and 1298.

<sup>63</sup>See Garrison, G. P., *Diplomatic Correspondence of the Republic of Texas*, I, 368, 372, and 376.

<sup>64</sup>Printed in *Treaties and Conventions between the United States and Other Powers*, p. 1079.

between the two countries. Of these appointments, the Hon. Alcée Labranche, Chargé d'Affairs of the United States, was notified<sup>65</sup> on the 27th. day of May last, and was also informed that these officers would be in New Orleans on the 1st. day of August to make such preparatory arrangements in conjunction with the officers appointed by the United States as were necessary to their entering upon the discharge of that duty. The officers of the two Governments met accordingly, but in consequence of sickness and other embarrassments preventing the immediate prosecution of the work, they adjourned to meet again on the 15th. October at the mouth of the Sabine, whence they would proceed immediately to the discharge of the duties assigned them. From a communication, however, just received from our commissioner, we learn that the officers of this Government had met agreeably to adjournment, and were at the date of said communication waiting the arrival of the commissioner on the part of the United States. It is sincerely to be hoped that no obstacle may arise to defeat the execution of an object so important to both nations. The letter<sup>66</sup> of our commissioner will accompany the report<sup>67</sup> of the Hon. Secretary of State. It affords me great pleasure to inform the honorable Congress, that notwithstanding the embarrassed condition of our finances, the war which we have been compelled to wage against the savage hordes infesting our borders, has been prosecuted with a degree of energy and activity which has given us victory in every conflict, and shed additional lustre upon our national character. The particulars and details, together with a full exposition of the various disbursements of money, will be seen in the able and satisfactory report<sup>68</sup> of the Secretary of War, to which the attention of Congress is specially directed; not only as affording all the important information respecting the military operations of the year, but also for the purpose of shewing, that though the achievements of arms have been numerous and important, they have not been attended on our part, with any waste of either life or treasure. But whilst the Executive assures Congress, that every thing has been executed with an eye to the strictest economy, he still feels that a brave and generous people will never shrink from any requisitions which may be deemed essential to the maintenance of their rights; and the defence of character. War under the most economical conduct, is always expensive and onerous; but most commonly successful in proportion to the judicious liberality of its expenditures:— it seldom succeeds under the guidance of those who would value gold above liberty, and life above honor.

In coming into office gentlemen, I could not forget what many of you have occasion to remember, that the hope of rendering protection to the frontier was a strong consideration with many of my confiding fellow-citizens in calling me to the station I occupy. The people on the borders had suffered long and deeply; their soil had been stained

<sup>65</sup>This communication is printed in Garrison, G. P., *ibid.*, II, 52.

<sup>66</sup>See note<sup>50</sup> in no. 1514.

<sup>67</sup>This report is transcribed in the Texas archives, Records of the Department of State, Book 36, p. 139.

<sup>68</sup>A portion of the original report is in the Texas archives, "Army Papers," under date of 1839.

with the blood of their women and children, and they did me the justice to believe, that I would not listen to the voice of lamentation, nor witness the work of havoc and destruction, without making some endeavours, for the safety of the living, and in retribution of the dead. With this confidence in my disposition to protect our exposed settlements, I came into office under the solemn obligation, that nothing on my part should be wanting for their speedy amelioration: a pledge sanctioned by every consideration of justice, humanity and patriotism, and the faithful fulfilment of which has proven a national blessing. The cries of captivity and murder have, of late, been seldom heard upon the borders. With the exception of a few recent massacres, resulting entirely from the temerity of our own people, the frontier has for some time enjoyed an almost equal security with the interior sections of the country; and is, at the present moment, in a state of tranquility heretofore unknown; and which we hope by proper vigilance and activity, to render as permanent as beneficial.

The war, however, has not been an indiscriminate one. I have endeavoured to deal with the several tribes as their conduct respectively merited. The Carronchawas inhabiting the coast, the remnant of a once powerful race, but now too few to be formidable, have given us no uneasiness, or any cause of complaint; whilst the Lipans and Tanka-was have not only manifested a disposition for peace, but have in a few instances, proven useful to the Government in the capacity of spies. To the Coshattees<sup>69</sup> and Alabamas, who seem to have some equitable claims upon the country for protection of their property and persons, the hand of friendship has been extended, with a promise that they shall not be interrupted in the peaceful enjoyment of their present possessions, so long as they continue the same amicable relations towards this government which they have hitherto preserved;<sup>70</sup> but the Cherokees, presumptuous in their pretensions, and hostile in their conduct, have met with a prompt and long merited expulsion.<sup>71</sup> They have been properly chastised for their repeated barbarities, and driven from the country; whilst their associate Shawnees of equivocal character, occasionally friendly, and frequently hostile, have been moved beyond our borders by a peaceful negotiation,<sup>72</sup> as satisfactory to them, as it is believed it will be to Congress and the nation. With the wild Comanches, the skulking Kickapoos, and various other marauding tribes, the war has been active and incessant, and the success with which it has been carried on against them in their own haunts, has been the means of preserving the distant settlements from being either destroyed or abandoned. These operations have not only proven of incalculable benefit at home, by affording the people an opportunity of raising sustenance for the coming year, but of equal advantage to us

---

<sup>69</sup>See nos. 1326 and 1362.

<sup>70</sup>According to Lamar's letter to the Cushattas of July 9, 1839, on file in the Texas archives, "Indian Affairs Papers," the Cushattas, under these conditions, were promised the same protection guaranteed by the government to its own citizens.

<sup>71</sup>See nos. 1297, 1372 and 1373.

<sup>72</sup>This treaty is in the Texas archives, "Indian Affairs Papers," under date of Aug. 2, 1839.

abroad, by inspiring confidence in the energy of our Government, and giving a new impulse to emigration.

For the course pursued towards the Cherokees, there were various considerations, of the strongest nature. This was an emigrant tribe which had been proscribed by their own people, about twenty years ago; and which after a long and offensive intrusion upon the territory of Texas, was at length encouraged to assert political rights in our country; utterly inconsistent with the sovereignty of this Republic, and the safety of the people.— They were of all the Indian tribes the most enlightened; and at the same time, our most inveterate and wily foes. Their superior intelligence enabled them in a great degree, to control the wild Indians of the prairies, who were daily becoming more formidable and ferocious, under the councils and examples of this treacherous band. Not content with stimulating others to rapacity and murder, they seldom lost an opportunity of committing it themselves, the most horrid atrocities, whenever they thought it could be done with impunity, or successfully imputed to others. With the Mexicans they were in constant collusion— had formed alliances<sup>73</sup> with them, and served as a channel of communication between them and the savages on our northern borders; while their villages were the safe retreat of little predatory bands, and a general rendezvous, where the discontented of every tribe could gather and concert their schemes of devastation and death.

Such being their character and conduct, it became necessary for the Government to establish a military post at a commanding position in their neighborhood, with no view however of making war upon them unless they should provoke it by their own hostilities, but for the purpose of cutting off their intercourse with our enemies, and providing generally for the safety of our eastern frontier. To this measure the Cherokees objected, and threatened resistance to its execution. This audacity, together with other considerations induced me to address to Bowles, the ring leader of the band, a frank and decisive letter,<sup>74</sup> to which the attention of Congress is respectfully invited, as containing the views and feelings by which the Executive was guided in the whole transaction. In that Communication, the Cherokees were distinctly informed, that their continuance in this country was regarded by the Government as incompatible with the rights and safety of our people, and their removal beyond our borders was contemplated and would certainly be effected; but that on the condition of their conducting themselves with propriety and good faith, their departure would not be required before the meeting of Congress, when the President would cheerfully recommend such measures of assistance and relief as their peculiar situation might seem to demand. To this proposition they seemingly assented; but very shortly afterwards the unexpected discovery of a treasonable correspondence<sup>75</sup> between the Mexican authori-

<sup>73</sup>See nos. 1188, 1297 and 1321.

<sup>74</sup>No. 1297.

<sup>75</sup>For a list of this correspondence see Garrison, G. P., *Diplomatic Correspondence of the Republic of Texas*, I, 400-401. Translated copies of nos. 1-2, 4-8 are in the Texas archives, "Army Papers," and a translated copy of no. 9 is in the Texas archives, "Indian Affairs Papers."

ties, & Bowles in conjunction with other developments which had been and were daily being made, induced the Government to vary its policy towards them, so far as to insist upon their immediate removal. Commissioners were accordingly appointed, with instructions to negotiate with them on the most liberal conditions for their peaceful departure. They were directed, not only to furnish aid in the transportation of their women and children, but to pay them promptly, under a fair appraisal, for all their improvements, and for such other property, as they could not conveniently carry with them; and for this purpose the necessary specie was deposited in Nacogdoches. Thus will the Congress perceive, that there was no disposition on the part of the Executive to offer wrong to the erring and guilty tribe; but on the contrary, a strong desire, not only to render them ample justice, but to deal with them in the most exalted spirit of liberality. Their crimes having rendered their removal indispensable, they had no right to expect remuneration for their losses. The tender of it, under such circumstances, was but the voluntary sacrifice which humanity preferred to the shedding of blood. But no liberality or benevolence could restrain their sanguinary temper—they flew to arms, and their expulsion followed.

The commissioners entrusted with this object, were further authorised to make the same proposition to the Shawnees, which was accordingly done and promptly accepted. The expense of their removal, as far as ascertained, will be seen in the Treasurer's report.<sup>76</sup> Thus has the nation been rid of some of its most offensive enemies, whose removal has opened to civilized industry an extensive and fertile region which, it is believed, will soon be occupied by a hardy population, dense and strong enough to protect themselves against all future aggressions. Whether the Cherokees and Shawnees will attempt a return to their old haunts is a matter of conjecture. That they have the disposition to assail us, whenever it can be done with safety to themselves, is certain; and it is the policy of a prudent people to be at all times prepared to repel a cunning and malignant foe.

In my opinion, the proper policy to be pursued towards the barbarian race, is absolute expulsion from the country. Nothing short of this will bring us peace or safety. It is vain to flatter ourselves that amicable relations can be preserved with them by virtue of treaty stipulations, or by adopting towards them a course of moderation and forbearance; for experience has long since confirmed the truth, that public or private pledges have no restraining influence with a people who are insensible to all moral obligation; and every attempt which has hitherto been made to propitiate the friendship of savages by the practice of benevolence and kindness, has only resulted in disappointing the hopes of the philanthropist, and placing additional victims in the reach of their ferocity. The humane policy which the American Government

---

<sup>76</sup>This report, which is in the Texas archives, "Financial Affairs Papers," under date of October 20, 1839, does not, however, state the amount expended for this purpose. The report of the Secretary of the Treasury of Nov. 3, 1839, printed in the *Telegraph and Texas Register* of Dec. 18, 1839, a copy of which is in the Texas archives, states that the amount expended in removing the Shawnees, "which does not appear in the Treasurer's report," was \$8,000.



has so long pursued towards the Indians within her territory, has never been productive of the good which was anticipated; but on the contrary, it has generally resulted in injury to the whites, without any adequate benefit to the savages; for after much forbearance, and a long endurance of the most atrocious cruelties, the Government has usually been compelled to visit the very tribes which they had most cherished, with the severest exercise of power. And it does appear to me, that it would have been the better policy to have commenced, instead of ending with military inflictions. For by so doing, it might have spared the lives of a thousand innocent families, who being lulled into a false security by this mistaken humanity, had fallen victims to the tomahawk and scalping knife. Let us then endeavour to profit by the long experience of a people whose situation is similar to our own, and learn in time the important lesson, that our only security against a savage foe, is to allow no security to him. The white man and the red man cannot dwell in harmony together: Nature forbids it. They are separated by the strongest possible antipathies, by colour, by habits, by modes of thinking, and indeed by all the causes which engender hatred, and render strife the inevitable consequence of juxtaposition. Knowing these things, I experience no difficulty in deciding on the proper policy to be pursued towards them. It is to push a vigorous war against them; pursuing them to their hiding places without mitigation or compassion, until they shall be made to feel that flight from our borders without the hope of return, is preferable to the scourges of war.

One of the best safe guards to the frontier, is a well organized Militia. Its entire disorganization when I came into office and the difficulties experienced in organizing it since, owing in some degree to the sparseness of our population, but mainly to the general repugnance which is felt to the performance of militia duty, unless an immediate call to the field is intended, have rendered that most important arm of National defence, in a great degree unavailable. That there is sufficient patriotism in the country to induce our citizens to rush to the battle field upon the appearance of an enemy, is proved by the willingness with which they have in most instances responded to their country's call for volunteers, whenever there was any prospect of speedy conflict with the foe. But the necessity of placing and keeping themselves in such a state of organization and discipline as will enable Government [*sic*] to know their strength, and to bring them into active service, without a ruinous or embarrassing delay, is a lesson which it seems almost impossible to press upon the minds of our citizen soldiers. Viewing the Militia as I always have done, as our chief reliance against sudden invasion, I have most ardently endeavored to make it a bulwark indeed; and in carrying out the law<sup>77</sup> passed at the last session of Congress, for the organization, every measure has been adopted which it was thought might be conducive to that end. But although these efforts have not resulted as satisfactorily as was desired, yet the work is now progressing with an energy which assure us that it will in a short time be accomplished to as great an extent as the scattered

<sup>77</sup>Act of Jan. 24, 1839. Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, II, 88.

condition, and the habits of our population will admit. Complete success however, may not be expected so long as the law leaves it optional with individuals to conform to its requirements or not, as it may chance to comport with their feelings or convenience.

Difficulties have also existed tending to defeat the raising of the regular force contemplated by the last Congress. The high prices which every species of labor commands, together with the impossibility of rendering our currency available abroad, have heretofore almost excluded the possibility of enlistments upon such terms as are offered to the soldier. From the able and efficient administration of the War Department, however, everything that could be accomplished under the existing embarrassments has been done. The nucleus of an Army has been formed; and officers have been appointed, who when not on special duty have been subjected to a course of military instruction and discipline, calculated to make them skilful in their profession and efficient in their stations. I am happy in being able to state, that some of the obstacles which have heretofore impeded our progress have in some degree been removed; and very recently through the activity of a meritorious officer the recruiting service has been conducted with a success which inspires the hope that a sufficient force will be obtained this winter to enable the Government early in the spring to carry out the law for establishing a line of military posts upon the frontier—a measure which is considered essential to the peace and safety of our people, and one which no efforts will be spared to accomplish as speedily as practicable.

Whilst we have every reason to be satisfied with the success of our military operations, we also find in the report<sup>78</sup> of the Secretary of the Navy, much cause of congratulation. When the contracts for increasing the number of our vessels, which are now in progress, shall have been completed, we shall be in possession of a force fully adequate to all the exigencies of maritime defence; and should the policy of the country require an active prosecution of our war with Mexico, the well-directed efforts of the Head of this Department, united with the gallantry of those who have been placed in command, will give us a control on the Gulf, which no effort on the part of the enemy will be able to counteract, and secure to our arms a reputation at sea equal to that which they have already acquired on land.

The minute and lucid report<sup>79</sup> of the Secretary of the Treasury will supercede the necessity of my discussing the financial affairs of the country. The diligent and indefatigable exertions of that officer, who found his department involved in great confusion, and brought it into order and system, merit more than ordinary commendation. Whilst I direct the attention of Congress to his tabular statements, as containing a true and accurate exhibition of the fiscal operations of the Government—its income and disbursements—its debt and its resources, I would also recommend his views and suggestions to their dispassionate consideration, as the result of an investigation which has been prosecuted by a desire to promote the best interests of the coun-

<sup>78</sup>This report has not been found among the Texas archives.

<sup>79</sup>See note<sup>76</sup> to no. 1529.

try. The subject of public revenue is always one of difficulty, and required great wisdom in the arrangement of its details. The principles by which the Government should be guided in creating it, are an equalization of the burthen, a due adjustment of the amount to the necessities of the country, and a prompt collection. Although our national debt is comparatively small, yet the requisitions for the ensuing year must necessarily become somewhat onerous to the people.— We shall have an expensive Navy to support, or resign the Gulf; a line of military posts to maintain, or abandon the frontier; and a general preparation to make for a settlement of our National quarrel; or discard at once and forever, all pretensions to ultimate coercion. The funds for these objects are not to be gathered unfelt by the Nations; but being necessary, should be met with cheerfulness.

In regard the prospects of obtaining a loan of five Millions of dollars, authorized by an Act<sup>80</sup> of the last session, as cheering and satisfactory. The commissioners<sup>81</sup> appointed to negotiate that loan, after obtaining an advance of \$280,000 upon the eventual success, proceeded to Europe, with a view to its final consumation: and I am assured by communications<sup>82</sup> from one of them, that nothing but the peculiarly embarrassed condition of the money market in England, growing out of some recent and heavy exportations of bullion to the Continent, has prevented a sale of our bonds before this time; and upon terms which, it is believed, will secure to us in cash the nominal amount at least, for which they were issued. These embarrassments however, were considered temporary in their nature; and are said to be already rapidly yielding to a more healthful and settled state in the monetary affairs of the country and we may now look with confidence, to an early realization of the hopes which have been so long entertained, in reference to this subject; and upon the fulfilment of which, so much of our national prosperity depends. The \$280,000 obtained by the commissioners, have been almost exclusively devoted to the purchasing of public arms and ammunition, the enlistment of a regular force, and to the equipment of the navy for efficient operations.

The resignation of Charles Watrous, Esqr. the Attorney General, and the necessity of supplying his place by one whose previous habits and pursuits had qualified him for the efficient discharge of the duties of that office, induced me to transfer the then Secretary of State<sup>83</sup> to the Law Department of the Government. In making this change, a vacancy was left in the Department of State, which I have not been able, permanently, to fill with satisfaction to myself, or with a prospect of benefit to the country, as experience has shown, that most of those of our citizens who are competent to the performance of such high and responsible duties, are unwilling to submit to the personal sacrifices which they are required to make, in the acceptance of public office. But relying on the well-known patriotism of the Vice President,<sup>84</sup> and

<sup>80</sup>Act of Congress, Jan. 22, 1839. Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, II, 62.

<sup>81</sup>Jas. Hamilton and A. T. Burnley.

<sup>82</sup>See nos. 1424 and 1475.

<sup>83</sup>Jas. Webb.

<sup>84</sup>David G. Burnet.

perceiving nothing in the duties pertaining to the Department of State which would conflict with those he had been called upon by his fellow citizens to discharge, I requested<sup>85</sup> his superintendence of that Department, until such time as it might be permanently filled, by the selection of some other person. To this request, he cheerfully assented;<sup>86</sup> and I now have much pleasure in acknowledging the advantages which have been conferred upon myself individually, by his councils in my cabinet. His report<sup>87</sup> together with that<sup>88</sup> of the Attorney General, is herewith submitted. Some revision of the laws under which the Post-office Department was organized, seem to be necessary to secure a strict accountability of its officers, and a more prompt and efficient management of its affairs. Heretofore, this important branch of the Government has been so conducted, as to afford but little benefit to the people; and in some instances to produce serious embarrassments in transacting the business of the nation.— That it has failed almost entirely to answer any useful purpose to the Government, the Executive has had frequent occasion to regret, without the power of remedying the evil, as the law<sup>89</sup> seems to have been so construed, as to place the acts of its officers beyond the reach of executive supervision or control. The policy may well be doubted of rendering an important branch of Government irresponsible and independent— or of placing its accountability so remote and difficult of access that no adequate remedy can be applied in time to relieve the country from such serious evils as may flow from the inefficiency or culpability of its officers. The present condition of the Department will be seen in the accompanying report<sup>90</sup> of its acting head.

The act<sup>91</sup> of the last Congress creating a board for the examination and auditing of claims against the Government, went into operation a few days after the adjournment; and the tribunal thus constituted, continued to adjudicate upon all claims presented to its consideration, until the Executive felt constrained from a sense of duty to suspend its operations, that Congress might have an opportunity of re-examining the law, and making such amendments to its provisions as would prevent the injuries to the Government, which experience has shown, were likely to result from its present shape.<sup>92</sup>

The act as it now stands gives to the Board a jurisdiction more extensive it is believed, both as regards the subjects upon which it is authorized to act, and the amounts to be decreed, than was ever conferred upon any similar tribunal. With the single exception that the claims were to be against the Government and not otherwise provided for by law, there were no restrictions as to the character or the amount

<sup>85</sup>See no. 1305.

<sup>86</sup>See no. 1306.

<sup>87</sup>See note <sup>87</sup> to no. 1529.

<sup>88</sup>This report is not found among the Texas archives.

<sup>89</sup>See Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, I, 1226.

<sup>90</sup>This report has not been found among the Texas archives.

<sup>91</sup>See no. 1029.

<sup>92</sup>Cf. no. 1509.

of the claims to be adjudicated. If founded upon losses sustained in the war, either by the operations of our army or by the spoils of the enemy, they were considered as strictly within the jurisdiction of this Court as though they had resulted for monies advanced, articles furnished, or services rendered. The powers of other tribunals, were supposed to be subordinate to the extraordinary ones conferred upon this; so that if a claimant for lands, were dissatisfied with the decision of those previously authorized to determine his *legal* rights, he had only to present his claim to the Auditorial Board and demand an investigation of its *equity* and *justice*. Officers of the army and navy as well as the subordinates of every department of the Government could do the same. That it was really the intention of Congress to confer powers so extensive on the Board is a proposition to which the mind assents with great reluctance. And yet from the phraseology of the Act, there is no room for a different construction. The expressions are, that "they" (the members composing the Board) "shall have the powers of a Court of Equity, and it shall be their duty) to examine into *all* claims of whatever amount founded in equity and justice, in relation to the redemption of which the present laws made no provisions"—expressions which would seem broad enough to cover every possible case which could arise in the whole range of human transactions.

But as exceptionable as the bestowal of powers so extraordinary on such a tribunal may seem to be, it is still less exceptionable than the mode of investigating and deciding the claims when presented. From the very nature of the business to be transacted, the testimony upon which the opinion of the Board was to be formed, was necessarily *Ex parte*. A claimant, for instance, presents a bill against the Government for articles consumed or destroyed, either by the enemy or by our own army. The account is made out in due form, but from the impossibility of sustaining it by *official vouchers*, it becomes a case of equity, and is proven by the affidavits of individuals. But these individuals being wholly unknown to the Board, and whose characters and credibility the Board has no means of ascertaining, its decision as a matter of course must be based upon the evidence furnished by the claimant himself. It is obvious that under such a system of adjudication, the Republic must in many instances suffer extensive injury. There was still another objection to the continuation of this Court, which to my mind, was an important one. It was, that the law authorized an appeal either to Congress or the President when the decision of the Board was adverse to the claimant, but allowed no such appeal on the part of the Government, whatever might have been the opinion of the Secretary of the Treasury as to the justice and equity of the decision. The decree was final and beyond the reach of future investigation, if against the Government; but not so if against the claimant.

For these and other reasons I conceived it to be my imperative duty to issue an order<sup>93</sup> suspending all further action by the Board, until the meeting of Congress, which I did on the 13th. of July, 1839. But in

<sup>93</sup>This order is printed in the *Telegraph and Texas Register* of July 17, 1839, a copy of which is in the Texas archives.

doing this, gentlemen, or in urging my objections to the operations of the Board as it was constituted, I would not be understood as imputing the slightest degree of blame to any one of the members composing that tribunal. In their acts and decisions, I am satisfied they were influenced by none other than the strictest principles of integrity and good faith, both to the Government and to the claimants that came before them; nor do I attribute to them a disposition to assume a jurisdiction beyond what they conceived was forced upon them by the Act itself. The duties imposed were arduous and unpleasant, and not such as they might desire to increase.

It may be proper to remark in addition to what I have already said on the subject, that by the 4th. section of this Act, the Board was directed to state in its decisions whether the claimants were entitled to the promissory notes of the Government or not, and it was made the duty of the Auditor to whose office the decisions were returned to issue to the claimants the proper certificates or drafts for the same. Under this provision drafts issued by the Auditors to the amount of fifty six thousand eight hundred and forty-three dollars and fifty three cents, were paid at the Treasury in the promissory notes of the Government before I was aware that such a course had been adopted. As soon however as I was apprized of the fact, I ordered that no further claims of this character be paid, inasmuch as no appropriation had been made by Congress for this particular object.— None since have been paid; but some of them have been received in settlement for lots sold in the city of Austin. It will therefore, among other duties connected with this object, devolve upon Congress to make such provision for the ultimate payment of such of these certificates and drafts as may yet remain in the hands of the claimants. (See the second Auditors Report<sup>94</sup> herewith submitted.)

From the Report<sup>95</sup> of the Commissioner of the General Land Office, which with its accompanying documents will be laid before you, you will perceive that as yet, no patents have been issued for land in conformity with the 20th. and 36th. Sections of the law<sup>96</sup> of December 14, 1837. This has not proceeded from any disposition on the part of the Executive to withhold from claimants any of their just rights, but has been occasioned by the impracticability of executing the law, without creating embarrassments in the Land Office, and producing much individual and public detriment. The President has always had a sincere desire to carry out the law, both because of the deep solicitude which pervades the public mind on the subject, as well as for the benefits which would result to the revenue of the country from the taxes which would arise from the lands when patented; but for the want of connected maps of the different counties which most of the surveyors had neglected to return, the work if commenced I could not have progressed to any beneficial extent; and as an early suspension of it, when once begun would probably have given rise to greater dissatisfaction in the community, than a further delay in the commencement; it was upon consultation with the head of that Department, deemed best to defer

<sup>94</sup>In the Texas archives, "Financial Affairs Papers," under date of Oct. 24, 1839.

<sup>95</sup>This report is not found among the Texas archives.

<sup>96</sup>Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, I, 1404.

the work until such returns were made as would enable him to proceed in the discharge of that duty without future embarrassment or difficulty.

Had a different course been pursued, and patents issued indiscriminately without the necessary maps, one of the unavoidable consequences would have been the granting of two or more patents to different individuals for the same or a portion of the same land, which would have produced such a general distrust of their validity as to render them almost valueless in the hands of the holder. Nor could the Executive perceive any serious injury which could result to the honest claimant from this delay; for he who holds a certificate founded on a just claim and legally acquired, cannot be dispossessed of the right which it confers either by the Government or by individuals, and he is therefore as secure in the enjoyment of his lands, without a patent as with one; and the only advantage which he is likely to derive from a patent, is the facility which it might afford him in the disposal of his land—an advantage which would be destroyed if the patent had issued heretofore under circumstances which must have rendered its validity questionable. Instead therefore of being injured by the temporary postponement, the holder of a good certificate will be greatly benefitted by it, for the delay may be the means of his receiving from the Government a patent which will admit of no dispute.

Notwithstanding my desire to issue patents to lands legally claimed, I have nevertheless been forced to entertain doubts of the propriety of doing so, until some further legislation could be had upon the subject. That extensive frauds were practised in obtaining certificates of Head rights from some of the Land Offices had become a matter of such notoriety, as almost to make it a part of the history of the land claims. At all events the rumors of their existence were too strong and frequent, to permit me to pass them by unheeded; and of consequence I felt it to be my duty to institute an enquiry into the condition of the several Offices, to ascertain the manner in which the business of issuing these certificates had been conducted, and if fraud had been practised, to expose the same to the consideration of Congress. Agents were accordingly appointed to make the desired examination, the result<sup>97</sup> of whose investigations, I regret to say have not only confirmed the general suspicion, that a large number of Certificates have been issued illegally, but have also satisfied my mind, that a still larger number beyond their Scrutiny have been obtained by the most unlawful and corrupt means. The reports of the different Agents are deposited in the General Land Office; but being considered too voluminous to lay before Congress, a brief abstract has been furnished by the head of that Department, and will be found accompanying his Official Report.

Whether individuals who have no claim upon the bounty of the nation, and who have attempted to defraud it of its rights, either by the production of forged testimony, or by invoking the aid of perjured witnesses, shall be permitted to participate in the benefits conferred by the law on the honest settler, is now most respectfully submitted to the consideration and wisdom of Congress. The difficulty of passing any

---

<sup>97</sup>A lengthy report of the investigations made by the Committee on Public Lands is printed in the *Telegraph and Texas Register* of Dec. 25, 1839, a copy of which is in the Texas archives.

law, which will operate upon the guilty without affecting the rights of the innocent, is felt and acknowledged; but to allow those who have no claims except such as are known to be founded in vice, to consummate their iniquities unrebuked, would seem to me to be a consecration of crime by official protection

I am aware that it is the opinion of many, that these frauds cannot now be reached, either by Judicial investigation or Legislative enactment; and opinion which seems to be founded principally upon two misconceptions of law, to which I would respectfully direct the attention of Congress. First, it is contended that Acts and decisions of the Land Commissioners, in granting certificates are final and irrevocable, because these commissions were constituted by law, the only and exclusive judges of the rights of the parties. And secondly, it is urged that if these Spurious certificates are voidable in the hands of the original holders, they cease to be so, when once assigned for a valuable consideration, to an innocent purchaser. The first of these propositions is met, and I think successfully resisted, by the well established principle of law and of ethics, that fraud vitiates all transactions that are tainted with it. The individual who swindles the Government, or a private citizen, out of a just right by forgery or perjury, not only renders himself obnoxious to public punishment upon conviction, but he becomes legally divested of all the rights and benefits acquired by the crime. And as respects the second argument, it would seem to be entitled to some consideration, did the law authorize the transfer of these certificates by assignment. But after a careful examination of the several provisions of the general law on the subject, I can perceive no such authority; but on the contrary, the law by a fair construction of its tenor and spirit seems to contradict such a right, by making it obligatory on the name of each individual to whom Land was granted, together with the date of his Certificate, and the quantity of land it calls for: a requirement which could have been intended for no other purpose than to enable the commissioner-general to make out the patent for the individual to whom the certificate was issued. It is admitted, that by the 12th Section of the Land Law, head-right claims may be transferred, and the certificate issue to the assignee: provided, he performs all that the law requires from the original claimant. But after the certificate has once issued, the law is silent on the subject of transfer—no provision is made for the assignment of the certificates; and for the very good reason, that if they had been permitted to change owners like the circulating medium of the country, and the Patent to be given to the last holder, it would have destroyed all the harmony which the law evidently contemplates between the records of the County Commissioners and those of the General Land Office. Besides, had Congress intended to authorize a transfer of these certificates, the authority to make the assignment would certainly have been specifically given, as it is believed that without such express authority, no *inchoate* title of this description is transferable by assignment; and the total absence of such authority, superadded to the fact that the right of transferring the original *claim*, before the certificate has issued, is expressly conferred, is satisfactory to my mind that Congress intended these certificates should remain in the hands of those to whom they were granted, until the titles were fully consummated and perfected by



the patents; during which time they are liable to any enquiries that the ends of justice might require. If subsequent discovery affords grounds of suspicion that fraud was practised in obtaining them, that fraud becomes a legitimate subject for investigation; and if legally proven before the proper tribunal, will vitiate the title. And it follows as a matter of course that he who buys a certificate of this description must share the fate of the original holder. The certificate not being negociable by statutory provisions, the transferee can acquire, by assignment no right which the original claimant did not possess; nor claim any exemption from any scrutiny to which the certificate would have been subjected in the hands of the first holder.

Should Congress agree with me in these views of a most embarrassing question, the next object of consideration will be to devise some means by which the frauds complained of may be effectually detected and defeated. This should be done in a manner which is likely to give to the holder of genuine certificates, the least interruption in the enjoyment of his rights. That they will, under the best system which may be contrived, be subjected to some inconvenience is, I apprehend almost unavoidable; but I sincerely hope that their reverence for right and deep repugnance to fraud, will reconcile them to any reasonable sacrifice which may be regarded essential to the ends of justice. That Congress has the power to correct the evil, I do not entertain the shadow of a doubt; but the Executive feels great diffidence in recommending any particular plan, by which it shall be done; inasmuch as he has every confidence in the ability of that body to devise one, which will be prudent and judicious and at the same time fully adequate to the exigency.— The importance of establishing some mode by which the hopes of iniquitous gain may be disappointed, and the sanctuary of our tribunals protected against the pollution of perjured lips, is universally felt and acknowledged, and cannot be a matter of indifference to those who would preserve the morals of a people and the national character uncorrupted and unsullied. That there have issued many thousand certificates, in palpable violation of the law, and which were obtained by forgery or the subornation of perjury— and that the work is supposed to be still going on, in some section of the country, to a most alarming extent, is a fact which I believe, stands uncontradicted and generally conceded. For the Congress of a young Republic, proud of its chivalry, and courting the confidence of other nations, to do aught that might legalize these iniquities, or to refuse to adopt any measure to bring them to light, would, I fear, have a tendency to strengthen those unfounded prejudices, already too inveterate, which many people abroad entertain against our national character.

The Executive is conscious that in giving these opinions, he is running counter to a strong current of feeling in a portion of the community. The subject is an exciting one, which cannot be handled without touching a nerve that vibrates through the whole body politic; it is therefore, to be expected that his views will be opposed with all the energy of reason, and by what is stronger still, the passions and the interests of men. But however painful it may be to him, to differ with those in whom he has every confidence, or to be compelled from a sense of duty to adopt a course which cannot fail to awaken many unkind sentiments towards him, he still feels that no considerations of a

personal nature should restrain him from a faithful discharge of those high and imperious obligations imposed as well by conscience as by the station which he occupies. To be silent on a subject involving not only the deepest interests of the country, but also its character and credit, would be a dereliction of duty which the nation must despise; and to speak at all, without giving the honest convictions of his mind, would not only be a still more despicable retreat from responsibility, but would be a positive depravity which, however well concealed to the world, would not be hidden from himself. But whether his views be sustained or dissented from, by the superior wisdom of Congress, whatever policy that body may think proper to adopt, the President will deem it imperative to execute without delay.

In the organization of the different Departments of Government, there was such an assignment of duties to each, as was no doubt most appropriate at the time; and so long as the affairs of the nation were limited to comparatively a few subjects, no difficulty was experienced in their transactions by those to whom they were confided. But as the various relations of the country increase in numbers and complexity, these duties become more onerous and difficult; and experience has already shown that those attached to the department of State in particular, are becoming too multifarious to be performed by any one individual with entire satisfaction to himself, and with that full measure of benefit which is expected to flow to the Government.

As at present organized, the State Department is charged with a great variety of objects, embracing the highest and the lowest concerns of Government, and presenting an assemblage of matter of singular diversity and incongruity. Among the duties of its chief, we find that he has to issue instructions to our Ministers and Consuls abroad— to see that those instructions are pursued— digest public treaties— conduct our diplomatic intercourse with foreign powers— and at the same time carry on an extensive correspondence at home with the Judges, Justices, Sheriffs and all the civil officers of Government; sending them commissions, forwarding instructions, and issuing writs of election. He has also to affix the great Seal of the Republic, with appropriate certificates, to all public documents to which such authentication belongs— make out and furnish estimates of the expenses and appropriations required for the Civil List— examine and pass all new inventions, for which patents are claimed— grant passports— take bonds— receive election returns— issue proclamations, and make out pardons. Besides, he is required to superintend the printing and distribution of the Laws and Journals— has to make various contracts— pass upon accounts of many subordinates— purchase fire wood for Congress— take care of the Capitol, and furnish pen, ink and paper to the different departments. Indeed, his duties embrace almost the whole circle of our foreign and domestic policy, not directly pertaining to the Military, Naval, and Financial operations of the country.

When we reflect upon these multifarious and widely extended duties, we are forcibly impressed with the impossibility of their [*sic*] being performed advantageously to the country, by any single individual; and when we consider their heterogeneous nature, so diversified and incongruous, we are still more forcibly struck with the necessity of separating and arranging them into two classes, assigning to each an appropriate

head. The propriety of adopting a course of this kind and circumscribing the duties of the State Department to our foreign relations, unincumbered with the local concerns of the country, and all its complicated details, is as obvious to my mind as the policy of keeping the business of the other Departments of the Government separate and distinct. I am aware that in the United States, from which we have borrowed the outlines of our Government, the duties of the State Department are in many respects, analagous to those assigned to our own. Yet the performance of those duties are less onerous there, than here; because it will be recollected that such as grow out of the domestic relations of the nation, by far the most numerous and burthensome, belong in that country, principally to the state governments, and are transacted within their respective limits; while here the entire mass is thrown into one department, the head of which is and must remain unaided in his efforts to discharge them, except so far as relates to the mere mechanical duties of the office. If the same Department in the United States, in addition to its foreign and diplomatic duties, requiring the highest order of attainments, were also called upon to superintend the commissioning of every Justice of the Peace, Judge, Sheriff, and all county officers, throughout the entire Republic, and to assume the whole extended correspondence growing out of the civil operations of the country, unaided by the state authorities, which now perform them, I have no hesitancy in saying that such an organization would be found upon a short experiment to produce such delays and embarassments in the administration of the affairs of Government, as to render it absolutely indispensable to make some such separation and classification of its duties, as that which it is my present design to invite Congress to make in the corresponding department of our Government.

The science of diplomacy, like all other sciences dependant upon mental effort, must be fully understood to be practised successfully; and it is impossible that the mind which is continually abstracted from its contemplation by other duties, differing most materially in their character, ever can become sufficiently imbued with its principles to carry them out with full advantage in practical negotiation. The diplomatist must have time for research, and leisure for reflection; while he who is intrusted with the more mechanical branches of public business, required but few qualifications beyond industrious habits and practical experience. The very habits and pursuits which prepare the mind for the skillful discharge of the first order of these duties, have the opposite tendency of disqualifying it for the prompt performance of the others; and to have both classes assigned, as they now are in the State Department to one individual, is only to ensure a want of despatch and efficiency in the execution of both. Hence the severance of the duties at present pertaining to that department, is not only necessary to an able direction of our foreign relations, but is of equal importance to the successful management and prosperity of our domestic ones. Without this severance there will be delays and embarassments in the transaction of public business, continually arising greatly to the injury of individual interests; and fruitful of discontent. Our entire system of civil policy is founded upon principles and actions so intimately interwoven and blended with each other, that the suspension of one, almost unavoidably weakens and impairs the operations of the rest.

Thus a delay in the appointment of Justice of the Peace, or a county Judge, may retard or defeat the transaction of some matter of great importance to private rights, and essential to the ends of public justice. Yet if the Secretary of State were deeply engaged with the more important concern of investigating, and discussing some delicate question of foreign policy, involving our national rights and dignity, it is hardly to be supposed that he would abandon it even temporarily, for the transaction of duties of comparatively so much less consequence. But by the organization of a new department, and assigning the inappropriate duties of the State Department to a new head, every operation of the government would be made to move in its proper sphere, and the most ample security would be afforded, that the management of all its relations, foreign and domestic, would be attended with punctuality, efficacy and a due regard to the interests of the country.

I have therefore no hesitancy in recommending to Congress the organization of a new Department of Government, to be called the *Home Department*, to which shall be assigned the superintendance of all the duties which may be considered as inappropriate to the State Department, together with the management of other important objects, to which I beg leave to direct the attention of Congress. In the progress of the affairs of a young and interesting nation, like this, where most of the elements of its prosperity and future greatness, are yet remaining in the germ, new matters deeply interwoven with its welfare, will be continually arising to demand the fostering care and protection of its government. Among others the peculiar topography of the country connected, with its extraordinary capabilities of producing in the greatest abundance the richest staples of the world, show the necessity of devising and establishing such a system of internal improvement as will relieve by artificial means, the only wants which a bountiful nature has left us; and that one so essential to the prosperity of the people, and to a full development of the vast resources of the nation, will eventually be established there can exist no doubt. To carry out such a system with advantage to the country, would require the constant reflection and supervision of one whose intelligence and practical experience would enable him, by comprehending in all its details, to bring it successfully into operation. It is evident that this could not be accomplished by the State Department, with its present extended and still accumulating business; and it would be equally inappropriate and prove unsuccessful to assign it to either of the other Departments of government. It would seem therefore to be peculiarly appropriate to a domestic department of this kind, that there should, at the proper period be a Bureau attached, the exclusive duties of which would be to superintend and give directions to all works of public improvement, to devise plans for their execution, make estimates of their expenses and in its official reports to suggest such alterations and amendments from time to time, in the laws relating to them, as experience would dictate to be necessary.

But among the various reasons which have suggested to me the propriety and necessity of organizing this additional department, none have been presented with as much force as that which relates to the establishment of a Bureau attached to it, for the regulation and supervision of a system of education suited to the condition and policy of the

country. Congress at its last session, in accordance with a wise, liberal and enlightened policy, made large appropriations<sup>98</sup> of land for the endowment of Colleges, Academies, and primary schools. But the appropriations, though liberal, will require the utmost care in their management and application, to make them equal to the important work which is to be achieved. In their present condition they can be regarded only as the foundation of a fund, which, by judicious measures, and well digested plans of operation, may be husbanded and increased until it shall be amply sufficient for all the purposes intended; but without such measures, it may be frittered away in useless experiments, or swallowed up in the prosecution of visionary schemes, which can result in no permanent good to the country. It is therefore my deliberate opinion that if no other advantage was expected to be derived from the establishment of a bureau of Education, than such as would result from a judicious management of its funds, that advantage alone would be sufficient to justify the expenses required for the support of such a bureau.

But there are objects which will claim the attention of the head of this department in the management of the school funds, other than their mere preservation and augmentation. They are the judicious and effective application of those funds, to the purposes intended under the guidance of such enlarged and practical legislation as Congress in its wisdom may devise and adopt upon the subject. It would certainly be insulting to the understanding of this Congress, were I to indulge in any useless argument in favor of the great importance of Education in a Republican Government, for we have all been taught from our childhood to know that "*intelligence is the life of Liberty.*" And knowing this truth, does it not become one of the highest duties of the guardians of that liberty, to attend to the general diffusion of that vital principle, not simply by making endowments for the object, but also by giving direction to those endowments so as to insure the most beneficial results. To make an appropriation for the erection and support of a University is one thing— but it is quite another to attend to the disbursement of that appropriation, and to see that the blessings intended to be conferred shall be faithfully imparted. And the one is as much the duty of the Government as the other. I hold that the Congress is no less bound to attend to the dissemination of Knowledge, than it is to attend to the physical defence of the country. Appropriations for National protection are not made and left in the hands of irresponsible persons with a total indifference to the mode of applying them, or to the results to be produced. The same wisdom which makes the appropriation is equally alive in guarding their legitimate application, and in adopting the means to secure the ends intended. And shall the Government be less vigilant and active in another matter which is felt to be more important to the preservation of Liberty than an Henry with Banners? Shall she direct and control the operations of the Army and Navy through her appointed Agents, holding all to a strict accountability and a due performance of their duties, and yet assume no control, no management nor supervision of that still stronger arm of National Defence, the diffusion of knowledge? Certainly not. The

<sup>98</sup>See Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, II, 134.

education of the rising generation, being essential as we all acknowledge, to the perpetuity of our free institutions, it should constitute one of the primary objects of Government; and it is upon the ground of its admitted importance, that I respectfully urge upon Congress the policy of placing the school endowments together with the institutions founded upon them under the management, and direction of a competent Head in the same manner as other national objects are assigned to their appropriate Departments.

There is another view of this subject which greatly enhances its importance. It is the National complexion which Education assumes when under the guidance of the Government. I would by no means limit individual enterprise, but on the contrary would second and sustain all its efforts in a cause so laudable as that of mental improvement. But it is not the diversified and ever-varying systems of private instruction that are to establish the moral and political character of a people. This must be the work of those higher and more permanent institutions which shall be founded by the nation and directed by public-wisdom.— Individual labors may accomplish much in the dissimulation of classical and scientific lore; but this will be insufficient of itself to give vigor or longevity to a free government. It is true that Liberty cannot exist among a people unblest with the rudiments of learning; but it is equally true, as both ancient and contemporary history attests, that the greatest tyranny may prevail in a land where science and literature and all the arts are carried to the highest perfection. The reason of this is obvious. It results from the *mode* of education. The institutions fostered and controlled by despotic Governments, are so organized and conducted as to send forth their floods of light on all subjects, except the ones upon which the liberties of the people are mainly dependant. These are consigned to undisturbed repose. Darkness and thick clouds rest upon them. Thus may a people become profound in all the sciences, save the essential science of free Government, in relation to which they may remain as ignorant of its principles as if no ray of learning had ever fallen upon their minds. They have academic attainments, but no useful intelligence; they can call the stars by their names, but know nothing of their own political rights, nor the practical mode of securing them. And if despotic Governments can perpetuate their illegitimate power by a *system of National Education*, shall not a representative Republic avail itself of the same advantage to preserve the sacred principles of its free institutions? I would answer— yes. I would say to the Government, throw wide the doors of knowledge; but keep the key to the temple. Her great Universities continually pursuing the same course of discipline towards each successive generation, will make the people homogeneous and united; and by blending moral and political knowledge with classical instruction, the public mind will become so moulded to the institutions of the country, that upon all the great leading principles of free Government, the nation will have but one heart and but one sentiment. But very different will be the results, if in opposition to this policy, we shall neglect to provide for the education of the rising generation, and force the youths of our country to seek abroad those advantages which are not afforded them at home. They would become exposed to all the influences which could be brought to bear upon the young mind, to prejudice it against some of our most

valued and important institutions. Principles would be imbibed, adverse to the true policy of the nation, and after the lapse of a few years, they would return to their native or adopted home, the ornament of letters, but no blessing to the country. Under these views of the subject, how important is it that our youths should not only be educated at home, but that their education should be a *national one*, adopted to the condition and settled policy of the country; one which, whilst it imparts all that is valuable and ornamental in literature, at the same time imbues their minds with a correct knowledge of the principles of their Government, and a just appreciation of the rights which that Government is intended to guarantee. Strongly impressed with the conviction that such a system of Education is essential in a country where the people rule; and believing that the Government is the most efficient Agent in diffusing this vital principle of her own existence, I could not consistently with my appreciation of the subject, urge it with less importunity upon the consideration of Congress.

Should Congress, after a full view of the subject, coincide with me in the propriety of establishing a Department of Government in addition to those already in operation, upon the principles which I have recommended, I would beg leave in conclusion to remark that when it shall be in perfect organization, it will be composed of three separate and distinct bureaus, the first for the discharge of those various domestic duties, which are considered as burthensome and inappropriate to the State Department—the second to embrace the subject of Internal Improvement including all its branches—and to the third will be assigned the management of public Education. At present the establishment of Bureaus, for Internal Improvement and Education may not be absolutely necessary, but that the successful management of the business of these two important interests of the nation will ultimately require them is certain, and until that time arrives the duties pertaining to each, can be performed by the Chief of the Department without additional expense.

In exploring the wide and diversified range of subjects connected immediately with the prosperity of the country, or tending to promote its future interests, I was early impressed with a conviction of the importance of establishing a correspondence and intercourse<sup>99</sup> with the people of Santa Fe. These people, living as they do within the limits of the Republic, are in fact a part of our citizens, and it is believed by those best acquainted with their character and habits, that it is only necessary that they should be correctly informed of the nature of our Government, and of its free and liberal institutions, to make them so in sentiment and interest. Though Mexican in their origin and language, yet from their isolated position in regard to the great mass of the population of that country, and a long intercommunion and trade with the western portions of the United States, they have lost many of their natural prejudices against strangers, and if not already prepared to identify their fortunes with ours, would, it is thought, readily become so if correct information in respect to ourselves were dissipated among them. That their predilections are not in favor of the present Government of Mexico is certain, and that they are attached to the

<sup>99</sup>See no. 1049.

principles which gave rise to our own revolution is equally so; and although they may not be capable of comprehending and appreciating at once all the benefits resulting from that glorious event, still perceiving many of the advantages which a Government regulated by fixed principles and having for its object, the security and happiness of the Citizen, has over one which is guided by no rules except such as are dictated by the tyranny and caprice of those in power, they might readily be brought under its sway, and for most of the purposes connected with our political prosperity would be made useful and valuable citizens. It is not however alone for the benefits which would be derived from political connection with these people, (though in many respects important,) that an intercourse and correspondence with them is desirable. From their proximity to some of the most valuable mines in Mexico, they are known to be rich in the precious metals; and heretofore that wealth has found its outlet principally through the United States of the North, by means of a most lucrative commerce which has been carried on over land by many of the Western inhabitants of that country. That this commerce may, by adopting the necessary and proper measures, be changed into its legitimate channels, and brought to our own doors and seaports there can be no doubt. The immense differen[ce] in the distance between the trading points of the two countries would alone secure it to this, were those points and the facilities of reaching them made known; and when to this advantage is superadded the more important one of affording national protection, the inducements for bringing it here will be too powerful to be resisted by any which can be offered elsewhere.

Deeply reflecting upon the importance of these subjects, and conscious of the many political and pecuniary benefits which would result to the nation by maturing them at as early a period as was practicable. I had, in the commencement of my administration, intended to organize a regiment<sup>100</sup> to be sent to Santa Fe, as soon as the condition of our Finances, and the more important considerations of giving protection to our exposed frontier would permit. This expedition, tho' contemplated mainly with the view of carrying out the objects I have suggested, by making the condition and prospects of our country both politically and commercially known to those people, was also intended to embrace other matters which were deemed of some importance to the nation. From this to Santa Fe, the greater portion of the country is said to be of extraordinary fertility and beauty, and to offer stronger inducements for geological exploration than any other part of our interesting Republic. Mines of immense value are believed to be imbedded in its bosom. To examine and ascertain their locality, that the Government might avail itself of the benefits of the law reserving them for public use, together with the opportunity which such an expedition would afford for chastising the Comanches, and opening a rich and romantic region to our enterprising people, were objects of themselves of sufficient consideration, apart from the main design, to have justified the measure.

It is with much regret and mortification that I refer to the distracted condition of our South-western frontier. Believing that a friendly

---

<sup>100</sup>See nos. 1198-99.



commercial intercourse between our citizens and the peaceful inhabitants on the West of the Rio Grande would be eminently advantageous to us, I issued a proclamation<sup>1</sup> inviting and authorizing such intercourse under restrictions which were deemed expedient. The trade for some time progressed with entire harmony and mutual advantage. Under its successful operations several thousand horses have been introduced into our country, abundantly supplying its domestic and military wants. But I am informed in good authority that recently a number of persons of desperate character and fortunes have congregated on that frontier, and have committed many atrocious depredations upon those who were participating in the trade. These Brigands, whether composed of our own citizens, of refugees from the justice of other countries, or of hostile Mexicans, ought to be promptly and effectually suppressed; and I trust it will soon to be practicable to detail such force to that quarter as will answer this desirable purpose.

Having thus, gentlemen, presented the matters which I deem most important and worthy of your consideration, it only remains for me to add, that my most hearty aid and co-operation will be given, to all your labors for the public good. When we take a survey of our beloved Country, and see, that though in its infancy and laboring under many disadvantages, it is still free, prosperous and happy,— the people all cheerful and Contented, and the nation rapidly increasing in strength and wealth by the emigration of a virtuous and an industrious population, we have abundant reason for present congratulation and to be animated by the prospects which are brightning before us. Let us then amidst our numerous blessings remember the fountain whence they flow, and offer up to the Great Dispenser of the fate of nations, the tribute of a grateful affection.

MIRABEAU B. LAMAR.

No. 1530

1839 Nov. 13, JA[ME]S H. STARR, TREASURY DEPARTMENT,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE]  
LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Sending the resignation<sup>2</sup> of William G. Cooke [Nov. 11] as signer of promissory notes; suggesting the appointment of the chief clerk of the Treasury Department in his stead. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1531

1839 Nov. 14, H. McLEOD, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]. GENERAL  
ORDER NO. 20<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>No. 1079.

<sup>2</sup>No. 1528.

<sup>3</sup>Printed. In no. 1544, p. 3.

GENERAL ORDER )                    ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No. 21                    )                    Austin, Nov. 16, 1839.

Proceeding[s] of general Court Martial, held at the Head Quart[ers] of the First Regiment of Infantry, Camp on Wal[anu]t creek; by virtue of the following order:—

GENERAL ORDER, )                    ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
No 20.                    )                    Austin, Nov. 14, 1839.

A general Court Martial to consist of eleven members, a greater number cannot be convened without serious injury to the service, will assemble at Head Quarters of the First Regiment of Infantry, on the 14th inst, or as soon thereafter as possible, for the trial of Corporal Robert Morris, and such other prisoners as may be brought before it.

The court will be composed as follows:—

Col. Edward Burleson, Com'dg 1st Reg't Inf'y Pres't.

“ Wm. G. Cooke, Qr. Master Gen.

“ Wm L. Cazeneau, Commissary General Subsistence.

Lt. Col Wm. S. Fisher, 1st Regiment Infantry.

Maj. P. Caldwell, Quarter Master.

Capt. A. Clendenin, 1st Regiment Infantry.

“ John Holliday, “ “ “

Lt. E. A. Thompson, “ “ “

“ Daniel Lewis, “ “ “

“ C. C. Hornsby, “ “ “

“ A. H. Scott, “ “ “

Lt. W. D. Houghton, Adjutant 1st Regiment Infantry, will act as special Judge Advocate.

By order of the Secretary of War.

H. McLeod, Adjutant General T. A.

No. 1532

1839 Nov. 14, TRIAL OF ROBERT MORRIS AT WALNUT CREEK<sup>4</sup>

The Court met in pursuance to the above order, and having been duly sworn, proceeded to the trial of Corporal Robert Morris of “B” Company, 1st Regiment Infantry, upon the following charge and specification.

CHARGE—Using violence to an officer, while in the discharge of his duty.

SPECIFICATION—In this, that the said Robert Morris of “B” Company, 1st Infantry, did on the night of the 11th instant, while confined at the guard fire, make an assault on the person of Capt J. C. P. Kenneymore, and severely wound him with a knife, while in the discharge of his duty as officer of the day.

To which the prisoner pleaded as follows:—

Not Guilty to the charge; Guilty to the Specification.

The Court after mature deliberation upon the testimony adduced,

finds the prisoner, Corporal Robert Morris, guilty of the specification and guilty of the charge, and sentence him to be shot to death.

EDWARD BURLESON,  
Col. Comd'g 1st Infantry, President.

W. D. HOUGHTON, Lt. and Adjutant 1st Infantry, special Judge Advocate.

No. 1533

1839 Nov. 15, G. SHAW, NEWTON, [ENGLAND], TO A. T. BURNLEY, [NEW YORK? NEW YORK?]<sup>5</sup>

Newton 15th Nov 1839.

My dear Sir

I was very glad to hear that you arrived in ample time for the Queen, and that you had left England in good health and spirits— The suspension of the Bank of the United States, of which we have since received intelligence, is an event of the greatest interest— I am far from thinking it will do any great harm at home, as it will place the institution in a situation which will render the collection of the large amount of debts due them, much less oppressive on the community generally—

But the effect on the credit of the country generally abroad, is incalculable— The Bank of the United States, being in truth the only establishment; except the general Government, which had a great and general credit— Seeing it suspend, the conclusion of many will be, that the credit of the whole country is in a state of general doubt & suspension

I do not know however that this state of things will be prejudicial to your affair, if the money market generally is in an easy, excitable state—

You offer higher inducements, and address yourselves to a different class of capitalists—

Our friend Mr. Ardoin is very proud of the title you have conferred upon him, and is sincerely desirous to promote your affair— He had as you know a long conference with the Marshall, and he purposes seeing the under Secretary— Mr. LeSage, with the view of ascertaining how far the entire repeal of the wine duty, would be likely to promote your particular objects—

Whether it might not induce the Government to advance you money in the way proposed— This advance unless it led to a loan, I should not consider of any great advantage, as whatever was lent in that way, must be returned at the expiration of no very long period—

But a demonstration of such confidence on the part of the French Government would generally influence the opinion of the French capitalists, and no doubt facilitate the operation in both countries—

And I think your liberality to the French in respect to duties on French productions might stimulate the English

In respect to your negotiation, every thing will be done in London and in Paris to press things forward to a state of maturity, so that

<sup>5</sup>Copy. Including appended letter no. 1584.

you, and your constituents may be relieved from a state of suspense as soon as possible—

I send you by Mr. Fletcher Wilson, the French Code, which contains, with their other laws, those in respect to partnerships, with limited responsibility I recommend the subject to your particular consideration

The sales of state stocks, more particularly of Maryland, have been considerable— This is a sterling stock (capital reimbursable, & interest payable here) and notwithstanding the bad times, 70 has been obtained for a five per cent— We could certainly do as much for states of equal credit who should issue Bonds on the principle and in the form which are recommended—

I am dear Sir yours very truly

A. T. Burnley Esquire.

Signed G. Shaw

No. 1534

1839 Nov. 15, M. WILSON, LONDON, [ENGLAND], TO A. T. BURNLEY, [LOUISVILLE? KENTUCKY]

T. A. Burnley Esq

*Copy*<sup>6</sup>

London 15th Novr 1839

My dear Sir

Mr Shaw is absent in the Country but he assured me he should write to you fully in respect to his views & opinions: therefore I refer you to his communication<sup>7</sup> I do not anticipate that the suspension of specie payments by the U. S. Bank will interfere with your contemplated negotiation for Texas & as to general circumstances they are in my opinion likely to become much more favourable on the opening of the new year. There is no doubt that the Bank of England is now in a sound & safe position. I understand the increase of specie in their vaults since the lowest point to which it was reduced is now £400,000—this does not appear yet in the printed accounts of their averages but you may rely on its correctness. In January our largest quartely [*sic*] dividends are paid and when they are paid out we may look to a reduction in the value of money which will bring about a restoration of general confidence. Nothing I believe can defeat this expectation but fresh importations of grain from the continent and at present moment there is no inducement to make them the duty being so high. Opinions however are at a variance on the result of our last harvest & if we shall require fresh supplies cannot be determined before the Spring It is to be hoped America will send us a large quantity of flour we have nothing to fear from continental importations. I enclose a Brokers list of the prices of American Stocks almost all the quotations are nominal real buyers would get the different Stocks

<sup>6</sup>Appended to no. 1571.

<sup>7</sup>No. 1533.

at reduced prices;—when the impression arising from the last accounts from the states have been calmly weighed, I have no doubt our Capitalists will be disdisposed [*sic*] to increase their investments already a considerable inquiry has manifested itself & as I think matters will improve on your side after the meeting of Congress it may be safely predicted that we are now at our greatest depression

Trusting you have had a safe & rapid passage across the Atlantic believe me dear Sir

If Genl Hamilton is near  
you may present my respects  
to him

Yrs truly & faithfully  
Melvil Wilson

Mr Fletcher

Wilson goes out to New York by this opportunity— The Liverpool

No. 1535

1839 Nov. 16, BENJ[AMIN] C. FRANKLIN, GALVESTON,  
[TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE]  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Endorsing for notary public of Galveston port and county James Cole, and, in case of a second vacancy, William Franklin; his own late attack of "the fever." A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1536

1839 Nov. 16, H. McLEOD. GENERAL ORDER<sup>s</sup>

The foregoing proceedings<sup>9</sup> with the testimony and the defence of the prisoner, have been laid before the President, for his orders in the case.

He regrets deeply that he can find nothing in the evidence to mitigate the crime of the prisoner. He made a deliberate attack upon the life of an officer in the discharge of his duty— an impartial court has convicted him— the law awards the punishment, and justice demands its execution.

The commanding officer will carry the sentence into effect.

The General Court Martial, of which Col Edward Burleson is President, is hereby dissolved.

By order of the Secretary of War.

H. McLEOD, Adjutant General.

☞ Telegraph will please give one insertion.

<sup>s</sup>Printed. In no. 1544, p. 3.

<sup>9</sup>No. 1532.

No. 1537

1839 Nov. 18, M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] MESSAGE TO  
SENATE & LIST OF NAVAL APPOINTMENTS<sup>10</sup>Executive Department  
Austin Nov. 18th 1839.To the  
Honbl Senate.

Gentlemen;

I have the honor herewith, to transmit the names and ranks of Officers who have been appointed in the Navy by the Executive; during the recess, subject to confirmation, or rejection by the Senate.

Edwin W. Moore	Post Captain
John G. Tod	Commander
John T. K. Lothrop	Do
George Wheelrought	Do
A. C. Hinton	Do
Francis B. Wright	Lieutenant
E. C. Kennedy	Do
W. R. Postell	Do
Thruston M. Taylor	Do
George G. Marion	Do
Edward A. Harrison	Do
George Henderson	Do
Wm. S. Williamson	Do
George W. Estes	Do
James E Giffons	Do
James O'Shannessy	Lieutenant
Alexander C. Blount	Do
A. Moore	Do
J. D. Johnson	Do
S. S. Shipley	Do
Fabius Stanley	Do
George C Bartlett	Do
Frederick C. Ward	Do
Collins	Do
Brassiers	Do
T. M. Mix	Do
Isaac D. Knight	Surgeon
Richard H. Seech	Do
J. B. Gardner	Do
Fletcher Dorey	Do
Francis Lambert	Asst. Surgeon
Norman Hurd	Purser
J. F. Stephens	Do
Fleming T. Wells	Do
William F. Manry	Do

<sup>10</sup>D. S.

A. K. Durkee	Purser
David Kerr	Do
Robert Oliver	Do
Daniel Lloyd	Sailing Master
John H. Barker	Do
Charles N. Woodland	Do
John Appleman	Do
Charles B. Snow	Midshipman
Alfred A. Waite	Midshipman
Cyrus Cummings	Do
Downing H. Crisp	Do
William Oliver	Do
Charles F. Fuller	Do
Lyttleton Bennet	Do
Danl C. Wilber	Do
Henry A. Cobb	Do
Walter A. Nicoll	Do
Josiah Hoyle	Do
Judson A. Rowe	Do
Zachariah Forrest	Do
Robert Clements	Do
John R. Titcomb	Do
Chas. B. Underhill	Do
Wm J. D. Pierpoint	Do
Cornelius Cox	Do
Wm A. Tennison	Do
M. H. Dearborn	Do
James L Maybry	Do
Orlando Ware	Do
Chs. S. Arcambal	Do
Francis B. Webb	Do
E. B. Harrington	Do
W. W. McFarlane	Do
C. S. Betts	Do
William E. Glenn	Do
James M. Brady	Do
Stoneall	Do
Thos P. Conway	Midshipman
J. A. Forrest	Do
Alfred Walk	Do
James M. Wheeler	Do
Jas J Lewis	Do
R. T. Halstead	Do
J. C. Bronaugh	Do
Charles Gould	Do
John F Barnard	Do
Mathew R. Kintzing	Do
Armstrong J. Lewis	Do
J. W. C. Parker	Do
F. B. McNeill	Do

George H. Bell  
Wm T. Brannum  
Nathan Smith

Midshipman  
Navy Agent  
do. Storekeeper

Mirabeau B. Lamar.

No. 1538

1839 Nov. 19, J. H. STARR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>11</sup>

*Private*

Austin Nov. 19th 1839

To His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar  
President of the Republic.

Sir

Application has been made this morning at the Stock-Commissioner's Office for Certificates of Funded Debt by a gentleman who is desirous of leaving the City tomorrow morning which renders it necessary that the vacancy existing in that Office be filled this evening.

Mr Shaw now acting as Chief Clerk in the Office being also (during the absence of Mr Simmons) Acting Comptroller of the Stock-fund cannot with propriety sign the Stock Certificates without resigning his station in the Comptroller's office which would not be advisable unless he were to receive the permanent appointment of Stock Commissioner.

Should you desire a temporary appointment to be made please suggest the name of the individual and I will address to him the necessary communication

Most respectfully  
Your obt Servt—  
Ja. H. Starr

[Addressed]  
To His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar  
President of the Republic

[Endorsed]  
Secy Treasury  
Nov. 19th. '39

No. 1539

1839 Nov. 20, HENRY S[TUART] FOOTE, JACKSON, [MISSISSIPPI], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Hope for Hamilton's success; his own forthcoming work<sup>12</sup> on Texas; his indecision regarding a move to Texas; Burnet; Houston's visit to Mississippi and Tennessee; personal messages. A. L. S. 3 p.

<sup>11</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>12</sup>*Texas and Texans*, published in Philadelphia in 1841.



No. 1540

1839 Nov. 25, W. ROBERTS, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>13</sup>

To his excellency  
M. B. Lamar

Custom House Galveston  
25th Novr 1839

I find it necessary that an appraiser should be appointed for the Custom House in this place, This office in the U. States, as you may have seen, is filled by an executive appointment, and in no Custom House in the U. S. is this officer so much needed as at this place. The duties of shippers and consigners in entering goods at the Custom House there is so well understood, that it seldom happens that a merchant attempts to make an entry of his goods without producing an original invoice; as the law directs, and whenever this is done there is no need of an appraiser, But here the case is far otherwise; A large number of the shipments of goods made to this place are brought in by the Emigrants, who bring with them the rem[n]ants of old stocks purchased at different times and places, and are seldom accompanied by original invoices, and cases occur almost daily of goods brought to be entered without such an invoice, and consequently we are in constant want of an appraiser, we cannot rely upon the merchants to act as appraisers, the calls upon them are so frequent, that they generally excuse themselves under some pretext or other and hence difficulties and delays arise;

I have written<sup>14</sup> to his Honor James H. Starr, Secty of the Treasury on this subject and have named to him Mr. Charles Monell as a suitable person to fill that office, he has been bred a merchant and is well acquainted with the prices of goods in foreign markets, and from his correct deportment and general knowledge of business, is well deserving the confidence that may be reposed in him; He is at present employed in the Custom House as Bookeeper and could convenient[ly] attend to the duties of an Appraiser with his other duties and as the salary allowed him, is inadequate to the expenses of living here, I see no impropriety in combining the two offices in the same person and thereby improving his pay, hoping that these views meet your approbation, I request that you will execute a commission and send it down by the earliest conveyance—

I have the honor to remain  
Your obt. sevt

W. Roberts

His Excellency

M. B. Lamar

[Addressed]

Antonio Vasquez— *Goliad*

To his

Excellency

M. B. Lamar

Austin

Texas

[Endorsed]

W. Roberts

Nov. 25. 1839

<sup>13</sup>L. S.

<sup>14</sup>This communication, dated Nov. 25, 1839, is in the Texas archives, "Comptroller's Letters."

No. 1541

1839 Nov. 25, CHA[RLE]S MONELL, CUSTOM HOUSE, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO N[ATHANIEL] AMORY, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Requesting endorsement for appointment as appraiser of the port of Galveston. A. L. S. 1 p.

With no. 1559.

No. 1542

1839 Nov. 25, F. GAILLARDET, NEW YORK, [NEW YORK], TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS]

His own visit to Texas with Saligny; sending his work on Texas printed in the Paris *Journal des Débats*; its reprint in the *Courrier des Etats-Unis*; his acquisition of the *Courrier*; plans for its conduct. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1543

1839 Nov. 26, W. M. WILLIAMS, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. HUNT, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>15</sup>

REPRESENTATIVE HALL, )  
Austin, Nov. 26, 1839. )

SIR: — Permit me to return to you my sincere thanks for your kind interposition in behalf of the community I have the honor to represent. In accepting the appointment of commissioner on the part of our Government, and determination to devote your personal services to adjust and settle our perplexing boundary line with the United States of the North; this, sir, is another proof of your devotedness to the relief of the oppressed. The territory which will be released or freed from a doubtful or disputed position, now contains a population of 14 or 16,000 souls, with little less than 2,000 fighting men, the revenue from which, under our ad-valorem scheme of assessment, duties, &c., will amount to 25 or \$30,000 per annum: but the most important consideration, is the absence of *all law*; and our community now subject alone to lawless mobs.

My constituents have ever been ready to reward you for your energetic course, while our minister near the Government of the United States of the North, in expediting the adjustment and settlement of our boundary question, upon which our *all* depends.

In conclusion, accept, sir, my personal regard for your future prosperity and happiness.

Sincerely and

Obediently, yours,

WM. M. WILLIAMS.

To Gen. Memucan Hunt.

<sup>15</sup>Printed. In no. 1556, p. 3.

No. 1544

1839 Nov. 27, ACCOUNT OF DINNER TO GEN. HOUSTON<sup>16</sup>

## DINNER TO GEN. HOUSTON.

Many of the citizens of the Republic, assembled at the City of Austin, desirous of testifying their respect for General Sam Houston, and their gratitude for his services, invited him to partake of a public dinner to be given on Thursday the 14th instant. The dinner was handsomely served up by Mr. Hall, and about two hundred persons sat down to the table, which was prepared for a much larger number; but the inclemency of the day prevented their attendance. After the cloth was removed, the following regular toasts were drank:

1. Our mother country, the United States:—First in our affections and first in our remembrance. [Three cheers.] [sic]
2. Our illustrious guest, General Sam Houston, the hero of San Jacinto:—His name and his glorious deeds are identified with the history of Texian Independence. [3 times 3.] [sic]
3. The President of the Republic.
4. The Vice President of the Republic.
5. The Army and Navy:—They have a name among other nations: may the laurels they have gained never be tarnished.
6. The Two Houses of Congress:—May justice, prudence, zeal, and ability, pervade their councils.
7. The fallen Heroes of the Revolution:—Their achievements are more durable monuments of national glory, than brazen statues or marble vases.
8. Freedom of opinion and liberty of speech:—The great safety-valves of republican government.
9. The Judiciary:—Its decisions should be based upon Integrity and Independence, and guided by Wisdom and Moderation.
- 10 The Currency of the country:—It should be based upon agriculture and commerce, and sustained by industry and economy.

At the conclusion of the regular toasts, General Houston responded to the sentiment in one of the most eloquent speeches we ever remember to have heard; and impressed us with a more favorable opinion of his powerful intellect and generous devotion to his country, than we before entertained. Many passages of his speech were strikingly brilliant. At the close of which, he offered the following sentiment:

Texas:—If true to herself, she can be false to no one.

Several toasts were prepared [sic] by the committee of arrangements and offered by the several members thereof.

By John D. M'Leod.—Hon. Anson Jones:—The gentleman and the soldier, the legislator and the diplomatist; he has been tried and approved by the people.

Dr. Jones responded, and gave the following sentiment:—

Redemption to our currency; not by loans, but by industry, economy, and wiser legislation.

By Charles Schoolfield.—Hon. D. S. Kaufman, Speaker of the House

<sup>16</sup>Printed in the *Austin City Gazette*.

of Representatives:—His gallant conduct in the field, and his talents as a statesman have commanded the distinguished station he now fills.

The Hon. Speaker made a brief response, and concluded by offering the following sentiment:—

Retrenchment and Reform:—Let them be the order of the day, and our country must be triumphant.

By W. J. Jones.—The Hon. E. L. Holmes:—His course has been marked by distinguished talent, a lofty patriotism and a generous chivalry. He worships at the shrine of his country's glory and independence.

The Hon. E. L. Holmes returned thanks for the compliment which had been paid him, and proposed the following sentiment:—

The Public Domain of Texas:—Plundered and despoiled by a band of corrupt, unprincipled, and perjured swindlers; may lasting infamy and disgrace rest upon the head of every legislator who shall shrink from the duty of exposing and defeating their unhallowed purposes.

By T. J. Golightly.—Hon. Edwin Waller:—Without fear, and without reproach.

By W. H. H. Johnston.—General Sam Houston:—Texas has been the early theatre of his most successful exertions in the cause of liberty; and it is here that the fruits and toils, sacrifices and blood, have ripened to maturity, and promise to be as lasting as his renown.

My Martin M'Mahan.—Tennessee:—May she continue in her greatest of all productions—soldiers, generals, statesmen and Presidents; and greet their return to their native soil, where their work was first known, with the same acclamations of joy, and tokens of respect, with which they received our hero and our country's friend, General Sam Houston.

By A. Brigham.—A National Bank:—May our legislators find resources to establish one, and consider it expedient:

By H. W. Clark:—Texas and the United States:—

Firm, united, let us be,  
In bonds of peace and unity;  
And united may we be—  
Happy land of Liberty.

By R. D. M'Annelly.—The Bible Society:—An infant in an infant republic; if one flourishes the other must.

By Owen O'Brine.—The "Shamrock of Ireland" and the "Lone Star" of Texas:—Though divided by the ocean from east to west, their sons palpitate in unison for Liberty.

By A. H. Moore.—The Speaker of the House of Representatives; A statesman, patriot, and soldier:—though young in years, a Socrates in mind. Texas need never fear while such spirits are her supporters.

By Maj. S. Whiting.—Col. Wm. Lawrence:—His commanding talents have secured him the public admiration; his virtues have endeared him to his friends. He cannot fail to reach the highest honors of the republic.

By Thomas Bryson.—Our honored guest, General Sam Houston: Men, unbiassed by party feeling, will give him his due. The hero of

San Jacinto; a true lover of his country's cause—the sacred cause of liberty.

By A. C. Horton.—Our National Character—the main pillar of our strength:—Let us preserve its integrity without spot and without blemish.

By Maj. S. Whiting.—James H. Hall, our host:—He deserves our thanks for the excellent dinner he has prepared for us.

By Doc. S. G. Haynie.—The United States, England, France and Texas:—May they maintain eternal friendship.

By Alexander Russell.—The commercial and agricultural prosperity of our country:—May they unitedly receive the vigilant protection of our most profound statesmen, able legislators, and wise counsellors, as the firm basis upon which every nation becomes exalted, and advances to that pre-eminence which Texas so proudly and magnanimously desires to attain.

By P. Miller.—Prosperity to the Republican Sisters—the United States and Texas; gratitude to their respective fathers, Washington and Houston.

By Geo. M. Collinsworth.—General Sam Houston, Ex-President: The soldier and the statesman; we have tried him once, and we will try him again.

Dr. Johnson.—With pleasure we greet our friends from any state or country; but if they remain among us, we wish them to become Texians.

By James Burke.—Education: Upon its general diffusion among the people of Texas, mainly depends the permanent prosperity of our republic:—may its interests be zealously and faithfully sustained by the members of the present Congress.

By H. C. Hyde.—Anson Jones:—He deserves to be Vice-President. With such men as Sam Houston and Anson Jones at our head, Texas will have nothing to fear.

By A. H. Moore.—General Sam Houston:—Texas has in him the honest advocate, and protector of public liberty; long may he live and enjoy the society of his friends.

By Thomas Wm. Ward.—Hon. A. S. Johnston.—The soldier in the field, and the statesman in the cabinet.

By W. S. Hansborough.—General Felix Houston:—He possesses all the elements of the soldier and the gentleman; Kentucky done [*sic*] her duty when she gave him birth.

By B. J. Hunter.—Texas, our adopted country:—May we be as willing to maintain her rights, as she is to receive us.

By J. W. Hayden.—General Sam Houston:—The best bower anchor of the ship, and her only reliance when among the breakers.

By David Harry.—The hero of San Jacinto—the Ex-President: May he be the next.

By Dr. R. F. Brenham.—May the guardians of her political destiny never forget the old but true maxim, that “the price of Liberty is eternal vigilance.

By J. D. M'Leod.—Mexico:—The patrimony of the young and the brave; the sooner divided amongst us, the better.

The Hon. Anson Jones presided, assisted by Cols: Horton and Golightly.

No. 1545

1839 Nov. 27, M. HUNT, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO W. M. WILLIAMS, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>17</sup>

City of Austin, Nov. 27, 1839.

SIR:—I have had the honor to receive your note<sup>18</sup> of the 26th instant on the subject of my appointment as commissioner to mark the limits between this Republic and that of the United States of America, the importance of its speedy consummation, and my services to the country, &c.

I have, on various occasions heretofore, had important and arduous official duties to perform, connected with the protection and general prosperity of the whole country; and that I should have so discharged the whole of these trusts, as to give general satisfaction to my fellow-citizens generally, and particularly those, from their locality, immediately connected in interests with which I have been charged, is to me the highest reward to which I aspire; and I thank you for the complimentary terms in which you have been pleased to impart this estimate of my official connection with the Government, by yourself and those you represent.

The condition in which your county is placed, in consequence of the absence of an administration of the laws, so forcibly impressed by you, adds to the anxiety I have long entertained, to see defined, officially, without doubt, our legitimate jurisdiction between Sabine and Red rivers; and you will please communicate to your fellow-citizens of the county of Red River, and be assured, yourself, of my ardent desire to settle, as speedily as practicable, the important question of the limits between the two countries; and that as little time as possible shall be lost in its accomplishment, so far as it is in my power to exercise a control for its most speedy accomplishment.

With my best wishes for your health and happiness,

I remain your

Old Friend,

MEMUCAN HUNT.

The Hon. W. M. Williams,

Representative of the county of Red River.

No. 1546

1839 Nov. 28, THO[MA]S GALES FORSTER, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Application for appointment as secretary of legation to the United States. A. N. S. 2 p.

<sup>17</sup>Printed. In no. 1556, p. 3.

<sup>18</sup>No. 1543.

No. 1547

1839 Nov. 30, J. TREAT, VERA CRUZ, [MEXICO], TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>19</sup>

*Confidential**Duplicate*

Vera Cruz Novr 30th 1839.

My dear Sir:

I beg leave to refer you, to my two notes,<sup>20</sup> to the Department of State, under date of 28th & 29th inst, which accompany this communication.—

You will find in them, General all I can *now* say to you, with regard to my prospects, but I entertain, a reasonable expectation, that every thing *promises well*, for a *favourable result*, and, that on my reaching the Capital, I shall soon be able, to apprise you, of the *true state of things*.—and *how far*, success, is within *my reach*.—

I would not hold out, any unauthorized, or unjustifiable, hopes of success, in my objects *but I, cannot but feel*, as if, success *was attainable*.—

I wish I could *accelerate* events, so as [to] inform you *at once*, of the *issue*, whatever *that might* be, for I know *full well*, how anxious *you* sent me, and how *very important*, it is for you to know *the fate* of my *mission*.—

This, however, I *cannot do*, but I *promise*, you, *shall know*, the *verry earliest possible moment*, that I can bring the matter to a result without injudiciously *hurrying* the matter thro' to the prejudice, *perhaps*, of a *fair & full* Consideration of the Subject.—

I must *feel my way*— and take but *little on trust*, where, the slightest *error, fault*, or injudicious movement, *might* destroy the whole matter:—(movement).—

I trust, my dear Sir, you will be *patient* for a *short period*, when, I hope to be *able* to say *something*, not perhaps *definitive* but which, will enable you to *conjecture*, *how* the matter will terminate.—

I do not write Gen Hamilton, being *pressd* for time, and presuming he can have *Access* to my advices—

Hoping *this* will find you in Good health, and the affairs of State, as *prosperous*, as you *yourself*, can desire

I remain, my dear General,  
your friend & Servant.

James Treat

[rubric]

To/  
Gen. M. B. Lamar— )  
Austin )  
Texas. )  
[Addressed]

Second—

[Endorsed]

James Treat

Nov. 1839.

Private—

To/  
/Gen. M. B. Lamar,  
Austin  
Texas—

<sup>19</sup>A. L. S.<sup>20</sup>Printed in Garrison, G. P., *Diplomatic Correspondence of the Republic of Texas*, II, 500-501.

No. 1548

1839 Dec. 1, ALBERT G. GOODALL, [AUSTIN? TEXAS], TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]  
Application for a midshipman's commission. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1549

1839 Dec. 1, N. S. HARDWICK, SPARTA, [GEORGIA], TO M[IRA-  
BEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS  
Introducing Joseph Berry. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1550

1839 Dec. 2, JANE H. LONG, RICHMOND, [TEXAS], TO M[IRA-  
BEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS  
An interview with Carradine regarding Stiff's notes indorsed by  
Lamar; Stiff's hostility<sup>21</sup> to Lamar; a lost cane returned; "the account";  
personal messages. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1551

1839 Dec. 2, GEO[RGE] WALTON, MOBILE, [ALABAMA], TO  
[MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]  
Introducing Col. Shields and Mr. Harwell. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1552

1839 Dec. 2, A[BNER] L. CLEMENTS, MOBILE, [ALABAMA], TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]  
Introducing Benjamin Shields. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1553

1839 Dec. 3, A. C. HORTON, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B.  
LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>22</sup>

Sir

Austin Decr. 3d 1839

You will please deliver to Mr S Mussina—(who will hand you the  
necessary certificate) Your bond securing Five shares of stock in the  
"Colorado Navigation Company on League No. Ten(10) on the East  
side of the Colorado Riv—in Matagorda County. I will myself be  
responsible for the payment of said sum of stock and taking a transfer  
and releasing the land, my only object being to have your name con-  
nected with the enterprize

To His Excellency

M B Lamar

[Addressed]

To His Excellency M B Lamar

*Present*

A. C. Horton

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

A. C. Horton

Dec. 3. 1839

<sup>21</sup>See no. 1507.<sup>22</sup>N. S.



## No. 1554

1839 Dec. 3, EMMELINE C. HANDY BROWN, PHILADELPHIA, [PENNSYLVANIA], TO MIRABEAU [BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Introducing the Rev. William L. McCalla; regret at the neglect of Texas to do honor to Handy, and at Lamar's failure to answer her letters. A. L. S. 2 p.

## No. 1555

1839 Dec. 4, JO[H]N HOUGHTON, WETUMPKA, ALABAMA, TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Notice of intention to apply for a patent for a mill which "obviates the necessity of having Dams." A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 1556

1839 Dec. 4 AUSTIN CITY GAZETTE. AUSTIN, [TEXAS.]

Volume 1, no. 6, containing the journal of the Senate, Nov. 18-21, and of the House, Nov. 15-18. Printed. 4 p.

See nos. 1543, 1545.

## No. 1557

1839 Dec. 5, E. W. CULLEN, SAN AUGUSTINE, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Introducing W. W. Parker, editor of the *Red Lander*. A. N. S. 1 p.

## No. 1558

1839 Dec. 5, R. SALMON, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Sending his own claim against the Republic through his representative; a clue to the whereabouts of Milam's lost memorial. A. L. S. 2 p.

## No. 1559

1839 Dec. 7, N[ATHANIEL] AMORY, DEPARTMENT OF STATE, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Endorsing [Charles] Monell for appraiser of the port of Galveston.<sup>23</sup> A. N. S. 1 p.

## No. 1560

1839 Dec. 8, GEORGE T. WOOD, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Requesting the return of a letter of guardianship sent recently to Lamar for signature.<sup>24</sup> A. L. S. 1 p.

<sup>23</sup>See no. 1541.

<sup>24</sup>See also no. 1575.

## No. 1561

1839 Dec. 9, FELIX HUSTON, NATCHEZ, [MISSISSIPPI], TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

His own health and plans; his election as major-general; his desire for frontier service; the need of legislation to render the militia more efficient. A. L. S. 2 p.

## No. 1562

1839 Dec. 9, D. E. HAYDEN, NEW ORLEANS, [LOUISIANA], TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Introducing George Washington Hayden. A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 1563

1839 Dec. 10, ZIMRI O. W[ILLIA]MS EDDY, BEAUMONT, [TEXAS],  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, TEXAS

Resigning as notary public of Sabine Pass; indorsing Thomas C. Bunker for appointment. A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 1564

1839 Dec. 10, EDWIN WALLER, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO MIRA-  
BEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Declining appointment as postmaster general. A? N. S. 1 p.

## No. 1565

1839 Dec. 12, JOHN W. HARRIS, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M[IRA-  
BEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Endorsing Dr. G. M. Stone for postmaster general. A. N. S. 1 p.

## No. 1566

1839 Dec. 12, A. B. SHELBY, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO M[IRA-  
BEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Introducing J. M. Ogden, brother of District Attorney F. W. Ogden. A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 1567

1839 Dec. 12, ALGERNON [P.] THOMPSON, AUSTIN, [TEXAS],  
TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Application for appointment as secretary of legation in the United States. A. N. S. 1 p.

## No. 1568

1839 Dec. 13, W[ILLIA]M H. JACK, AND SAMUEL M. WILLIAMS,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Endorsing Dr. G. M. Stone or John Rice Jones for postmaster general. D. S. 1 p.

No. 1569

1839 Dec. 14, E. S. C. ROBERTSON, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B.  
LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>25</sup>

Post office Depart  
Austin Decr 14th 1839

To his Excellency

Mirabeau B Lamar

President of the Republic of Texas

Sir

In consequence of a rumor in the City, that I've just got in—possession of, that a post master Genl has been appointed and confirmed by Senate, and as my authority ceases when a successor is appointed;— and in conformity with a resolution passed by Congress, and confirmed by your Excellency on the 10th Inst closing all mail contracts on the 14th Inst at 12. o. c. p. m. I would most respectfully inquire of your Excellency, if it would be just, and legal for me to proceed to close the mail contracts for the ensuing year. Your earliest attention to this subject is requested.

I have the honor

To be

Your obt. Servt

E S. C. Robertson

Act. Pm Genl.

No. 1570

1839 Dec. 15, C. T. WORCESTER, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Mrs. Worcester's death from yellow fever; appointment for her sons,  
James P. Goodall and Albert G. Goodall. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1571

1839 Dec. 17, A[LBERT] T. BURNLEY, LOUISVILLE, KEN-  
TUCKY, TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE]  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Citing his former letter<sup>26</sup> of [Dec.] 3; enclosing a copy<sup>27</sup> of Wilson to  
Burnley, 1839, Nov. 15. A. L. S. 1 p.

<sup>25</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>26</sup>This communication is in the Texas archives, "Comptroller's Letters."

<sup>27</sup>No. 1534.

No. 1572

1839 Dec. 17, F. DAWSON, BALTIMORE, [MARYLAND], TO M.  
B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>28</sup>

His Excellency

Baltimore 17th December 1839

Mirabeau B. Lamar

President of the Republic of Texas

Sir

I beg to call your attention to the fact that the interest due me on two bonds marked 1 and 2 of the Republic of Texas each for two hundred and eighty thousand Dollars was payable on the 1st instant in London—at the agency there of the United States Bank of Pennsylvania and that no provision for the payment of the same— was made at the said Bank or its agency in London.

This omission I have been given to understand has arisen entirely from an expectation on the part of the Government of Texas that the loan commissioners would have been enabled to effect in London some arrangement to prevent this disappointment. In preference to sending the Bonds to London to demand payment there of the interest while there are no funds to meet such payment and which would discredit the Government, I have (as he will have informed your Excellency) taken the draft of Genl Dunlap the Texan minister at 60 days from the 12th December or sooner if advised, on the Bank of Orleans, for the interest due me in the 1st December 64508—\$— not doubting but that so soon as you learn the fact you will lose no time in giving such directions as shall evince your anxiety that the Republic shall be prompt and faithful in fulfilling her engagements.

Genl Dunlap will have informed your Excellency of the readiness & desire of the United States Bank at Philada to aid him in discharging this interest the moment it fell due and of the circumstances that prevented the arrangement—

[Endorsed]  
Fred Dawson  
Dec. 17. '39.

I have the honor to remain  
Sir  
your most obedient servant  
Fred Dawson.

Nos. 1573 and 1574

1839 Dec. 18, T. W. WARD, [AUSTIN, TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>29</sup>

House of Representatives Decr 18/39

To His Excellency the President )  
Mirabeau. B. Lamar )

Sir

I have the honor to submit for your consideration the following Resolution passed by the House. Viz—  
Resolved that his Excellency the President be requested to inform the House, whether or not, he ordered the Secretary of the Treasury im-

<sup>28</sup>L. S.<sup>29</sup>Copy.

mediately subsequent to the adjournment of the last Congress, to pay Saml Whiting an extra charge of five hundred and sixty three dollars for the paper used in printing the laws & Journals of 1837—and if such order was given by what authority he gave it—and have the honor to be your very Obedient & Humble Servant—

Thos Wm Ward  
Chf. Clk. H. R.

[Addressed]

To

His Excellency the President  
M. B. Lamar

[Endorsed]

Thomas W Ward,  
Clk. Ho Reps.

Dec 18, /39

asking information relative  
to certain monies paid  
Sam Whiting.

No. 1575

1839 Dec. 19, W[ILLIA]M G. LEWIS, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO GEORGE T. WOOD, HOUSTON, [TEXAS]

Answering Wood to Lamar, 1839, [Dec.] 8<sup>30</sup> regarding a letter of guardianship. Copy. 1 p.

No. 1576

1839 Dec. 19, ELI WHITNEY, PRINCETON, [NEW JERSEY], TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Announcing his election to honorary membership in the Clisophic Society of the College of New Jersey, conditioned upon his non-election to membership in the [American] Whig Society. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1577

1839 Dec. 19, M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS], TO J. P. BORDEN, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>31</sup>

(Copy)

Executive Department  
19th. Dec. 1839

John P. Borden Esq. Sir, I have just received from the Senate the following resolution to wit, "Resolved that the President of the Republic be requested to lay before this Senate a statement of the expenses incurred in the removal of the Archives &c of the Government to the City of Austin" In compliance with this Resolution you will please furnish me, as early as practicable, with a statement of the expenses alluded to, accompanied with your vouchers.

Yours Respectfully Signed,

Mirabeau B. Lamar

[Endorsed]

Copy

To

John P. Borden  
Expenses of removal  
Dec. 19. 1839

<sup>30</sup>See no. 1560.

<sup>31</sup>Copy by Wm. G. Lewis.

No. 1578

1839 Dec. 20, J. P. BORDEN, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>32</sup>

Austin Dec. 20th 1839

Sir

In reply to your note<sup>33</sup> of yesterday requesting a shewing from me of the expenses incurred in removing the Govt Archives & from Houston to this City I beg leave to refer you the account as rendered by me to the 2nd Auditor a copy<sup>34</sup> of which duly certified to by him pleased find enclosed. The whole amount of Expenses, it will be seen, is \$21.355.00 all which will more fully appear by reference to the several vouchers now on file in the office of 2nd Auditor.

I remain

Your obt Servt

John P. Borden  
[rubric]

His Excellency—

M. B. Lamar

[Endorsed]

John P. Borden  
Dec. 21. 1839

No. 1579

1839 Dec. 20, JO[H]N MILTON, NEW ORLEANS, [LOUISIANA],  
TO MIRABEAU [BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN,  
[TEXAS]

Asking Lamar to propose him to Judge Webb as a law partner.  
A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1580

1839 Dec. 20, CYRUS JOY, TEXIAN CONSULATE OFFICE,  
PHILADELPHIA, [PENNSYLVANIA], TO M[IRABEAU]  
B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Introducing the Rev. William McCalla. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1581

1839 Dec. 22, DAVID KELSEY HARRIS, PRESTONBURG, KEN-  
TUCKY, TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
HOUSTON [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Requesting information regarding Texas and his nephew, General Kelsey H. Douglass; commending James Love. A. L. S. 3 p.

<sup>32</sup>N. S.<sup>33</sup>No. 1577.<sup>34</sup>This copy, dated Dec. 20, 1839, is in the Texas archives, Journals of the Fourth Congress, on file in the Department of State.

No. 1582

1839 Dec. 22, R. G. DUNLAP, WASHINGTON, [D. C.], TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>35</sup>

Washington

Decr-22nd 1839.

My Dear Sir

I have written<sup>36</sup> to the secretary of the Treay which will be submitted to you, relative to the conditions of the credit of the Republic and the state of the loan, &c—

The bill of our comrs on Genl Henderson for ninety thousand pounds was about to be protested in London which would have ruined the profits of the loan— This bill had been discounted by the U,sts, banks, and they expected the money in six months. They would have had the bill protested if I had not of thot the Genl would pay all the liabilities acruing upon the protest, so soon as the loan should be effected. This created no additional liability on the Govt and saved its credit in England.

The Prest of the bank shewed me the contract with the comrs, that I might see, that the bank was not bound to protest this bill. The comrs give a lien upon the whole loan for the payment of this bill— As the Genl was unadvised of this and there was not time to consult, I felt it my duty to do as I did— Genl Henderson will give you the particulars. This matter and Mr Dawson, interest being due and he being pressd for money would have put our credit down if they had not have been arranged— In Mr Dawson case there created no new liability but obtained sixty days from the 12th this month.

I gave Mr Dawson a check on the Orleans bank waving protest & acceptance for his interest & the sterling exchange to keep him from having these comrs protest in London Before I done this I obtained a promise from the Prest of the bank to give me the money on a bill on our comrs and for months [*sic*]— He would not pledge the bank but promised his influence—

Since I've read your message<sup>37</sup> (which I like very much, but I am afraid that your allusion to the mediation of the Govt, which is stated in the least offensive manner may be objected to) I discover that you have only recvd \$200,000. I supposed you had recd the \$400,000 or I would not have written as I did to the treasy dept.

I do not wish to imbarass things if I can not aid the Govt profitably— But what I have written to you, is due to you as the President of the Republic, and from me as the representative here— And this will explain why I thought it probable to lend to Mr Dawson, that the Govt had fri[e]nds in new orleans to pay his int[e]rest. But fearing that your expenditures amidst your continual indian difficulties may been [*sic*] greater— that one distant from the scene of operation would conjecture, I have tri[e]d to make arrangment with the bank— to pay

<sup>35</sup>A. L. S.<sup>36</sup>This letter is in the Texas archives, "Comptroller's Letters," under date of Dec. 18, 1839.<sup>37</sup>No. 1529.

this interest. The Bank is now very solicitous that we shall keep our credit until the loan shall be obtained. They are now in for \$400,000 & the loan is all that will relieve them. I am confident that we might have obtained one million in the United States last summer—but Genl Hamilton would not agree to try here— I had supposed that he had made such an arrangement with the U. Sts, banks as would secure the loan in England— notwithstanding he induced me to write you that he had obtained the money here on his own credit— which is not exactly s[o?]. I believe that the best plan to obtain the money is to have the bonds to draw not more than seven per cent and give the comrs a *certain* & not a contingent commission— Ten per cent discredits the bonds at once— They had better be sold at six per cent with a discount.

I now regret that myself and other members of your cabinet induced you, to allow a contingent commission to the banks— I believe that this is the the [*sic*] main cause for the failure of the loan.

Mr Biddle & others are of the opinion that if one of our comrs had remained in England, that they could have sold the bonds of the republic for the past notes & liabilities of the U, Sts, bank, as there was & is now some panic about the solvency of the bank in England— growing out of the Hattenger protest, and the suspension of specie payments. I would not change the comrs as this might do harm, but I would change their instructions so as not to allow them to delay for recognition by England as by other powers.

I have taken the liberty to write to you, as I always talked to you— The monied matters are in a very bad state both here & in England— Mr OConnells attack on Texas will injure the loan in England & in France, as the opinion prevails in England that the Ministry are afraid of OConnel notwithstanding Lord Palmerston has said that the cause of the delay is to wait a seasonable time for the action of the Mexican Govt, upon the British mediation. with the hope that something may be done in Philadelphia with individuals, I have said to a very influential gentleman if you will obtain a loan for a million at 8 per ct that you shall have the comns if the President will authorise me to make the loan— this is now trying.

This is taking all the chances and they are all bad enough. The bright promise for the loan has passed by—. If I can do any<sup>38</sup> to serve the Govt, I will do it with pleasure and want no commissions.

I have sent the Mexican Minister your message which is praised very much by the journals of the day— with an assurance that Capt Ross's movements are without the authority of any Govt— as I believe. There is a very strong feeling in the present congress for Texas. They talk of raising the rank of their minister to Texas— I believe that the question of annexation would pass this congress— I reply to all their enquiries & they are numerous that my Govt is now opposed to annexation. I am yr frd. & Humble Svt

Genl

R. G. Dunlap

M. B. Lamar.

<sup>38</sup>Evidently Dunlap omitted part of a word here. The meaning would be clearer if the suffix "thing" were added.



No. 1583

1839 Dec. 23, M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]. VETO  
MESSAGE<sup>39</sup>Veto MessageExecutive Department  
Decr 23, 1839To the Hon  
House of Representatives

I have had the honor to receive the Joint Resolution<sup>40</sup> of both branches of Congress in Secret session, entitled a "Resolution of Instruction to the Commissioners to negotiate a Loan" which I am constrained, after a full deliberation, and with every sentiment of respect to yourselves, to return without my approval, together with a brief statement of some of the more important considerations which have impelled me to the exercise of this Constitutional prerogative.

By the Resolution the Commissioners are instructed so to contract for the Loan, that one fifth part only, shall be paid at the time of contracting, and the ballance at four equal annual or eight semi-annual instalments— a restriction which will not only embarrass the whole operation, and impede the project of a pacific adjustment of our difficulties with Mexico, but may result in the total defeat of both objects, and leave the credit of the country and its prospects of peace in a less flattering condition than we now find them.

The imperative instructions to contract for the Loan so as to receive not more than one fifth part of it in any one year, is equivalent to a mandate not to negotiate a Loan for a larger amount than one million of dollars, as the fluctuations to which the monetary affairs of the world is exposed would prevent any contractor from stipulating to give at any remote period, a rate which would be at all commensurate with the present value of the bonds. The price at which the Capitalists would be willing to receive them *now*, they would not be willing to obligate themselves to give some five years hence, and risk the vicissitudes and changes which the events of that period may produce. One of the principal objects which large purchasers have in view in advancing their money on securities of this kind, is the opportunity which is afforded them by the occasional advance in Stocks, to make a profit by selling small parcels of the same securities to less opulent and less adventurous speculators, and this important object would at once be defeated if they could not receive the bonds immediately after making the contract, or if the bonds when received were not available in the Stock market.

If the Commissioners however should succeed in effecting their object, notwithstanding the serious impediment which this resolution interposes, still the great and important ends for which the loan is to

<sup>39</sup>Copy. In no. 361, p. 180.

<sup>40</sup>Printed in Winkler, E. W., *Secret Journals of the Senate, Republic of Texas*, p. 160.

be made, will remain unaccomplished. We have a depreciated currency which should be redeemed or placed on a better footing— we have a National Debt to extinguish— public engagements to meet— and a line of military posts to establish. We have also purchased one Corvette, two Brigs, and three Schooners, which have to be paid for in cash, or a premium is to be added to their cost much greater than what we will have to allow on borrowed Capital. Our national character and faith are involved in these matters; they are of pressing emergency, admitting of no postponement; and we have to meet them, or suffer in our dignity and credit, as well as in public prosperity. And I would respectfully ask how far would a Loan of only one million of dollars go toward effecting these important objects? Its influence upon them would scarcely be felt. Out of that million when obtained we should have to refund two hundred and eighty thousand dollars already advanced upon it, leaving unexpended only seven hundred and twenty thousand dollars a sum altogether insufficient to supply the wants of the Government and maintain its plighted faith. Nearly the whole of this amount would be immediately absorbed in foreign liabilities already incurred, leaving the protection of our entire frontier both maritime and inland, unprovided for, and the nation still languishing under all the evils of a depreciated currency. With this view of the subject, I feel that no essential or permanent good can result to the country from so limited a loan, and consider it eminently impolitic in the Government to deny itself the use of means which it may have the credit to obtain, and which can so beneficially be employed. Our necessities at this time are certainly greater than what we have a right to suppose they will be five years hence; yet by the resolution under consideration our Commissioners are instructed to borrow for present emergencies the same sum only which is appropriated to a period when in all probability we may have no emergencies to meet. Five years hence, Texas may be in a condition to *Loan* instead of *borrowing* capital. Her greatest necessities are now upon her; and now is the time she requires the greatest pecuniary aid. Let us not then, in the day of her utmost need, limit our assistance to the mere fragment of a loan which can be of but little service; but let us give to her such a portion of the loan as will at once relieve her from all embarrassments; render her faith undoubted with other nations, and ensure her safety and prosperity at home.

It should also be recollected that we are also in a state of war. As yet we have made no peace with our enemies; and notwithstanding hostilities may for a time be suspended, we know not how soon they may be resumed. The ever changeful policy of Mexico, might in the short space of a few months, render it necessary for us to employ the largest means our credit could possibly place at the disposal of Government. We are liable to invasion every day. We are often threatened with it. And should such an occurrence shortly happen, would it not be a well founded source of mortification to the people, to find that their Government, had in the time of war inhibited itself from the use of more than one million of dollars, when to save our soil from invasion and to maintain our national faith and honor, two or even three millions were required? If not invaded by our more numerous and

formidable foes, we may reasonably calculate upon protracted hostilities with our savage neighbors, necessarily involving large expenditures; and with the certainty of these military demands daily pressing upon us, and the possibility of our being called upon at any moment for the exertion of our highest financial and physical abilities, it would seem to me to be more consonant to true policy to increase rather than diminish our means of national protection and defence. Wise nations even in peace, consider it sound policy to prepare for war; let us not reverse the maxim, and in the midst of war reject the means essential to a vigorous and successful maintenance of our soil, our lives and our characters.

And suppose our Commissioners should in anticipation of future wants, procure a larger sum than the present debts of the nation, and the estimated expenses of the current year should require, no injury is inflicted on the Republic; not a dollar of the loan can be expended for any object without an appropriation of Congress; and surely a young nation like ours, whose resources and energies are yet to be developed, and whose developement can be so greatly facilitated by borrowed capital, will not regard the evil of having a few hundred thousand dollars in its Treasury beyond its immediate necessities, as one of very alarming magnitude, especially when it is remembered that she still has her public edifices to construct, institutions to build up, the vicissitudes of war to anticipate and provide for, and a sound circulating medium to establish, through the agency of a well organized and well directed National Bank, to all which laudable purposes such surplus capital, if any, may be so successfully and beneficially directed, as to ensure a degree of public advancement and individual prosperity unknown in the history of nations.

Knowing also that the Commissioners, with a full understanding with the Secretary of the Treasury, do not intend to contract for a larger amount in Cash than the wants of the current year will require, unless the success of the negotiation imperatively demands it, and that for the residue of the five millions they will stipulate for the payment of such instalments which whilst they meet the public exigencies, will effect the greatest possible saving of interest compatible with the public safety, I am constrained with every sentiment of respect and deference to both branches of Congress to return the Resolution with my dissent to the same.

MIRABEAU B LAMAR.

No. 1584

1839 Dec. 24, A. T. BURNLEY, LOUISVILLE, [KENTUCKY],  
TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>41</sup>

To His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar

Louisville Decr 24th 1839.

President of the Republic of Texas.

Dear Sir

On the 3rd. of this month I had the honour to address you a long communication<sup>42</sup> from Balto, giving you

<sup>41</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>42</sup>This communication is in the Texas archives, "Comptroller's Letters."

a history of my movements in Europe after the departure of Genl Hamilton—urging the reasons which occurred to me, why the operation of the sinking fund, created by the Loan Law, should be made such as it was thought was necessary to insure the success of the negotiation— and informing you of the necessity which had arisen, after the departure of Genl Hamilton— Under the decep[t]ion of the English & French Lawyers— that the Loan Law should be so amended as to give *express* authority to the Commissioners to *pledge* the stock for an *advance*— if a sale could not be made— Some few days ago, I wrote<sup>43</sup> you again from this place handing you a copy<sup>44</sup> of a letter from Mr Wilson, which I recd by the last steamer from England & informing you that I was expecting, but had not recd, a letter from Mr Shaw— since then I have recd Mr Shaws letter & hasten to hand you annexed a copy<sup>45</sup> of it—

There is some *talk* about the Genl Government here assuming the debts of the states, and pledging the proceeds of sales of the public lands—such a step would relieve American Securities from the great depression they are now suffering in Europe & operate very beneficially on the Texas Loan— I fear the scheme will end in *talk* as I am informed the administration are opposed to it—

With sentiments of high respect  
& esteem I have the honour to subscribe  
myself your Excellencys obt svt.

A. T Burnley

[Addressed]

To His Excellency

Genl M. B. Lamar

President of the Republic of Texas

Austin

Texas

[Endorsed]

from A T Burnley, Loan Coms

Dec 24th 1839.

Enclosing letter from

G Shaw.—

No. 1585

1839 Dec. 24, J. H. STARR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>46</sup>

Treasury Department

Austin Dec. 24-1839

To His Excellency

Mirabeau B. Lamar

President of the Republic,

Sir—

In reply to the several enquiries contained in your communication of the morning I have the honor to state— that there is no evidence of a *contract* with Major Reily as Loan Comr on file in this Department, neither is there anything in his instructions upon the subject of his compensation— The law<sup>47</sup> of January 22nd

<sup>43</sup>No. 1571.

<sup>44</sup>No. 1534.

<sup>45</sup>No. 1533.

<sup>46</sup>A. N. S.

<sup>47</sup>Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, II, 64.

1839 under which he was appointed specifies that "the expense incurred on the part of the Commissioner shall not exceed one per cent in the amount borrowed"

The date of Mr Reily's appointment was January 28th and he receipted for the Bonds on the following day— He was recalled (at the earnest solicitation of General Hamilton) by a letter from the Acting Secretary of the Treasury dated April 13th—a copy<sup>48</sup> of which I send you herewith— The Bonds were subsequently returned and deposited with the Treasurer, but at what particular time I am not informed— though from the length of time required for a communication to reach New Orleans & for the return of the Agent, I presume it was about the first of May—

Major Reily has enquired whether under the circumstances he would be entitled to compensation, and if to any, what amount— The Attorney General to whom the subject was referred was of opinion that as the agent was *recalled* he was entitled to compensation, notwithstanding the agency was accepted under an implied contract that if no loan was effected no compensation should be received—

Other agents who have been sent abroad on a similar business have under precisely the same circumstances been allowed at the rate of three hundred and fifty dollars per month, the precedent being furnished by an act<sup>49</sup> of Congress of the 23d January 1839 "for the relief of A. J. Yates"—

The above with the accompanying copy of a letter from this Department I trust contains the information sought—

I have the honor to be

Very respectfully

Your Excellency's

Obt Servt—

Jas. H. Starr

P S On examining the package of bonds deposited by Maj. Reily with the Treasurer I find a memorandum on the envelope stating that they were placed there on the 9th of May last—which is probably the date of Mr Reily's return—

Jas H S

[Endorsed]

Secretary of Treasury  
and Copy  
of

Letter to Jas Rieley  
Dec. 24. 1839

No. 1586

1839 Dec. 25, THOMAS J. POWEL, WASHINGTON, TEXAS, TO  
[MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Requesting the discharge from the Regular Army of Shephard Jackson, enlisted without his parents' consent. A. L. S. 2 p.

<sup>48</sup>No. 1195.

<sup>49</sup>Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, II, 79.

No. 1587

1839 Dec. 25, JOHN P. RICHARDSON, PONTIAC, MICHIGAN,  
TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN,  
TEXAS]

A request for information regarding Texas for the benefit of a company of young men desirous of emigrating. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1588

1839 Dec. 25, MEMUCAN HUNT, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN,  
TEXAS]

Funds received for the expenses of running the line; plans; Lamar's intended visit to Vicksburg, [Mississippi]; recommendation of Judge John Scott for appointment as chief justice in the event of Rusk's resignation. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1589

1839 Dec. 27, J. H. STARR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>50</sup>

Austin, Dec. 27-1839

To his Excellency  
M B Lamar

Sir—

On examining the laws I find that M. B. Menard was paid two thousand one hundred dollars for his services as Loan Comr under authority of an Act<sup>51</sup> for his relief approved May 24th 1838— The rate of compensation per month is not stated either in the law or the voucher in the Auditor's Office, but it is understood that it was the same as that allowed A. C. Horton as naval Agent under an Act approved the same day—

A. G. Yates under a joint Resolution approved Jan'y 23d 1839 received seventeen hundred fifty nine dollars as Loan Comr— the rate per month or per annum not known—but is understood to be the same as allowed Horton—

Messrs. Gilmer & Williams presented their accounts, they having been recalled or deprived of their agency by an act of the Government which prevented them from continuing their efforts and thereby removed the possibility of their being compensated in the manner designated in their contract— viz. by commissions on the amount borrowed— The subject was referred to the Hon. Attorney General, who was of opinion that they were entitled to compensation, but could suggest no way by which the amount due them could be fixed without an Act of Congress.

As the action of Congress had been had upon the cases of Menard & Yates it was considered unnecessary to lay these cases before that body

<sup>50</sup>A. N. S.<sup>51</sup>Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, I, 1505.

and the accounts were accordingly allowed to be audited at three hundred and fifty dollars per month—

I have the honor to be

Your Excellency's

Obt Servt

Jas H Starr

[Addressed]

To

His Excellency

M. B. Lamar

Present

[Endorsed]

Jas. H. Starr

Secy. of Treasury

Dec. 28. 1839

No. 1590

1839 Dec. 27, R. G. DUNLAP, WASHINGTON, [D. C.], TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>52</sup>

Washington

Decr 27th 1839.

To The President

Sir

I have had the honor of a free & full conversation this morning with the French chargé Mr Saligny, both in relation to the liberal veivs [*sic*] of her own Govt as well as the prospects of the loan. They are both flattering to the character & prospects of the new Republic.

I will write his veivs [*sic*] of the loan to the President of the U Sts bank, and doubt not it will have influence to get some money for the present wants of the country.

I see by the papers that the senate have refused to confirm<sup>53</sup> my nomination. This will injure the country I fear, more than it can me. I say in sincerity "father forgive them for they know not what they do"—. I ardently trust that my adopted country, may never have a public officer guided in his duties with less purity and disinterestedness of purpose, than has ever actuat[e]d your humble servant. I have nothing to say of my serveses [*sic*] for the country both before & after I planted my destiny with the fate of the single star. They speak for themselves. The approbation of just men, is the only reward I have ever desired.— This cannot be taken from me, by any whim or caprice somewhat incident to Republics.

You know that I reluctantly accepted of office under your administration, & nothing but public duty induced me to [a]greed [?] to your kind & confiding importunity. Happily for the new Republic, no imitations of party or power, can check in this age, the proud march of public liberty, on this consecrated continent. I hope that Heaven will preserve and protect you, for the honor & prosperity of our common country.

I have the honor

to be most Respectfully

Your friend & obt sert.

R. G. Dunlap

[Endorsed]

Hon. R. G Dunlap—

Decr 21st. 1839.

<sup>52</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>53</sup>See Winkler, E. W., *Secret Journals of the Senate, Republic of Texas*, p. 142.

No. 1591

1839 Dec. 28, J. HAMILTON, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>54</sup>

Houston Dec 28th 1839.

My Dear Sir

On the fault of a purchase of Lands from Judge Woodward Mr Ican<sup>55</sup> the father of the Gentlema[n] who will hand you this has sent out a highly respectable colony of english farmers.— I learn that Judge Woodward has not a foot of Land on which they can be located. This circumstance may do Texas much injury abroad as Judge Woodward is our Consul in New York.—

I pray you to ask the inteference of Congress that these people may be forthwith provided with Lands, which cannot fail to do us much good in England, as an act of voluntary benef[ic]ence.

It is one of the hardest cases I have ever met with & I consign Mr Ican to your kind & generous protection in the deep wrong his father has sustained under Judge Woodwards sale,<sup>56</sup> as it seems he was unable to put him in possession of a foot of Land.—

I remain My Dear Sir

With sincere—  
esteem

very Dr S

Your ob Svt  
J. HamiltonHis Excellency  
Presd Lamar.  
[Addressed]His Excellency  
M. B LamarFavd by —Austin—  
Mr Ican[Endorsed]  
J. Hamilton.  
Dec. 28. '39

No. 1592

1839 Dec. 28, B. F. LATIMER, NEW YORK, [NEW YORK], TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Offering his services as captain of a squadron of horse artillery to be recruited by himself. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1593.

1839 Dec. 28, H. THOMPSON, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>57</sup>

My dear General—

It appears very difficult to get direct intelligence from Galveston to this place on its way to the Seat of Gvt Austin—

There are now at the Island enlisted men for our army, and

<sup>54</sup>A. L. S.<sup>55</sup>Ikin.<sup>56</sup>See also nos. 441, 1429, 1601, 1675, 1711 and 1813.<sup>57</sup>A. L. S.



the officer cannot get them up— owing to the bad credit of the nation— A good Boat— transport from Galveston to Houston— would pay itself over & over again— Why could not the govt on its own capacity— purchase & run a Boat on the Bayou— commanded by an officer of the Gvt, or a person appointed for it. It could run constantly & pay its way— independent of transportatn of men & luggage arms— ammunition— guns Etc Etc— and not conflict or compete with the Boats on the regular trade— from what I see, & hear— I have been induced to suggest the measure as being a very useful & expedient scheme— “*Why in Hell dont the Govt have a Transport*” ask the people) on the Bayo[u]— and listning to all I hear— I fancy a *hint* wont be amiss. Take it as we do a negro’s oath in court— “for what it is worth only— 4000 Dollars in funds might be saved by what men & things are now to come— & the Boat wont bring them— they can hardly *march* from Galveston to Houston, for less expence. A Boat— called the “*Govt Transport*” commanded by an officer of the Navy— of sound sense, and *cool habits* might sav[e] the country a large sum of money, and judiciously managed produce an income & see that all things for the Govt were immediately forwarded— Col Hockley— last week told me (and he knows nothing of this Transport suggestion) that he could get nothing from Gals belonging to the Dpt of ordnance— without sending means & an order &c— can the Govt be benefited by a Boat of its own if so; it cannot intercept, or clash with the private commerce of the two cities of Houston & Galveston—

A boat will always— provided it be properly & orderly controled) sustain its way & pay expenses— If this is certain, (when all the Boats have, & and [*sic*] are still *coining* money) will not the cost of transportation be saved of Govt men & munitions— I am aware— tho’ you may not be— that there are Gent at the head of *things*, whose narrow minds will *hoot* at the suggestion, because it was not concocted & originated at “Head qrts”— but I dont care a fig for narrow policy— I like one man, just about as well as another when he has not the honor, safety, & means of the Country at heart. No man can alter my *private* opinion daily expressed on prudence of Genl Lamar’s intentions in all matters, I saw an evidence on yestrday of narrow, selfish consideration here— a man was put in jail— who has on action *vs* J. W. Moore the sheriff— Col Thruston & Co— tried to get him out & failed— I was called upon & set him at liberty— and that too legally in fifteen minutes. Bob Wilson— who put him in— came up— in the crowd & says— Well Andrew the man “*the injured man*” who suffered incarceration— “give us your hand”— I told the crowd— that Bob W— should not take the hand of no Andrew Lawson that such damnable hypocrisy [*sic*] was unbearable— and carried the mob *vs* His Hon— Bob Wilson. and cut his *gills* short in so doing effectually in this *den* of his Houston— But to the Boat— see your F’d and the nations friend Judge Webb & let it die, if it is not practicable— if it be, belive I am —and evr will be

Yours till Death  
H. Thompson

I shall beat the crowd for mayor I know— if I run. I tell you that

thousands of dollars can be saved the Gvt by a Transport from Galv, to Houston— in good hands—

Good hands at any thing however in Texas— seen as precious & scarce as *platina*.

Thompson  
Houston 28 Dec 1839

2000 copies of *Texas By Milam*<sup>58</sup> sold in the North, 2d edition on press— Good! at last!

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

*Private*

H. Thompson

His Excy M B Lamar

Dec. 28. '39.

Austin. )

By Major Riley )

No. 1594

1839 Dec. 29, J. HAMILTON, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>59</sup>

—Galveston Dec 29th 1839.

(*Private*)

My Dear Sir

—————Mr Burnley transmitted me a Copy of the Letter<sup>60</sup> he addressed you from Philadelphia. In that Letter he placed it at your option to say whether he shall continue in the commission with myself or not & at the same time expressed his entire willingness to go out to Europe with me & continue his efforts to give success to the negotiation of the Loan.—

I am sure you must have been satisfied with his able letter & be entirely convinced that I could not have a more zealous & intelligent auxiliary—

—You will therefore oblige me exceedingly if you will direct the Secy of the Treasury to assure him of your wish that he should continue in the Commission & go out to Europe with me & if with this you could express your full satisfaction in his conduct you would enhance the personal favor to myself.—

I am sure as soon as we can take or send out to our Bankers the authority to pledge the Bonds we shall obtain an advance of a Million, & in a few months after negotiate the whole Loan.—

Genl. Henderson still unaccountably delays on the Road. I now hear that he has entrusted the Treaty to a gentleman who is yet in New Orleans of the name of Yates.—

—I sincerely hope after all our trouble that the Treaty will not be cancelled by not being ratified in time.— I will write from New Orleans to Marshal Soult to extend the time if necessary.—

—As I have a perfect understanding with Lord Palmerton & the Mexican Bond holders as to the period of recognition let me beg of

<sup>58</sup>See note<sup>9</sup> to no. 1412.

<sup>59</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>60</sup>This communication is in the Texas archives, "Comptroller's Letters," under date of Nov. 29, 1839.

you not to embarrass my operations by sending a Minister to England until I write you that her Govt is prepared to recognise & ready to receive one.— Besides until the Loan is negociated, it would put the Govt to some inconvenience —to provide the outfit & salary.—

—————As the whole scheme for the recognition of Great Britain as to the plan is *my own* it would be highly desirable to me to conduct it to the point of consummation.—

—Be assured of my most zealous exertions in this behalf without fee or compensation.—

I remain My Dear Sir  
with sincere  
esteem faithfully  
—& respecty.—

His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar.—

Your obt s & friend  
J. Hamilton

—P. S.— Be so kind as to say to Judge Burnet that when Congress, passes the act authorising us to pledge the Bonds, that I will thank him to send one copy to Mr Burnley Louisville Kentucky & one to me Charleston. Forwarded to Mr Jackson Galveston to transmit to New Orleans.— They must be authenticated under the seal of his office.—

[Addressed]  
His Excellency  
—M. B. Lamar—

[Endorsed]  
J. Hamilton  
Decr. 29. '39

Presd. of the R. of Texas.  
Austin

J. Hamilton—

No. 1595

1839 Dec. 30, JAMES LOVE, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Lamar's alleged unpopularity; a hope to meet Lamar "and the young ladies" in New Orleans. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1596

1839 Dec. 30, GEO[RGE] W. HOCKLEY, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Endorsing Albert G. Goodall for a midshipman's commission. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1597

1839 Dec. 30, JAMES GOODALL, HOUSTON, TEXAS, TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Endorsing his brother, Albert G. Goodall, for a midshipman's commission. A? L. S. 1 p.

No. 1598

1839 Dec. 30, THOMAS MANSON, NEW YORK, [NEW YORK],  
TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN,  
TEXAS

Inquiry regarding the whereabouts of Hiram Strait. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1599

1839 Dec. 30, H. RUTER, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>61</sup>

Houston Dec 30th 1839

To His Excellency M. B. Lamar

Dear Sir permit me to introduce to your Excellency Mr De Witt (a native of Germany) who arrived a few weeks since in Texas, accompanied with a number of German families seeking a home in Texas, They come well recommended; and their wish is to stay with us warrant me in recommending them to your consideration; they wish to find and have a settlement of their own; where they can locate and remain permanent; any part of the country your Excellency may think best for their location, for any information or advice given them; will be both thankfully received, and duly appreciated both by them & me

I have the honor to be your  
Excellencys friend & obt Servant  
H. Ruter

His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar

[Addressed]  
His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar  
City of Austin

[Endorsed]  
H. Rutter  
Dec. 30. 1839

No. 1600

1839 Dec. 31, J. C. WATROUS AND OTHERS, AUSTIN, [TEXAS],  
TO A. JONES, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>62</sup>

Austin Decr 31st 1839

Hon: Anson Jones

Dear Sir

Your letter asking our opinions whether a law authorizing two sessions of the Supreme Court to be held during the same year would violate any any [sic] provision of the Constitution, has been duly received. The proposed law provides that one session shall be held in the City of Austin in the month of January and the other shall be held in the town of Nacogdoches in the month of June next succeeding.

Now the 8th section under the 4th Article of the Constitution says "The Supreme Court shall hold its sessions *annually*

<sup>61</sup>A. L. S.<sup>62</sup>L. S. See also nos. 1691-93 and 1695.

at such times and places as may be fixed by law." In reasoning upon this subject the place to which this Court might be adjourned is certainly a matter of the most perfect indifference. If Congress have a right to authorize the adjournment to the town of Nacogdoches they would have just the same right to authorize its adjournment to the town of San Augustine, to the City of Houston, the City of Galveston, the City of Velasco or to the town of Matagorda. This being admitted (which is a proposition too clear to be denied) it is just as evident that they would have a right to authorize the adjournment of the session of the Supreme Court held at the City of Austin in the month of January to meet again at the City of Austin in the month of June next thereafter. And who could then doubt but that the sessions of the Supreme Court would be held semiannually or twice a year in place of being held annually or once a year as required by the above recited section of the Constitution? And if one session be held at Austin in the month of January and another be held at Nacogdoches in the month of June of the same year what intelligent mind can then doubt but that the sessions of the Supreme Court would be held semiannually in place of being held annually in compliance with the provision of the same section of the Constitution?

What strongly corroborates this view of the question is that the first section under the above recited Article says "The judicial powers of the government shall be vested in *one* Supreme Court" & a portion of the 8th section under the same article says "The Supreme Court shall have appellate jurisdiction only which shall be conclusive, within the limits of the Republic." These clauses when tested by the ordinary rules of construction would, of themselves very clearly indicate that there was to be but one session of the Supreme Court and the Supreme Court was to have appellate jurisdiction of all cases that might arise any where within the limits of the Republic. Now the law proposed would give the Supreme Court at Austin no jurisdiction over cases that might originate East of the Brazos and that at Nacogdoches would have no jurisdiction over causes that might originate West of that river.

By those friendly to the passage of the bill much reliance has been placed upon the words '*times and places*' used in the clause first above recited. If the clause had been that the sessions of the Supreme Court should be held annually at such *time and place* as might be fixed by law, the strict constructionist of the Constitution might have contended that such *time and place* being once fixed by law could not be changed. Under the words now used in the Constitution no such constitutional difficulty can arise. The first law at first required that the sessions of the Supreme Court should be held annually in the month of December & in the City of Houston; now it requires that it shall be held annually in the month of January & in the city of Austin; and none have doubted the constitutionality of the law effecting these changes. And these changes completely fill up, as it were, the words '*times and places*' used in the Constitution.

When it is recollected that the causes to be tried at Nacogdoches are [to] be entirely different from those to be tried at Austin it is just as inconsistent to say that the one is the adjourned session

of the other as it is to say that the District Court of the County of Washington is to be adjourned to the County of Bastrop.

For these reasons the undersigned are clearly of the opinion that the law proposed, if passed will be in violation of the constitution of the Country

With great respect we are yours &c

John C Watrous

John W. Harris

John Hemphill

[Addressed]

Hon: Anson Jones

Present

[Endorsed]

Messrs Watrous

Harris & Hemphill

in reference to  
adjourned Session of  
Supreme Court

Jan 1. 1840 [39]

No. 1601

1839 Dec. 31, A. SMITH, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>63</sup>

General Lamar,

Dear Sir.

We returned by Washington. The road by San Felipe is shorter and better. The number of emigrants coming into the country at this time is very great. Without doubt you have heard of the arrival of the British Barque Agnes bringing out a large body of English laborers with implements of husbandry, provisions for a year, &c, and of the pretended sale of Lands by Judge Woodward.— There are pretty strong reasons for believing that Judge Woodward has not acted in good faith.<sup>64</sup> Mr Ikin the principal conductor of the Expedition will be in Austin in a few days to examine what title Judge W— had to the Lands he has pretended to convey to the English Colonizers.— Mr Ikin left here yesterday for Galveston, having understood that some dissatisfaction exists among his emigrants and that there is some appearance of a disposition to quit Texas in disgust and to return to England.— Mr I. is determined to carry into execution the purposes of the English Association despite all obstacles.— I have ventured to advise him to purchase at private sale a few leagues of undoubted title, to proceed as previously contemplated and leave the other matter to be adjusted between Judge Woodward and the Company in England, provided it shall prove that the Judge has acted in bad faith.— Since my arrival here I am confirmed in the opinion that there exists in England such an idea of Texas as would furnish us with the best sort of laboring emigrants; and I should be sorry to see such an emigration retarded.—

Business is become very brisk in Houston, and is much greater than any previous year. The town presents a different appearance from what it exhibited formerly; chiefly in consequence of the disappearance of the large class of gentleman loafers and blackguard

<sup>63</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>64</sup>See note<sup>56</sup> to no. 1591.

loafers who formerly infested it.— Nor have I seen any of the spirit of virulent opposition to your administration which once existed here.—

I saw Mr Eldredge the Editor of the Morning Star,<sup>65</sup> last night. He has yielded me the use of his columns to explain and advocate political measures and principles— an opportunity which I shall not neglect fully to avail myself of.— The political associations of the Star will not permit me to speak as fully of men in connection with measures as I desire. But if I defend the principles and policy of the Administration, the people will not fail to connect these subjects with their authors. Nor do I conceive myself to be acting improperly in this course. For I openly professed my prepossessions to Eldridge.— I would not deceive nor take any unfair advantage of a political adversary.— Besides I have but a single way of getting along— it is by an appeal to the understanding— to the appreciation of the real ground on which a matter is based. And I have always thought, my dear Sir, that I have yielded your Administration a far more *efficient* support by basing it on the *integrity* of your *motives* and the *soundness* of your *policy*, than I could have done by alleging the warmest personal devotion; altho' you will not I believe suspect me of any want of personal regard.— The people of Texas are a reflecting people— and whatever may be the virulence of momentary feeling good sense will not fail at last to come in as a corrective of blind and senseless opposition.— I will send you occasionally any thing I may indite.

I have been very cordially greeted on my return,<sup>66</sup> and cannot help regretting that the unhealthiness of the town compels me to remove.— I shall send my hands down on the Bay in a few days to erect some log buildings and make other preparations.— The abundance of wood will probably induce me to hibernate in Houston. There is at the present time no sickness in the country and I shall devote myself to literary pursuits.—<sup>67</sup> I would gladly spend the winter in Austin— but the expenses of living at the Hotels in this country are enormous, leaving out of view the discomforts.—

I did not understand you or I have forgotten whether you wished the "Reviews" to be delivered to the Quartermaster here.—

I am afraid this long letter will prove tiresome.—

With the most respectful compliments, I am

sincerely

Yours

Ashbel Smith

Houston Dec 31..1839

[Addressed]

His Excellency

Mirabeau B. Lamar

President of Texas.

Austin

Judge Lipscomb

[Endorsed]

Ashbel Smith

Dec. 31. '39

<sup>65</sup>First daily paper of the Republic of Texas. Published in Houston.

<sup>66</sup>Dr. Smith had been in Galveston during the first yellow fever epidemic which occurred in the fall of 1839.

<sup>67</sup>The following year (1840) Dr. Smith published *An Account of the Yellow Fever which appeared in the City of Galveston, Republic of Texas, in the autumn of 1839; with Cases and Dissections.*

No. 1602

1839 Dec., N. B. ANDUZE (ABBÉ.) NEW ORLEANS, [LOUISIANA], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Introducing the Reverend Messrs. Clark and Haydon, sent by the Bishop of Louisiana; expectation of an apostolic vicar for Texas. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1603

[1839], W. ROBERTS, [GALVESTON, TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>68</sup>

Your Excellency

Dr Sir

I recd some days ago your conciliatory & friendly letter in relation both to myself & to Alexander & I value it much. It brought to me however nothing strange or unexpected. I had never allowed myself to call in question the sincerity and continued existence of your g[ood]will, nor has Alexander so far as I kn[ow] or ever heard from any quarter— except w[h]at appears in your kind letter. I felt much humbled that circumstances imposed upon you the necessity of making a change in the office<sup>69</sup> I held. Indiscretion & want of experience in accounts on my part together with a want of capacity & fidelity in some of my clerks<sup>70</sup> have brought my troubles on me & all the consolation left me in this unpleasant affair is that neither guile or fraud had anything to do in it. To satisfy [the world?] of this I have at a great sacrifice sold my house & grounds<sup>71</sup> in order that payment may be made to Govt with as little delay as possible. McKinney & Col Love have undertaken to settle my accts with the treasury in a very short time. I still entertain the hope that I may not be held

<sup>68</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>69</sup>Collector of Customs, Galveston.

<sup>70</sup>Mr. Griffith, Cashier of the Custom House, and his predecessor, Huntingdon, had failed to account for the sum of \$3319.25. A detailed report of the defalcation is found in Roberts' letter to the Secretary of the Treasury, on file in the Texas archives, Comptroller's Letters, under date of Nov. 4, 1839. In this communication Roberts says: "Having used my best discretion in the selection and appointment of the above named cashiers and taken bond and security for the faithful discharge of the duties of the office, I trust that a reasonable indulgence will be extended to me until I can recover the amount of this defalcation."

<sup>71</sup>In a letter of Jan. 3, 1839 (1840) to the Secretary of the Treasury, on file in the Texas archives, Comptroller's Letters, Roberts states: "My cash account exhibits a considerable balance against me which I have it not in my power at this time to make good. But in order that neither my securities nor the government should suffer any loss I have mortgaged to Mr. McKinney & Genl Baker the whole of my estate viz my dwelling house and eleven lots estimated at thirty thousand dollars by my securities themselves and nine negroes worth sixteen thousand dollars Texas currency so that altho unable at present to pay, the debt is safe."



accountable for the defalcations of my two cashiers in succession. At least tha[t] payment may be defered untill legal [ad]visement can be had upon the questio[n of] my accountability. I will forward these accounts<sup>72</sup> to the Secretary of the Treasury by Mr McKinney or Col. Love when a final settlement is to be made.

Reuben is desirous to go into the army if he can obtain a Lieutenantancy. I have consented that he might make application to your Excellency for a commission which he has done. Since he desires it I should be pleased if you can gratify him.

Respectfully

Your obt Servt  
W. Roberts

[His] Excellency  
M. B. Lamar

[Addressed]

His Ex[cel]lency  
M[.] B. Lamar  
Austin

[Endorsed]

W. Roberts  
Galveston, no date

No. 1604

[1839?, J. H. STARR? AUSTIN? TEXAS]. SUGGESTIONS  
CONCERNING THE REVENUE OF THE REPUBLIC<sup>73</sup>

Suggestions concerning the Revenue of the Republic with a view to ensure its better collection.

The revenue is derived from the following sources.

- 1st. Direct Taxes (including Licenses)
- 2nd. Impost Duties.
- 3d. Land Dues (or Government fees)
- 4th. Fines, Forfeitures & Penalties (adjudged by Courts of Law)
- 5th. Forfeitures & Escheats (of Real Estate)
- 6th. Property of Deceased persons (not claimed by heirs &c)
- 7th. Sales of the Cities laid off by Government.

The four last classes may be called UNCERTAIN and cannot be relied on as an available source of revenue. The Escheats and property of deceased persons being UNCERTAIN in their nature, and the Fines, Penalties & Forfeitures being more than absorbed by the expense of maintaining the Judiciary system, by Salaries of Judges, Shiffs, Clerks &c." The sales of City lots are also irregular & their proceeds *uncertain*. It may be questioned also whether the proceeds of the sales will not be equalled by the incidental expenses, perhaps the proceeds from sale of Lots in Austin may exceed in a considerable amount the expenses incidental to the removal of the Seat of Government. The Land dues are not a permanent or perpetual source of revenue as after the Government fees are paid, the source is exhausted and though they are now considerable in amount, yet from the small quantities received at a time, they cannot be relied on as one of the main sources of revenue.

<sup>72</sup>The letter transmitting these accounts, which he states were made up to Dec. 22, 1839, is that referred to in note<sup>71</sup> above.

<sup>73</sup>Copy.

The chief dependence of the Republic must be then, on the two first mentioned classes, DIRECT TAXES and IMPOST DUTIES

The system of collecting the Direct Taxes as at present in operation, appears to be defective inasmuch as the amount paid into the Treasury bears but a very small proportion to the amount assessed and which ought to be paid to the Republic.

The Republic is bound to go through two processes to collect its revenues. The first process is to collect the taxes from the PEOPLE; the second, to collect it from the hands of the Receivers or Collectors of Public Monies. If in either of these stages the system employed by the Republic is defective it sustains a proportionate loss.

In regard to *Sheriffs*, it would appear that some means should be devised to procure a stricter accountability on their part, to pay over and collect monies due the Republic.

The Sheriff is an Officer elected by the people for a term of two years, now the business of the Sheriff is of such a nature and the profits of the office so dependant upon the amount of business he executes, that no man will calculate on keeping the office for one term only. Hence he will always be a candidate for reelection, and therefore depending upon his friends and the people of his County for support in office, he has strong inducements, not to be urgent in collecting the taxes of them, as it would render him unpopular & might defeat his election. This Cause alone will produce remissness in his duty towards the Republic. It is true he gives bond and security, but no officer of government is specifically required by any law to attend to enforcing the bond in case of delinquency. It affords therefore but imperfect security. Under the existing system of collecting the direct taxes, there appears therefore to be a defect which requires a remedy.

The foregoing view is supported by FACTS, as they appear from the records of the Treasury Department. The Laws<sup>74</sup> for the Collection of direct taxes have now been in force nearly three years, but many of the Sheriffs have made no returns to the Treasury Department either of monies collected for Direct taxes or for fines, penalties &c. And these delinquencies occur in some of the OLDEST and RICHEST counties. Again but a part [of the] sheriffs have made a return of taxes collected in their counties equal to the amount assessed, and due the Republic. The deficiency in this particular in almost all the counties is very great. Further the County Clerks who are important officers in the Collection of the revenues have in many instances failed to return the amount of Licenses collected and have also been remiss in the Collection of them. And in only one instance has a Clerk returned to this Department the Amount of Fines assessed, and which belong to the Republic.

In regard to the Collection of Import Duties further Legislative provisions seem to be required to enforce promptly the Bonds of delinquent Collectors of Customs and to repeal the Bonding system but the defects in this department of collecting the Revenues, do not appear to be so great as in that of the Direct taxes.

<sup>74</sup>Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, I, 1319 and 1454.

In fine, the *general & national* view of the subject is this—The Republic is seen to have two great sources of Revenue, and in one of these the Direct taxes there is an enormous deficiency. It is therefore proper when the evil is seen to exist, to search for its cause and apply a proper remedy.

Further that the Tariff cannot now be abolished without the most ruinous results to the Country is apparent to all, as at present it is the chief source of revenue, and the only one under existing laws that can be relied on, with any certainty—

That the Tariff NEVER can be safely abolished, unless there is in active operation, a well devised system, for the FULL and PROMPT Collection of the Direct taxes, must be equally apparent to all. When the Import duties shall be abolished, and that great source of Revenue cut off, the functions of Government will be paralyzed, unless the proceeds from Direct taxation should be adequate to the payment of the Civil List, and to carry on Military and Naval operations, These are now borne by the Direct and Indirect taxes, when therefore one of these shall be removed, the remaining support must be sufficient to sustain the burden at present borne by each.

The topics embraced above will be included in the Report<sup>75</sup> of the Secretary of Treasury, and specific laws recommended.—and some additional suggestions respecting the Revenue & the Assessment of taxes will also be presented.—

No. 1605

[1839?], F. LECLERC, TOURS, [FRANCE], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
HOUSTON, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>76</sup>

Sir,

I am to publish in France a work<sup>77</sup> on the Republic of Texas: I should feel very much honoured if you were to give me leave to dedicate it to you.

I have been a citizen of Texas for nine months in 1838, and I was so much delighted with it that I shall come back to it next year and settle there forever.

All kind of true informations are very much wanted in France on the republic; I think a such work may be in some way useful to Texas, by directing for instance the attention of emigrants towards it.

I should feel very happy to give as truly as possible its state in 1838, and if it was not to ask too great a favour I would pray you to procure the cypher of population in 1838— the receipts at the custom-house in Galveston and (if possible) in Matagorda for the first nine months of the year 1838— the number of vessels and tonnage— the quantity of cotton shipped— the crop of cotton per acre in good soil.—

<sup>75</sup>See note<sup>76</sup> to no. 1529.

<sup>76</sup>A. L. S

<sup>77</sup>*Le Texas et sa revolution.* Printed in Paris in 1840.

Will you be so very kind as to excuse the liberty I  
have taken and believe me your most obedient servant

Frederick Leclerc

[rubric]

D. M. P.

chief physician at the hospital  
at Tours.

Chardonnet Street no 9  
Tours (Indre et Loire)

[Addressed]

Republic of Texas

Mirabeau Lamar

president of the Republic.  
houston.

[Endorsed]

Frederick Leclerc.

Tours, Fr.

Relative to publishing a  
work on Texas.

No. 1606

[1839?], JAMES ARMSTRONG, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Speech in the House of Representatives opposing Houston's bill to  
incorporate the Neches and Angelina Navigation Company and abusing  
Houston. A. Df. 8 p.

No. 1607

[1839?], CALEB QUIN, [BRAZORIA? TEXAS]

Petition to M[irabeau] B[uonaparte] Lamar, [Houston? Texas],  
praying for the commutation of his sentence of imprisonment for man-  
slaughter to service in the Army. L. S. (mark). 3 p. (including 2 p.  
of appended signatures of indorsement).

No. 1608

[1839], PROPOSAL FOR CREATION OF BOARD OF INTERNAL  
IMPROVEMENTS<sup>78</sup>

Although new, our Country contains a population particularly  
active and enterprising, because every one has come to Texas with the  
hope of promptly acquiring wealth. Although one of the most favored  
portions of the Globe, yet at present every thing bears the stamp of  
the disorder of nature abandoned to herself for ages past, and many  
obstacles arise to oppose and paralyze the energy of its inhabitants.

Our Rivers are barred at their mouth, and obstructed in their  
course. Our immense prairies, so favorable to agriculture, are trav-  
ersed by roads impracticable during the greater part of the year.  
Throughout the whole extent of our vast territory we feel the want  
of some means of transportation and of better directed roads; but it  
is indispensable that art should develop and reap the advantages of  
the inexhaustible resources of our country. And to attain this end,  
why not follow the example of almost every State in the Union, which  
has established a Bureau or Board of internal im[pr]ovements and

<sup>78</sup>Anonymous.

pub[lic work]s, generally composed of five members most interested in five different counties and presided by the Governor of the State.

The Governor or President names a Chief Civil Engineer; who, besides the usual qualifications of an Engineer, ought to have great practical experience in public works, such as: Bridges, Wharves, Canals, Rail Roads &c and especially a profound knowledge of Mechanics, Mathematics and Machinery, for often works can only be performed by the scientific application of those sciences, and by machines of which the invention, form and structure must vary according to local circumstances.

The Board, thus composed of six members, meets every session of Congress, to receive the report of the Engineer upon the improvements, works, surveys &c. which he has been charged to examine, or upon those which he proposes to the Bureau.

Upon the report of the Chief civil Engineer, the Board, makes its own report to Congress, presents the most possible exact estimate of the expenses necessary for each improvement, as calculated by the Engineer, and asks authority to execute works—

As soon as an improvement is decided by Congress the Chief civil Engineer draws the plans of the works and superintend their execution, but he acts only on the orders of the Board or of the President, and the account of expenditures is verified by the Board.

All improvements although individual, but which requires the authorization of Congress, are not authorized except upon the favorable report of the Chief civil Engineer of whom one of the most important duties is to make every private or public improvement tend towards one general end.

The Chief civil Engineer may be ordered, as a peculiar favor granted by Government to some private companies, to examine a project and, without an additional expense to them, to make surveys, give his report, motive his opinion and even superintend the execution of the works— favor which cannot fail to give immediate impulse to particular enterprise.

The situation of the public Treasury cannot be an objection for [the ac]tion of the boards of public works, because no work cannot be put in execution before one year from now.

[Endorsed]

Proposition to Appoint  
a Board of  
Civil Engineers

Mr Pepin—

No. 1609

[1839?, M. EVANS, SECOND AUDITOR'S OFFICE, AUSTIN,  
TEXAS]. ACCOUNT<sup>79</sup>

Account of Balances remaining in the hands of different  
disbursing Naval officers whos accounts are not yet settled—

F. T. Wells Purser	\$4,550.00
J. E. Gibbons (recruting)	350.00
T. M. Taylor Com. Navy yard	1,500.00
A. K. Durkee Purser	2,850.00
David Kerr Do	4,039.39
J. G. Tod N. Agent Baltimore	11,000.00
Com. E. W. Moore	17,000.00

Total amt. unaccounted for—	\$41,289.39
to which add balance in hands of secy. of Navy	35,255.00

---

\$76,544.39

The balance in the hands of Wells	4,550.00
‘ ‘ J. E. Gibbons	350.00
A. K. Durkey	2 850.00
David Kerr	4 039.39

---

\$11,789.39

I have no doubt is all  
correct and will settled [*sic*] soon.  
M. F

[Endorsed]

Statement  
of balances  
remaining in  
hands of dis-  
bursing officer

No. 1610

[1839?, MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE? LAMAR, AUSTIN  
TEXAS]

Message to Congress, recommending the passage of a law adjusting  
the claims of a citizen of Texas; the financial needs of Texas. Df. 4 p.

No. 1611

[1839?, MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, HOUSTON?  
TEXAS]

Lafitte; Beal's search for the remnant of Long's expedition; Baron  
Bastrop. A. Df. 1 p.

No. 1612

[1839?, M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON? TEXAS]. INFORMATION  
FROM COL. S. M. WILLIAMS RESPECTING LAFITTE<sup>80</sup>

*From Col Saml Williams*

Admiral Warren, offered Lafitte 75 thousand pounds and a commis-  
sion in the British navy, if he would pilot his fleet up to N. O—

<sup>80</sup>A. Df.

After the Battle of N. O. Lafitte went to Baltimore, fitted out a vessel there, commissioned under the Buenos-Aryren [Ayres] Govt—His father and brother were with him at that time— Lafitte transacted his business there through the House Guestier Peter A. and [sic] old Merchant of Baltimore still remembered there.—

While Mr Adams & Don Onis were treating about Florida and Texas, Mr. S. Williams, met Lafitte in Washington City—this was in 1818 month Decr Mr Williams boarded with him in the same house. Don Onis & Lafitte conferred about the exchange of prisoners; Lafitte had in his power, several distinguished Spaniards which he was willing to exchange for some sailors of his who were then prisoners in Cuba—

1819 Mr Williams met Lafitte in N. O.— Lafitte informed him, that he had received Orders from the US Govt that he must break up his Galveston Establishment, by virtue of the US. negotiations and settlement of the Florida question with Don Onis.

Paul Lanusse

During this meeting, Lafitte conversed freely with Mr Williams, and vindicated himself against the charge of piracy, stating that he had only warred against Spain, and that under rightful authority; and that his only offence against law was that of introducing his good[s] into the Country contrary to the custom laws— They met usually at Maspero's Coffee house, where the San Louis now stands—

Lafitte walked very erect, usually with his hat on one side of his head, and one eye partially shut when in the sun.

His hatred of Spain grew out of persecutions which that nation had afflicted on himself and family; he frequently became greatly excited while speaking of the wrongs recd from Spain—

The merchant through whose house he Lafitte conducted his business was Paul Lanusse—

The Hotel, Lafitte & Mr Williams boarded at in Washington City, was the Washington Hall, Kept then by Mr Butler, from Connecticut.— When Mr Williams saw Lafitte in Washing[ton] City, he Lafitte, did not know then tha[t] he would have to evacuate Galveston [no ] such intimation being given to hi[m at that.] time; but soon after when the [treaty?] between Mr Madison & Don Onis was [made] the removal of Lafitte was one of [the] stipulations.—

Lafitte was born in Bayonne—<sup>s1</sup>

<sup>s1</sup>There seems to be a wide difference of opinion about Lafitte's birthplace. No. 1614 states that he was born in Brest. A. Fortier, in his *History of Louisiana*, III, 85, makes the following statement: "He (Lafitte) was said to have been born in Bordeau," and H. Yoakum, in his *History of Texas*, I, 186, likewise states that Jean Lafitte was a native of Bordeau, France. An article on "Lafitte, 'The Pirate,'" in De Bow's Review (1855), XIX, 145, describes him as a blacksmith from Bordeau, France. Another article in *De Bow's Review* (1851), XI, 372, though of a more literary than historical nature, says that "Jean Lafitte, the terror of the Gulf of Mexico, was a Frenchman and was born at St. Malos, about the year 1781." An editorial on the subject in the same work (1852), XII, 111, has the following to say: "Jean Lafitte . . . was no other than the aforesaid blacksmith from Marseilles." What appears to be more authentic data is found in an extract from an editorial published in *De Bow's Review* (1852), XIII, 102: "Jean Lafitte was born on the Garonne,

Greensbury Dorsy old man in N. O.—

Dorsey, still lives in N. O.—

[Endorsed]

Information

derived from

Col S. M. Williams

respecting

Lafitte.—

No. 1613

[1839, A. S. JOHNSTON, AUSTIN? TEXAS]. MEMORANDA  
UPON RECENT HISTORY AND PRESENT STATUS  
OF INDIAN RELATIONS<sup>82</sup>

Memoranda.

1st Your notice of the relation of emigrant Indians to this Government in your late message—<sup>83</sup>

2. The Cherokees claimed exclusive jurisdiction of the country occupied by them & manifested a most hostile disposition, when M[r] Walters attempted to establish a post at the Sabine under the orders of the War Department. having but one company he could not proceed— The establishment of the post was ordered to secure the inhabitants of that frontier, many of whom had been destroyed the previous year amidst the Cherokees, viz the Kelly family— and to cut off the intercourse between the hostile indians & the cherokees; also to watch the movements of the Cherokees concerning of whose treacherous correspondence,<sup>84</sup> with the Mexican Government there was then but little doubt—transmitted by G Huston (letters of different persons)

2 The interception of the letters sent by General Canalizo central commander at Matamoras to Bowles & the chief of many other tribes— The order to Genl Burleson to march from the west on the Cherokee country and for the raising volunteers [*sic*] in the east to act with him— the whole under the command of Genl Douglass— The appointment<sup>85</sup> of commissioners to *arrange* for the peaceable removal of the cherokees with authority to allow a just compensation to be ascertained by appraisement & paid before their removal— The efforts of the commissioners to bring about the arrangement— The failure of the negotiation and the immediate orders of the Secretary of war to the Commanding General to demand an immediate submission to the generous terms<sup>86</sup> of the Government, too much so for treacherous enemies—

and not at Marseilles, and was from his very boyhood accustomed to the ocean; for he belonged to a family, which, for many generations, had furnished some of the most skillful seamen and daring privateersmen of Bayonne.”

<sup>82</sup>A. Df.

<sup>83</sup>No. 1529.

<sup>84</sup>See note<sup>75</sup> to no. 1529.

<sup>85</sup>The appointment of D. G. Burnet, A. S. Johnston, T. J. Rusk, J. W. Burton and J. S. Mayfield as commissioners to remove the Cherokees from Texas is transcribed in the Texas archives, Records of the Department of State, Book 36, p. 107, under date of June 27, 1839.

<sup>86</sup>Under these conditions the Cherokees were to be peaceably removed from Texas, and fair and liberal compensation was offered them for their improve-



Their prompt expulsion by their defeat<sup>87</sup> in two engagements on the 15th & 16th July and up to this time a termination of all difficulties,  
 3 The removal of the Shawanese<sup>88</sup> under the orders of the War Department, which has been done in manner entirely satisfactory—

4th. Col Burleson in a severe & long conflict with a numerous party of Indians on Brushy creek, in (April<sup>89</sup> I think) succeeded in driving them off the field it is supposed with considerable loss<sup>90</sup> on their part, afterwards in destroying the Company of Cordova near the Guadalupe.—<sup>91</sup> and afterwards the ranging Company under Lieut Rice<sup>92</sup> succeeded in defeating Manuel Flores who was killed & capturing the letters & instructions<sup>93</sup> which had been intrusted to him by Genl [Can]alizo for the Texas Indians— The operations detailed in memorandum 4 all preceded the campaign against the cherokees—

5 In September a large body of volunteers & drafts were called into the field and are now believed to be on their march against the Indians on the upper Brassos and are ordered to scour the country on the Trinity also, before the termination of their campaign—

6 Col Burleson is now preparing for an expedition against the Comanches & will probably march against them in 15 days with a heavy force of regulars & volunteers—

6 The successful expedition of Col J. H. Moore against the Comanches early in Jany.—<sup>94</sup> The engagement<sup>95</sup> of Capt. Birds company in May last on little river in which the Comanches & other Indians greatly outnumbering his company were driven back with considerable loss— The law<sup>96</sup> authorising the raising of a ranging company in Gonzales was carried into effect under Capt Caldwell of the Regular Service—

7 This will first occupy your attention— viz the act<sup>97</sup> to raise 15 com-

ments, crops, and such other property as they were unable to carry with them out of the country. See Lamar's Instructions to the Commissioners, in the Texas archives, Records of the Department of State, Book 36, p. 107.

<sup>87</sup>For accounts of these battles see nos. 1372-73.

<sup>88</sup>Shawnees. See no. 1529.

<sup>89</sup>According to Burleson's account of Mar. 2, 1839, in the Texas archives, Army Papers, the date of the battle was Feb. 24. Cf. also the account in Brown, J. H., *Indian Wars and Pioneers of Texas*, p. 61, which gives the date as Feb. 19.

<sup>90</sup>Burleson's account states about thirty killed and wounded. The Texan loss was three killed.

<sup>91</sup>For an account of Burleson's fight with Cordova, see Brown, J. H., *Indian Wars and Pioneers of Texas*, p. 63.

<sup>92</sup>Lt. Jas. O. Rice, of Capt. M. Andrews' company of Rangers. Burleson's account of Flores' defeat is in the Texas archives, Army Papers, under date of May 22, 1839. See also the account in Brown, J. H., *ibid.*, p. 65.

<sup>93</sup>See note<sup>85</sup> in no. 1529.

<sup>94</sup>The expedition started on Jan. 26, and the battle with the Comanches took place Feb. 15, according to Moore's report of the battle, which is in the Texas archives, Army Papers, under date of Mar. 10, 1839. Cf. also the account of Brown, J. H., *ibid.*, p. 74.

<sup>95</sup>For an account of this engagement, see Brown, J. H., *ibid.*, p. 70.

<sup>96</sup>Act of Jan. 15, 1839. Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, II, 44.

<sup>97</sup>Act of Dec. 21, 1838. Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *ibid.*, II, 15.

panies for the establishment of posts on the frontier—partially carried into effect & progressing—

Law<sup>98</sup> creating frontier Regiment 15 companies

Karnes Regmt authoriz[n]g 8 companies to operate against Coma<sup>99</sup> & 29 Decr 1838

2 Laws authoriz Rangeing Companys one in Houston county<sup>100</sup> & one in Gonzales Co—<sup>1</sup> 1 Janua[r]y 1839— with appropriati[o]ns therefor. 15 January 1839

Laws<sup>2</sup> auth[o]rizing the rasing two or three companies for the protection of Refugia, [Refugio] Sanpreticio [San Patricio] & Goliad with appropriati[o]n[s] therefor

3 companies mounted volunteers Bastrop Robinson<sup>3</sup> & Milam 23 Jany 1839. Eraths[?], Maltby [or Matthews?], & Doyle composed sa[i]d company's—

No. 1614

[1839?, M. B. LAMAR, GALVESTON? TEXAS]. "LAFITTE"<sup>4</sup>

Lafitte.—

He was born in Brest,<sup>5</sup> France, (in 1821 he was about 45 years old)— Six feet high— dark eye and hair— remarkably well formed— graceful and elegant in manners— accomplished in conversation.—

He was trading in Malaga; and while there on one occasion, his vessel was seized by the Spanish authorities, and he imprisoned for 7 years in close confinement; without any charge having been preferred against, or even being able to get a hearing; He finally succeeded, by aid of friends, in undermining his prison, and effecting his escape.— He escaped by secreting himself in an American vessel, even unknown to the captain or any one on board, and remaining hid among the bales of goods, until they got out to sea when he came out. The vessel was bound for Charleston where it arrived in due time.— In Charleston he and a rival were suing for the hand of the same lady— the Son of Southcarolina challenged Lafitt— a duel ensued in which Lafitts rival fell— This occasioned Lafitt to leave.—

While in Galveston, a village sprang up— more than 200 houses— stores, Hotels, Billiard-tables— and all in perfect order and subordination. The Island was resorted to by traders from all parts of the US.— When Traders from Louisiana and other parts came to Bolivar Point where they would raise a smoke as a signal to cros[s] over.— Selik made fortune as Hotel Keeper.

<sup>98</sup>The remainder of the document is in Lamar's hand. The law is that referred to in note<sup>97</sup> above.

<sup>99</sup>Evidently meant for Comanches. See act of Congress, Dec. 29, 1838. Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *ibid.*, II, 29.

<sup>100</sup>Act of Jan. 1, 1839. Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *ibid.*, II, 31.

<sup>1</sup>See note<sup>98</sup> above.

<sup>2</sup>Act of Jan. 26, 1839. Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *ibid.*, II, 93.

<sup>3</sup>Should be Robertson. See act of Jan. 23, 1839. Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *ibid.*, II, 78.

<sup>4</sup>A. Df.

<sup>5</sup>See note<sup>81</sup> in no. 1612.

Capt Brown, commanding vessel, commissioned by Lafitt, deperadated on the Louisiana coast Killing, and robbing, until Lafit, hearing of his conduct, sent and captured him & brought him to Galveston, when he was tried, and hung at Campechee,<sup>6</sup> on the same gallows on which Juana had been executed. Brown's Lt who was an Italian, was hung on the corner of a house, by the mob.— The Lynx<sup>7</sup> was notified of these events and came after Brown's Crew, as she had done in the case of Juana.—

The town was governed with as much order, decency and moderation as any town in any country. All disputes were referred to the decision of Lafitt, whose decision was final, and whose displeasure was avoided.— Wade Hampton bought hundred of negroes of Lafitte.—when wealthy people came to the Island, they generally lived with Lafitte—who lived like a prince.— Many planters & merchants were constantly resorting to the Island.—

*Dominique*— Creole of Louisiana, an old privateer against Spain.— was one of Lafitts capturing— commanded. schooner, bought by Lafitte, called *Sinne qu non*<sup>8</sup>

Gravier, commanded the schooner Bravo.

Capt Jas Clark—commanded, schooner—

Capt Black, of the—

Dominique, was capsized— he was old, suffered much— Campbell his Lieutenant— 80 on board— many were lost— the few saved, were picked up, by Bellgarde another privateer,

No. 1615

[183—?, MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, HOUSTON?  
TEXAS]

Notes regarding the accountability of the Secretary of the Navy for the violation of his instructions by a squadron upon which he was a passenger. A. Df. 1 p.

No. 1616

[183—?], P. C. JACK, [BRAZORIA? TEXAS] NOTES REGARD-  
ING DISTURBANCES AT ANAHUAC<sup>9</sup>

In the spring of 1831— Col John Davis Bradburne, was stationed with about two hundred Mexican soldiers at Anahuac on Galveston Bay— Difficulties frequently arose between the citizens and soldiery which invariably resulted in the imprisonment by the Military commandant of the citizens Individuals were confined to the Calabosa

<sup>6</sup>Campeachy (probably meant for Campeche), the name given by Lafitte to the town he established at Galveston.

<sup>7</sup>A United States revenue schooner.

<sup>8</sup>Sine qua non.

<sup>9</sup>A. D. S.

(calaboose) by Bradburne, without even the charge of having committed offences— persons were banished by military force from the Town; and whenever (which was frequently the case an injury was received by a citizen from a soldier; the soldier was protected and screened from punishment by the military power— w[r]its of habeus corpus were issued by the courts of Justice requiring citizens who were imprisoned to be delivered over to the civil authority—which writs as well as the officers of Justice were treated with contempt Such continued to be the state of things till about the the [sic] first of April 1832 when, the arbitrary and despotic measures of Bradburne became too greivous and tyranical to be longer borne, and three young men, (W B Travis P C Jack and Monroe Edwards, were by the military arrested and thrown into prison— no charges were attempted to be brought against them till after they had been confined for more than four weeks; Bradburne had openly avowed his determination about this time to send them down to Matamoras for a trial upon the charge (which was now for the first time brought against them, of rebellion or treason against the Govt Their imprisonment was followed by the arrest and confinement of several other american citizens—till the indignation of that part of the province and a large portion of Austin's colony became so strong as to induce them to attempt the rescue of those in confinement—and accordingly about 300 Americans principally from Sanfelipe Brasoria Harrisburgh and Liberty were organised under Francis W Johnson who took possession of Anahuac— (The fort in which the Mexicans were stationed excepted) about the first of June— on their march down to Anahuac four or five of the advance Guard of the Americans captured 18 of the Mexican cavalry— The morning after this was done, an exchange of prisoners was proposed by the Americans and agreed to by Bradbu[r]ne, and propositions to cease hostilities were made and accepted— In pursuance of these stipulations the Mexican prisoners were given up upon the faith of Bradburne and his officers that the next morning at sun rise the Americans in confinement in the fort should be discharged, but so soon as the Americans trusting to the sacred character of a treaty had dispersed and started home Bradburne shamefully refused to comply with his stipulations— The Americans then retire[d] up to the neighbourhood of Liberty 30 miles above Anahuac, to await the return of capt John Austin who had been sent round to Brasoria for artillery to attack the Mexican fort with— while they were in this situation, Col Piedras from Nacogdoches was on his way with 300 men bound to the succour of Bradburne, but suffered himself to be entrapped by Johnson and when it was too late to remedy his misfortunes he found himself in a situation to be cut to pieces with the American rifles and was forced to negociate— the bases of this treaty were that the American prisoners then in confinement under Bradbu[r]ne should be set at liberty—that Bradburne should be arrested, and sent to Mexico for a trial, and that the military should never again interfere with the citizens for offences— It is due to Col Piedras to observe, that upon his part he promptly and honourably complied with his engagements

It is worthy of mention also, that while these young men were in confinement they were treated, with the most barbarous inhumanity—

They were indebted to the kindness of Liut Juan Cortena for sustenance as none was allowed them by the Commandant or comisary of the place except stale bread and boiled beans, upon which they lived for more than a week and upon one occasion when it was expected the Americans were about to make an attack upon the fort they were tied down— (put in the backs) and a sergeant with 14 men stationed round them with positive orders—to shoot them so soon as the first gun was fired on either side— Col Bradburn, when called on by Col Piedras for the causes of their confinement assigned against Travis that he had “burlesqued the garrison, by writing an anonymous letter to him (B) in which he was informed that some volunteers from Louisiana under Col Coward were then in a few miles of Anahuac for the purpose of getting possession of two slaves which had run away from their owners, and whom Bradburne then had in his possession and whom he refused to give up to the agent of the owners when they were demanded— The charges against Jack were, that he had written a contemptuous letter to him Bradburne and had required without authority two Mexican convicts to be given up to the civil authority who were charged with having committed a rape upon a white woman—of having been elected and accepted of the appointment of Captain of a volunteer company which had been organised in Anahuac—which he denominated treason and rebellion, and of having made several inflammatory speeches with the object of producing revolution— The charge against Edwards (who was arrested about two weeks after the other two were confined) was no other than attempting the rescue; or devising a plan for the rescue and delivery of the other two—and for the same offence Samuel T Allen was a few days afterward seized and imprisoned—

This sir is a hastily sketched and imperfect account of our confinement— so far however as the statement goes—it is substantially true and correct—

Yours &c  
Pat C Jack

[Endorsed]

Anahuac  
Patrick Jack

No. 1617

[183—?, W. P. HARRIS]. ACCOUNT OF THE EJECTION OF  
TENORIO, 1835<sup>10</sup>

In may 35 rumors of the intended change in the Govt. of Mexico began to be circulated through the colonies & created considerable excitement in this Austin's Colony Then came on the plan of Toluca changing the Federative to the consolidated System Santanna at its head aided by the priesthood and Military Soon after the reception of this news the Govt of Coahuila & Texas several members of Congress and several other persons (among whom was the much lamented Col. Benjn R. Milam who afterwards fell at San Antonia Gloriously avenging the

<sup>10</sup>A? D.

wrongs he had suffered) who were attending the Congress then in Session and who were deemed dangerous to the new order of things, were arrested and imprisoned when this news reached here the community was thrown in to a Genl ferment, but few could agree upon any system to pursue on the 24th June a meeting was held in San Felipe composed of the most respectable people of the place and country— Jas B. Miller then political chief of the department of Brassos presided as chairman it was resolved that three hundred men should be dispatched to Monclova to release by force of arms the Govt and our friends in prison at that place— and that the Garrison maintained at Anahuac by the Govt should be reduced the arms amunition &c be seized for the use of the colononies [*sic*]—an attempt was made to raise the men for the Monclova expedition but failed for want of knowledge among the people as to their true situation as there were many false hoods propogated and they were afraid of being gulled by speculators into something they did not fully understand

Travis took no part in urging the Manclova expedition but turned his attention to Anahuac on the 25th he left San fillipe for Harrisburg on his arrival there the citizens call'd a meeting and resolved that the Mexican post at Anahuac from a variety of causes ought to be taken and the Troops sent out of the Colonies—and to effect this 20 or more volunteered and pledged themselves to each other in a written instrument to capture the place or Die the Sloop Ohio of about foty Tons Belonging to David Harris one of the party was got in readiness a Six pound Cannon was mounted on a pair of Truck wheels (which had been used at the Steam Mill for Hawling loughs [logs].) and put on board— on the 28th lef and arrived at Lynches ferry where Travis had gon by Land to See Judge Burnet. The party amounted to Twenty Seven men before the Sloop left Sanjacinto Bay. Travis was Elected commander in consequence of the Sloop getting aground they did not reach Anahuac untill the evening of 15th July on account of shoalness of the water the Sloop could get no nearer than 3/4 mile of the Shore, so soon as the sloop was grounded Travis ordered the big gun to be fired to let the Mexicans and Citizens Know they were coming so the rumor had already reached them and were expecting the attack— Travis ordered the Gun to be taken off the wheels as 'twas impossible to carry the wheels and Gun in the same boat, the gun was put in one boat and the wheels in another and Sixteen men in both pushed off for the Shore Travis in the foremost boat, the shore was covered with men & not known wether friends or enemies fortunately were friends for Ten men could have prevented the boats Landing, as the beach was covered with drift and Brushwood, except immediately at the place of Landing where perhaps there was fifty or Sixty yards clear—when the first boats made a Landing a Signal was made and the other Boats shoved off from the Sloop and also Landed— The Cannon was quickly mounted the Company formed Cap Travis recvd a letter from The Mexican Commander Tenorio wishing to know for what purpose he came—Travis answered that he must surrender up all arms amunition &C men and officers and engage not to serve against Texas. Tenorio wished till morning to deliberate Travis answered one hour only would be allowed him ordering at the same time the Company to move on and

assault the mexican Quartelle by this time it had become dark the order of march was 6 men in front for an advance guard T[ravis] next at the head of the men with the cannon urging them on who were on a Trot, lighted by a large Torch carried by Farmer the Gunner a very tall man—when they reached the quartelle the mexicans had deserted it, they had taken a position in the woods 2 or three hundred yards distant—when the party discovered there were [sic] no chance for a fight Travis order the big gun to Fired [sic] into the woods—Tenorio had in answer to Travis last demand requested to See him or meet him down on the river Bank Travis requested a young man to get Two good men and Keep near him but not be seen, as he did not place any confidence in the honor of a Mexican— the three men stoped about 30 yds from the river under cover of a Tree whose thick foliage made it quite dark and where the [sic] remained unnoticed, and Travis marched on to the bank of the bay and could be seen by moon light, Tennorio was not to be seen, Travis hailed for him in Spanish, Tenorio answered from a small clump of Trees, Travis told him to come out he said he was afraid— Travis said he was not afraid to go to him and walked to where he was, Tenorio wished Travis to give him untill morning Consider, [sic] Travis said 15 minutes is all we will allow you, if he did not surrender in that time he would put every man to the sword he requested to consult his officers which was granted Tenorio soon returned and agreed to capitulate— Conditions were— that all public property arms amunition &C should be given up— that the mexicans should have on leaving Harrisburg 12 muskets and ammunition to protect them against indians and they were to return and leave Texas, and never to take up arms against us, next morning the Terms were complied with and all that day allowed them to pack up their baggage and go on board the Sloop, and the following day they all sailed for Harrisburg, the Volunteers in the greatest glee on account of their signal success. there were at this part 44 mexicans three or four Texians joined the expedition at Anahuac which made their force about 30, they arri[ved] at Harrisburg and the mexicans took up their march for San fillipe—when Tenorio arrived at San fillipe, protested against the Transaction to the political chief who was Cap Wiley Martin, who demanded of the Alcalde at Harrisburg the Guns ammunition &C, to be forwarded to Sanfillipe for Tenorio's Troops—The Alcalde Edward Wray answered, that if they wished them they must come and *take* them as they did the attempt was never made—at this time the excitement had got pretty high and continued so untill the arrival of Genl Austin—

No. 1618

[183—?, MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, HOUSTON?  
TEXAS]

Notes upon the taking of the *Martha* and the *Columbia*, Fisher, the early history of Anahuac, including the disturbances of 1832 and the expedition and subsequent history of Mejia. A. Df. 16 p.

[183—?, G. B. MCKINSTRY, BRAZORIA? TEXAS]. DISTURBANCES AT ANAHUAC AND VELASCO, 1832<sup>11</sup>

Some time in the month of June 1832 news was received at this place that the citizens of San Felipe and neighborhood were arming to go against the military post of Anahuac commanded by Col Juan Davis Bradburn, the reason of this movement was the imprisonment of the officers of a volunteer company raised at Anahuac, the citizens of this place immediately armed and proceeded to join the Citizens assembled on the Trinity above anahuac, after going into the election of officers we proceeded to Anahuac and took possession the upper part the Town, [*sic*] the secd day thereafter propositions were made by a Col—to treat with the Citizens which was agreed to on the following day, we on our part agreed to evacuate the Town, on condition that Col B should release the prisoners, it was fully complied with on our part, but so soon as we had evacuated the Town and had taken up the line of march for Turtle Buyou, they immediately took possession of our late position. it was not till then that we found they did not intend to comply with the stipulations of the Treaty nor did they after we reached turtle buyou we then adopted the Turtle Buyou resolutions “declaring in favor of Sant Anna” about this time we found out the reason why Col B. was so anxious to treat with us for it appeared we had possession of nearly all their ammuniton without our finding it out, we continued our march up the Trinity to Liberty

Fisher who was on Galveston Island about this time hearing of what was going on at Anahuac immediately seized a vessel which was in the Bay went on board of her and sailed for Matamoras, after our little force arrived at Liberty persons were dispatched to various sections of the country to augment our force, John Austin and myself came to place, a meeting of the Citizens were immediately called when it was agreed to send a committee to Velasco to know of the commd of that post what course he intended to pursue, on the return of the committee it was determined to attack Velasco

<sup>12</sup>After the fight with Pedraz<sup>13</sup> at Nacogdoches 1832 (July) Padrez<sup>13</sup> was brought a prisoner to Brazoria where he was liberated by the Alcalde (Jno Austin) & proceded to N. Orleans His soldiers were sent to San Filipe, & thence went to San Antonia— about 340 in number

[Endorsed]

Cause of expedition  
to Anahuac

<sup>11</sup>A. D.

<sup>12</sup>This postscript is in Lamar's hand.

<sup>13</sup>Piedras.



No. 1620

[183—?, W. HARDIN] ACCOUNT OF DISTURBANCES AT ANAHUAC, 1832<sup>14</sup>

In the month of June 1832— believes [*sic*] on the 12th,—met the Texians about eighteen miles from Anahuac on their march to that place,— I was requested by the Commanding officer to proceed to Anahuac to view the Position, &c of the enemy; left forthwith for said purpose, in company with Genl. John Austin, he being the bearer of a proposal or demand from our army,—reached the house of John M. Smith about six miles from Anahuac at dark— Genl. Austin stoped for the night—I proceeded on to Anahuac, and the next morning early viewd the enemy's Position—Genl. Austin arrive, had an interview with Bradburn and other officers, after which we left about 1 oclock for our army, and reached them about half Past two Oclock near the farm of Taylor White about six miles from Anahuac, On our arrival, we found the whole of the enemy's Cavalry in our possession; they had been surprised and taken the evening before; having been sent out by Bradburn about 12 miles to ascertain our movements—about four oclock we took up the line of march for Anahuac—being acquainted with the country, I piloted our army in, where we reached between 5 and 6 oclock— on that evening there was some communications passed for a compromise, but without effect— three or four prisoners (Americans) taken that evening— some reconnitering and firing through the night— on the 14th a small party under the command of G. B McKinstrey was dispatched to intercept a courier that was supposed to have been started to Nacogdoches; I was one of the party;—as we were unable to find any trace of the supposed courier, we returned in the afternoon, having had one of our men, a Mr <sup>15</sup> thrown from his Horse and badly wounded by the discharge of his own rifle, which passed through one of his arms—during this day, there was some skirmishing—one party approached within Rifle shot of the enemy; under cover of the bank of the Bay; and a firing was kept up for several minutes— on this night (14th) a general attack was intended, but late in the afternoon the enemy applied for a cessation of arms, which was agreed to.— On the 15th a treaty was entered into, and complied with on the part of the Americans—the Prisoners which we had, were liberated, and according to an article of the treaty the Texians retired about six miles—the Americans (Prisoners) were to be liberated the next day the 16th—in the afternoon, we received information that the treaty would not be complied with on the part of the Mexicans; on receiving this information, some 25 or 30 mounted their Horses and proceeded with all possible speed to take our former position in the north part of the town—the remaining part of the army to follow immediately after;—we reached our old encampment and placed ourselves in the best position for defence—a few moments after we arrive, the second

<sup>14</sup>A ? D.<sup>15</sup>Blank in document.

officer in command W.D.C.Hall arrive and took command of our force; at this time I left our lines and went in the direction of the enemy to secure my papers, fearing they might fall in the hands of the enemy,—I arrive at my House, but finding the enemy on their march within about two hundred yards distance of me, I was compelled to return without them— on my return, I found our men on the retreat; I mounted my horse and followed on in their rear; the Mexicans being at this time within about three hundred yards of our force (about 30,) the force of the enemy being about 2 or 300 hundred men and one four or six pounder— we continued our march in good order,—the enemy marched on until they had passed a short distance, the position which we had occupied they halted and gave us two fires from their Cannon, but with no effect—we continued our march about two miles where we met the balance of our army—it was then thought most prudent (it being near six O'clock in the evening) to re-occupy our former encampment near the farm of Taylor White, we accordingly done so—reached the encampment about Dark,—a very short time after we reached the encampment, a Mr <sup>15</sup> Hayden shot a Mr <sup>15</sup> Blakemore, in the back, who died instantly—Blakemore was the sergeant of the guard; Hayden and others were following Blakemore to be placed on post—Hayden fled immediately, was fired at, but without effect—there was several alarms through the night, and it was reported that Hayden was shot at by several of our centinels in the course of the night—this affair produced great excitement and alarm in our camp, and was near breaking up our army, as it was feared there might be other Haydens in camp—On the morning of the 16th a meeting or council was called, when the army unanimously declared for the Plan of San Tana—<sup>16</sup> the same morning the army took up the line of march for Liberty— Genl. John Austin was dispatched to the Brassos to procure some cannon, and convey them into Galveston Bay—the army to remain in the neighbourhood of Liberty and recruit, until the Cannon arrive—the night of the 16th the army encamped at the farm of W. R Griffin within eight miles of Liberty, where they were joined by a number of citizens from different quarters—they army [*sic*] remained the 17th at the farm of Griffin—on the 18th removed to Liberty, where it remained several days, all of which time our numbers increased daily—after remaining a few days at Liberty it was considered that our force was sufficient to authorize our return to Anahuac—accordingly the army removed about ten miles in that direction where they remained one day—on the army's leaving Liberty, I went on a visit to my family about 9 miles north of Liberty—while there I fell in with a Mexican officer and his attendants,—I was informed that he was a commissioner from Col. Padrez—<sup>17</sup> that Col. Padrez of Nacogdoches had been informed of the difficulty between the people and the Mexican forces at Anahuac,—that he had under his command about one hundred and fifty men, encamped about thirty miles from Liberty, but would proceed no further until he heard from the commander of the American forces— I immediately set out in company with the commissioner, his interpreter, a Mr Pallett, and

<sup>15</sup>Blank in document.

<sup>16</sup>Santa Anna.

<sup>17</sup>Piedras. The name is spelled Padrez throughout the document.

his servants— I conducted them within half a mile of our army, and immediately informed the Commander—an interview was had,—it was agreed that commissioners should meet about three days thereafter—our army continued the same afternoon their march towards Anahuac; arrive that night at our old encampment near Taylor Whites;—at the same time sending spies in different directions to prevent Padres's forces from joining those of Bradburn in Anahuac—the morning after our arrival at Taylor Whites, I was dispatched in charge of a small party for the purpose of reconnoitering the enemy; passed undiscovered about three miles south of the enemy, we occupying a situation about six miles north of Anahuac—on this day took three prisoners, (Dutchmen), belonging to a company composed of Americans, French, Dutch & C & C and Commanded by C. Hagan, Capt. and J. S. Brown Lieut. known by the name of the Whiskey company—they were stationed a short distance from the fort and inside of their breast works was a grocery or whiskey shop—we remained near town until night, we then entered the town, passed the enemies lines, satisfied ourselves of their situation & C and retired—could have surprised them, but had orders not to fire unless absolutely necessary—the next morning the army took up the line of march again for Liberty, for the purpose of being near to Col. Padrez that they might surprise him in the event that no treaty was effected—the Commissioners, accordingly met at the house of George Orr, and adjourned to meet at, or near the encampment of Col. Padrez; they according met the next day or day after; and concluded a treaty—Padrez immediately started his force under the Command of Col P. E. Bean to Nacogdoches, himself and probably one other officer, an interpreter & C set out for Anahuac for the purpose of releasing our prisoners, and complying with other articles of the treaty—Hugh B. Johnston the first civil officer, and Amos Green the second, and myself accompanied Col. Padrez—On being first applied to by Col. Padrez to accompany him, I objected, giving as a reason, that Col. Bradburn was very inimical to me for the part that I had acted against him, and that I was unwilling to place myself in his power; he still insisted that I should go, pledging himself in the most solemn and positive manner, that I should not be molested, and accordingly I consented—we left our encampment at Liberty in the morning, and reached Anahuac about six o'clock of the same day— on arriving at Anahuac, Johnston, Green and myself were directed by Padrez to stop at the House of Capt T. Dorsett until he had an interview with Bradburn, and that he would then return—we remained at Dorsetts until about 12 o'clock at night, without receiving any intelligence from Padrez—I had kept my horse tied at the door, fearing the treachery of Bradburn, I had but just come to the determination to leave town, when I heard a number of voices at the different Doors, calling for and demanding Hardin (I recognised them to be the whiskey company) I immediately come to the conclusion, that as before, the treaty was broken and that we were to be made Prisoners—I attempted to escape out of the back Door, but found it impossible, I retired into a back room and attempted to conceal myself, but was very soon discovered—the cry was, hear he is, bring him out, bring him out—the idea of being a Prisoner, and badly treated, as I well knew they had more or less of our men then in the Brick yard; I determined to make a desperate

effort to escape—as the doors were all filled with presented guns, there was no alternative, but to force the weather boarding of the House; accordingly I put myself in a proper position, and with a desperate lunge, I succeeded in forcing the boards, which were fortunately not very strongly fastened—cry was shoot him, shoot him,—they then turned their attention to Johnston, but fortunately in the hustle after me, they admitted Johnston to escape also—very soon after my escape Col. Padrez was informed by one of his men of the attempt to arrest us, he seemed to become instly desperately enraged,—ordered a company of soldiers to arrest the offenders, and started a man immediately in pursuit of me to request me to return—I proceeded directly to Liberty to inform our army of the affair, and reached there the next day—my arrival produced a considerable stir, difficulties were settled the remaining portion of the army (the majority having left under the impression that all commenced preparing for battle, but about one or two hours after my arrival, an express from Padrez reached informing me that the party who had been in pursuit of me, was a mob &C. that our Prisoners were discharged, and that the treaty would be strictly adhered to &C.—this reconciled our army again, and all was quiet; the day after our Prisoners arrive in company with Johnston & Green, and our army forthwith dispersed.—Hayden, the man who shot Blakemore, and joined Bradburn, was a few days after this arrested, and shot; previous to his being shot, he stated that he was to have killed me the night that I was attacked at Dorsett's and then to make his escape; that this was an arrangement &C of Bradburn's

The lamp of thy glory need not to be fed by the oil of praise; it burneth with an eternal & undistinguishable light

This *Moses* (Austin) like his namesake of old saw afar off the promised land; But his son Stephen led his followers to it—Giosa Govt of Natches, after Govt of N. Orleans—

[Endorsed]

Judge Harden's  
account of the  
taking of  
Anahuac in  
1832

No. 1621

[183—?, G. B.] MCKINSTRY. NOTES ON TROUBLES LEADING TO TEXAN REVOLUTION<sup>18</sup>

you will see by Fishers letters he requires me as Deputy collector to seize *Bales Mdze* which he very well knew were contraband and when he found the people knew he was in possession of the fact, he then concluded to seize the offending Vessel & Goods which he done and reported the same to the Govt and brought suit (if I recollect right before the Alcalde at San Felipe) & in the Superior Court of Tamaulipas and

<sup>18</sup>A. D.

there obtained judgmt for upwards of 16,000 \$ a representation was made to the commadant [*sic*] Genl Teran of Fishers conduct which caused his suspension, after which he was empd [employed] by the Ayuntamiento of Austin as clerk when in a very short time it was found out he was making representations to the Govt of the foulest & most malicious character & in consequence he had to *take french leave*" this took place in 1830

In September 1831 I was in Matamoras and had several conversations with Fisher, he in one our conversations related to me the plans of Genl Teran Viz. to estabh a line of military posts on the Coast from Brazos Santiago to the Sabine and a corresponding line of posts in the interiour, say from Bexar to Nacogdoches in December of this year Genl Teran arrived in Galveston Bay and brought with him George Fisher as collector of Galveston and and [*sic*] the port of Brazos, The first act of F was to send an order to the "deputy" who was acting at the time under the authority of Bradburn" to require all masters of vessels arriving at this port to go to Anahuac to enter and clear their vessels and merchants to visit that place to Bond their goods, the merchants of this place held a meeting and appointed Branch T Archer & George B McKinstrey to present a petition from them to the collector of Galveston (Fisher) his answer was the Commt Genl had given him these instructions & he could not change them

Before leaving Anahuac A & McK entered into a *secret* understanding with Travis & some others to resist to the utmost the unlawful proceedings of the military & Custom House Officers and then return to Brazoria they in connection with Jno Austin C. D. Sayre and some others sent to New Orleans for a quantity Powder Lead and flints which were made use of at the Battle of Velasco.

From Judge McKinstrey—

[Endorsed]

From Judge  
McKinstrey  
Anahuac, Velasco  
&C—

No. 1622

[183—?, MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, HOUSTON?  
TEXAS?]

Address on freedom of trade. A. Df. 2 p.  
Fragment.

No. 1623

[183—?, T. J. RUSK, HOUSTON? TEXAS] ACCOUNT OF THE  
FIGHT AT GONZALES, [OCT. 2], 1835<sup>19</sup>

About the 15th or 20th of September 1835 an order was sent by the Political Chief at San Antonio De Bexar accompanied with one from Coln Ugartichea the Comdt of that post with a file of cavalry demanding a 6lb Brass piece of artillery, & the order being quite preemptory & directed to Andrew Ponton who was Alcalda at that time for the

<sup>19</sup>Df.

municipality of Gonzales Detained the Seargeant & his men under pretence that we could not let the cannon be taken away without the consent of their Political Chief (Wiley Marton Esqr) who keeps his office at St Felepe De Austin, This detention was for 3 or 4 days, during which time one of the Soldiers have been dispatched by his officer to Bexar with a letter from the Alcaldia to Coln— Ugartechea & the Political Chief to the above effect; This movement was made by the Citizens who had held a meeting for the purpose of adopting means of defence untill the people from the Colorado & Elsewher[e could?] rendezvous at Gonzales for which the Stratgem of detaining them (Soldiers) was used, runners having been sent to Bass Trop & Moons on the Colorado & also to H Philip D Austin;— At the Close of the third day from the time the Mexican Soldier had been despatched the Citizens of that village (Gonzales) concluded that there was about to be a desent of solderly upon that place & 4 men with one or two Guns marched across the river and made prisoners of four soldiers and taking from them their arms Horses & Military Equipage, one of which was sent after their horses mounted the Horse with-out saddle or Bridle or anything to eat and thereby made his escape, and ther appearing to show a disposition not to surrender untill they saw their Determined resolution they concluded positively that there would be an engagement before long having heard that there was about 3 or 4 hundred soldiers at Bexar and that Genl Coss was on his way to that place with a reinforcement:

On three days after these Soldiers had been made prisoners about 9 oclk in the morning the few Citizins who remained in Town (The rest were a moving their Families to the swamp & other safe places) were mustering & we heard but with no astonishment from their Spies who had been dispatched the same day the soldier had made his Escape for the purpose of speying around the Town of bexar & finding out their number these spies were four in number and took different roads so that if the enemy should be on the march they should not miss them & not let them cross the Gudaloope River at the Caporta crossing about 25 miles above Gonzales that from 180 to 200 cavalry were within 4 miles of the village and a[bout] 18 men all told, to defend it; But they the True Sons of Mars built a brestwork at the crossing of the river and bid defiance to the host in the Course of  $\frac{1}{2}$  an hour their Van Guard arrived at the river and expressed their desire to cross but the Villagers were too smart for them they had secreted the ferry boat in a Bayou above 50 yards above on the contrary side of the river from them and told the Officer in Command that he Could not Cross, but if he had any dispatches that one of his men Could swim over unmolested with them which was immediately; The dispatches were immediately read by one of the Gentlemen who was quite conversent with the Spanish Language and perceived the contents to be persuasion *Yet* preemtory and that if the Cannon was not delivered over peaceably to take it by force— After having understood the Tenor of the officers orders (Lieut. Coln. Castinado); The officer of the Van Guard was immediately told that the Alcaldia was out of town and would be in on the nex day in the evening at which time the few Citizens ther[e] expected to have reinforcements from the Colorado and fortunately *gulled* them & caused them to take their encampment

on the mound in the Center of Mrs DeWitts League when they & their movements could be viewed from the thicket on the opposite side of the river the mound being in the center of a beautiful Lead[?] prairie and their to remain until the citizens of Basstrop 60 in number reached there who were received with great warmth of feeling & National pride common among the sons of the Heroes of 76. The next day we were re-enforced & organized regularly by Electing a Chief Coln & Lieut Coln. (Moore & Wallace) those last recruits made their number nearly equal to that of the enemy; the day after they made several Faints as though they intended crossing the river and make an attack on the Village & the day following the Brave Castinado took up the line of march for Williams place 7 miles from Gonzales and picked out the most secure place for his encampment he could find destroying any thing fences & and killing the hogs & cattle of Williams then to await the further orders of Coln Ugartichea during that day they mounted the 6lb piece on a pair of cart wheels and about 8 o'clock crossed the river and encamped at Mrs De Witts House and about 12 or one o'clock after having held a Council of War & having listened to a Patriotic address of the Revd Doct. Smith took up the line of march for the enemies camp expecting to surprise them but was disappointed in that by a little Dog that followed the little army which kept a continual barking at the Howling of the Wolves which are quite numerous about that section of country thereby causing their Van guard to be observed and fired upon by their picket guard, (Enemies).

They then moved into the edge of the timber and remained there until near sun up next morning. then took up the line of march and expecting the enemy to be charging on them opened up fire from their cannon which was not returned but found that it was only their Picket Guard that were [reviewing?] their lines which could not have been done to any advantage on account of the Fog which was so thick that the sun did not appear until near 9 o'clock.

At about the time the sun appeared they began opening the Fence of Mr Williams farm for the purpose of preparing to give them another round when the exclamations; dont shoot! dont; shoot was heard in their rear which proved to be a doctor by the name of Smithers who had been a surgeon for the Mexican garrison at Bexar ( an American) coming with a positive assertion that Coln Castinado would not fight that he was not told to fight but the little band could not believe that after having read his orders but he as Mexicans generally expected to keep them off until he could receive a reinforcement which afterwards understood to be on the march at that time after having secreted the Men the Coln & Lieut Coln Moore & Wallace agreeable to a request of Coln Castinado met him half way and after a few moments conversation and not agreeing upon the particular point Coln Moore & Wallace said to him there is the cannon—(Pointing to it about 2 hundred yards) Come and Take it to which he said I will not surrender at discretion nor fight then Colns Moore & Wallace observed them [*sic*] that they would open a fire on them immediately which was done as soon as each party could reach their proper stations and the first round of [steel?] that was thrown at them the heads of the horses—and no doubt without great reluctance took up a flighty March for St Antonio De Bexar with the *Hussas*; of *Americans* vibrating in their ears, the same day they

marched to Gonzales and there remained until the force was increased to about 350 men & Officers & having Elected Genl Austin as Comd in Chief & other necessary officers took up the line of march in 3 days for Bexar & marched without seeing a sign of a Mexican until within 27 miles of this place ther [sic] Spies were observed by ours  
 Capt Martin who commanded the Gonzales company was killed in the Alimo with the balance of the Heroes of that Municipality 35 or 40 in number

[Endorsed]

Genl Rusk's

STATEMENT— WAR—

No. 1624

[183—?], ANONYMOUS.

Invitation [to the Mexican Federalists to join Texas?] Df. 2 p.  
 Fragment.

No. 1625

[183—?, M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON? TEXAS]. OPERATIONS  
 OF THOMPSON OFF TEXAS COAST, 1835<sup>20</sup>

*Memorandum.*

Thompson at Anahuac—August 1835—commanding Correo De Mexico arrived at Anahuac with dispatches for Capt Tenorio; then supposed to be in command of the military station at that place— but who had previously surrendered to Travis & evacuated the station— Thompson had also a commission for the arrest of Govr Zavala, Genl Mexia, and others—On his arrival there, finding the post evacuated, the proclamation of the Political chief ordering the organization of the militia and other revolutionary movements among the people, he issued a proclamation declaring that he had been appointed Commandant of the Court of Texas, and cautioning the inhabitants against any revolutionary movements, declared himself authorized to arrest any persons engaged in promoting such purposes— Few days after his arrival, he seized a small schooner which had been prepared by a party for the purpose of sailing to Velasco—With these he sailed to the mouth of the Brazos, having first declared a blockade of all the ports of Texas, and determination to inforce it with vessels of all nations—The party whose vessel he had seized, procured another, and with it reached the mouth of the Brazos on the morning of the same day that he Thompson arrived there—At the time of his arrival at the Brazos, the Brig Tremont, US merchant vessel laden with lumber Capt Sylvester, was lying at anchor outside, the bar—Capt. Thompson immediately captured the vessel & put a prize crew on board, with instructions to slip her cables' & get under way—While this was being done on board the Tremont, a party about 25 of the citizens of Velasco & Quintana, went on board the steamer Laura and proceeded to sea to recapture the Tremont. On their approach the Correo fired upon her; but the prize crew abandoned the Brig. A guard of 10 men was placed on board of the

<sup>20</sup>A. Df.



Brig, and a sail being discovered to the eastward, it was supposed to be the schooner Sanfillippe, a US merchant vessel then engaged in regular trade between Velasco and N. O.—The Steamer Laura proceeded to meet her; and on coming along side there was found on board, a full armament, consisting of two 4 pounders, muskets, amunition & C, provided at New Orleans with the expectation of meeting the Correo at sea,—also a large number of passengers, among whom was Genl Stephen F Austin, then on his return from his long imprisonment in Mexico, and Col Grayson, who had gone to Mexico for the purpose procuring [*sic*] his liberation in Mexico—The San Fillippi came to anchor at the mouth of the river, and near the Tremont, discharged a portion of her passengers on board the Laura consisting principally of women and children; and at the urgent solicitations of his friend Genl Austin was finally persuaded also to go ashore. The Schooner Correo, during this time, was lying to, to the westward about 2 miles distant. At sunset she commenced beating to windward & towards the two vessels, San F and the Tremont—The small boat which she had seized at Anahuac, maned by 10 men also accompanied her. When the small boat came in point blank shot of the San Fillippi, she fired a volley of musketry into the San F— which was followed up by a cannon shot from the Correo— 3 vollies of musketry from the small boat, & two cannon shots from the Correo were discharged before any return was given from the San Fillippi— The action then became general on both sides; and continued about one one [*sic*] hour, until in the darkness of the night, the Correo & the small boat were both lost sight of—The San F. then ran back to the Tremont & came to anchor—At the dawn of day next morning, the Correo was discovered about 8 miles distant bearing for Matamoras. She was pursued by the San Fillippi, but the wind being light neither vessel made much progress. Meantime the steamer Laura, joined the San Fillippi; and taking her in tow both gave chase to the Correo—On board the Laura there were 2 of the Crew of the brig Tremont who had been detained on board the Correo, the day previous—and during the action of the preceeding night were on Quarter deck, when a cannon shot from the San F. struck the Correo, carrying away the davits, and dropping the small boat in the water. There men perceiving this in the midst of the action sprang into the boat & got safely to shore—They now went out with the Laura. When the Sanfillippi arrived within a mile of the Correo, Capt. Thompson dispatched a small boat with a flag of truce in command of Capt Ocampo a mexican officer, who boarded the San F— on his arrival he stated to Capt Hurd, commanding the San F. that he was directed by Capt Thompson, to enquire why he Capt Hurd, had attacked, and why he pursued him—Hurd in reply, directed Capt Ocampo to surrender his sword, stating that he held no party, and respected no flag of truce from pirates; and that he would give Capt Thompson a personal answer to his message in a few minutes—Capt Ocampo was ordered under guard below, when the sword of Ocampo was demanded, by Capt Hurd, one of the volunteers standing by immediately reiterated the command of Hurd; and before the order could be translated by the interpreter, he suited the action to the command and seizing the sword of Ocampo by the hilt, drew the blade from him, Ocampo at the same time grasping the scab-

bard with both hands and remonstrating against the indignity—The Capt interfered, returned the sword to Ocampo and then made formal demand of it. Thompson's messenger not returning, he lay to, awaiting the approach of the San F—which took the Correo with a raking position across her bows—Capt. Thompson hailed the San F—and Capt Hurd in reply directed him to come on board with his papers. Thompson stated that he had no person on board in whose charge to leave his vessel & had no small boat to come on board with; and requested Hurd to send suitable persons on board the Correo to take command of her & bring him and his papers to San Fillippi— Haskins was sent on board with 6 men, and Thompson came back bringing his papers— When Thompson first hailed the Sanfillippi he hoisted his *Mexican* flag to the Peak. Hurd ordered thereupon, a musket to be discharged as a summons to the Correo to surrender, whereupon Thompson struck his flag— Thompson then hailed the San F. as just stated— Haskins as stated went on board & took command of the Correo— Thus was the Flag taken, and indeed the first action in the Texan revolution— Hurd now charged Thompson with piracy; and stated that he should be indicted and tried for that offence, giving him a choice of trial before the courts of Texas or those of the US at N. O. as he had violated the flag of the US. He preferred the latter; and he and Ocampo were immediately put in irons— officers and crew were all made prisoners— On enquiry about the fight it was found that 3 cannon shot from the San F. had taken effect on the Correo, one carrying away her davits, another one of her gun carriages, & 3rd splintering her fore yard— The chief gunner an American was wounded by a rifle shot, of which he died the next day— One other Deck officer was slightly wounded; and Capt Thompson himself had been hit by two spent balls doing however, no damage to him—Seventy musket marks were found on the Correo, on the San Fillippi only five marks of musket shots, but none of cannon— It was maintained that during the action, the 7 Mexican marine which constituted Thompsons force on the Correo, had decende[d into th]e hole, drawn the hatch over; and when their muskets were charged, one of the number would raise the hatch, for the others to discharge their peices—Such was their mode of fighting—Thompson said he could not keep them on deck—On the Sanfillippe no one was killed or wounded—On the 7th Sept, 4 days after the action, Capt Hurd with a volunteer crew, took the prisoners on board the Correo & set out for N—O— Thompson on this day attempted to have a meeting— which was discovered while the blacksmith was engaged in releasing Ocampo from the fetter which chained him to Thompson—they had to be chained separately— On arriving at the mouth of the Mississippi, the vessel and prisoners were placed in charge of the Revenue cutter, and sent up to N. O— On their arrival there the US District Attorney Mr Caarleton being absent from that city, a complaint was filed with his partner, Mr Lockett, and the papers of the Correo & the Tremont, together with a full statement of the transaction were delivered to that gentleman—Some misapprehension of facts, or want of sufficient information on the part of Mr Carleton induced that gentleman to prepare a Bill of indictment against the prisoners for an attempted piracy on the Schooner Sanfillippi, over-

looking sight of the actual piratical act committed in the capture of the Brig Tremont— At the first trial the jury could not agree on a verdict; and being discharged a new trial was granted—At the second trial, in the examination of a new witness the evidence of the capture of the Tremont was elicited and the witness stated that he had accepted the papers of the Brigs Tremont and the Correo, in the hands of Mr Lockett at the time the charges were preferred against the prisoners—Mr Lockett disclaimed any recollection of receiving the papers—The witness appealed to the Deputy Collector Mr Gordon, as evidence of the fact of the delivery of the papers to Mr Lockett—Mr Soulé one of the counsel for the prisoners protested against the admission of this testimony respecting the Tremont—but being over ruled by the Court, (Judge Harper) he charged Mr Carleton with the manufactory of testimony; to which imputation Mr Carleton gave him the lie direct; whereupon Mr Soulé threw a Book at his head— Carleton retorted in like manner—This threw the whole court into confusion. The jury sprung from their seats—the judge thundered silence & order; but with no effect—Amidst the tumult, just as the antagonists were about to close, the Honble Branch T. Archer, (then one of the three Commissioners) rushed forward and seizing each of the belligerents by the collar held them apart, until both agreed to a cessation of hostilities, and peace was restored— The trial proceeded—the jury again were divided and could agree upon no verdict—the combattants were thrown into prison— the suit was discontinued, and the prisoners were released— So ends this part of the chapter—

Thompson returned to Mexico; was in the Service of the Govt at the time Capt Wheelright, (I believe of the Invincible) was captured, having on board the Honble Wm H Wharton (returning to Texas from Washington City where he had been sent as Minister)—Wheelright was captured off Velasco, and taken to Matamoras—Wheelright was badly wounded in the fight—At Matamoras Thompson succeeded in procuring the escape of Wheelright & Wharton; and also J A Wharton who had gone to Matamoras on hearing the capture of his brother, and was himself made prisoner there. Thompson was compelled finally, to leave the place in consequence of his participation in their escapes; came to Galveston. He was appointed by Genl Houston commandant of the [ ] station at Velasco— His conduct there, however, was so oppressive, insulting and intolerable that the citizens went to his house, took him out and were about to Lynch him; but were persuaded out of it by his strong entreaties to spare him for the sake of his family—He remained at Galveston, running a small vessel down the coast; and left finally about 1841, for Tobasco, where he was killed in grog shop broil—

The Schooner Correo, after Thompson's trial was claimed by the Mexican authorities, and was delivered; but no commission in service either of the vessel or Commander was found among the papers—The only official paper, was an order from g[enl?] Coss, to Lieut Thompson, directing him to fit out the Vessel at the Brazos Stiago, & proceed in her with dispatches to Capt Tenoria at Anahuac.

\* \* \* \* \*

<sup>21</sup>Several lines omitted where Lamar repeats himself.

When Thompson arrived at Anahuac with his dispatches to Tenorio, not finding him there, he Thompson, issued a Proclamation declaring himself commandant of the coast & C.— He cruised awhile between Anahuac and [Galveston?] and in one of his excursions fell in with a sloop, (having on board Govr Zavala, who had just landed in our county from France) which he hailed. Zavala fearing an arrest, embarked in a small boat and proceeded up Clear Creek concealing himself there in a thicket— Thompson after boarding the sloop, suspecting that Govr Zavala or Genl Mexia had fled from it, pursued the Zavala up the creek but failed to capture him—Zavala escaped by land to the Sanjacinto —this was in July 1835. In consequence of the exposure & sufferings on this occasion, Zavala was taken ill and came near dying—After his recovery he purchased his residence on the Buffalo Bayou, near Lynchburg of Mr Singleton— He soon after brought his fa[mily there?] and continued to reside there until his death—

July 1835 Tenorio was left in command at Anahuac after the Expulsion of Bradburn—In his attempt to collect Revenues & to enforce the revenue laws, he rendered himself obnoxious to the citizens, and a number of them assembled and made and [sic] attack upon the garrison— he [ <sup>22</sup> ] and [on con]dition of being permitted to retire with his troops—He abandoned the party & left the collector with, an old Mexican, who however, had no means of enforcing his authority; nor did he attempt it— He soon left for Matamoras.

[Endorsed]

Thompson—

Tenorio—Anahuac

Zavala—Correo

and San Fillippi

No. 1626

[183—?, SPENCER JACK, BRAZORIA? TEXAS], TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, HOUSTON? TEXAS]

His own and Grayson's trip to Mexico in 1834 to secure Austin's release from prison; the disturbances in Coahuila in 1834; the capture of the *Martha* and the *Columbia* in 1835; his own losses. A. L. 10 p.

No. 1627

[183—?, SPENCER JACK, BRAZORIA? TEXAS], TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, HOUSTON? TEXAS]

The disturbances at Anahuac in 1832. A. L. 8 p.

No. 1628

[183—?], R. S. EMISON [?] JR. [?] TUSCALOOSA, ALABAMA,  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
[HOUSTON? TEXAS?]

Introducing Jefferson Buford. A. N. S. 1 p.

<sup>22</sup>Words missing where document is torn.

## No. 1629

[183—?, MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, RICHMOND,  
TEXAS?]

Notes upon Texas history, 1812-1836. A. Df. 2 p.  
Mutilated.

## No. 1630

[183—?, MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, COLUMBUS?  
GEORGIA?]

Speech upon the efforts of the "Christian party" to unite church and  
state. A. Df. 2 p.  
Fragments.

## No. 1631

[183—? MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, COLUMBUS?  
GEORGIA?]

Abel Terrell's announcement to Mrs. Long of General Long's death;  
B. M. Patterson. A. Df. 1 p.  
In no. 2472, p. 62.

## No. 1632

[183—?], ANONYMOUS.

Notes upon Texas history, 1812-1830. 3 p.  
Mutilated.

## No. 1633

[183—?, MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, COLUMBUS?  
GEORGIA?]

Fragments of book reviews. A. Df. 4 p.

## No. 1634

[183—?], T. J. RUSK, [HOUSTON? TEXAS]. ACCOUNT OF  
THE "GRASS FIGHT"<sup>23</sup>

For some days previous to the 26th of November 1835, Col. Ugar-  
techea was expected to return from Laredo with a reinforcement vari-  
ously estimated from four hundred to eight hundred men. Deaf  
Smith had been for some days on the look out in the direction of  
Laredo, and on the morning of the 26th he was seen coming across  
the field at full speed making his way to headquarters, he came in and  
stated that a body of Mexicans which he supposed was the reinforce-  
ment were about five miles west of Town, and coming in General  
Burleson ordered out about forty cavalry under the command of Col.  
Bowie to intercept and delay them until about one hundred and seventy  
Infantry which he ordered out could come up Smith said he thought  
the Mexican force was about five hundred The men were immediately  
in motion and in rapid march Bowie dashed on with his horseman and  
intercepted the enemy about a mile from Town & about four miles

<sup>23</sup>A. D. S.

from our camp it turned out to be about one hundred & fifty Mexican Cavalry who had been sent out of Town for the purpose of procuring grass for their horses Bowie immediately commenced an attack upon and ordered his men to dismount and take a Bank the Mexicans also dismounted & took a ditch and sent back to Town for a reinforcement at the time Bowies guns commenced firing the Infantry had just arrived at a creek which was about waste deep, and about a mile in a direct line from where Bowie commenced the fight, but about two miles the way we had to ma[rch] some Cavalry had been seen a moment before Bowies engagement commenced and something was said about taking a favorable position to fight them but on hearing the commencement of the firing the men jumped in & waded the creek and advanced at a run to reinforce Bowie When we got in half a mile of him the firing ceased We advanced rapidly but with very little expectation of getting into a fight the grass party had [r]etired and got into a ditch & were waiting for the reinforcement from town which w[as] then coming, consisting, from the best information I could gather of about five hundred men & one piece of artillery I think a six power.<sup>24</sup> We were not apprized of the position Bowie occupied, and marched in between the grass party & the reinforcement who were apprized of our situation, and we not of theirs they waited very quietly until we passed a little eminence that was between us and them & they gave us a general fire which threw our men in to confusion an order was given to lie down followed immediately by an order from some one to retreat it is due to Burleson to say this order was not given by him, nor do I know by whom at the same time an order was given to charge, & about fifty of our force did charge in the charge we got in some forty yards of where the grass party were lying concealed on our right & the reinforcement rather to our left the grass party then opened a fire on us which was repeated before we could discover where they were their force was about a hundred & thirty, Bowie having killed and wounded about twenty fifteen of our men charged on them & routed them from the ditch, killing & wounding several of them they ran entirely off this field & I do not believe that they again joined in the fight. our forces were by this time scattered over about one hundred acres of ground & in small parties, every man fighting pretty much on his own hook. we however kept advancing upon the enemy & they falling back. w[e] got in about Eighty yards of the Cannon when it was discharged on us with grape & canister & run back a short distance when they halted & fired again they then attempted a charge with I think about a hundred & fifty cavalry on about forty of our men who were occupying a little eminence o[n] the field to prevent the enemy bringing their cannon to that point, which would have given them [the] advantage. the cavalry came up at a beau[ti]ful charge until they got within about one hundred yards when they broke their ranks and fell back they twice repeated this attempt at a charge but failed to get any nearer us than about one hundred yards about this time the M[or]ales Battalion was brought up to drive our men from the eminence these men advanced with great

<sup>24</sup>Written "power," but probably meant for "pounder."

coolness and bravery under a destructive fire from our men, preserving all the time strict order and exhibiting no confusion, they got up in about twenty yards of our position all our guns & pistols had been fired off & we had no time to reload & must have tried the butts of our guns against their Bayonets but for the fact that some of our men who were fighting in a different place hearing the steady fire of rifles at that point attempted to come to them and in coming across the field run nearly upon the enemys cannon the Mexicans took it for granted that it was an attempt to take their cannon and ordered the Morales' Battalion to reinforce the Cannon they soon after retreated until they came under cover of the Guns of the Town. Col Bowie joined us soon after the fight Commenced, and acted with his usual coolness & bravery. During the engagement, a little boy was setting down behind a bunch of small bushes loading his gun. the Cannon was fired, and the whole charge of grape & Canister struck the bushes & tore them literally to pieces, but the boy escaped unhurt. During the engagement a Mexican officer who had acted with great braver[y] charged alone into the midst of our men & was shot off his horse by one of our men. The fight I think lasted about an hour & a half. the number of the enemys killed has been variously estimated from forty to upwards of a hundred—I think the l[a]tter the more accurate. they carried off during the engagement a numbre of their dead, as I saw myself several dead men carried off on horseback during the fight. Genl. Burleson, Col. Jack, Col. Sublett, Col. Summerville, Col. Johnson, and Adjutant Brister [we]re all on this field. adjt. Brister who has since been killed, acted with great bravery during the whole of the fight, & old Mr. Burleson, the father of Genl Burleson, particularly distinguished himself. after the battle was over we formed & waited about an hour & marched back to camp where we arrived a little after dark. the property taken at the fight was set up & sold & brought between two & three thousand dollars we had four men slightly wounded & one of our men ran away and was never heard of until we got to Gonzales about seventy five miles

[Addressed]  
Gen Lamar  
Present

Thos. J. Rusk.  
[Endorsed]  
Anecdotes  
by  
Gen Rusk—

No. 1635

[183—?, M. B. LAMAR]. ANECDOTE OF THE BATTLE OF CONCEPCION<sup>25</sup>

#### Anecdote

After the Battle of Conception, a Priest came out to bury the dead; the privilege of course was granted; Austin had some conversation with him; the priest promised further conference next day; accordingly he came, and it was arranged between him & Genl Austin, that the Mexican force was to march out of the fort & surrender; they were to present the butts of their guns as signal of surrender. The priest departed

<sup>25</sup>A. D.

& Austin apprised the Centinels of what they might expect, so that they might understand the Mexicans when they presented the breech of their fire arms. One of the Centinels anxiously watching the enemy in antipation [*sic*] of surrender, perceivd something white floating in the air, which he mistook for a flag of truce, and which he answered by hoisting on a ram-rod the nether extremity of a nameless garment, and advanced to meet the approaching flag when to his confusion & shame, he discovered it to be a white crane. He joined in the laugh against himself, when in the midst of their mermt [*sic*] the Mexican Cavalry made their appearance; and nothing doubting but that they had come out to surrender in conformity to understanding with the priest, our cavalry, much fewer in number, advanced to receive them; and demanded their arms in a formal & ceremonious manner, when they were answered by the Mexicans, that in as much as they the Americans were the weakest party, it would look more decent for them to surrender—

[Endorsed]

Anecdote

Battle of Conception

No. 1636

[183—?], R. R. R[OYALL, HOUSTON? TEXAS]. SETTLEMENT AND EARLY HISTORY OF DE LEON AND DE WITT'S COLONIES<sup>26</sup>

### Colonies

Martin De Leon commenced the settlement of his Colony about the month of Jan. 1825 which he Done on the Faith of Verbal Promises from the Executive that he should have a Grant for his Settlement so soon as the Laws, of Colonization should be Enacted I Visited his Colony in March 1825 was well treated having a Letter of Introduction from Austin I however found him Arbitrary and Insulting to others who dare express an opinion or Exercise a Free Will

In the spring of 1825 The State Govt admitted the Petition of Green Dewitt as well as many others, who were in waiting at Saltillio [*sic*] for the enactment of the Colonization Law (and I think) about 1826 Dewitt arrived on the west of La Vaca River with his Entire Family and many colonists Proceeded up the River to a Place on the West Bank known as De Witts Station, or since as York's old Place here supposing himself above the 10 Border-Leagues, (which his Colony did not Include) he commenced Preparations for a Village to Rise here and to make Treaties, of Friendship with the Toncawas Indians all was in a promising way although De Leon Remonstrated no serious Difficulty occurred—

During that or the Following Season Mr Thos. A Powell arrived with a stock of about \$8000 of Goods at original Cost and De Leon under Pretence of suppressing the Contra Band trade suppressed this Settlement when the Men were in the Field at Work. Entered the Village about Sun Rise and possessed himself of their Arms and Mr—Powells entire stock of Goods all of which I am told he applied to his own

<sup>26</sup>A. D. S.



use Mr Powell however made his escape on Boad [*sic*] of a Vessel in the Bay

De Witt finding the De Leon's troublesome neighbors and its being urged that he had stopped within the 10 Border Leagues Removed his little colony to the town of Gonzales where they have remained nevertheless having Difficulties Continually with De Leon who caimed [*sic*] to colonise Considerably above the Border Leagues and through his influence succeeded in Maturing some Grants within De Leon's Colony—

RRR

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

Richd R. Royal

No. 1637

[183—?], R[ICHARD] R. R[OYALL], [HOUSTON? TEXAS]

Notes upon the ["Battle of Medina obtained from Frank Johnstone."] A. Df. 3 p.

No. 1638

[183—?, M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON? TEXAS]. "DELEGATES TO THE STATE CONGRESS"<sup>27</sup>

Delegates to the State CONGRESS

Bexar Depart	}	First was J. Francisco Medaro, <sup>28</sup> residing at Palmyra West of the Riogrande—
		Next S. F Austin was his successor—
		Oliver Jones was Austins successor—

When the Dept of Nacogdoches was established, John Durst— was the Delegate, the first & last—

Grant was in the last state Congress from the Dept of Coahuila; he resided at Parras—

Department of Saltillo—of Monclova Coahuila and the Dept of the Riogrande—

Trespalcios;<sup>29</sup> Guitans, Saucedo, Musquiz

The first political Chief of Nacogdoches Department, was Roag<sup>30</sup> —foreign from Europe, a merchant there of some capital—

The first Delegate to the General National Congress, was Victor Blanco—his successor was José Maria Viesca, brother of Govr Viesca; both elected at the same time.

[Endorsed]

From

Col Williamson

<sup>27</sup>A. D.

<sup>28</sup>Madero.

<sup>29</sup>Trespalcios.

<sup>30</sup>Rueg.

No. 1639

[183—?, M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON? TEXAS]. INFORMATION FROM "DR. JAS. B. MILLER"<sup>31</sup>

From Dr Jas B. Miller—

Was born & raised in Kentucky, came to Texas in 1828— He resided generally at the capital, in the full confidence of Genl Austin— The Govr of Texas, in 1823 Saucedo—

The Mexicans were under the impression that Texas was nothing more than a grazing country; and that the Americans would live & they did— Under this impression, the original grant of Land as Headrights, was intended to embrace only one labore 177 acres of Timbered land, and one League in the prairie, or pasture lands— This was the agreemt & intention of the govt in passing the Colonizing Law.===== When Austin returned to Texas in 1823, he knew that the grant of timbered land was altogether too small to satisfy the people; and that instead of being an inducmt [*sic*] to bring colonist [*sic*] to the country, it would be calculated to drive those from it who were already here—The prairie land the Americans did not want— To obviate this difficulty in the Land Law, so as to allow the people to locate their League & Labore in one survey without any reference to pasturage lands, it was necessary to secure the services of the Governor—How was this to be done? Austin was too poor to pay the Govr anything, & without a bonus of some kind it was plain that he would not act. Austin told Baron de' Bastrop of his objections to the law as it then stood and of the necessity & importance of having it altered. Bastrop, who had been appointed by the Genl Govt Commissioner to place the emigrants in possession of their lands, was to receive his instructions from the Governor—He agreed to procure the aid of the Governor for a stipulated sum, one half of which was to go to himself & the other to the Govr The suggestion was made to the Governr, who readily agreed to the plan, and in issuing his his [*sic*] orders to the Commissioner, instructed him to Locate the League & Labore in any manner and place to suit the settlers [*sic*]—And the Lands were located accordigly [*sic*] under this order; and Mexico never knew that the law was not executed according to its original letter and spirit—But how was the money to be raised to pay the Governor—? This gave rise to the Tax or fee of 12½ct per acre which Austin exacted from the first settlers—The people paid it without the authority upon which it rested or the object for which it was collected—By means of this fee he paid Saucedo, a portion of the debt, and gave notes for the balance, which he never fully settled until a short time before his death—Saucedo died some short time after giving his instructions to the Commissioner—His successor, was— (name not known)—

Lucas<sup>32</sup> Alaman made a strong & powerful protest against the passage of the Colonizing Law; regarding it as a virtual surrender of the country—See the *American Quarterly*.

<sup>31</sup>A. Df.<sup>32</sup>Lucas.

A public meeting was held at Sanphilippi<sup>33</sup> to protest against the payment of the 12½ cts fee. Austin made a speech, & satisfied the people by abandoing [sic] the exaction, & offering to refund what he had recd in this way; but few called for it— What he had agreed to give to Bastrop & Saucedo, he had to raise by slow degrees— the debt lay heavily upon him for years—The reason of his conduct he could not explain— The names of the various Govrs since 1824 can be found in the Laws<sup>34</sup> of Coahulia [Coahuila] & Texas—

1829—Guerrero was endued with extraordinary powers by Congress when Mexico was invadd [sic] by Spain—Gurrero, who was half negro himself, passed a Decree, ordering the negroes in Texas to be sat [set] free. The governor, to whom the decree had been forwarded, was given to Ramon Musquiz Political Chief of the Department of Bexar, whose duty it was to publish & promulgate it to the people; but instead of doing this, he suppressed the Decree, until he could remonstrate with the Governmt against the policy of the measure.—Gurrera on receiving the arguments & expositions of Musquiz, revoked the decree. Musquiz, it is to be regretted, took sides against Texas in the Revolution—Bustamente's administratn was distinguished for its hostility to the Americans—Musquiz, however, always wrote to the Govt so favorably of the peaceable disposition of the people, as to have a salutary effect upon the measures of the Govt—he is now very poor on the Riogrande— During the Anahuac scrape, he came to the place of disturbance himself and arrested Bradburn in his course; he made a favorable report to the Govt—

[Endorsed]

Information

derived from

Doctor Miller—

No. 1640

[183—?, MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, HOUSTON?  
TEXAS]

Table of distances between Natchitoches and other points in Texas and Mexico; the beginning of the repeopling of Nacogdoches, 1822-3.  
A. Df. 1 p.

<sup>33</sup>San Felipe.

<sup>34</sup>In Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, I, 113-422. A list of the governors of Coahuila and Texas from 1824 to 1835 is published in Wooten, D. G., *History of Texas*, p. 153.

[183—?, M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS]. INFORMATION  
DERIVED FROM HAYDEN EDWARDS<sup>35</sup>

Information derived  
from Col. Heyden<sup>36</sup> Edwards

---

The Cherokees in Texas.

About the year 1820 or '21, Fields and Bowles, two noted cherokee chiefs in Arkansas, having committed some offenses, (Field that of murder) had to leave their country; they came to Texas followed by about 50 partizans.

In 1822 Fields, Bowles and others, amountig in all to a deputation of 8 or nine, went to Mexico for the purpose of obtaining a grant of land in Texas for thier Tribe; they were favorably received by Iterbede,<sup>37</sup> who ordered their expenses to be paid out of the public funds, yet he gave them no encouragement to hope for attainmnt of their wishes; When Iterbede<sup>37</sup> fell, they had to support themselves & was in a fair way to suffer but for the assistance of Heyden Edwards who paid their expenses out of his own funds. When the new Govt. came into operation, it cut all negociation with the Indian Delegation, and told them to depart, or that if they remained it must be on their funds; it was with difficulty that Edwards succeeded in getting Govt. to refund the amt. which he had expended individually for them. The object of the Indians was to get permission to settle in the Eastern part of Texas without becoming Citizens; they wished to remain as an independent people subject only to their own laws. To this the Govt. objected which<sup>38</sup> was willing that they s[h]ould come into the country as emigrants and become citizens subject to the laws[,] and<sup>39</sup> Roman Catholics. These terms being unsatisfactory; Bowles[,] Field and all left Mexico without accomplishig anything.

Col. Heyden Edwards was in Mexico in 1822 (March) endeavorig to obtain a grant to colonize Texas. There were several persons there on the same business; there was genl. Wilkinson, Woodbury, Douglass & Leftwicht.<sup>40</sup> Col. Austin was also there, trying to get a renewal of his father's grant; Austin succeeded after many difficulties, having borrowed 5 or 6 hundred dollars of Edwards. All the others also got out of money and wearied with the delays, left without gainig their object, except Heyden Edwards who, remained in the city still prosecuting his purpose; he kept Leftwicht with him who was agent for the Nashville company. Edwards succeeded in getting permission to colonize 8 hundred families in the Eastern part of Texas in what is now known as

<sup>35</sup>A. Df.

<sup>36</sup>Hayden. The name is spelled "Heyden" throughout the document.

<sup>37</sup>Iturbide.

<sup>38</sup>The sentence is incoherent. The meaning would be plainer if the word "but" were substituted for "which."

<sup>39</sup>Here again the meaning of the sentence would be clearer if the word "as" were inserted after "and."

<sup>40</sup>Leftwich.

Burntts & Velen's grants; he however had to persevere to this achievement under many great difficulties; he remained four years in the city before he succeeded—and returned to Texas in June 1825 to commence his labors as Empresario — —

The manner of his obtaining the grant was this: to wit: After remaining a long time in Mexico urging the matter, Congress passed a general Colonization Law, authorizing each state to colonize its own Territory. The principle members of that Body told Col. Edwards that that Body could not give him the grant he desired, but they gave him letters to the Congress or Legislature of Coahuila<sup>41</sup> & Texas, recommending them in their colonization regulations to allow to Edwards the grant he asked. He repaired with these letters to Saltillo where the Legislature was in session, The Legislature accordingly in passing the State Colonization Law, embraced in it this provision, that all the petitions then before the general Congress should be granted; this embraced only two, viz Edwards and Lethwicht's the Nashville Company. This was in April 1825—

When Austin succeeded in getting the renewal of his fathers grant, he repaired to Texas to take possession; he wrote several letters back to Lethwicht [*sic*] expressive of his gratitude to Edwards for the means which he had loaned him whilst in Mexico, and promised to aid him in getting his grant. So that when Edwards arrived at Saltillo he expected to meet the assistance of Col. Austin. He found however some little difficulty not in getting his grant but in settling on the Boundary. The petition of Moses Austin embraced only the country between the two rivers Colorado & the Brazos; hence the renewal of said grant to his son Stephen could include no more. Now Edwards petition asked for the Territory immediately east of the Brazos; But on arriving at Saltillo, he was told by Bastrop, that his line could not commence from that River; that Col Austin claimed to the Sanjacinto. Edwards demurred to this, saying that the petition of Moses Austin did not extend east of the Brazos. Bastrop replied that the Bounds of the grant had been extended by the Ayumento<sup>42</sup> (of which Bastrop was one). This the Ayumento<sup>42</sup> had no right to do, but Edwards not wishing to have any difficulty consented to let the Sanjacinto be the line of his colony and thus it was settled—

Whilst the State colonization law was under discussion at Saltillo, a man by the name of Taylor presented a petition in behalf of about 50 families who had settled on the Trinity. The Governor told him that he must apply to Edwards, in as much that country would fall into the grant which was to be given to him; the Governor also remarking at the same time that Edwards would receive him on the same terms that Austin had received his Colonists. The Governor asked him what Austin asked for *his* lands; Taylor replied a Bit an acre; the Govr. said that was to small a price, that considering the many privatins & C of Austin, he ought to have at least 2 Bits an acre— This conversation was held between the Govr. & Taylor through Bastrop who acted as interpreter. Both Bastrop & Taylor afterwards repeated it to Edwards. Bastrop was pleased with the views of the Govr. on the subject of selling

<sup>41</sup>Coahuila.

<sup>42</sup>Ayuntamiento.

the lands and repeated them to Edwards as a matter of pleasing intelligence to him. Whilst the Bill was in progress, this point of selling was discussed out of doors by Bastrop the Govr. and Edwards Lethwicht and others interested; and it was then understood by all that the article or provision in the Colonization law saying that all contracts between the Empresarios and the colonists should be good & valid was intended to authorize and confirm the sale of the lands to the colonists; and the sum generally agreed upon was 12½ cts pr. acre, but that they had a right to ask of the colonists as much more as they pleased; that the Empresario was at liberty to make any bargain with them that he could & such bargain by the above clause was to be confirmed. Edwards remarked that if the profits of the colonization was to be limited to the premium. Lands that he could never hope to live to enjoy the fruit of his labors & besides that he could not support the expense of travelling &c with [out] some remuneration from the sale of lands; and it was these & such considerations that led to the introduction of the above mentioned clause—

Whilst these things were going on at Saltillo, Bastrop recd. a letter from Col. Austin at San Fillipe; and breaking the seal presented it to Lethwicht to read whilst he Bastrop was engaged in reading some others recd.

Lethwicht read it & presented it to Thorn & then to Edwards; all read it and was surprised at its contents. Austin had stated in his letter that Bastrop must not permit any grants to be given to any one except to himself & Seguine, who would in two or three years be able to colonize the whole county. They were all shocked at this and could not reconcile it with his past professions; Bastrop himself affected much surprise, and was unable to account for it—

Edwards however got his grant & he & Lethwicht started for Louisiana. When they had got but a few Leagues from Saltillo, the letter of Austin pressed so heavily on Edward's mind, that he proposed to return to Saltillo, saying to his companion, that he feared when their backs were turned, that Bastrop, Austin & C would play some trick and embarrass about their grants. Lethwicht however vouched for their integrity and urged to prosecute their journey; accordingly they went on. Edwards went to his family in Louisiana from which he had been separated nearly 4 years. He returned to Texas again with his family to Nacogdoches in august of the same year 1825—

Such was the manner of his getting his grant and such were the anticipated difficulties which he had to encounter— Let us now look at the condition of the population of the country at the time of his arrival at Nacogdoches with his family when he was about to enter upon the duties of Empresario.

On his arrival he found the organization of two corps or voluntay associations [*sic*] of men controlld or commanded by James Gains under the style and name of *Regulators*. They had been in the habit of taking the law into their own hands. Under the pretext of punishig crime, they would often shoot men at their own houses under slight suspicions of guilt and many of the lives of our best men were then sacrificed— It was urged against these arbitrary *Regulators* that they were nothing more than freebooters, that they plundered those they killed or imprisoned— Like the most of such violent associations, the

members fell out amongst themselves, and then commenced mutual recrimination; they branded each other as plunderers &C. They quarrelled it is said about the division of the spoils— As a specimen of their conduct the following circumstances will serve as illustrative of the condition of society &C— A man by the name of Norris, the brotherinlaw of Gains was *Alcalde*; he was ignorant & brutal and tho' an american, possessed all the vices peculiar to the mexican character—it was their policy to oppose the influence & introductin of american population. A trader brought some goods into the county to sell to the Indians & entrusted the business into the hands of his agent Mr. Basset The Alcalde demanded 20\$ to be paid to him for license to trade with the tribes; this was refused, as being against all law, he had no right to demand it—Basset went among the Indians, sold out his goods & on his return called upon the alcalde for some certain papers which had been intrusted to his care. The Alcalde replied that the papers had been returned to his employers. This satisfied Basset who took his leave; but he had hardly left the house before he was followed and brought back by order of the Alcalde; no charge of any kind was against him, yet this officer ordered him to be tied on a mule and carried across the Sabine & there to have his throat cut. The sentence with the exception of the latter part was executed. But no sooner was Basset released than he entered the territory again and went to his employers and told them the history of the affair. But this amounted to nothig—there was no remedy for such wrongs. These & such acts of outrage and oppression rendered Norris popular with the Govt. as he was odious to his own Countrymen— His term of servise was now exping, [expiring] and a new election was ordered for Alcalde—it was decided that the americans should vote; a man by the name of Chaplain was norris opponent & was elected— But in a manner peculiar to the Mexican way of conducting government a few of them, a squad, got together in secret conclave and re-elected Norris; they had decided among themselves that american votes were illegal & consequently the election was void—& holding another, they elected Norris—sent on their proceedings to Govt. & got a commission for him. This man was in office when Edwards arrived at Nacogdoches— Edwards had been there but a short time before the Regulators demanded to know of him whether he would sustain them in their mode of administering justice—Edwards replied, that there were laws by which bad men were to be tried for their offences agaist society, and there were tribunals appointed to decide upon their guilt & punishmt—he could not do anything that was calculated to destroy this order of Govt.; But that if there were in the county any band of desperadoes who should stand in open defiance of the authorities of the Cóunty, he would cheerfully aid in subduing them by any means which their obstinacy & violence might render necessary to be employed— This answer did not satisfy them— They immediately saw in Edwards the frind of order and justice and his distruction became essential to their policy—accordingly they commenced plotting against him, but before they could mature their plans, they had rendered themselves so obnoxious & offensive to a large portion of the people that a company headed by Parmer rose up against them, and persecuted them so vigorously that their leader Gains, had to make his escape out of his own house thro' a window in his shirt tail,

and in this condition had to lurk about in the woods 2 or 3 months almost freezing to death— Parmer was from the Irshe<sup>43</sup> Bayou; his company was 40 strong well mounted; he entered Nacogdoches at night; put the party to flight & Gaines made his escape as above stated. When Parmer was thus triumphant, he came to the house of Edwards and told him that he was his prisoner. Edwards submitted demandig upon what charge he was arrested. Parmer told him that Norris had recd. certain letters from the govt. charging Edwards with high crimes & demanding his confinement— These letters, Norris had sent to the Irish<sup>43</sup> Bayou to be [ex]hibited to the citizens there; Parmer had got them there and now felt it to be his duty to arrest Edwards. He however let his prisoner go on parole of honor. A court of enquiry was soon formed to investigate the matter, and on investigation it turned out that the letters were forgeries. Norris confessed that his clerk, Sepoulver, had forged the letters by his order & under his direction— The Court at once decreed that both Norris and Sepoulver should be hung— Edward however interposed in their behalf and had the punishmt commuted; he had cause afterward to regret it—They were suspended from office & made to take an oath never again to hold any office under govt.

Alarm was now spread among the followers of Palmer by the report that they were all to be expelled from the country for their proceedings against Norris. Representations had been made to Govt. and it was said that all engaged were to be punished or banished. This created much excitent. A man by the name of Hunter, an imposter from the Cherokees, had been on to Mexico to make a second effort to accomplish what Fields & Bowles had failed in in their visit to that City, that is, to procure a grant for the Cherokees—He met with no better success than his predecessors. Returning hom exasperated against the Govt. he was ready to seize on any & every opportunity to oppose it. Now he thought was a favorable time to aim a blow. He volunteered his aid to stand by Parmer and his men in defending themselves against any oppressive mandates. They had all resolved not to be expelled<sup>44</sup> the county [country?] without a fight. Hunter met with Edwards at Irish<sup>45</sup> Bayou and labored to enlist him in the cause, but Edwards replied that he could have nothing to do in such fueds, that situation required him to attend exclusively to the Colonizig his territory—Thus stood matters when Edwards reached Nacogdoches with Hunter— Edwards had been on Louisiana to make arragmts with colonists &C—and was now on his return— On reachig Nacogdoches what was his surprize on receving a letter from the Gover. of Cohula & Texas, announcing to him that his grant was annulled & taken from him—that he must instantly depart the country—that his brother Benj. Edwards [who] had written defying letters to the Govt. must likewise leave—that the officers were instructed to enforce the decree and that if he had any business to arrage with the govt. it must be done after he should have left the Country— This letter thunderstruck the Empresario—he knew not the cause of it— He was in a peaceful

<sup>43</sup>Ayish.

<sup>44</sup>The meaning would be clearer if the word "from" were inserted.

<sup>45</sup>Ayish.



fulfilment of his duties as Empresario—had had nothing to do with norris or parmer nor in anywise participated in the public or private feuds of the day— What was the cause of this high handed measure against him? He was at a loss to devine. It may be supposed that what ever may have been his feelings before, that they were now pretty strongly excited. He became exasperated, and under a deep sense of the injury thus secretly contrived and publicly executed, had no hesitancy in indulging in strong denunciations against his oppressors. That he should under such circumstances was natural; that he should be willing to make an effort to free himself & his country from a govermt of such baseness & oppression was laudable— This gave rise to the Freedonian War— Hunter went among the Indians and enlisted many to join the war— Fields was active with his own Tribe— Bowles was also busy with the Indians— There seemed every prospect of uniting & combing [combining] the force of all the tribes in the affair— A circumstance of treachry occurred however by Bowles which brought disaster on the cause— A man of notoriously bad character by the name of Bean (the same who had been with Knowlan<sup>46</sup> in his enterprise) arrived in the contry. He at first favored the Freedonians, but soon changed and seekings Bowles, he urged upon this chief to abandon the cause, telling him that if his nation wanted Land this was not the way to get it; that he would pledge his life that if he would kill Fields and Hunter who were the leaders among the Indians, the war would be at an end and that the Govt. would give them Lands as they desired. This argumt had the intended effect— Bowles became a traitor and sent one of his men in persuit of Hunter & Fields. Hunter was met on his way to Nacogdoches about 25 miles off when he was met by the assassin & shot— Fields hearing of the murder fled and was persued across the Sabine where he was overtaken— He was called from his camp and whilst he was conversing with the murderer was stabbed to the heart— The death of these chiefs ruined the prospects of the Freedonians— Before the death of these men at any early period of the war, a Mr. Norris, brother to the infamous Alcalde, entered the town with about 40 men; the Freedonians retired into the stone building— A sharp firing ensued in which the latter escaped unhurt whilst the former got a few wounds and fled leavig the field to the sons of freedom— The Freedonians never mustered more than 50 men—these were composed of Parmer's men and a few new comers. Proclamations were sent to Brasos and to the Red River, but that to the Brazos was intercepted and the bearer made prisoner by Col. Austin, whilst the bearer of the despatch to Red R. proved treacherous & never carried it but made a publication in the US agast the Freedonians—

The opinion of Col. Edwards is that there is some doubt whether the Governor ever wrote the letter of his & his brothers expulsion—be that as it may, the Govr. Had no right to take the grant from Edwards— The Colonization Law of the Legislature of Cohula & Texas had given it to him & he could not be deprived of it by the Govr. & especially without his having by any act forfeitig it. If he was charging a Bit per acre to the Emigrants it was only what Austin done & was then doing under the direction of the Govr.; and it was only in compliance with

<sup>46</sup>Nolan.

the construction given by the Govr. to that clause in the Law which says that all contracts between the Empresario & the colonists shall be respected—

No. 1642

[183—?], ANONYMOUS. NOTES UPON THE "FIRST SETTLEMENTS ON MATAGORDA BAY" AND OTHER COLONIES<sup>47</sup>

First Settlements On Matagorda Bay.

On the west bank of the Garcites<sup>48</sup> Creek, and<sup>49</sup> is called to this day old La Bahia and about one and half League above Its Mouth are to be seen the ruins of a fort and vilage, said to be the first settlemt of La Salle, and is that settlement no doubt which some have represented as founded on the Lavaca river) or river of cows—La Salle or the Jesuits who came with him built a Mission on the Margin of the Bay del espiritu Santo and about 800 yards from the Mouth of the Guadalupe river—Some of the posts and other ruins are remaining to this day.

1824. Martin Dileon<sup>50</sup>—Obtained a cession or grant from the Most excellent Deputation of Texas to found a Town on the Margin of the rio Guadalupe under the stile of "Guadalupe de Victorio" and authority to Introduce 41 Mexican famalies, who should have lands corresponding to them. But no definate bounds was given.

1825—Genl. State Colonization Law passed by the Legislature of Coahuila & Texas.

25 March Contract entered into by Dewitt to introduce 400 famalies in the following bounds (limits) "Begining at a point on the "Lavaca river contiguous to the colony of the Citizen s.f. "Austin and 10 Leagues in a right line from the Coast of "the Gulf of Mexico Thence up the west bank of said Lavaca "to where the San Antonio road to Nachogdoches crosses— "Thence with said road westerly to a point 2 Leagues west "of the Guadalupe river—Thence S. Easterly, and parallel "to said river leaving open the said distance of two Leagues "to a point 10 litteral Leagues from the Gulf of Mexico "Thence Eastwarly, and pararllel to the Coast leaving open "10 leagues—to the place of beginnig.

—————One of the conditions entered into by Dewitt *was to respect* all legitimate Claims within his limits.

Dewitt and Dileon disputed about titles and the latter petitioned Govt.—& the Govr. of the State by Decree of of [*sic*] 6th. Oct. 1825—Confirmed him in the possession given by the "*Most excel-*

<sup>47</sup>A? Df.

<sup>48</sup>Very small herons[?] with white faces [?] Saguine's [Seguin's] ancestors first settled here. [Note in document. The word should be "gorcetas" rather than "Garcites."]

<sup>49</sup>The sentence would read more plainly if the word "which" were substituted for "and."

<sup>50</sup>De Leon. Spelled Dileon throughout the document.

lent *Deputation of Texas*" & notified Dewitt or his agent of the same; & also that, the bounds for said Colony would be defined by reason of a Commissioner who would be sent on for the purpose, & the colony be conducted, and the settlers to receive their lands in conformity with the Colonization Law passed 15. March 1825.

—————Note Dewitt Claimed according to the Grant Made to him.  
&

Deleon Claimed in addition to the coast lands—or the 10 littoral leagues—viz—On the Lavaca to a point one League above the crossing of Anistacio [Anastacio] road (old La Bahia road)—thence in a straight line to a point on the Guadalupe river Two Leagues above said road—thence—to the head of Coletto Creek, and down the same &c &c.

Hence people were afraid to settle this disputed territory under either of the Empresarios. However under Dewitt there was 31. settlers found by the Commissioner (Dn. Jose Ato. Navarro) 1831—When he arrived at Gonzales & he made a representation to the Govt. who ordered him to put him in possession of the Lands corresponding to him, and ordered & decreed, that the remaning vacant lands should be in, & belong to the Colony of Deleon—

(Note Dewitt's time for recieving settlers expired 26—March 1831.

Oct. 15—Dewitt Commissioned me Jas. Kerr surveyor of his Colony and constituted me his agent, and notified the Govt. of the same, and he returned to Missouri to bring on his family & settlers. &c.

1826. January 6th.

I arrived at the place now Gonzales with a few individuals, and found there a Mr Berry from Deleon's, with his famaly who had been there a few days

I with Mr E R Weightman (who I Deputed a Surveyor Laid out and, established the Tow[n] of Gonzales, and done some other surveying—built cabbins, cleared land, and planted corn.

July 2d.— The Settlement destroyed by Indians, & Mr. John Weightman killed.

“ 26th. Dewitt arrived at the Mouth of Lavaca with some famalies, and we established our selves at “The Lavaca Station”—Now Leonardo Mausos ranch & 21 miles up—Laid Lavaca, and made some arrangements to resume the settlement at Gonzales<sup>51</sup>

See  
Powell  
next page

1827. planted Corn on the Lavaca and Some of our men done the Same at Gonzales, & Capt. Lockhartt resumed surveying there.

Thos powell landed at the Mouth of La Vaca about the time

<sup>51</sup>Named after the then Govr. of the State at the date of the Grant [note in document.]

Dewitt did with a quantity of goods—&c. One Olivares, who Stiled himself “Doctor Olivares” a great imposture Came on the Same vessel with powell. They quarreled, and Olivares Went to Bejar and made a thousand false representations against Mr. Powell, and asserted that he Powell had brought nothing into the Country but Contraband goods, and the contest between Dileon and Dewitt having created some previous excitement; The Chief Department Jose Antonio Saucedo ordered Dn. Rafiel Manchola Commandant of of [*sic*] the post of of Goli[a]d, and Son-in law of Dileon, to proceed with all his troops to the Lavaca and make an examination of Mr. powell and his good—He being the friend of his father in Law, &c, and finding some tobacco & and powder, pretended to Condemn to whole cargo, and removed the same to Victorio and placed it in the care of Deleon subject to the Order of the Govt.—Dewett went to Bejar and obtained an order for Some of the provisions say flour Sugar Coffee and Corn.

1827—Mr powell returned with another Cargo, Much of it being Contraband the Secret got to Bejar, and Genl. Bustamente<sup>52</sup> being there, sent a Major———with troops to examine the premises, and finding *much* Tobacco—took it off.

Note this hapened in Sept. or Oct. & Genl. Bustamante having previously (in april and may) been in victorio, where he was well treated by Dilion, was now willing to do-all for him in his power, he therefore Ordered the Chief of Department to remove Dewitt and settlers from Lavaca to Gonzales—allegding that we was on the Lands of Delcon and to prove this the Chief Ordered me to run the 10. litteral League line, which being done showed our “establishment” to be 21 miles from the mouth of Lavaca and consequently within the 10 Border, latteral Leagues.

#### Bustemante the Northern Indians—

In this year 1827. the empresarios—addressed Genl. B. and remonstrated—against the introduction of N. American Indians—and recommended the repeal of Section——<sup>53</sup> of the colonization Law; and informed His Excellency that should many of those notions get into the Country, they would be hard to manage, & could not be put out—He replied that “the “Mexican Nation had men and money enough to do any thing”—

NOTE Austins Colony of 300—Under the National Law of 1823.—give Austin discretionary power as to the quantity which may be given to the settlers.

1827. *as I believe* in this year. powers got his Grant—for the 10 border leagues extending from Lavaca to Las. Nueses, with the Same Condition of Dewitt, “to respect all legal Claims within his limits—Hence he & Deleon went to Law.

The Govt. sustained Deleon in his limits as before mentioned—and give as an indemnity to power, & Hewitson

<sup>52</sup>Bustamante. Spelled various ways throughout the document.

<sup>53</sup>Blank left in document.

8 leagues each This latter is hearsay with me, but I have had reason to believe it.

1832. Fernando. Dileon appointed Commission to his fathers Colony who—extended tittles &c.

At some previous date this Colony was augmented by an addition of 150 foreigners—that is Martin Deleon got a new grant to introduce that number in addition to the first 41.—

Note his time expired on 29h. april 1835. previous to which day—the whole No. and 9—or 12 more filed their petitions—&c—but half or more remains unfinished.

No. 1643

[183—?, M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON? TEXAS]<sup>54</sup>

When Santana<sup>55</sup> came into power, his first object—the great desire of his heart, was to destroy the Federative System of Governmt. a[nd] on its ruins to rear a consolidated one with all power centered in himself— He had [in]fluence enough with the Congress, to enlist any body into his service. In obedience to [h]is plan, Congress passed a Decree, avowing [i]ts authority and right, to alter or amend the Constitution, or change the nature of the Govt. without regard to the mode prescribed in the Constitution. A Decree or law was also passed disarming the militia, and not allowing but one gun to every 300 men. The arms were to be delivered up to the Central or General [Go]vt. which was to pay the State for the sam[e]. The people thus armed; and the corrupt [Cong]ress ready to second his ambition, Santana found but little difficulty in reducing the States to a submission to his plan— All except Zachatecas.<sup>56</sup> The militia of this State were well armed, well drilled, and were in discipline and efficiency equal to Regular Troops. I[n]stead of surrendering their arms, [the] population preferred to use them against the Tyrant, and in defence of the Co[n]stitution and their rights. The Governmt Troo[ps] with Santan at their head, marched immedia[tely] upon the State. The tyrant was victorio[us] and the State was reduced— There now [re]mained no obstacle to the full accomplish[ment] of his ends; except Coahula<sup>57</sup> & Texas. This [State] was the only one which still stood out [against] the Federal System. Gomez Farias, [the] President, who had opposed Santana in [all?] his ambitious schemes, was banished by Santana; or rather he had to fly for his lif[e.] After the overrunning of Zacateccas, Faria[s] came to Coahula and was secreted by Viesca and Saml. Williams & other friend[s.] And now commenced a rapid series of circumstances which finally eventuated in the S[ep]aration of Texas from Mexico— Faria[s] then? ap]prised Viesca of his danger; and warn[ed] him that so soon as Zaccateccas sho[uld] be put down, San-

<sup>54</sup>A. Df.

<sup>55</sup>Santa Anna.

<sup>56</sup>Zacatecas.

<sup>57</sup>Coahuila.

tana would inevitably march his triumphant forces into Coahula & Texas with a view to reduce this, the only State which remained adverse to his views. Viesca duly comprehended the delicacy of his situation. Animated by Farias, he was [force]d to submission; and yet having limited means for war, he dreaded the responsibility of resisting. In this [dile]mma, he proposed to Saml. Williams [to ra]ise 1000 American soldiers with a view [of o]pposing Santana—and to achieve this he succeeded in getting t[he govt?] of the state to sell to Saml. Williams [40]0 Leagues of land; with which Land said [Wi]lliams was to raise, arm & equip & bring into [the] field the wanted 1000 Americans. The land [wa]s to be sold under the pretext of raising a sum for frontier protection against the Indians, but in reality to obtain the thousand men to resist Santana. Frank Johnson and Dr. Peebles were associated with him [at] his own request, because he did not [want] to go in[t]o the enterprise [alone.]

Such is the statement which I derived from Saml. Williams [i]n person.— He contended that the 400 leagues of land were designed as a fund to raise a force to repel Santana & to defend the Federative or Constitutional [Go]vment.

[Sla]very existed in Texas when Old Austin obtained his Gra[nt The] emigrants did not introduce the system; they found it here

[Endorsed]

[ ] tion [ ] a short conversation with Saml Williams respecting the first rise of the Revolution—

No. 1644

[1830—?, M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON? TEXAS]. "EXPULSION OF PEDRES<sup>58</sup> FROM NACOGDOCHES 1832"<sup>59</sup>

Expulsion of Pedres from  
Nacogdoches 1832

John H. Thompson, born in Hancock county Georgia; his father moved to Montgomery Co. Alabama when John was a boy in 1817— where John remained until 1829, when he went to Florida staid one year, and then moved in the Fall of 1830 to Louisiana near Fort Jessup. In the fall of this year he traversed Texas, and from what he saw in the country, was fully satisfied that a difficulty would soon ensue between the Americans and the Mexican authorities, in as much as the latter were pursuing a course of insult and oppression which the forme[r] would never submit to.— He returned home from his tour, and in the summer of 1832 visited his Uncle who had settled near Sanaugustine. Whilst he was here, news arrived of the affairs of Anahuac, where Bradburn had been forced to surrender his post & C. and it<sup>60</sup> now generally felt the whole soldiery would have to be driven

<sup>58</sup>Piedras. Spelled throughout the document as Pedres and Peres.

<sup>59</sup>A. Df.

<sup>60</sup>Here Lamar apparently omitted a word. The word "was" inserted would make the meaning plainer.

from the country—Peres still continued his high-handed and arbitrary course towards the Americans, and the news from Anahuac, instead of moderating him, seemed only to excite him to higher insolence & oppression.—

The law of April 1830 preventing American emigrants from entering into the country, he was now enforcing with great severity— The Americans were anxious to come into the country, and he would arrest and persecute them whenever they attempted<sup>61</sup> enter — Col. Robinson who was introducing several families of immigrants into the country was arrested &c, but by his energy and boldness, succeeded in taking them on to his colony inspite of the efforts<sup>62</sup> Pedres to prevent their advancing. —

At length the citizens about Nacogdoches resolved to expel Pedres from the place as Bradburn had been expelled from Anahuac. They collected about 300 strong, on the 1st. day of August 1832, and after making some demonstrations of war to Pedres, demanded of him to surrender; and gave him until 9 oclk the next day to make his answer.— In the morning Pedres replied that he would not surrender, and that the Americans might commence their attack as soon as they pleased.— He had in the mean time employed the short interval of time in making preparations for defense. He had cut down some shrubbery &c, and opened a road on the north side of his quartel, for the purpose of luring the Americans to attack him on that side, where he could best receive them. John Durst was guide to the Americans, perfectly understanding the localities, and was conducting them to this very lane, when the Americans halted, a little suspicious of some strategem and trick between John and Pedres.— Instead therefore of taking the route thus opened for them, they diverged to the left under shelter of a ravine and advanced towards the quartel, breaking over some fences until they entered the back yard of the Old Stone House (a notable house in the Freedomian War) where they were promptly met by the enemy, who charged the Americans with a few cavalry on the right, and also fired upon them from behind a picket fence by 80 soldiers who had been placed there secretly for their reception. The cavalry was scattered by a single shot from the Americans, who also opened a fire upon the soldiers behind the fence. In this skermis [skirmish], some few of the Americans were wounded out of which 2 or three died of their wounds.— The Mexicans some 8 or ten men.— This took place about on [*sic*] the 2nd. August 1832. The fight commenced between 2 & 3 oclk and lasted until night. In the evening the Americans threw up a frail breast work of rails, timber &c, in anticipation of being attacked during the night.—

Whilst they were engaged in this work they heard considerable noise & confusion in the quartel of the enemy, and expected every moment that Pedres would sally upon them. The noise & bustle in the Quartel continued until near midnight, when all became quiet, no attack being made.— John H. Thompson, who was the most active operator in this scene, retired to rest in the back piazza of Thorn's store, (with Barney Lowe & others) where they slept during the night. About the

<sup>61</sup>Here again the meaning would be made clearer by inserting the word "to."

<sup>62</sup>The word "of" inserted here would make the sense plainer.

breaking of day, he and his companions 5 or 6 in number, rose, and reconnoitered the streets. They found no one stirring except the Priest; who enquired of Thompson what he was in search of. Thompson told him it was none of his business; but that he was in search of the enemy. Then said the Priest you will not find any, for they have all departed. Thompson did not believe him and told him that his life should pay for the lie if he spoke falsely. The Priest replied that the enemy escaped during the night, and that no one was in the quartel except the dead and wounded. Thompson & 5 or six others cautiously approached and knocking [*sic*] open the door of the quartel found the truth of what the Priest had said— The enemy had fled, and the preparations of their departure, was the cause of the noise & confusion heard in the quartel during the night.—

The question now arose as to what course should be pursued by the Americans. They had had no leader, and an attempt was made to choose a commander—but it failed. Thompson, however, was the most active and prominent actor.—

It was determined to reinforce themselves if possible and pursue the enemy. Thompson and six others, (to wit Geo. W. Jones, Robt. Foot, Jas. Turner, Elisha Clapp & two others whose names are not remembered) went in pursuit of the enemy; and overtook him 7 miles this side of the Angalina and fired upon the rear guard. This caused Pedres to halt and form for action; and gave time for the Americans to come up who were behind. Thompson after his fire upon the rear guard, retreated to meet the coming Americans. They were, however, to his surprise only 60 strong, and the enemy were between 6 and 7 hundred strong.— What should be done?—

It was proposed that they would leave the road and push for the Angalina and occupy that crossing before the enemy could reach it— It was impossible to fight in open field; and their only hope of doing any thing was to cross the river and make their stand on the west bank, and there await the enemy. This they did. They entered the woods, pushed rapidly for the river, and succeeded in reaching it without the knowledge of the enemy. They struck the river below the road, and at a very bad crossing; so that in their attempt to get over it, only 19 succeeded; the balance of party, retired and never rejoined them. These 19 who crossed, hastened to crossing above on the road and waited Pedres. They hid themselves in such a manner, very near the foard, as not to be seen. In a short time a Mexican woman came & seated herself on the opposite bank. This shewed that Pedres was near. Presently three Horsemen rode down the bank, looked up and down the river and seeing no signs of the Americans let their horses drink. In this position the ambushed Americans fired upon them, and killed the three.— Pedres now formed for battle. He came in platoons closely formed to the river. The Americans fired upon them, and made the foremost give way; another platoon advanced and the same ensued—this continued until 4 rounds, when Pedres halted and retreated. It was now nearly night and the Americans concluded to fall below to the habitation of a Mrs. Lightle's where they get something to eat and expected to meet the balance of their party who had not crossed the river. On their way to Mrs. Lightle's, one of the



party saw a fine horse tied to a tree, with no one near, and observed that he believed he knew the horse; he said he thought it was Burris' a man who had been wounded in the previous day's fight. And so it proved to be; for whilst they were discoursing about the horse, they were hailed by a Mrs. Clark from the woods, who was overjoyed to see them; for this lady with several families, in all 60 women & children, had hid themselves in this obscure place for safety. The above horse or rather *mare* had been left by Buris in the custody of Mrs. Clark.— The Party now, including the women & children all moved forward for Mrs. Lightle's not far distant.— Here they were not very long, before a messenger arrived from Mrs. Jose Durst, who had dispatched her son to let the Americans know that Pedres was willing to capitulate. Joe Durst lived on the west bank of the Angalina when the fight had occurred.— Thompson sent word back to Pedres, that he was glad to hear of his willingness to stop the effusion of blood; but if he Pedres did not give some proof <sup>is</sup><sup>63</sup> his sincerity before morning, that the Americans would attack him, with their reinforcements of men & artillery from the Brazos. This was a poser. Pedres, already alarmed, became quite terrified; and sure enough, by daylight next morning, he despatched a messenger to Americans and made known his readiness to surrender. Care was taken that the Messenger should not acquire any knowledge of their real strength which was as yet only the original 19.— Thompson with 5 or six others, went to Dursts, very early, but approached the place with great secrecy and caution, believing that Pedres might play some trick; he found, however, on his reaching the place, a pole projecting through the top of Dursts house with a white flag waving on the end.— In approaching the house they met one of Pedres soldiers, and asked him what he was doing. I am in search of a horse, which I was directed to catch, for the purpose of going to nacogdoches, to let the Americans know there that Col. Pedres wants to see them. Thompson told him to go & tell Pedres, that he might see him at Mr. Durst; and did not fail to impress upon the mind of the soldier the over-whelming force which the Americans had ready to fall upon Pedres if he did not surrender. An Interview soon took place between Thompson & Pedres, and a capitulation was formed. It was agreed that Pedres should return to Nacogdoches a prisoner to be delivered to the civil authorities there, and that the soldiers should give up their ammunition & military supplies except their guns and a few rounds of cartridges.— This was agreed upon, and soon executed.— Thompson was now joined by the balance of his small party and all moved forward for nacogdoches with Pedres prisoner of war. The authorities at Nacogdoches sent Jas. Bowie to march the Mexican soldiers to Sanantonio, which he did; Pedres in the mean time was sent to Anahuach & thence embarked for Havana, whence he wrote the Mexican Government that he wanted 5 thousand effective troops at Nacogdoches, for nothing less could keep the Americans out of the country.— Whilst he was on the road from the Angilena to Nacogdoches, on being told that the Americans were only 19 strong, that it was that number only who had fought him at the

<sup>63</sup>Here the word "of" substituted for "is" would make the meaning clearer.

river, and that they had not been reenforced, he wept, and said that it would cost him his life for the government to know that he had surrendered to such a small force; but he said that it was not his fault that he did not wish to do it, but that his men were so panic stricken that they would not fight and was determined to scatter & fly rather than renew the contest. —

Of this gallant 19, none were injured; Thompson had received several shots in his clothes but not touched himself —

The mexicans loss was heavy. —

The names of these 19 ought to be preserved; but they are not now remembered.— Among them were, in addition to those already named, Bradshaw, Williams and Luney the last of whom was hung a few years after in Nacogdoches for murder.—

When Pedres was taken to Nacogdoches as Prisoner, Thorn, Pollet & Steadham, Jno. S. Roberts and Siblet were for calling the soldiers back and reestablishing the garrison, with old Col. Bean in command; their feelings being on the mexican side; deriving great pecuniary advantages from the soldiers; but Thompson told them, that if any thing of the kind should be attempted, he would not only kill every mexican, but would destroy the place itself. This put an end to the views of these men, and the town was free from any further military annoyance, and emigration flowed in without interruption. —

[Endorsed]

The Fight with  
and expulsion of  
Col. Pedres from  
Nacogdoches in  
1832

No. 1645

[183—?, R. R. BROWN]

Account of his part in the Texas Revolution; the Matamoras expedition; his prison experience in Matamoras. A. D. 10 p.

No. 1646

[183—?], E. MOREHOUSE. ACCOUNT OF HIS MILITARY MOVEMENTS IN MARCH AND APRIL, 1836<sup>64</sup>

On the 5th of March 1836, I reported My Batallion to the Authorities at the Mouth of the river Brasos, (Velasco & was ordered to Cox's Point Matagorda Bay for the purpose of reinforcing Col Fannin,— The order was without a word put into execution, although many said it was madness—The winds being unfavourable kept our Brig at sea for some days when we fell in with the schooner of War Liberty having a prize which Capt Wm Brown had taken—

<sup>64</sup>A. D. S.

—The sea was heavy and the Pilot refused to go over the bar, when our Brig through my request was willing to attempt the bar,—The Liberty & the prize, called the Pelican was to follow—

—The Liberty was fortunate as well as our Brig—but the Prize was stranded The flour which composed the principal part of the cargo was principally saved—which had sustain [*sic*] the army at a time that necessity had the ascendancy—

—On my landing I recd information that Col Fannin had been defeated & the Enemy with their thousands were about taking possession of Matagorda when I recd orders to take up my march for Head Quarters on the river Colorado & had made some three days march when by express I was ordered to change my march for Columbia on the Brasos river, where or near it was supposed that the army would make a decided stand— on my arrival at Columbia I met with orders to proceed to Brazoria for the purpose of defending that place, but believing that the Enemy would not dare to attempt the extensive botoms of the Brazos &c, & belivng [*sic*] that a general battle would have been fought first by the main army,—visited Major Parrot at Brazoria & requested that I migh have permission to go direct to Head Quarters, which was not complied with, but permitted me to dispatch a courier to Genl Huston & at the same time my comd should remain at Columbia, untill the return of the express—accordingly I dispatched Capt L. Cook, who returned on the 9th of april, with orders that I should reinforce Capt W. Martin at Fort Bend—The order having been recd in the Evening I gave orders to the flying & unfortunate families to cross the river without delay—but on the following morning I recd intelligence that the Enemy were crossing at Fort Bend and Capt W. Martin had moved above, However I prd [*pressed*] onwards & my spies reported that the enemy to some thousands had possession of the communication to the army of Texas—

—I encamped some 18 miles below the comd of Genl Cos—Genl Santa Ana having passed to the Town of Harrisburg which he burnt—Information I recd that Genl Houston was on his march to the river Trinity and finding that my little band of 150—were surrounded by some four thousand of the enemy with Santa Ana at the head— concluded that the only salvation for them was to give Genl Cos a fight who had some 600 men under his comd at Fort Bend—

—When should I effect My wishes which was some 4 or five to one I could be able to have access to the Texian army—Yet entirely in the dark when I should find the same, as I had not communications from Genl H. save by the Husband flying in pursuit of his family—who repeatedly gave me information that Genl H. was undoubtedly beyond the river Trinity—

—I gave orders that all should be in readiness at sun set with a sufficiency of rounds to attack Genl Cos on the following morning and agreeable to the same my comd save some of the Citizens who held out the idea that it was a slaughter pen & I was too desperate a man & utter destruction would be the event but all the volunteers & many of the brave citizens were in readiness at the appointed hour and about sun set on the 29 of April we took up the line of march, about 11 o'clock we halted for the purpose of receiving information from our

spies so that I could attack the enemy at day break—when to my astonishment and surprize I hea[r]d the sound of the enemies Bugle, which proved to be that Genl Cos was on his march & as I learned afterwards to reinforce Genl Santa Ana, —Genl Cos' movements being so sudden & having been thrown upon the mercies of the world, consequently knew not of the movements of even our own or that of the enemy— Finding that Genl Cos had left his late encampment threw me into a difficulty, as I left my baggage—at Majr Brigham's place so that I should be able to make a forced march to attack Cos'.—The enemy having decamped and believing that Genl Huston was on the Trinity or Sabine river fell back for my sick baggage, when on the following morning my spies brought in sundry prisoners who gave me the first intelligence of a battle having been fought and won by the Texians— Having been so unfortunate as not to have participated in the first & great battle, concluded to give battle to Genls Urrea, Sizma<sup>65</sup> & Filisolia<sup>66</sup> who had possession of Columbia & Brazoria when I gave orders for my comd to make a forced march upon the above places— —A few hours before my arrival the enemy had evacuated Columbia having a guard for the purpose of destroying the public & private stores, when my advanced guard fired upon them & fortunately saved the Town &c—

Had I have been but a few hours Earlier I might have captured some 15 of the Mexican principal officers—as after they had given the order of march they leisurely visited the (Landing, (Marion) to make whatever discoveries that should offer for deserters &c

&c

E. Morehouse

No. 1647

[183—? , F. W. THORNTON, [HOUSTON? TEXAS], TO [M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON? TEXAS]<sup>67</sup>

Dear Sir

Agreeable to your request I shall endeavour to state to you some facts relative to what is called the Tampico expedition. As to the manner in which the expedition was gotten up I know but little about it; having arrived in New Orleans the same evening the vessel sailed. I was informed whilst at supper that a vessel was about to sail for Texas in half an hour from that time, being on my way to Texas I went on board a perfect stranger, finding quite a merry set: the manner in which the night was spent, may well be imagined this was on the 7th of Novr 1835. in the morning of the 8th we found ourselves at sea. We then elected our officers & were a happy set until we sailed beyond the the [*sic*] mouth of the Brazos river, immediately after which we learned our destined port at which many at first murmured: but on being told that it was as well to fight for Texas in Mexico as in Texas & also of the many advantages to be

<sup>65</sup>Sesma.

<sup>66</sup>Filisolia.

<sup>67</sup>A. L. S.

gained in so doing we all, with the exception of some one or two concluded that it was best. But when fortune rather frowned upon us, having been shipwrecked under the guns of the fort of Tampico they were inclined to murmur a little knowing that matters & things must be decided in a short time. In the wreck we lost all of our ammunition, provisions &c, but no lives. On the 16th day of the month we got all of our arms in order made other cartridges & about sunset marched for the Town of Tampico with empty stomachs, but with the expectation supping [*sic*] in Tampico, but like Genral Ross when he had sworn to sup in Baltimore we were mistaken. We marched a circuitous rout through the wood & got into the town about the middle of the night hungry, thirsty and tired having marched 15 miles without water. The companies were now arranged; the Grenadiers first next the French &c then the sharp shooters most of whom I am sorry to say shot themselves behind the market house & other places, which was the cause of their death & capture, but there are some exceptions in the company, The company of Grenadiers so soon as the cannon was fired upon them made the charge & were supported by the French, or rather the greater part of that company the cannon being taken & wheeled upon the Mexicans, they retreated to the stone buildings where they had prepared themselves to take a stand & gave it to us warmly their cannon was of but little use to us as we shot it but once before a ball was rammed down without powder, by one Mr Davis a loafer from N Orleans

By this time some few of our men were killed & wounded: Having fought for something like four hours and daybreak being near, Our General thought it advisable to retreat & ordered it, but when they mustered the men, many more were missen than could be found dead, here I must make mention of one Mr Bromley from England who bragged much of his having served in the Brittish Navy, soon after the commencement of the battle he was heard to make a noise worse than that of a dying hog he was then crawling, being asked what was the matter he said he was mortally wounded in the breast & nothing could be done for him but he would endeavour to crawl to the water where he could die easy, but just before we retreated we look for him at the water's edge & not finding him supposed him to have slipped in the river, & so he did, but first pulled off his clothes and tied them round his head, this none of us at the time knew except Comodore Hawkins, who was getting a drink of water at the time, Bromley seeing him and taking him to be a Mexican asked his assistance, telling him at the same time, that he was an English sailor, & had been taking a spree that night & had some how gotten into a fuss that he could not tell the meaning of. We all much lamented the death of Poor Old Bromley until the second day after the battle when we beheld him coming to the fort to which we had retreated many of us run to meet him and see his wound in the breast, but like a Ghost it was not for all to see no one could see it but Bromley Before we landed at the fort of Tampico we wer informed that a Steamboat would be out for us and agreable to expectation the boat came & took us in tow & in less than half an hour our vessel struck on the bar the S. boat striking at the same time, & it seems to be the opinion of many that the cap-

tain of the Steam boat did it designedly, consequently both were lost S. Boat & vessel, the seas were running high & in less than one hour after the vessel struck, the sea was dashing half mast high over her. The<sup>68</sup> Captain of the vessel & some of the sailors got on shore together with some of our officers & found the commander of the fort on the beach who then surrendered the fort which was our Salvator whilst we wer there. The Captn & Sailors then returned & by making several ropes fast to each other, with much labour got one end fast to the vessel & the other to a tree on the shore by which means all got ashore in the night, taking possession of the Fort got ready to march into the town. When the battle was over & the retreat ordered, Spanish guides were put with us, who conducted us for some distance up the river close under it's rocky banks & then throug a part of the Town thence in the wood by the same way we had entered the Town & in the evening we reached the fort where we remained for some ten days having stopped all vessels that entered the mouth of the river commanding the same with the guns of the fort: getting short of provissions and finding it necessary to leave. We took the Schooner Halcyon which had been chartered by the Mexican Consul in N Orleans for the purpose of informing the people in Tampico that we were comeing, but she arrived too late by 15 minutes in her we came to Texas bringing the better part of said Companies to Texas whom I enlisted as regular soldiers & marched them from San Fillippi, being the first regular soldier that ever marched to the tap of a drum under the provisional Government of Texas.

Yours Respectfully  
Francis W Thornton

[Endorsed]  
F. W. Thornton's  
account of the  
Tampico Scrape

No. 1648

[183—?], T. RAGSDALE.<sup>69</sup> EARLY SETTLEMENTS AND INDIAN FIGHTS IN RED RIVER COUNTRY

The first Settlers in the vacinity of Jonsborough settled about 1817 an 18 Homes Calep Greenwood and Sons Luke Roberds and Brother Mason and sons Mr Henson, in 1819 Wm Kabb & Sons Coooper Nathanel Moore and Ambrose Hudgens Wm Ragsdale & Sons the Roberds and Masons were ve[ry likely?] killed by the Osage Indians the Indians came in about 1825 or 6 and murdered 2 of those familys in the absence of the young men and 3 of the young men 2 Roerds [Roberds] and one Mason foullowed them to their village and secreted them selves in a sink hole and at day light attacked the village and fought them all day and at dark here mad [sic] their escape but one

<sup>68</sup>Hall. [Note in document.]

<sup>69</sup>A. D. S.

them had got his thigh broke and they others would not [lea]ve him during the night their ammunion [gave] out and were taken prisoners and their heads cut off there was also a family Add Lawrence among the first settlers that was celebrated for Indian fighters and Mustang Ketchers

when the nort side of Red River was seded off to the choctaw Iindians was all broken out only a few of the settlers remained remained [*sic*] but it again commenced resettling in 1831 and has been rapidly settling since not with [stand]ing the Indians has been verry Trouble some [asa] cause of the cadow<sup>70</sup> war[.] immediately after they sold their land in Louisiana to the united States they moved in Texas and commenced stealing horsis [*sic*] and occasionally killing a man on the frontier parties frequent— went after them but could get no satisfaction from them the [In]dians as much as twice offered to fight [the]m but owing to the Indians being to strong for our men they declined fighting them untill July 1838 a small company hearing they were encamped on Syprus creek with a number of American horses determined to visit them on reaching the company found no horses that they knew and the Indians was verry impertinent ad [and] would give no Satisfaction the [company be]ing unorganized they were rather in confusion some were for fighting others for going of<sup>71</sup> they appointed a committy to say what should be done of which Wm Becknel Clayburn Chism M D Wright Jas Bowland Thos Ragsdale Methias click were appointed 3 of the committy was for fighting and for opposed Mr Bolland obsered that they had stolen all of his horses and that he would have some horses before he left those that was opposed [to] fight left and took of others to the amount [of] 17 men Mr Jones Boland then went to th[e] [chief] and told him that his men had stold o[ne] of his horses and he must have horses to pay for [them] the chief agreed for Mr Boland to take twenty horses and keep them untill the 15th of September and if his men did not bring in his horses by that time Mr Boland should keep them the company started to drive off the horses and the warriors immediately got their [*sic*] and commenced the fight engaged in the fight Jas Boland Benjamin [ ]<sup>72</sup> Netherby M D Wright Thos Ragsdale Jas Adkinson Matthias Click one not Recollected killed 3 Indians and no hurt done on our side Drov off the horses Indians failed to bring in Bolands Horses report Said Said [*sic*] Sam Houston Issued a rit to have the company taken and hung[?] it was never served

Thos Ragsdale

[Endorsed]

From

Thos Ragsdale

Red River

<sup>70</sup>Caddo.

<sup>71</sup>The meaning would be clearer if the word "on" were substituted for "of."

<sup>72</sup>Names missing where document is torn.

No. 1649

[183—?, ROBERT M. WILLIAMSON, HOUSTON? TEXAS]

Notes upon the history of Texas, 1832-1835. A. Df. 9 p.

No. 1650

[183—?, MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, HOUSTON?  
TEXAS]

"Information Recd. from [Wm. L.] Hunter respecting Fannin Houston and Grant and Ward—" A. Df. 3 p.

No. 1651

[183—?, X. DE BRAY, HOUSTON? TEXAS]. "CASAS'S INSURRECTION AT SAN ANTONIO," JAN., 1811<sup>73</sup>

Furnished by Xavier De Bray Spanish translator to the Govt of Texas--

Casas' Insurrection at San Antonio

On the 22nd of January, 1811, Juan Bautista Casas, a retired Captain of the Militia of New-Santander, and a friend to the Independence of Mexico, for which Hidalgo, Ximenes and others were already fighting in other parts of the Country, succeeded in leading into his interest the regular and Militia troops stationed at San Antonio. His first Step was to arrest Colonel Manuel de Salcedo, Governor of the Province, Colonel Simon de Herrera, commanding the auxiliary force of Militia and all the Spanish officers of the garrison, who were transferred, in irons, to Valle de Santa Rosa, where the insurgent leader Ximenes had his Head Quarters. Casas, then, assumed the Government of the Province, in which he was subsequently confirmed by Ximenes.

The Citizens of San Antonio, taken by surprise, attempted no resistance against that movement, and, for some time, bowed to the authority of Casas.

In the mean while, the Licenciata Aldama arrived at Bexar with the Priest Salazar acting as his Secretary, on his way to the U. S., with 300 ingots of Silver and a large amount of coin, to procure arms and men for the Insurrection; he stiled himself Ambassador to the U. S., but could evince no credentials, nor passports, by which his character could be established. He and his associates were detained by Casas, until information could be obtained as to the truth of his statements, and the object of his mission.

<sup>73</sup>A. D. R.



No. 1652

[183—?, X. DE BRAY, HOUSTON? TEXAS] "DEFEAT OF  
PERRY'S PARTY"<sup>74</sup>

## Defeat of Perry's Party

Colonel Martinez, Governor of Texas, having been informed that a party of Americans were hovering about La Bahia, left Bexar, with all his available troops (on the 16th of June 1817), to meet the enemy.

On the 18th, he received intelligence that the Americans had shown themselves before the Presidio of La Bahia, and summoned the place to surrender.

Martinez, on reaching La Bahia, was apprized that the enemy were only 44 men strong. He, then, sent them a flag of truce, to summon them to lay down their arms, on which condition their lives would be spared, otherwise, they should be attacked and put to the sword.

Lieutenant La Flor, who was in command of an advanced party, sent word to Col. Martinez that he had overtaken the enemy at a place called "Los dos Corrales" where they had taken position on a height known as "del Perdido," and that Colonel Perry, and Major Gordon, his second in command, had answered to the summons made them, that "they would die rather than surrender."

Col. Martinez ordered the enemy's position to be surrounded during the night, and to commence the attack at day break, taking prisoners those only who should lay down arms. However, the enemy took the advance, opened their fire against the center, during the night; probably with an intention of forcing through a passage. Twice the Mexican line was broken, and was being driven off, when they received a timely re-enforcement. Then the contest grew fiercer; the enemy were repelled and driven back against a creek, where 26 of their men were killed, and 14 taken prisoners, amongst whom 12 were wounded, each man being pierced with at least three or four bullets. Colonel Perry and Major Gordon remained amongst the dead; the first after having been wounded, shot himself dead with his pistol. Gordon attempted an escape on his horse, but he was sabered down and killed by Ensign Fernando Rodriguez.

The Mexican lost 1 corporal and, 3 privates and one citizen of La Bahia, killed, Two lieutenants, one corporal, one drummer, 5 privates and several men of the Militia of La Bahia were wounded.

Of the 44 men who composed the enemy's force, 4 only were missing, having, either perished in the creek and been swept off by the stream, or made good their escape.

The following property was found on the battle field, to wit: 27 muskets, most of them unserviceable, having been broken by the men so soon as they were prevented by their wounds from using them any more, 4 escopets 12 bayonets, 11 cartridge boxes, one broken pistol, and two sabers; and also, 12 horses in bad condition and 2 mules.

---

<sup>74</sup>A. D. R.

No. 1653

[183—?, X. DE BRAY, HOUSTON? TEXAS] A LIST OF PRISONERS WHO SURRENDERED AT LA BAHIA<sup>75</sup>

A List of the Prisoners who surrendered at Discretion at La Bahia, after a battle of 24 hours, on the 9th day of October, 1821, and who were placed in charge of Ensign Don Joaquin Saens, for the disposal of the Commanding General

James Long	General	American
Simon Bowrne	Major	Englishman
William Johnson	Captain	Swede
John Austin	do	American
Charles Drennen	do	do
Joseph Alexander Tshitscherin	do	Pole
Alexander Williams	Lieutenant	American
Charles Williams	do	do
John W. Smith	do	do
John C. Smith	do	do
Nathaniel Tobey <sup>76</sup>	do	do
Thomas Chase	do	do
George Midkiff	do	do <sup>77</sup>
Charles Elliott	do	Englishman
Daniel Duval	do	American
Samuel Allen	Surgeon	Irishman
Edward Haustein	Soldier	Prussian
Joseph Dirksen	Baker	do
Anastasius Baron Von Rosenberg	Soldier	do
William Miller	Carpenter	do
Augustin Blaecher	Butcher	Hanoverian
Michael Kelly	Soldier	Irishman
Charles Evans	Sailor	Prussian
William Thompson	do	Scotchman
Henry Walls	do	Englishman
William Wilson	Laborer	American
John Smith	Bricklayer	Irishman
John Keller	Sailor	American
Allen White	Laborer	do
John Keys	Laborer	American
Jacques Hebbes	Sailor	Dutch
Patrick Hurley	Blacksmith	Irishman
Andrew Anderson	Sailor	Russian
Gaspard Porton	do	German
John Wicatt	Bookbinder	American
Isaac Black	Laborer	do
William Lincoln	Bricklayer	do

<sup>75</sup>A. D.<sup>76</sup>The name is written "Toby" in the list in the Nacogdoches archives, dated Oct. 12, 1821.<sup>77</sup>Midkiff is noted as being a Scotchman in the list referred to in note<sup>76</sup> above.

David Slater—	Sailor	Irishman
William P. Egan	Lawyer	American
John McKendry	Miller	Irishman
John Robinson	Overseer	Scotchman
Antonio Miller	do	do
Patrick McDermott	Blacksmith	Irishman
William McDonald	Laborer	American
John Pands <sup>78</sup>	Shoemaker	do
William Patten	Soldier	Scotchman
Gregory Carley	Sadler	American
Joseph Churchill	Sailor	do
Charles T. Brown	do	Swede
Pierre Moran	do	Frenchman
Jean Francois Dorblet	do	do
Antonio Ortiz	Laborer	Spaniard
Thorp Robertson	Lieutenants	American

No. 1654

[185—?, X. DE BRAY, HOUSTON? TEXAS]. "SAN ANTONIO DE BEXAR—THE ALAMO"<sup>79</sup>

*San Antonio de Bexar—The Alamo*

The "Presidio", or military Station of San Antonio de Bexar was erected in 1716<sup>80</sup> for the protection of the Missions established on the San Antonio River—The name of *Bexar* was that of one of Vice Roys of Mexico.<sup>81</sup>—The Presidio was surrounded by a wall for the protection of the garrison, and defended, at its four corners, by small outworks.—In 1732,<sup>82</sup> the Town of San Fernandez<sup>83</sup> de Bexar was built, adjoining the Presidio of San Antonio, and on the western bank of the River; in 1811, it was erected into a *City*<sup>84</sup>— It was styled *San Antonio* by the Americans, owing to a confusion with the Presidio.

<sup>78</sup>The name is written "Sands" in the list referred to in note<sup>78</sup> above.

<sup>79</sup>A. D.

<sup>80</sup>1718. See *The Quarterly of the Texas State Historical Association*, V, 143, and Wooten, D. G., *A Comprehensive History of Texas*, I, 51.

<sup>81</sup>De Bray was evidently in error here. There was no Viceroy of Mexico by the name of Bexar. The presidio was named Bexar in honor of the Duke of Bexar, who later ascended the throne of Spain as Ferdinand VI. The attempt of the Duke's stepmother to have her own children preferred to the throne caused much indignation. The settlement of San Antonio taking place at this time (1718), and the sympathy of the people being with the heir, the place was named for the Duke. See also no. 2568.

<sup>82</sup>According to Wright, S. J., *San Antonio de Bexar*, p. 13 et seq. "The first officially recognized civil settlement in Texas was the Villa de San Fernando de Bexar, founded in 1731 by a group of Canary Islanders. . . . But it was not until October 24th, 1731, that a completely organized municipal government was established, the only civil community in the province." See also *The Quarterly of the Texas State Historical Association*, VIII, 288.

<sup>83</sup>Fernando.

<sup>84</sup>The original act changing San Antonio from a villa to a city, and creating the same to be the capitol of the Province of Texas is in the Texas archives, Nacogdoches Papers, under date of May 25, 1811-Apr. 1, 1812.

*The Alamo*—is the late Mission of *San Antonio de Valero*, which last name was that of a Vice Roy of Mexico (Marquis de Valero)<sup>85</sup>—The Mission was secularized in 1792.<sup>86</sup>—In 1805, a great deal of uneasiness was felt by the Spanish authorities in regard to the protection of the frontier of Texas from contemplated encroachments by the U. S. An increase of troops was sent to Texas, and several companies of the Militia of other province[s] were called to active service and stationed at Bexar—The fabrics of the late Mission of Valero were appropriated for quarters, and occupied by the Light Company of "*San Carlos del Alamo de Parras*,"<sup>87</sup> (a town in New Santander). That company was generally styled "*Company of the Alamo*;"—Thence, *the Quarters of the Alamo*, and for greater brevity,—*The Alamo*.

No. 1655

[183—?, XAVIER DE BRAY, HOUSTON? TEXAS]

"Colonel Ignacio Peres's Expedition to the Trinity—1819." A. Df. 3 p.

No. 1656

[183—?] MOSELEY BAKER.<sup>88</sup>

On the <sup>89</sup> of April the main army took the line of march for an encampment on the Brazos about 20 miles above San Felipe, leaving Capt Moseley Baker with about 30 men to guard & protect the crossing opposite San Felipe— Capt Baker took post directly opposite the town and immediately commenced throwing up a breast work and in four days completed a breast work 150 yards long. The river about this time commenced rising and soon flooded the whole country leaving Capt Bakers command only about 300 acres of dry land to occupy. On the morning of the <sup>89</sup> about day break the[y] appeared and surprized and made pri[soner] one of the picket guards and commenced a fire on the Texians across the river which was briskly returned— & the enemy compelled to retire. Capt Bakers command next day increased to 84 men with which number he defended the crossing for several days against a force of twelve hundred men and two pieces of artillery with the loss of only one man—This small detachment encountered great hardships and toil—it requiring more than one half of the whole number to guard the river night & day—Capts Wallace & Kimbro were in the command of companies at this post under the command of Capt Baker and sustained themselves with courage and ability and honour & benefit to the Country—The Mexicans were finally compelled to retreat and effected a crossing at Fort Bend 35 miles below.

<sup>85</sup>Baltasar de Zúñiga, Marquis of Valero and Duke of Arion, Viceroy of Mexico from Aug. 16, 1716, to Oct. 15, 1722.

<sup>86</sup>Jan. 2, 1793. See Wooten, D. G., *A Comprehensive History of Texas*, I, 51.

<sup>87</sup>According to Winkler, E. W., *The Alamo*, p. , this company was "stationed there from 1801 to 1813, when the revolution caused its temporary removal. 'After the revolution the company returned to its old quarters where it remained till at least late in the twenties.'"

<sup>88</sup>A. D. S.

<sup>89</sup>Blank left in document.

Previous to the arrival of the Enemy the town of San Felipe was burned by the troops under the command of Capt Baker in accordance with orders previously given by the Commander in Chief

Yours &c

To Genl. M. B. Lamar

Moseley Baker

"on Reaching camp nere Grosses and meny of the van of the Ene[m]y being in sight I called for volunteers to go to the assistn of Capt. B at San Felipe 18 men with my Self Joined him a few minutes after he had Lost one of his my [men?] by a grape Shot when wee Removed[?] during the canonading—

JWEW

I will menchen that I agreed to take the comand as capt only Durg the fight then Resigned and fell in to the Rankes W

No. 1657

[183—?, MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, HOUSTON?  
TEXAS]

Notes upon the San Jacinto campaign and Santa Anna's attempts to establish centralism in Mexico. A. Df. 4 p.

No. 1658

[183—?], ANONYMOUS.

McMullen and McGloin's colony; beginnings, early Indian fights, revolutionary activity; Johnson, Grant, King, and Ward. 10 p. Mutilated.

No. 1659

[183—?, MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, HOUSTON?  
TEXAS.]

Notes upon the fate of filibustering republicans and upon the nomenclature of San Antonio de Béxar; Maria Jesus García. A. Df. 2 p.

No. 1660

[183—?, M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON? TEXAS]. NOTES UPON  
J. BRADY'S ATTEMPT TO SECURE AN EMPRESARIO  
GRANT FOR COLONIZING TEXAS, AND  
NOLAN'S EXPEDITION<sup>91</sup>

for colonizing Texas, and Nolan's expedition.  
In 1806 John Brady, Carmelite Priest, living at Botenkough, petitioned to settle 1500 Catholic families in Texas—He was defeated in his desires; the curate, Antonio de Sedella, New Orleans writes to Antonio Cordero Govr Texas opposing the measure strongly, and recommending to the Govr to oppose all such designs of settlemts in the province—  
Friar Brady was an Irishman—

<sup>90</sup>Note by J. W. E. Wallace.

<sup>91</sup>A. Df.

Father Sedella seems to have had some insight into the American Character; and knew the danger of letting them get a foot hold in the country. Although Brady was himself a Catholic, and petitioned only to settle Catholic emigrants, yet Sedella in writing to the Govr does not hesitate to express his doubt whether the emigrants would be catholics; he apprehended that they would not be in truth, although they might effect to be so. The same thing did actually happen, in after years, when Austin succeeded in procuring a similar grant to the one rejected to Brady—*his* emigrants were to be catholics; but it is believed that there was not one catholic among the whole original three hundred—

Nolan was captured by Don Miguel Musquiz in the year 1801 some time in the early part of spring perhaps in the month of March—  
Names of the Americans captured

David Fero  
Robt Ashley  
Simon McCoy  
J. Waters  
Solomon Cole  
Eliaz Bin—(perhaps old Bean)<sup>92</sup>  
Jas Reed  
Wm Doniley  
Chals Quin or Guin  
Stephen Richards  
Joseph Pierre  
Thos Janes  
John Taisor  
Ephraim Blackburn  
Mitchell Moore  
(John Babtist & Robert two negroes)  
7 Spaniards—

---

[T]hey were taken to Saltilio<sup>93</sup>—only [when] Americans reached there—  
they were [d]elivered at Saltillio<sup>93</sup> 21 November 1801—

12 Americans—7 Spainards—1 french negro, making 20 in all, four having escaped at Nacogdoches.

Robert Ashley two others, & one of the negroes made their escape at Nacogdoches, and in 1803. Ashley attempted to form another company to carry out Noland's purposes; but it does not appear that he ever done anything—

No. 1661

[183—?, MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, HOUSTON?  
TEXAS]

Notes upon the revolutionary career of Juan Bautista de las Casas, 1811, the Orcoquisas, and the election of Herrera and Saucedo as military and civil governors, 1811. A. Df. 3 p.

<sup>92</sup>Ellis P. Bean.

<sup>93</sup>Saltillio.

No. 1662

[183—?, MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, HOUSTON?  
TEXAS]

Notes upon Zavala's, Pedraza's, and Santa Anna's family history and domestic relations; the *Correo*. A. Df. 2 p.  
Fragment.

No. 1663

[183—?], ANONYMOUS.

The expedition of Francisco Managual to Santa Fé in 1808 to quell an insurrection. Df. 2 p.

No. 1664

[183—?], GEO[RGE] FISHER

"Biographical sketches of Geo: Fisher, Collector of the Port of Galveston, Commissary General of War of Matamoros and Editor of the 'Mercurio del Puerto de Matamoros' in 1833. 34 & 35. with Notes and Documentary Evidences relative to His Expulsion from Mexico, by order of the President General Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna." A. D. 36 p.

Including appended documents; see nos. 164-7, 179, 185, 188, 191, 196-8, 231, 244, 250, 252-3, 325, 674.

No. 1665

[183—?, MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, HOUSTON?  
TEXAS]<sup>94</sup>*Fisher.*

This man was appointed, at the expiration of the 12 years exemption from Taxes, by the Mexican Govt. Collector of Customs in Texas. He arrived at San Fillippe without a dollar; Small sums of money were given to him; and finally thro' Austin's influence, he was appointed Secretary to the Ayuntemnto at Sanfillipe, worth about 800 per Anum. In a short time, he Fisher commenced writing to the Govr. of Texas & Coahla,<sup>95</sup> disclosing to him many of the secrets of the Aymnto, as also many charges aganst Austin himself. The people getting some intelligence of his treachery, wrote to the Govr. upon the subject, demandig to know who had made the disclosures which had given offence to the Authorities; the Govr. in answer, sent back to the Aymnto the original letters, (or copies thereof) which Fisher had written; whereupon the Aymnto. immediately dismissed him from their employ. Fisher however, on retiring from his station abstracted good many papers, which the Aymnto found some difficulty in reclaing; they however succeeded in getting all back, except one of the most important of all; as soon as Fisher discovered that he would be finally forced to surrender this too, he put it into his mouth and attempted to swallow it; but he was seized by the throat and forced to disgorge it.—

<sup>94</sup>A. Df.<sup>95</sup>Coahuila.

Some time after this, Austin was sent to Mexico by the Convention in 1833—many were opposed to his being sent, having but little confidence in his fidelity—On his way, he diverged from the direct route, and went to Matamoras, for the purpose of seeing Felisola<sup>96</sup> who was then there with an army designed for Texas. Austin there found Fisher with Felisola, accompng him as Collector of Customs again in Texas. (After his affair with the Aymnto. he had been forced to leave Texas)—Austin immediately writes a letter<sup>97</sup> to his friends in Texas, stating that he had met Fisher at Matamoras; that he was comng on to enter upon the duties of his old office as Collector; that he believed Fisher was an injured & persecuted man; advised them to receive him frndly; as also the army of Felisola, which he said was desgnd only to establish friendly posts for the protection of the inhabitants—This letter surprised every body; and those who had been opposed to Austin's going to Mexico as an agent, threw it up to his frnds—saying "I told you, we always knew him a traitor"—At this state affairs Col. Cole wrote a letter to Austin acquainting him of the indignation & disgust which his letter in favor of Fillisola & Fisher had excited, and warnd him of the danger of acting with duplicity. This Letter Austin did not receive, until his arrival in Mexico, when he was a prisoner—Grayson and Jack had been sent on with petitions from the Aymto to the Govt. for his release—When Austin was released, he wrote the letter which occasioned his second arrest; and told Grayson & Jack that it was Col. Coles letter of rebuke which had caused him to write so strong a letter as he did.

No. 1666

[183—?],

Anecdote of the battle of San Jacinto—<sup>98</sup>

On the day after the battle, a Mexican belonging to the Texian service who was dressed as an American, was reconnoitering the prisoners and on approaching a number of females who had been taken among the others, one of them throwing herself into the posture of a suppliant addressed him as follows; "Señor God demme (God damn) no me mata por el amor de Dios y por la vida de su madreca"! On being answered in her own language she turned to her sister & said, Hermanita! mira! ese señor Godemme habla la lingua cristiana como nosotros!

Mr God damn don't kill me, for the love of God and for the life of your dear mother!

Look here sister this Mr God damn speaks the Christian Language like us!

Quien vive! En eso andamos, en ver quien vive.

<sup>96</sup>Filisola.

<sup>97</sup>A letter of this description from Austin to the Ayuntamiento of Nacogdoches, dated May 30, 1833, is in the Texas archives, Nacogdoches Papers. Other letters from Austin to friends in Texas relative to Fisher's return as collector are nos. 164-7. See *Calendar* synopses.

<sup>98</sup>Anonymous.



Abram Gosnay, he aided Brown, Miller Teel & Carnes off from Matamoras.

[Endorsed]  
Anecdote of  
San Jacinto

No. 1667

[183—?, MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, HOUSTON?  
TEXAS]

Notes upon the Mexican War of Independence, especially the activity of Bernardo [Gutierrez de Lara] to 1814. A. Df. 24 p.

No. 1668

[183—?, MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, HOUSTON?  
TEXAS]

“Causes of the Texas Revolution &c. . . . [from] the Laws & Decrees of Coahuila and Texas.” A. Df. 2 p.

No. 1669

[183—?, I. W. BURTON]. EXPERIENCES IN TEXAS<sup>99</sup>

I was born in the State of Georgia at a place called the Cherokee Corner in Clarke County, but was raised and educated in Richmond County near Augusta in that state = At 16 years of age an unsolicited appointment of Cadet in the Military School at West Point in the State of N. Y. was given me by the War Department at the instance Judge R R Priest and Genl. Elliot — Members of Congress from my native state and trustees of the institution in which I was then educating

Of this appointment I proved unworthy and left the institution at West Point in the month of February next ensuing my admission = not however for want of Capacity but from utter want of application and perfect recklessness of consequences = I returned to my native state in the spring and from that time untill I entered my 27th. year I followed or prosecuted in the United States various modes or schemes for a living in none of which however have I been either eminently successful or peculiarly unfortunate so that but little of interest or importance could with a due regard to veracity be recorded in these notes of mine = I might with a little effort of fancy embellish some of the scenes of my *Hunter life* which lasted some years = But as these notes are written not so much for others as myself and not so much in reference to former as now acting scenes those friends who may chance to take a peep into these interesting pages may remember the scriptural adage on observation “Friend I *give* that which is my own” and of course am at liberty to mete it out

About this time (my 27th. year) I became acquainted (in the State of Louisiana) with a certain Blue Eyed Girl whose father was about removing to Texas and feeling a certain and hitherto unfelt

<sup>99</sup>A. D. Mutilated; incomplete.

propensity for exclusive appropriation I followed the family to Texas and in September of 1832 was duly made a Catholic = and with all due formalities was made a *useful member* of society = nor have I as yet thought that I erred in so doing unless it be from the consciousness that I have a helpmate worthy of a far better man than I now am or am likely to be = But this is running a little ahead of the story aimed at in these notes which is to give a man as practicable a concise correct and impartial accou[n]t of the acts and doings first and last of my humble self in the heretofore and now existing difficulties between the Mexican Govt. and the People of Texas and in so doing I shall of necessity be obliged to mention others and their acts in their respective stations = nought however will I set down in malice nor will I knowingly subtract from the sins or virtues of my contemporary actors in the Political Tragedy

I crossed the Sabin river on the 14th. day of January 1832 and Temporarily Located myself in the Dist. of Ayish about thirty miles East of Nacogdoches at the house of Benjn. Lindsay then alcalde of said Dist. = It was in this year that the struggle between the President Bustamente advocating centralism on the Plan of Xalapa and San Anna<sup>100</sup> advocating the Constitution of 1824 took place and the shock of civil war reached even to Texas = at that time weak in numbers and weaker from want of Union or confidence in themselves = The Country was at that time divided into Austins old Colony 1100 families filled De Witts 200 filled De Leons filled 150 families Austin & Williams 100 families not filled Powers 200 families  $\frac{1}{2}$  filled = The other Colonies were then known only in name = East of Trinity on the red lands on both sides of the Old Kings highway or St. Antonio road had on it about 500 families of American Origin and on the Sea board were about 200 families = In the same extent of Country were about 300 Mexican families = West of the Colorado & in the limits of Texas proper were at St. Antonio 500 families Victoria 100 Labahia 100 and on the La bacca<sup>1</sup> Guadalupe St. Antonio, Mission and Nueces river was 200 families most all of Mexican origin, so that the numbers were not very far from equal between the Colonists and Mexicans in Texas at the time of this civil war

The regular Troops of the Mexican Govt. were all of course Bustamente men and of them were quartered in Texas at St. Antonio 200 men at Tenxticlan<sup>2</sup> 50 at Velasco 100 at Anahuac 250 at Teran 70 and at Nacogdoches 350 Troops = This was the situation and disposition of the Central Troops in May of that year and they had systematically commenced accustoming the People of Texas to military rule by keeping order in society with the Bayonet and Calaboose and maintaing order and regularity at Elections by the same means & when expedient and necessary they would secure the Election of good Civil Officers by the requisite number of military votes = This course of proceeding had it is true maintained peace in society saving and excepting a few broken soldiers heads and universal discontent both among the citizen Mexicans and Americans = In this state of Public

<sup>100</sup>Santa Anna. Spelled San Anna throughout the document.

<sup>1</sup>Lavaca.

<sup>2</sup>Tenochtitlan.

feeling the news of the first successes of San Anna against the Centralists in the interior reached Texas = When fortunately or unfortunately (as the event of this war will shew) the Citizens of Texas both Mexicans and Americans East of the Colorado took it into their heads that the principles of Civil Liberty might be found to have been implanted in the body of the Mexican nation and without dreaming of the possibility of San Anna being an aspiring Cromwell planting the seeds of his future Despotism under the broad fag of Liberty They boldly declared by their committees in the different municipalities their Adherence to those principles and their approbation of the conduct of the great republican Leader = Thereby unwittingly planting in the bosom of the Tyrant an irreconcilable hatred to them = Following up their resolutions the People of the Brasos took the fort at Velasco those at Liberty took Anahuac and the red landers took Nacogdoches in which last scrap I was an actor — and the Preparations, actin, and results were in manner following —

About the middle of July on an occasion involving Legally the exercise of the Civil Power in Nacogdoches the Commandant Col. Don Jose Piedras interfered as usual and about the same time the news of the Capture of the fort at Velasco (mouth of the Bassas)<sup>3</sup> and of the intended attack of Anahuac by the People of The Trinity Country reached Nacogdoches On which Occasion Col Piedras with the greatest part of his force marched to the relief of Anahuac but after proceeding a considerable way in the route apprehending that he might possibly get doubled he formed a sort of Treaty or Armistice with the Leaders of the People and marched back to Nacogdoches and about the time of his arrival the [*sic*] at his Old quarters the Ayuntamiento of Nacogdoches Dist Called on the Citizens of the Different Precincts by their Militia officers to March to Nacogdoches and defend the Civil Authority of the Dist from the encroachments of the Military Commandant at Nacogdoches = We had in the Dist of Ayish about the 15th. of July formed a committee of vigilance & safety for the Purpose of keeping a kind of watch over the Political affairs of the Country and also and mostly for the purpose of having a rallying Point not immediately under the Bayonets of the troops then stationed at Nacogdoches = of this Committee I was a Member by the almost unanimous vote of the Dist then composed of Ayish Bayow [Bayou] Tanaha<sup>4</sup> & Sabine Dists & Bevils Settlement and containing about 300 men & boys able to bear arms = I think it was on the 26th. of July that the above requisition or call reached the Committee room = a meeting of the members of the Committee was instantly called = and on my motion seconded by Wyatt Hanks a meeting of the People of the Dist. was called to meet at the house of A. E. C. Johnson on Saturday following At which meeting it was Unanimously resolved to respond to the call and the House of Neil Martin eight miles from Nacogdoches was appointed as the place of rendervous which was to be on tuesday evening following at which place according to appointment the People punctually attended and immediately proceeded to the election of

<sup>3</sup>Brazos.

<sup>4</sup>Teneha.

Officers to Command them = When James Bullock was elected Col. McMahan was elected Lt. Col. Lewis Majr. & Saml. Looney Majr. Adjutant Balily [Bailey] Anderson was Capt. of the Old Ayish Bayou Co. of Militia Saml. Davis of the Volunteers. These were the only Cpts commands worth remembering though James Bradshaw had about 20 men from the Neches settlement Jno. M Bradly about the same number from Tanaha and S Praeter [?] — the same number from Bevils Diggings so called = myself & Wyatt Hanks acted as Aids to our Col. in the field = Of these men Bullock was a brave man and a good militia bugleman but in other respects an ass and not capable of bearing the smallest particle of responsibility without having his brains turned upside down = McMahan & Lewis were perfect asses in every respect without even the brute qualification of personal courage Looney was a brave man and well qualified to fill the Post assigned him he was in other respects a man of rather superior abilities than otherwise and universally at that time thought to be a good man — Though after events has proven capable of even murder for which he has paid the forfeit = Anderson was a man of stirling bravery and an excellent heart but was utterly ignorant of military science and with all a man of very ordinary capacity = Davis was a man of moderate capacity but brave and possessing the ordinary knowledge of militia officers in reference to military matters = My coadjutor Hanks was a sneaking cunning designing brave man not endowed with large capacity and that overloaded with vanity, but of unweried Perseverance & industry = The Political rock that he has split on in Texas is his high opinion of his own & the underrating the abilities of his opponents and in fact of his friends =

He will live and die disappointed aspirant to publick favour =

These officers formed the People into a Battalion and on the first of August took up a position about one mile East of Nacogdoches = The ground was chosen by me = and in my choice of Position I endeavoured to combine only the advantage of Water Defence by troops exclusively riflemen and the means of secure retreat = Up to this time the troops had not expressed any thing like a disposition to interfere in the Politicks of the Nation their avowed object was to relieve the Court at Nacogdoches from the Domination of the troops But when organized in a military form they felt strong in themselves in the enthusiasm of the moment. they determined to declare for the Constitution of 1824 and to make the troops & officers at the Post do the same = It was with difficulty that in the council of officers assembled on the morning of the 2nd. of august I prevailed on them not to demand the surrender of the troops of the Govt. as prisoners of War = I wished if possible to avoid a battle for in truth I dreaded the high discipline of the Mexican Troops whom I had often seen in parade performing all the maneuvers of the Co. & Battalion drill with a precision and accuracy 2nd. only to the Cadets at W. P.

I could not imagine the possibility of men of any nation being brought to be excellent soldiers on parade and yet be destitute of mechanical courage the invariable result of discipline in the troops of other nations than the descendants of the Spaniards in America

Under this Idea my efforts were considerable to bring the coun-

oil to determine on moderate demands and a message was accordingly sent in at 10 o'clock A. M. demanding that the officers and men composing the Garrison at Nacogdoches should declare for the Constitution as advocated by General San Anna and allowing only one hour for deliberation a clause which I thought too hasty and too well calculated to wound the nice feelings of a soldier = being at the time simple enough to believe that such feelings did exist in the bosoms of the Mexican officers = But I have since become wiser in that particular and have learned that when a gentleman is found among them there are seen to be 20 scoundrels discovered in the search = The message was in writing and was carried into the enemies lines by Capt. Saml. Davis and Lt. Wm. H. Augustine = To which message an instant and very Cavalier like answer was returned "That he Col. Piedras knew his duty and that men in the discharge of their duty wanted no time for consideration and further that he would endeavour to give as soldierly a reception as lay in his power if we persisted in our intentions"

This answer was rd. in our camp with Defening acclamations by our men they demanded to be led instantly to the attack = There was no possibility of evading the demand for the purpose of further preparation = the Battalion was hastily drawn up & inspected ammunition &c issued to those who had not plenty and the line of march taken up towards the town =

In the very commencement however of the march a most ludicrous circumstance happened = a party of Cherokees wishing to know the meaning of our movements came riding to camp and passing our scouts and Picket guard who neglected to give notice of their coming they presented themselves without being perceived previously by the main body of the men within 100 yards of the head of our column. Their appearance raised considerable alarm among the men who very generally supposed them the advance of the enemy = Upon the alarm becoming visible among the men the evolution of displaying a front in the Center Co. was with considerable difficulty performed = I do not remember at any time in my life to have exerted myself so much as on this occasion = and it was only by repeated stentorian exertions of the lungs of Bullock, Looney, and myself that order was at last restored and the evolution performed = however the Indians coming up — and our views being explained to them and their offers of service declined we again took up the line of march and about 12 o'clock AM Drew up our Battalion in front of A. Storms dwelling as it would seem with a view of allowing the enemy to count our numbers which amounted when joined Cordovas' Co. of Mexicans to 239 rank and file exclusive of officers

It now appeared that our Commanders Courage or at least Conduct was gone for he was totally at a loss what to do he however called Hanks and myself to him and asked us our opinion = it was that he should find some persons from the ranks well acquainted with the Localities ahead to reconnoitre while we advanced in column and that our ultimate plan of attack should be to fight from the houses and other covers with our rifles as we well knew the enemy to have no artillery keeping a part of our left wing in reserve to repel by united

opposition any charge which the enemy might feel disposed to make with the Bayonet. = Don Juan Durst led the reconnoitering party and our column followed it until it approached within 100 yards of the enemies Hospital before the door of which their centinel continued to pace with the steadiness of an old and veteran campaigner

I filled in the advance the post that should have been occupied by the Lt. Col. Leading the right wing in head of the Column on Horseback = the front files of which servd Baily Anderson and my future father in law = When I reached the above mentioned proximity to the centinel I discovered that the enemy had cleand away the obstructions to his fire in that direction and that a further advance would expose us to to [sic] the fire of his whole force without the possibility of our seriously affecting him besides having us in the least possible advantageous Position for an effectual charge of his Cavalry

On communicating the fact to Col Bullock he ordered the column to halt & then sat on his horse completely bewildered for at least five minutes = untill my patience was completely exhausted when riding up to him I told him that if he did not wheel the head of the Column to the left and charge on the horses and commence the action I should countermarch column and leave the field (A very unmilitary proceeding = but I knew my man) upon this he gave the necessary order and we rushed on knocking down and running over fences palings and other obstructions untill we took possession of Callahans (now Sims) Town the stone House Thorns establishment and Roberts' now raquits store = by the time however that we entered Thorns yard the enemy saluted us with a general fire of musketry at the same time making a spirited charge with their cavalry in which charge thy killed the Alcalde of the Dist and were themselves annihilated by a single discharge of our right wing =

In no instance however has the effect of *Panic* on men naturally brave been seen to greater advantage than in this action in the very commencement of the fray a report spread among our men with the rapidity of lightning that the enemy were charging with Bayonets up main street = evvery officer on horseback but myself was instantly dismounted nor could any files officer but Loony be any where seen without searching the houses = and notwithstanding the Bayonets came, in Less than 20 minutes our numbers were reduced to less than 100 men = I maintained my seat in the saddle as I thought a long time, certainly untill my horse was wounded, and untill I was firmly convinced that I was uselessly exposing myself, And this last consideration weighed not a little with me more especially as it was becoming expensive my hunting shirt by this time having a number of apt subjects for the Housewifes needle in different places = so that to avoid giving her Ladyship or the Surgeon or Undertaker, needless trouble I fortwith dismounted and joined in the fray with my rifle = The Enemy kept up a continued Roar of musketry answered by an occasional crack of a Rifle untill about 4 Oclock P: M when he somewhat slackened his fire keeping it up however irregularly untill night fall when it ceased on both sides altogether = as soon as darkness covered our operations, Part of our men under the direction of Wyatt Hanks Saml. Loony, B Anderson W H. Augustine Saml. Davis & my-

self commenced throwing up temporary works within rifle shot of the enemys' Port Holes at the same time keeping our front flanks & rear well guarded untill day light when the enemy could no where be found having quietly evacuated his position in the night & marched off = They had lost in the actin it was supposed about 40 killed I however say but 9 dead Mexicans among which was Capt Ortegas and one Lt.— They had also about 60 wounded at least report said so and I think I afterwards saw nearly that number (we had two americans killed dead in the action besides the Mexican alcalde and we had nine badly wounded wounded [*sic*] one of whom afterwards died. The names of our killed were Hopkins & Hathaway, The name of the wounded man who died was Smith he lived 21 days after the battle and had been shot directly through the abdomen, the ball cutting the intestines Horribly — But he was a man of Powerful frame & constitution which I suppose to have been the cause of his living so long after receiving the wound =

Great was our surprise at finding ourselves masters of the town in the morning and it was not without considerable caution that we proceded to take possession of the Premises lately occupied by the Enemy = Our Col's. appeared to but little advantage in the action having safely ensconced themselves in Callahams Tavern in its commencement nor did I see ought of them untill about 5 Oclock P. M. The Enemy having slackened his fire they ventured into the stone house and sending for me they dictated several expresses to Liberty & other places for reinforcements = Enough of these men their subsequent conduct to this action for the last three years and their utter inactivity in this war is sufficient commentary Feats of Daring bravery were shown by several men of the Americans and some of the Mexicans James Carter H. W. Augustine, Saml. Davis Saml. Loony, W Irwin, Majr. Burress, Saml. Steadam, & Capt. Anderson with W. Hanks and some others conducted themselves with the coolness and insensibility of fear in danger that might be expected of veteran Warriors = The action however, though successful to us, afforded to a cool dispassionate observer but another proof of the superiority of disciplined over irregular Troops for it [*is*] undeniable that a well directed charge would in the beginning of the action have instantly dispersed our force—

As soon as it was fully ascertained that the Enemy were gone, small parties of men started in pursuit (I was detailed to see our dead buried) One party under the command of S. Looney took the Lower road and passing the Enemy waylaid them at the crossing of Angeline and firing on their advance killed their seargt. of Cavalry known by the name of Marcus and by report some two or three others = They however dispersed our party by a few vollies and crossed the river taking up their quarters in the house and yard of Joseph Durst.

The attack however greatly alarmed them so much so that they hung out a white at the top of the chimney next morning = I had discharged my task in town and had gotten within hearing of the firing in the evening when I turned down the river staying at Jno. Durst's and at daylight next morning passed the river and joined Loony in advance of the Enemy = Shortly after I joined him = our force being now

43 men it was ascertained that the beforementioned flag was flying whereupon a Council of war consisting of Loony Lts. Brown H. W. Augustine and myself was called to determine what course of proceeding we should next adopt = It was determined that a flag should be sent to the enemy to demand the meaning of their signal = I was in accordance with that resolution deputed to perform that service and mounting a fine horse with a flag of Peace displayed I galloped into their camp their sentinels presenting arms as I passed and their officers running out in a body to meet me (saving and excepting their Col.) and shewing as I thought every demonstration of fear which it was possible for a body of military men to shew = I delivered them my message which was a verbal one through James Durst a son of Joseph Durst then a youth of 13 years of Age They told me that the officers and men of the Battalion of Mont Clova<sup>s</sup> had declared for the Constitution as advocated by Antonio Lopes De San Anna and that they presumed that such declarations had dispensed with the necessity of further Hostility between the Colonists and Soldiery =

I told them to embody their declaration in writing and send it to my Commander at the same time impressing them with exaggerated ideas of our force. They did so and a negociation was forthwith opened between the parties Juan Durst acting as interpreter by which the Battalion of Montclova consisting of 375 men surrendered their Col. a prisoner to a force of 43 men *and became themselves* republicans binding themselves to march and join the ranks of the *immortal Chief* which stipulation they faithfully complied with = Col. Piedras was sent by the civil authorities a prisoner to Vera Cruz and thus ended the Civil war of 1832 in Texas as the garrisons of Bexar Tenoxticlans of themselves made similar declarations with the other municipalities of Texas. Our Force disbanded of themselves and every man *returned to his tent*

The business of settling a new Country went on as before and we slept under our Laurels in Peace fondly supposing that we had done the Mexican nation a service for which we should be in due time richly rewarded = and truly they have not forgotten our enthusiasm in the cause of Liberty nor is it unperceivable that the fact of having doubled their veteran troops in so many different Contests always under disadvantageous circumstances has planted in their unmanly bosoms a a [*sic*] deep and irreconcilable hatred to the very name of (Americans) by which term they distinguish us.

This feeling was not made known by public demonstration untill two years afterwards when San Anna (having laid the foundations of future *rule* in Mexico by the new Plan of Vera Cruz) Put:— S. F. Austin, our fellow citizen sent by the People of Texas to Mexico to present a Constitutional Petition to the general Congress of the nation in Prison and there kept him in durance for a long time at length however early 1835 for some as yet unexplained reason Col. Austin was set at liberty and returned to Texas and shortly afterwards the People of Texas met in convention, declared their adherence to the Constitution of 1824 and their right under that Constitution to

<sup>s</sup>Monclova.



a state Govt. at the same time making the necessary statements Petitions &c. to the genl. Govt. of the Nation = These proceedings on the part of Texas was answered in the fall of that year by an invading army of 1100 men under Brigadr. Genl. Martin Prefecto Cos and was responded to by the People of Texas by a new Convention and a volunteer army to repel the invasion. This Convention repeated the resolutions of the first one — Authorized the repelling of the invasion by force — pledging the resources of the Country for the expenses of the war = invited (in effect) foreign volunteers = and established a Provisional Govt. under the (1st. Organic Law)

This Convention appointed Saml. Houston Commander in Chief of the Armies raising & to be raised in Texas = General Houston had come to Texas as well as I recollect about 18 months previous to this time & had occasionally practised his profession of lawyer It was however understood that he was a speculator in Lands = He had the reputation of a fine orator was a man of considerable dignity of appearance and possessed of great suavity of manners with a most consiliating address to men in the ordinary waks of life = as these notes however are written in reference to myself as connected with the affairs of Texas I shall proceed to state what at the time of the election for members to this Convention were my views of the man and they were formed on this ground That I was or thought myself intimate with having slept in the same chamber and mostly in the same bed with him for the space of six weeks at an time when as surveyor for the Colonies of Zavala Burnet & Vohlein [?] Business kept me in Nacogdoches for that length of time =

I thought him a man of uncommon natural abilities = But I *fancied* perhaps that his acquired ones were in a great measure superficial = I thought him in the main a man of an excellent heart but dissipated, eccentric, and vain = and on the whole I ranked him among the first men in Texas and was at that time his Political as well as warm personal friend = However he delayed taking the Command of the Volunteer Army and staid in the Convention employed in Legislative matters when I thought that his honour as a soldier was hourly getting dimmed = He promoted and carried in that Convention an Act to be passed wherein he himself was to be the Commissioner pledging in the most solemn manner the faith of the People of Texas to make to the Cherokee & 12 other bands of indians a fee simple right to all the Country north of the St. Antonio road to the Sabine lying between the Angeline & Neches rivers = This resolution had it taken effect in the spirit evidently intended by the words of the Act would have deprived at least 150 families of their

[Endorsed]

I W Burton's  
Journal

No. 1670

[183—?], EDWARD PURCELL, [HOUSTON? TEXAS?], TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [HOUSTON?  
TEXAS?]

Returning papers handed him for translation. A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 1671

1840 Jan. 1, SAM HEWES, LAMAR, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU]  
B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Requesting transfer from the collectorship of Lamar to a more lucrative office. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1672

1840 Jan. 2, M. HUNT, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>6</sup>

I shall leave here on the steamer Rufus Pulman on the 4th for the Sabine it being the first conveyance that I could procure after the arrival of the New York on yesterday with the \$5,000 for the expenses of the Mission I could not procure specie but the city notes of New Orleans will answer the same purpose.

In greate haste

I have the honor to  
be your friend & sv't  
Memucan Hunt

To

His Excellency  
M B Lamar  
& &

[Endorsed]  
Memucan Hunt  
Jan 2, 1840

No. 1673

1840, Jan. 3, M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>8</sup>

A Message.

In reply to a Resolution of the Senate calling for information concerning the Navy.

Executive Department  
Austin January 3d 1840.

To the Honorable Senate:—

I have had the honor to receive the resolution, requesting the President "to inform the Senate by what authority he appointed ninety Naval Officers, during the recess of Congress this present year".

In answer to this resolution, the President experiences some difficulty in determining to what particular point the enquiry of the Senate is directed. He does not know precisely whether it is the wish of that honorable body merely to ascertain the President' reason for making so many naval appointments as ninety, or whether they desire to be

<sup>6</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>7</sup>The first part of the letter is omitted because of its unimportance.

<sup>8</sup>Copy. In no. 361, p. 187. The original is in the Texas archives, House Journal, Secretary of State Department.

informed of the authority under which naval appointments are made during the recess of Congress.

If the enquiry be intended to refer only to the number of appointments that have been made I would in answer respectfully call the attention of the Senate to the enclosed communication of the Secretary of the Navy, and the accompanying documents, by which it will appear that we have as few officers in the Navy as are compatible with the safety and efficiency of the service, and a much smaller number than would be required for an equal number of vessels in any other maritime service in the civilized world. We are in a state of war, and have one steamer, one ship, two brigs, three schooners, one receiving ship and one Navy yard; and yet for this entire arm of the public defence, there are but ninety appointments of every grade and description, including the midshipmen marine and medical officers—their names are now before the Senate, only forty-three of them in nomination for commissions, the ballance of them, being non commissioned officers. If the Senate consider that number too great they have the power to refuse their confirmation, and with the co-operation of the other branch of legislature, to provide by law for their reduction to any rank and number that may be deemed requisite for our service, and for the best interest of the country.

But if it be intended by the resolution, to demand of the President by what authority he made these appointments, I should be compelled to regard it as the expression of a doubt on the part of the Senate as to his right to make any naval appointments during the recess, and the question would at once arise, if the power to make such appointments be not with him, in whom is it vested? the Constitution requires the President by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, to make all appointments not otherwise provided for; and as the appointment of Naval officers has not been otherwise provided for, it seems to me very obvious that appointments have been made by the united action of the Executive and the Senate the Executive to nominate and the Senate to confirm. If this be true, it follows as a matter of course that when the Senate is not in session and cannot act, the appointing power is thrown temporarily upon the Executive, and must be exercised by him alone until the meeting of Congress, when the Senate can confirm or reject such appointments as were necessary to be made during the recess.—The Constitution also requires the president to fill all vacancies that occur during the recess of Congress. Upon the arrival of our newly purchased vessels during the recess, I would respectfully ask if there were no vacancies to fill in their commands? I will not reflect upon the intelligence of the honorable Senators by supposing the word vacancy can be applied by them only to such offices as have been once filled, and that it does not equally apply to offices that have been created and not filled. The provisions of the Constitution seemed to me to be so plain and imperative, that I have strongly inclined to believe that the resolution was not intended to convey a doubt of any want of authority on the part of the President to make such appointments; and that the information required by the Senate, relates rather to the expediency of making so many appointments, than to the power of making any. Nevertheless, if I am wrong in this conjecture, and the Senate notwithstanding these constitutional provisions too positive and palpable for me to

disregard, should believe that no such authority was vested in the President, and that these appointments are in derogation to the Constitution and the laws, then let it be so declared; but at the same time let it be understood as a guide for future action, what is the true and legitimate mode by which the officers of the navy are to be appointed. Until the question (now for the first time agitated) be settled by some competent tribunal, the President will feel it incumbent upon himself to pursue the practice heretofore adopted.

I will not suppose that the Senate designed anything beyond what the resolution purports to be, (a call for information); but as it is possible that there may be those who would be disposed to view it in the light of a reflection upon the President, that he had in making these naval appointments, during the recess, either usurped a power that did not belong to him, or that he had been guilty of an abuse of a Constitutional prerogative, I beg leave in justice to myself and to the nation to call the attention of the Senate to the circumstances under which these appointments were made—circumstances which it is believed were strong enough in their character to have justified the action of the President, even in the absence of all constitutional warrant. It will be remembered that our national legislature had previously made liberal arrangements for the purchase and support of a navy adequate to the protection of our maritime frontier. Very soon after the adjournment of the last Congress we received a steamer and subsequently at different periods four other vessels and two more were daily expected. As these vessels arrived in our waters and were turned over to the Government, what disposition was it the duty of the Executive to make of them? Must he place them in charge of competent and skillful officers in accordance with the objects for which they were purchased? Or must he order them to be dismantled and anchored in the bay unprotected until the meeting of the Congress? Which of these two courses was it his duty to adopt? The latter is one which the manner of the resolution might seem to indicate as Constitutional and proper; but had the President pursued it and the vessels in consequence had been greatly damaged, or totally lost, or had the enemy's fleet appeared upon our coast and found our vessels in a state of dilapidation, unofficered and unprepared for service, what then would have been the resolution of the Senate in the place of the one now under consideration? What would have been the verdict of the whole nation on such a dereliction of duty? It would have been like that which I should have passed upon myself, of the most condemnatory character. Instead of this course, however, I preferred the opposite one, of providing each vessel with a competent number of efficient officers and men,—a policy which was executed in strict accordance with the laws creating the navy and appropriating means for its maintenance; and for so doing I am asked by the honorable Senate by what authority I acted? In reply, that I acted from the necessity of the case, and secondly from a rightful prerogative. That the Senate should differ with me upon the subject is a matter of deep regret, for it is always painful for the President to disagree in his construction of the Constitution and the laws, with those for whom he entertains the highest sentiments of respect, and whose total exemption

from all personal influences in the discharge of public duty he has so many reasons to acknowledge.

Mirabeau B. Lamar

No. 1674

1840 Jan. 3, JOEL T. CASE, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Resignation as notary public of Refugio County; application for appointment as notary public of Galveston County. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1675

1840 Jan. 4, M. HUNT, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>a</sup>

Galveston City 4th Jany, 1840

My Dear Sir,

I expect to set out on tomorrow, on the Steamer Rufus Putnam, for the mouth of the Sabine. The first conveyance which has presented itself after my receipt of the \$5000 for which you gave me a check to bear the expences of the commission. I am happy to state that the surveying instruments of the U. S. not having arrived, the Commissioners on the part of that Govt had not been detained by the rejection<sup>10</sup> by the Senate of Mr Sample. I shall lose no time in accomplishing the object which both countries are so desirous to be consumated.

On my arrival here I found nearly a hundred emigrants from England, who had purchased and come to settle, a part of the lands preposterously claimed<sup>11</sup> by Mr. Woodward, our Consul at New York. The citizens of the country, who were here on a visit, and the residents of the city, with a unanimity, I scarcely ever before witnessed, called a public meeting and passed a severe, but just sensure, on the frauds of Mr. Woodward. I most respectfully recommend to your Excellency to remove Mr Woodward from office, as he is using his official station and influence to sell unadjusted land claims, which are deemed by all who are acquainted with them, worthless, to the great detriment of one of the most important policy's [*sic*] of your administration viz, a noted increase of emigration. Should you determine to remove Mr. W. and have no one in your eye, well calculated for the office, I will recommend a gentleman, who I have known for many years, now a merchant, of excellent credit in New York, namely, Mr. John S. Briant. Mr B. has neither directly or indirectly applied for the office, but I presume he would accept it, and I know him to be honest and capable, and a gentleman. He was formerly of Plymouth North Carolina and married into the Haywood and Hawkins family his wife is sister to Judge Badger's Lady, &c &c and if we had negotiations of any description to make at New York, his services would be equal, perhaps, to any merchants in that city. I take the liberty to say that should Gen. Johnston

<sup>a</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>10</sup>See Winkler, E. W., *Secret Journals of the Senate, Republic of Texas*, p. 140.

<sup>11</sup>See note<sup>56</sup> to no. 1591.

resign as Sec. of War our friend Genl. Green would be better calculated for that office than any prominent office you can confer upon him.

There is a disposition to complain on the part of the people at Mr. Burnets filling too offices permanently,<sup>12</sup> and if not before very soon after Congress adjourns, I respectfully suggest the appointment of a Sec: of State; but who you are to get the services of that will answer, I am at a loss to conjecture unless you can procure the services of Genl Foote, I would not have you to infer the most distant intimation on my part in relation to Mr B. want of qualifications, as I conceive him well qualified for any secretaryship.

My losses in Mississippi will amount to seventy odd thousand dollars, and but for the property I own in this country, I should be bankrupt. and shall not have more than a scant living left when my debts are paid, even with my property in this country. I must retrieve my fortunes if industry will do it, and have determined to commence a trade with the northern States of Mexico at some point on this side of the Rio Grande. Can I expect any protection to the enterprise from the Govt troops. If the Cavalry is organized, will not a part of the Corps be appropriated to the protection of western population and trade? I will thank you to write me on this subject to Gaines' Ferry, as I am now on negotiations with an English merchant to go largely into it, and a large trade with the Northern States of Mexico through the ports of Texas, will so much enhance the revenue of the Govt, it appears to me, as to cause the subject to claim your careful consideration, and as soon as I settle the boundary line I wish to enter into it provided I can do so with safety.

When the cavalry is organized do not forget my nephew Hugh Nelson. He has fought two battles in the presence of the Sec: of War, to whom I refer you for his qualifications

After asking pardon for the infliction, of imposing upon you the reading of so lo[n]g a letter, and requesting you to present my kindest regards to your family, with the warmest feelings of friendship and regard for yourself I bid you farewell for the present

Memucan Hunt

To His Ex:

M. B. Lamar

Prest. &c &c &c

No. 1676

1840 Jan. 6, W. BROOKFIELD, LA GRANGE, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>13</sup>

To His Excellency

Mirabeau B. Lamar

La Grange Jan. 6th 1840

Sir:—

I have this day received a letter from our Representative respecting the Cherokee lands. With surprise I learn that the majority of the House consider these lands as *Confiscated!* And that it is intended to survey them and appropriate the proceeds to the payment of the Public debt!

<sup>12</sup>David G. Burnet was at this time filling the office of both Vice President and Secretary of State.

<sup>13</sup>A. L. S.

By reference to the Abstract of Original titles,<sup>14</sup> it will be seen that deeds were granted in Jan. 1835 to *actual settlers* at and below the Great Saline on the East side of the Neches river by Geo. Antoo. Nixon, Mexican Commissioner: To wit one deed to a Mr. Walker—to a Mr Debard—John Jordan—Levi Jordan—Capt. Timmons—Mrs. Lewis—Joseph Ferguson—David Page & all with improved farms—and just above the Cherokees—no objections were made at the time.

Mr. Henry Rouag,<sup>15</sup> *Political Chief* of the Nacogdoches District ordered, at the time, that no survey should be made within *two* miles of any indian improvement, which order I believe, was well obeyed by the surveyors.

Now, does it seem any way likely, that, if these lands were granted to the indians in 1822, no reservation in their favour would have been made in 1826 when the Hon. David G Burnet obtained an Empresario-ship to colonise this same tract with *Christian families*?

And—again, if the indians *had* a good right to these lands, how did the Political Chief discharge his duty in permitting these families to obtain their *Head-rights* there? Will the Congress in the plenitude of Wisdom undertake to eschea[t] these titles, and sell the lands and *farms* to, pay off the Public debt?— As well may they, in my opinion, take the estate of the late Josiah Bell of Colombia and appropriate it to the same purpose! If the Bill pass and the measures contemplated be carried into effect, I humbly conceive that it will be inpalpable Violation of the Constitution.

Please enquire of Genl. Rusk and Col. Burton and they will tell you much from *certain knowledge*. They were there in 1835 and know all about the settlers above named.

If the Mexican Government ever gave the Cherokees assurances of *public Domain*, why were these lands not *titled* and *specifically defined*? If the Indians omitted to have their claims *perfected*, is that any thing to this Govt. Let Mexico fulfill her *own promises*.

I am willing to concede justice to all men; and even to Governments— Then the most the Govt. can claim is the *Actual INDIAN Improvements*: Not Christians' Improvements, and *Deed lands*.

Your Excellency will please pardon the liberty which I have taken in addressing this short letter of facts, as I understand there is yet no connected plot of the surveys in that region—*on the Neches*— Accept assurances of the profound respect, with which, I am,

Your Excellency's Most Obedient, &  
Most humble Servant,

William Brookfield  
[rubric]

[Addressed]  
His Excellency

Mirabeau B. Lamar, President of  
the Republic of Texas  
Austin

[Endorsed]  
W. Brookfield  
Jan. 6. '40

<sup>14</sup>The printed *Abstract of Valid Land Claims* (1859), by J. Burlage and J. B. Hollingsworth, lists these grants under "Mexican and Spanish Titles," pp. 617, 621, 634, 647, 663, and 666.

<sup>15</sup>Rueg.

No. 1677

1840 Jan. 7, JAMES BOYKIN, COLUMBUS, [GEORGIA], TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Introducing the Rev. Mr. Huckins. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1678

1840 Jan. 7, THOMAS PRATT, RICHMOND, [TEXAS], TO M[IRA-  
BEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Demanding an answer to his former request, October, [1839], for  
an explanation of his "dishonored application for a Captaincy." A  
L. S. 2 p.

No. 1679

1840 Jan. 7, J. HAMILTON, NEW ORLEANS, [LOUISIANA], TO  
M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>16</sup>

My Dear Sir

New orleans Jany 7 1840

This will be handed you by Genl. Henderson. I am exceed-  
ingly gratified to find the General entertain such favorable dispositions  
towards your administration & is determined to give it a cordial support.

His conduct abroad has been such as to entitle him to your confidence  
which I trust he will receive.

After digesting well Dr. Starrs Report<sup>17</sup> I have come to the con-  
clusion that your original *idea* of *one National Bank* for Texas is the  
only true policy. Without you have a Bank through whose instrumen-  
tality the debt can be paid off to its holders, the beneficial influence of  
the Loan will be lost on your currency & credit & you will have to bor-  
row again for your cash purchases from a fresh depreciation of any  
Treasury Papers you may put forth. In order to keep the coast clear  
for a sound national Bank it will be necessary if Sd govt grants any  
Charters that you should interpose your constitutional negative until  
the Loan is negotiated unless a sound substitution based on actual *cash*  
can be created.—

A Land Bank would be a mere paper machine which would explode  
in six months & the attempt to borrow money for such an institution  
by giving the Bonds of the Republic for that purpose would be worth-  
less.— I have written to Dr. Starr on this subject, and have requested  
him to show you my Letter.

Tendering to you my Dear Sir my gratitude for the great public &  
private confidence you have reposed in me—I leave this morning for  
Charleston

I remain with  
—esteem—  
very resptecy  
your ob st and friend .

His Excellency	)	J. Hamilton
M. B. Lamar	)	[rubric]
Presd. of the R of Texas	)	

<sup>16</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>17</sup>The report referred to in note<sup>16</sup> of no 1529.



No. 1680

1840 Jan, 8, M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]. SPECIAL MESSAGE RELATING TO DEMANDS OF BRITISH GOVERNMENT AGAINST THE REPUBLIC OF TEXAS<sup>18</sup>

Executive Department  
January 8th. 1840

To the Honorable Senate and house of Representatives,

Gentlemen:— I have the honor to submit to your mature and deliberate consideration, various documents, setting forth and relating to several demands which have been made upon this Government by the Government of Great Britain, in behalf of certain of its subjects.

The documents A. B. C and D. relate principally to the capture and detention of the British Schooner *Eliza Russell* by the Texian Schooner *Invincible* in the year 1837. By inspection of these papers you will discover that my predecessor has formally acknowledged the sum of £865, to be justly due to Capt. Russell, the master of the captured schooner, and it is now too late to scrutinize the equity of that demand. I would therefore respectfully suggest the propriety of making an appropriation to enable the Executive to satisfy the claim, when it shall be presented by the proper authority.

By document C. it will be perceived that Capt. Russell has advanced an additional claim founded on the same cause amounting to £988, making the whole demand £1,835. In relation to his additional, and as I conceive, unauthorised demand, I tak pleasure in referring you to the letter<sup>19</sup> of the acting Secretary of State addressed to John Crawford, Esq. the English consul at New Orleans, as copied in document A. By reference to the last communication<sup>20</sup> from Lord Palmerton, her British Majesty's principal Secretary of State for foreign affairs, it will be perceived that the amount demanded in behalf of Capt. Russell is confined to the claim as first presented, and which had already been recognized as just by this Government. The inference is plain and reasonable that the extravagant additional claim is abandoned.

The claim of Messrs Lizardi & Co. for goods alleged to have been taken by the Texian schooners *Brutus* and *Invincible*, from the English schooner *Little pen*, amounting as stated by Lord Palmerton, to £2636 - 14s. - 3d. is so entirely unfounded in any facts that have been presented to this Government that I cannot feel it incumbent upon me to make any suggestion to Congress relative to its liquidation. Charged with the Executive authority of the Government, it will be my care to investigate the claim whenever it shall be properly presented for adjustment. As yet no specifications and no vouchers have been adduced in support of it, unless indeed the certificates of two Mexican officers (the enemies of Texas) may be considered as such. For myself, I regard these as equally destitute of authority and credibility. This

<sup>18</sup>Copy. an no. 361, p. 192. The original is in the Texas archives, House Journal, Secretary of State Department.

<sup>19</sup>Transcribed in the Texas archives, Records of the Department of State, Book 36, p. 102.

<sup>20</sup>Oct. 23, 1839. In the Texas archives, English Diplomatic Correspondence.

claim therefore is so utterly devoid of testimony, and so very discordant with the facts as known to this Government, that I cannot abstain from expressing my surprise at its formal presentation by the authorities of Great Britain.

It is with feelings of deep regret that I transmit to the Congress of a free and sovereign nation the last letter<sup>21</sup> of Lord Palmerton dated London October 23d, 1839, and found in document B.— To whom or to what description of persons his Lordship refers, when he requests “that these poor people may have their lands restored to them,” is beyond my own comprehension. I know of no such people as he describes, and have never heard of such; but I am very confident that any poor man, of any nation, has suffered unjust damage from the Gov’t of Texas, the Government will feel itself constrained to render him ample remuneration. And I am equally confident that this Government founded upon the great principle of equal national and individual rights, will never sanction nor succumb to the pragmatic doctrine, that one Sovereignty may control the domestic arrangements of another. Texas achieved her independence by many imminent hazards, and her Constitution prescribes that those who shall refuse to participate in the dangers of the Revolution, shall not participate in the benefits that result from it. It was a declaration sanctioned by every principle of equity, and no foreign power has a right, now that the issue is determined, to interrupt its practical operation. The second description of persons alluded to in Lord Palmerton’s letter, are, I presume, certain subjects of Great Britain, who once had Empresario grants or contracts for colonization with the late Mexican authorities. These contracts are justly subordinate to the civil jurisprudence of Texas, and no foreign nation can have any authority, and of course cannot be suffered in anywise to interpose in their adjustment.

Mirabeau B. Lamar.

No. 1681

1840 Jan. 8, G. W. HILL, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Urging the appointment of a notary public for Robertson County and endorsing Thomas Dillard for appointment. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1682

1840 Jan. 10, H. THOMPSON, [HOUSTON, TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>22</sup>

My dear General

By Col. Bell I say a word, or two, you can put my scrawls in the fire, after reading them. This is a miserable place but am compelled here to stick, and adjust my business. Genl Houston is the whole talk for your successor here and at Galveston! Strangers are fast arriving in the Country—and business is really brisk, I am like

<sup>21</sup>In the Texas archives, English Diplomatic Correspondence.

<sup>22</sup>A. L. S.

cat in a strange garat here— Death & the Leaky Govt. have thin'd out my associates. I ran for Mayor & was on my back until the morning of the Election—was gone all summer, & newcomers here—and runners and money defeated me— I got 65 votes 106 Elected Col Pierce got 29 votes which were mine. Regulars[?] fairly swarm the city with grog to get in— I didnt spend a cent and had 42 German votes—felt the pulse a little any how. the German suffrage in 2 yrs. will be powerful! I am the agent of the "American, German, English Society" of Phil. & have letters from the Directory all the mails—the Germans here are strong now—what will they be in 2 yrs? there are over 400 Eligible German votes now in this part of Texas—and 2000 will be a fair estimate in 1842

Yours with much regard

Henry Thompson

Please make my regards to Mrs Lamar Mrs Muland & your daughter  
H T.

Jany 10 1840

His Excy the President

M B Lamar

[Addressed]

His Excy

M B Lamar

Austin

Ins Genl Bell )

No. 1683

1840 Jan. 13, ALGERNON THOMPSON, SENATE CHAMBER,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE]  
LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Returning the list of naval appointments<sup>23</sup> submitted by Lamar to the Senate on Nov. 18, 1839. A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 1684

1840 Jan. 16, W[ILLIA]M W. GANT AND OTHERS, [AUSTIN,  
TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Endorsing Charles H. Raymond for district attorney of the Third Judicial District. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1685

1840 Jan. 16, W[ILLIA]M W. WILLIAMS, HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Endorsing William C. Harrison and Travis G. Wright for notaries public in Red River County. A. N. S. 1 p.

<sup>23</sup>No. 1537.

No. 1686

1840 Jan. 17, A. HOXEY, INDEPENDENCE, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>24</sup>

Independence Jany 17th. 1840

Gen M B Lamar

Dr. Sr.

Mr Stark from Mississippi has come to our country for the purpose of running a line of mail stages from Austin to Houston; and he has come prepared not to do the talking part, but to do real service; he has now in our Settlement 36 fine horses two first rate stages drivers &c, I believe that it will be in the power of the government to make arrangements with Mr Stark by which mutual benefit may be derived, Mr Stark will tell you his views; and perhaps he may be able to communicate to the Post Office Department information relative to the running of Stage lines which will be of great advantage to our country As he is the first gentleman who has attempted this business on a large scale I think he deserves encouragement

Your friend

Asa Hoxey

[Addressed]

Genl. M. B. Lamar  
Austin  
Texas

[Endorsed]

Asa Hoxey  
Jan. 17. 1840

pr Mr Stark

No. 1687

[1840 Jan. 18], D[AVID] G. BURNET, SENATE CHAMBER, [AUSTIN, TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Endorsing Judge [H. C.] Hudson for reappointment as district attorney under the new law. A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 1688

1840 Jan. 20, D. G. BURNET, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>25</sup>

Austin Jany. 20- 1840

To His Excellency  
Mirabeau B Lamar

Sir

Notwithstanding my promise<sup>26</sup> to discharge the duties of the Secretary of State until you could fill that office to your own satisfaction, I feel constrained, by the recent attempt to create an excitement<sup>27</sup> on this subject, to request you will, as soon as practicable, nominate some gentleman to the vacant office—

<sup>24</sup>A. L. S.<sup>25</sup>A. N. S.<sup>26</sup>No. 1306.<sup>27</sup>See nos. 1675 and 2125.

I have been too long identified with Texas and her interests are endeared to me by too many reminiscences, for me to permit any personal gratification, to be made the means of disturbing the harmony which ought to prevail between the executive and legislative departments of her government, and which would most happily prevail were it not for the base intrigues of an unprincipled demagogue whose chief talents consist in difamation and whose fame, or all of it that a decent man could covet is founded in falsehood—

With great consideration I have the honor to be

Your mo. obt. Sev

David G Burnet

[rubric]

[Addressed]

To His Excellency

M. B. Lamar

Present

[Endorsed]

David G. Burnet

Jan. 20. 1840

No. 1689

[1840 c. Jan. 20], JAMES W. ROBINSON, [NACOGDOCHES? TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE]. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Resigning as district judge of the Fourth Judicial District. A. L. S.  
1 p.

No. 1690

1840 Jan. 21, W. T. AUSTIN, VELASCO, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>28</sup>

Velasco January 21st. 1840

To His Excellency M B Lamar  
President of the Republic

Your Excellency will permit me to introduce to your acquaintance and favourable considerations Capt. S. W. Metcalf of our city, the bearer of a dispatch<sup>29</sup> from the Governor of the Windward Islands which I have just received from on Board of Her Majestys Brig of War Pilot and to which you are referred

As it relates to a subject<sup>30</sup> on which the British Govt. and people are particularly sensative, and as the promptitude of our authorities to facilitate the object of this mission will tend to create a favourable impression which may have important results I have deemed it advisable to forward it to the Department of State by a special messenger

Capt. Hamilton the commander of the Brig has offered to exchange salutes with us which will be done this morning & I believe will be the first time of our receiving that courtesy from a British vessel of War

I understand that Capt H on receiving your Excellency's answer con-

<sup>28</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>29</sup>There are two of these dispatches, both dated Dec. 26, 1839. Printed in *House Journal*, 5th Texas Congress, Appendix, p. 19.

<sup>30</sup>The demand and recovery of certain negroes (British subjects) supposed to be held in slavery in Texas.

templates repairing to the seat of Govt with his other dispatches connected with his mission

You will please accept my best wishes for the health & happiness of yourself & family

Wm T Austin  
[rubric]

No. 1691

1840 Jan. 21, [M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS], TO THE CHIEF JUSTICE AND ASSOCIATE JUSTICES OF THE SUPREME COURT<sup>30</sup>

To the Hon: the chief Justice and the associate Just[ices] of the Supreme Court Gentlemen

"An act to provide for the holding of an ann[ual] session of the Supreme court in the eastern section of the Repu[blic] has passed both houses of congress and been presented [to] me for approval Doubts as to the constitutionality of this act have suggested themselves to my mind and I find upon enquiry that legal gentlemen differ in opinion upon the subject. I have therefore thought it advisable to lay a copy of the act before the court and respectfully ask i[ts] opinion<sup>31</sup> upon the constitutionality of its several provisions

[Endorsed]

Copy of [lette]r from the President submitting an Act of Congress to the Supreme Court for its opinion of the unconstitutionality of its provisions—written

21st. Janry 1840

No. 1692

1840 Jan. 21, A. B. SHELBY, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>32</sup>

To his Excellency  
M. B Lamar

Austin Jany. 21st 1840

Dear Sir

You have requested<sup>33</sup> the opinion of the Supreme Court with regard to the constitutionality of the Act of Congress entitled "An Act to provide for holding an annual adjourned session of the Supreme Court in the Eastern section of the Republic."

On this question I entertain no doubt. But a due respect for the opinions of those who differ with us would induce me in this instance to declare my reasons for this unequivocal expression of opinion.

Our enquiry, here, is confined in a narrow compass. Article 4 sect. 1 of our organic Law and to which all others must conform; says expressly, that, there shall be *one* Supreme Court, or in other words that, the judicial power of the Government shall be vested in *one* Supreme Court. Here the maxim "*inclusio unis exclusio alteris*" applies in full

<sup>30</sup>Copy.

<sup>31</sup>No. 1692. See also nos. 1600, 1693 and 1695.

<sup>32</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>33</sup>No. 1691.

force; and that *including one* Supreme Court *excludes* the idea of *two* annually under our Constitution. And here it may be necessary, for the further illustration of this point, to bring forward a contemporaneous construction put upon a similar clause of the Constitution of the U. States. There, the very same words are used in that instrument that are in ours with regard to the number of the courts, and yet that government has existed more than half a century and some of the greatest men have been reared up and died there, who ever lived in the tide of times without having discovered that Congress possessed the Constitutional authority to branch the Court, altho' many of them have lived more than a thousand miles from the seat of Government—the place where the Supreme Court of that country has been uniformly, annually holden. This, although a construction by implication, speaks volumes; for, we all know that that people are tenacious of their rights, and that none understand them better. And if such power ever existed it would long since have been asserted. This contemporaneous construction of the constitution of our mother country, on precisely the same clause, although drawn by implication, is entitled to great consideration, as the maxim "*contemporanea expositio est fortissima in lege*" is applicable. I. Kents com. 464. It is believed however, in this case, that there is no necessity for drawing to our aid any other authority on the subject of construction than what naturally flows from the plain unsophisticated words of the Constitution, by their evident signification and import. The 4th Article 8th section of our Constitution says "the Supreme Court shall have appellate jurisdiction only which shall be conclusive within the Republic and shall hold its sessions annually." This term *annually* evidently by the rules of construction before laid down means *yearly* and *not half yearly* or *semi-annually* as the Bill before us contemplates. The words sessions, places and times, have been seized upon by the opposing constructionists, as terms to show that the meaning of the Constitution is that the Court should be held at more places than one and more frequently than annually. Let us examine these words in the Constitution and see if we cannot put a reasonable and sensible construction upon them; so that they may stand in unison with the word annually. It shall hold its sessions for instance the first Mondays of January, 1840, 1841 & 1842. These or more numbers will constitute annual sessions. They shall be held on the first Monday of January or the first Monday of June July or any other period which Congress may designate. This carries out the idea of plurality as to time. They may be held in the City of Austin this year in the City of Galveston next year, the City of Houston the year after and so on on till all the Cities in the vast Republic shall have been greeted by the Supreme Court, and this would carry out the idea of plurality in regard to places.

The object of the Convention which framed our constitution, obviously intended to have annual sessions only of the Court and Congress was at liberty to locate them. The time and place are brought in as auxiliaries to the numbers of the Court annually; and the rule of "*ut res magis valiat quam pereat*" is applicable. One part of a law or statute must be so construed by another that the whole may stand and neither be rendered inoperative. Exclude this rule of Construction in the investigation of the case before us and in effect, you expunge from the statute book the word annually.

The Act under review contemplates an adjourned session of the Court from this place. Should it become Law, we will be involved in embarrassments and difficulties not easily surmounted. The Supreme Court holden in the City of Austin has attached to it, besides the Judges as indispensable appendages an Attorney General, a Clerk and Sheriff all of which must accompany it to the Eastern District to hold an adjourned term from this place. Again the archives of the Court—our land titles should be kept at one place—the seat of Government. For oft times it becomes necessary that recourse should be had to the land titles and other muniments, which could not be conveniently or safely transported from one place to the other.

For these and other reasons that might be adduced, we view the Law as clearly unconstitutional.

In conclusion would observe that, I give this opinion as an individual member of the Supreme Court, believing that the Court, as such, has no cognizance of it; and that this opinion must govern me in my deliberations should the question ever be brought before the Court whilst I am a member of it, in such form as to demand its adjudication by that tribunal.

I have the Honor to be Very Respectfully  
your obedient Servant  
A. B Shelby

[Addressed]  
His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar  
President of the Republic

[Endorsed]  
Chf. Justice  
Supreme Court.  
Jan. 22. '40

No. 1693

1840 Jan. 22, T. J. RUSK, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>24</sup>

Austin  
22nd Jany 1840

His Exly M B Lamar

Dear Sir

I have received a communication<sup>25</sup> from you covering the Copy of An Act to establish a branch of the Supreme Court at Nacogdoches requesting the opinion of the Supreme Court upon its constitutionality occupying the situation I do the question may possibly soon come before me in a judicial form in view of that I think it would be improper in me to express an opinion I can however refer you to what my opinion was while a Member of Congres in 1837 & 1838 you will see by reference to the journals that I introduced and supported a bill to establish two branches of the Supreme Court

very respectfully Yours  
Tho. J Rusk

<sup>24</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>25</sup>No. 1691.



I have submitted your communication to the associate Judges who I presume will seperately answer<sup>36</sup>

T J R

[Addressed]  
His Exclly  
M B. Lamar  
Present

[Endorsed]  
Cheif Justice of  
the Republic  
Jan 22. 1840

No. 1694

1840 Jan. 24, JAMES GOODALL, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Introducing Sergeant S. B. Simmonds and endorsing him for promotion. Copy? 1 p.

No. 1695

1840 Jan. 25, M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]. VETO OF BILL CONCERNING SUPREME COURT<sup>37</sup>

To the Honorable  
House of Representatives.

Executive Department  
January 25th 1840.

Gentlemen,

I have had under consideration, the Bill entitled "An Act to provide for the holding of an annual adjourned Session of the Supreme Court in the Eastern Section of the Republic," and after mature deliberation, am constrained to return it to the House in which it originated, without giving it my approval. The reasons which have influenced me to this course, I shall endeavor to state as briefly as possible and leave the honorable Congress to attach to them whatever importance they may seem to deserve.

In the first place, I conceive the law to be in contravention of that portion of the fourth article of the Constitution relating to the Judiciary, which states that "the Judicial powers of the Government shall be vested in *one Supreme Court*, and such inferior Courts as the Congress may, from time to time ordain and establish"; and of the Eighth Section of the same Article, which declares that "The Supreme Court shall have appellate jurisdiction only, which shall be conclusive within the limits of the Republic; and shall hold its Sessions *annually* at such times and places as may be fixed by law.

Now whilst the Constitution contains so plain and explicit a declaration that there shall be *one* supreme Court, I hold it incompetent for congress to ordain and establish *two or more*; and when the same authority declares that the Supreme court "shall hold its Sessions *annually*, I conclude it to be equally incompetent for congress to order it to hold its Sessions *simi-annually* or quarterly. Yet such would be the consequence of the Bill now under consideration. If it pass into a law, it virtually establishes two courts instead of one; and *simi-annual* sessions instead of annual ones.

<sup>36</sup>See no. 1692.

<sup>37</sup>A. D. S. In no. 361, p. 196.

Although the caption of the Act purports a different thing, yet in my opinion the Bill itself does provide for a special and independent Court. It divides the Republic into two Judicial Districts, making all the cases in one section of country, appealable to the court at Nacogdoches, and those arising in another, to be cognizable only at Austin. Two sets of distinct ministerial and Executive officers are to be appointed, which could not be done if there were but *one* court. They are to keep their records separate and independent; and the business of each Court to be conducted in the same manner as if the two tribunals had no connection with each other. Under such arrangements, no matter what may be written in the caption of the Bill we cannot with propriety say that we have not *practically* two Supreme courts. It is true, that the same chief Justice and associate Judges preside in each; but in every other respect they are in reality totally disconnected; and cannot be regarded as one consolidated Court with any more propriety than Courts in two different counties can be considered as constituting one Court, because the same Judge presides at both.

If it were really nothing but an adjourned Session of the Supreme Court, it would necessarily have appellate jurisdiction of causes originating in any and every part of the Republic, no matter where its sessions might be held. Yet this Bill denies the right of the Court to hear and determine causes unless they originated in the particular section of the country in which the court is sitting. As the Court is now organized and established, it has appellate jurisdiction co-extensive with the Republic; and such I conceive to be its constitutional power; but the Bill before me, abridges this right by throwing sectional limitations and restrictions around its jurisdiction.

These considerations strike my mind so forcibly, that I believe few, if any of the members of your honorable body would feel justified in sustaining a law which should go directly to the organization of two separate and independent Courts, and if they would not be willing to do this *directly*, because of its unconstitutionality, why pass a law which shall indirectly achieve the same end. It is the end that is unconstitutional, and we cannot in a moral point of view accomplish that either directly or indirectly which is expressly prohibited.

If, however, it should be contended, because the Constitution says that *One* Supreme Court *shall* be established, that it does not necessarily follow that two or more shall not be established, and because the court is directed to hold its Session *annually*, it is not intended to restrict it to one session only, but merely to compel it to hold at least one in every year, then I would say in answer, that by the same reasoning, we might arrive at the conclusion that there might be a plurality of Presidents; for the same constitution which declares that "the judicial powers of the Government shall be in *one* Supreme Court," also declares that "the Executive authority of this Government shall be vested in a chief Magistrate"; and any construction of the above provisions of the constitution which would allow of two or more Supreme Courts, would equally allow of two or more Executives, which would involve an absurdity not to be entertained for a moment.

When this Bill was first presented to me, I entertained the same opinion I now do in reference to its constitutionality. Nevertheless, as I had ascertained that there was a diversity of opinion among legal

gentlemen upon the subject, I submitted the question<sup>38</sup> to the Honorable Judges of the Supreme Court, not as a Court, but as gentlemen in whose legal opinions the country has reposed the highest confidence, and I find that I am sustained in the opinion I had formed, by a large majority of those gentlemen.

*Mirabeau B. Lamar.*

No. 1696

1840 Jan. 25, C[ORNELIUS] VAN NESS, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Endorsing John D. Morris for reappointment as district attorney of the Fourth Judicial District under the new law. A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 1697

1840 Jan. 25, C. J. HADERMANN, COVINGTON, GEORGIA, TO [M. B.] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>39</sup>

Covington, Ga January 25th. 1840

To

his Excellency General Lamar, President of the Republic of Texas.

Sir!

The Undersigned has the honour to address Your Excellency on a subject which is intimately connected with the high destinies to which the youngest republic is advancing with a rapidity which has excited the admiration of the civilized world.

As one who has taken so distinguished a Part in the forming & moulding of her Institutions and so worthily presides over her executive councils, the Subject of Public Education must doubtless often present itself to your Excellency's mind and it is hence that the Undersigned hopes to be pardoned for the Liberty he takes in addressing You and submitting the following to Your consideration.

He has been educated in the Royal Polytechnic School of Paris and afterwards during a Residence of 12 years in the U. S. has occupied the chair of Mathematics and Nat. Philosophy in several Colleges of the North, and at this moment occupies the same in Emory College, Oxford near Covington Ge

The Polytechnic School, it is probably known to Your Excellency was first organized under the name of "Ecole centrale des Travaux publics," during the french Republic and at a Time when France, attacked by all Europe, claimed especially the Services of skilful Engineers It was reorganized or modified under every subsequent Government, but its object remained invariably the same, viz: efficiently to train Pupils for Military & Civil Engineering the Navy for hydrographic Engineering; the Preparatory Studies (pursued in the Institution) embraced a complete course of Mathematics & the Physical Sciences, to which were added the most important modern Languages: nor were Latin & Greek always excluded. This institution which produced men

<sup>38</sup>No. 1691. See also nos. 1600, 1693 and 1695.

<sup>39</sup>A. L. S.

of the highest celebrity, has exerted an immense influence over France in War & Peace. An Imitation of it we have in the Academy at West Point, though in its Plan no Provision is made for the Navy.

Well acquainted with the Sciences taught in the Polytechnic [School] & the mode of Instruction pursued therein, the Undersigned would [tr]y to devote his Time and Talents, however humble, to the discharge of corresponding duties in an Institution of this kind, were such a one to be Established in Texas.

His Testimonials are too numerous to be transmitted by Mail but should the present suggestion be received favorably by Your Excellency, he would make it his duty to visit Texas and solicit the honour to submit a more detailed Plan to Your Excellency & to Congress.

Most respectfully  
Your Excellency's obedient Servant  
C. J. Hadermann

[Addressed]

Free

To  
his Excellency the President of the  
Republic of Texas

[Endorsed]

J. C. Hadermann,  
Covington, Ga  
Jan. 25, 1840.

No. 1698

1840 Jan. 26, M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO L. P.  
COOK[E], [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>40</sup>

Executive Department )  
26th. January 1840 )

To the Honorable  
Louis P. Cook,

Some short time since, I learned from a conversation with you, that some of the officers of the Navy were acting with impropriety and in disobedience of your orders, in consequence of which I withdrew<sup>41</sup> my nominations from the Senate with intention of not acting upon them again until I should hear something further from you in reference to their conduct. Information however which I have this day received from New Orleans that they are wasting the public money and involving the Government in debt,<sup>42</sup> renders it necessary that I should institute an enquiry into their proceedings immediately; I must therefore request that you will with as little delay as possible furnish me with a full report<sup>43</sup> of the transactions in which they are or have been engaged, together with copies of your Orders and instructions to them, and the manner in which those orders and instructions have been

<sup>40</sup>A. Df. S.

<sup>41</sup>See Calendar synopsis, no. 1683.

<sup>42</sup>Capt. A. C. Hinton, Commander of the *Zavala*, had been ordered to New Orleans to have certain repairs made on his vessel, and to ship seamen and marines. He was allowed as a maximum \$9,000, but he expended on the credit or faith of the Navy Department at least \$7,000 more than that amount. Cooke's Report to Lamar, Jan. 30, 1840, in the Texas archives, Navy Papers.

<sup>43</sup>Report referred to in note<sup>42</sup> above.

obeyed and carried out, in order that the same may be submitted to Congress should any Legislative action on the subject be necessary.

Yours respectfully

*Mirabeau B. Lamar*

[Endorsed]

Letter to the  
Hon. Lewis P. Cook  
Secretary of the Navy  
26th January 1840

No. 1699

1840 Jan. 27, M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]. VETO OF BILL  
CONCERNING FRAUDULENT LAND CERTIFICATES  
[AND TO PROVIDE FOR ISSUING PATENTS  
TO LEGAL CLAIMANTS]<sup>44</sup>

Executive Department,  
Austin 27th. January, 1840

To the Honorable, the House of Representatives:

I have had under consideration a bill,<sup>45</sup> entitled "An Act to detect fraudulent land certificates, and to provide for issuing Patents to legal claimants", and am reluctantly constrained to return it without my approval.

Having long been of the opinion that frauds of the most unblushing character had been, and were still being practiced in many parts of the Republic in obtaining certificates and other evidences of incipient titles to lands in the country, and believing that the character, interest and credit of the nation required that some law should be passed, which would provide a remedy for the evil, I have more than once presented the subject to the consideration of Congress, and respectfully solicited their action in reference to it; and it is a matter of deep regret to me, that when that action had been made, I should find provisions in the bill of a character which utterly precludes my assent.

Among the various attempts to filch the public domain, it is said that none have been practiced to a greater extent than by some of those whose claims are founded upon documents, purporting to be orders of survey, which issued before the closing of the land offices by the Consultation. It is understood that the Boards of Land Commissioners have, in many instances, refused to grant certificates upon these orders of survey because the parties applying for them could not, or would not make the proofs required by the law; and that appeals have been taken from the decisions of these Boards to the District courts, and that in most, if not all of the cases, the juries have found in favor of the claimants, upon the ground that the act of Congress requiring the proofs was unconstitutional. From these decisions appeals have been taken, and are now pending before the Supreme court, but if the eighth (8th.) section of the bill under consideration becomes a law, the jurisdiction of that court is immediately taken away, and every case hereto-

<sup>44</sup>Copy. In no. 361, p. 202. The original is in the Texas archives, House Journal, 4th Texas Congress, Secretary of State Department. See also no. 1701.

<sup>45</sup>This bill was passed over the President's veto, but was later amended by repealing the 8th section of the act. See Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, II, 313, 317.

fore passed upon, and which may be passed upon hereafter by a jury, is confirmed beyond the reach of redress.

I cannot believe that it was the intention of Congress to place the claims beyond the reach of the Supreme court, as only a few days have elapsed since that Honorable body, by a joint resolution,<sup>46</sup> express a very different opinion, by directing the Executive to employ counsel to aid the Attorney General with the argument of some of the very cases before the Supreme Court; But that the eighth (8) section of this bill will have that effect, if it become a law, is to my mind unquestionable; and it does appear to me if there were no other objection to this bill, this single section would work greater injury to the Republic than would be compensated by any benefits which could result from its other provisions; for it would not only confirm one species of suspected fraud, in all probability as great as that which it is intended to defeat, but it would also present the strange anomaly in legislation, of passing at the same session of Congress, and in a short time of each other, two laws—a Resolution and an Act—the one to employ additional counsel on the part of the Government to oppose, in the Supreme Court, the very description of claims which the other establishes beyond appeal.

There is, however, an other objection to this bill, which my oath of office renders insuperable. It is found in the sixth (6) section which requires the Commissioners of the General Land Office in all instances of a head-right claim, to make out the Patent in the name of the original claimant, and which declares that a patent made out in the name of any other person shall be void. That the certificates issued by the board of Land Commissioners are not assignable, I have always been of the opinion, and I am satisfied that it is entirely competent for Congress to prohibit the issuing of a patent to any person, other than the one to whom the certificate was issued, except in cases of heirs, after the death of their ancestors: but as the land law<sup>47</sup> of the 14th. of Dec'r. 1837, expressly recognised the validity of assignments of head-right claims, previous to issuing the certificates, and as rights may have been required under that law by the assignees, I do not think it competent for Congress to divest those rights; and an act which would have that effect is, to my mind, clearly unconstitutional.

For these and other reasons I return this bill without my approval to the Honorable House of Representatives, in which it originated, with the assurance that it would have given me great satisfaction could I, consistently with a sense of official obligation, have united with them in carrying out the great objects which were evidently contemplated by it, by giving it my sanction, as the accomplishment of those objects has my most hearty assent.

Mirabeau B. Lamar.

No. 1700

1840 Jan. 27, JOHN R. REID, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

The reorganization of the judicial districts; the impossibility of his

<sup>46</sup>Approved Jan. 16, 1840. Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, II, 372.

<sup>47</sup>Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, I, 1404.

own continuance as district attorney except in the district including Harrisburg County; Lamar's health. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1701

1840 Jan. 28, M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]. SUPPLEMENTARY MESSAGE TO [VETO OF BILL TO DETECT FRAUDULENT LAND CERTIFICATES]<sup>48</sup>

Executive Chamber  
January 28th 1840

To the Honorable House of Representatives

Gentlemen.— When the communication<sup>49</sup> which I had the honor of submitting to your consideration on yesterday, containing my reason for not approving the bill entitled “An Act<sup>50</sup> to detect Fraudulent Land Certificates, and provide for issuing patents to legal claimants”, was prepared, I was not aware of the existence of the joint resolution<sup>51</sup> repealing the 8th. section of that bill; which resolution was presented to me by my private secretary at the moment he was about to depart with my message to your honorable body. it was then too late for me to make alterations in that document, or to prepare any other in its stead, for the period allowed the President to approve or return the acts of Congress, it was believed, was about to expire, and no time was to be lost in laying his views before your consideration. Further delay might have caused the bill to pass into a law against his decided conviction of its constitutionality. And this is one reason for the brevity with which his opinions were laid before you unassisted by those references to the Land Law which were deemed necessary to a fair and full elucidation of the subject.

Without discussing the question: whether it be competent for Congress to repeal by resolution, any portion of a bill whilst it is under the consideration of the Executive, before that bill has become a law, it is sufficient at present to say, that in as much as the resolution does not remove all the objections which impelled the Executive to the course he pursued he would have been constrained to return the bill to the House of Representatives, even had the resolution been received at an earlier day; for if the 8th. section of that bill had never existed, the constitutional objections which in his opinion the 6th. section presents, would have still compelled him to withhold his approval. As those objections were rather glanced at than presented with the force with which they were felt by the Executive, he begs leave in justice to himself, as well as to the subject, to call the attention of the House to that part of the Law upon which his dissent to the bill was chiefly predicated

By reference of the 12th. section of the Land Law<sup>52</sup> of 1837, it will be found that the right of transferring original claims is not only most

<sup>48</sup>Copy. Original in Texas archives, House Journal, 4th Texas Congress, Secretary of State Department.

<sup>49</sup>No. 1699.

<sup>50</sup>See note<sup>45</sup> in no. 1699.

<sup>51</sup>Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, II, 317.

<sup>52</sup>Probably the act of Dec. 14, 1837. See Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, I, 1404.

distinctly recognised, but the purchaser of such claims is invested with and protected in all the benefits and privileges conferred upon the original claimant. The whole section seems exclusively designed for the establishment of these very points. Being too long to be copied into a brief communication like the present, I must respectfully refer the House to its examination in the printed volume of laws. Among other expressions, however, going to prove the right of claimants to sell their claims, and the right of the assignee to demand and receive from the board of Commissioners the certificate in his own name, we meet with the following language, "no purchaser of a head right, shall be entitled to receive a grant either as assignee, or in the name of the original claimant, unless proof be also made that the person represented as entitled to a grant, is actually a resident of the Republic at the time the application for the grant is made." Now the plan and obvious meaning of this is, that, if the assignee shall make the proofs thus required, he shall be entitled to receive a grant either as assignee, or in the name of the original claimant. If he does not choose to take it in the name of the original claimant, but prefer to receive it in his own name as assignee he undoubtedly has the right to exact it. And when the board of Commissioners, in conformity with his demand has granted him the certificate, in his own name, a right immediately accrues to him of which no subsequent legislation can dispossess him; for vested rights under the constitution cannot be disturbed or taken away.— Rights not only accrue to the purchaser, but the Government becomes released from all further obligations to the original claimant directly he parts with his claim, and she cannot execute a title to him because he has no longer any claim against her; but as the assignee is authorised to purchase the claim, and having bought it under the solemn pledge that if he would furnish certain proofs required by the law, he should be entitled to receive a grant either as assignee, or in the name of the original claimant; he can present it to the board and demand his certificate in the same manner as if he were the original claimant; and to him alone can the title, on the common principles of Law, be legally executed, because he is the only person to whom the Government is legally bound. It would present a very different question, if the law had prohibited the sale of claims as I believe it does of certificates; for in that case no contract made between the original claimant and a third party could absolve the Government from her obligation to the first claimant. She would be still bound to execute titles to him, and to him the purchaser would have to look for his. But so soon as those claims are made transferable the Government becomes bound, not only by this course of reasoning, but also by the express letter of the section quoted, to issue certificates to the assignee in his own name as his own rightful property. And when this is once done shall it be competent for congress to revoke it by resuming her obligations to the original claimant and refusing to perfect a title to the purchaser who had bought under the pledge that the grant should be issued to him, and to him alone, if he desired it under such a provision of the law, I cannot perceive upon what constitutional principle that honorable body can withhold a title to an individual to whom the Government is thus solemnly bound, and refer him for his titles to another person to whom the Government is under no obliga-



tions, who has received no titles himself, can claim none and has none to confer.

It was upon this view of the 12th. section of the Land Law,<sup>53</sup> that I founded my constitutional objections to the bill which I felt constrained to return to you on yesterday, without my approval; nor does this view of the subject present to my mind any difficulty or embarrassment in the investigation of the frauds which may have been committed. If the claim has been assigned, it is made the duty of the assignee to produce the same proofs to the board of Land Commissioners, before he can obtain a certificate that would have been required of the original claimant had the assignment not been made; and if he perpetrate a fraud, in obtaining the certificate that fraud can be enquired into as well as if the certificate had been obtained by the original claimant. It is the person who obtains the certificate that perpetrates the fraud, and as these certificates are not assignable by law, the fraud practiced in obtaining them continues to attach to them in whose hands soever they may afterwards be found, and may properly and constitutionally become the subject of investigation. When the new Commissioners appointed by the bill to investigate the frauds, commence their duties, I would respectfully ask upon what will they predicate their action? I answer upon the certificates of the board of the Land Commissioners; and if in their investigation, it is found that a claim is illegal and unfounded, it matters not who obtained the certificate, whether the assignee or the original claimant himself they both stand in the same relation to the Government, and the fraud may be as readily enquired into and as easily detected, if practiced by the one as the other.

In order that the Congress may see that the views which I now express are in strict accordance with those presented in my annual Message<sup>54</sup> at the commencement of the present session, I beg leave to refer them to the 20th. and 21st. pages of that document as printed by the order of the honorable body. An extract cannot be made without weakening the General force of the argument, but as the paragraph is too lengthy to incorporate in this communication, I will only quote the following sentences: "It is admitted that by the 12th. section of the Land Law, headright claims may be transferred, and the certificate issued to the consignee, provided, he performs all that the law requires from the original claimant. But after the certificate has once [been] issued the law is silent on the subject of transfer. No provision is made for the assignment of the certificates and for the very good reason, that if the [*sic*] had been permitted to change owners, like the circulating medium of the country, and the patent to be given to the last holder, it would have destroyed all the harmony which the law evidently contemplated between the records of the County Commissioners and those of the General Land Office." Now, it will be perceived by this that I then distinctly recognised the right of assignment of head-right claims previous to issuing the certificates but repudiated the legality of any transfer of the certificates when once issued; And it was upon the very good ground that because it was the assignee of the claim who was required to make the proofs by law, to obtain the certificate that I alleged

<sup>53</sup>See note<sup>52</sup> above.

<sup>54</sup>No. 1529.

he could not, any more than the original claimant, protect himself from these consequences of fraud by parting with the certificate to a third person.—These being my views at the opening of Congress, having plainly stated that I considered head-right claims transferable before the issuing of the certificates, and that it was my opinion that the patent was to issue to none except the person who obtained the certificate, I could not without any change in my views, consistently affix my signature to a bill, however much I might approve the object intended to be achieved by it that went directly in contravention of those constitutional rights which had been acquired by previous laws.

Without intending to dictate to the honorable Congress the course to be pursued in this matter, it does appear to me that a bill similar to the one presented to my consideration and omitting the 6th. and 8th. sections, would accomplish all that is sought to be obtained to this subject; and as no part of the bill has been rejected except those two sections, I can perceive no constitutional objections to my giving my approval to another bill which shall not embrace them. Feeling deeply that some legislative action is all important to the interest of the Country I can but hope that some bill may be passed to which I can give my assent, without violating in my opinion the obligations opposed by my official without violating in my opinion the obligations opposed [*sic*] by my official oath.

No. 1702

1840 Jan. 29, E. BURLESON, AUSTIN, TEXAS, TO M. B.  
LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>55</sup>

To your Excellency Austin January 29, 1840  
M. B. Lamar President of the Republic

Sir

Consulting the Interest of my domestic affairs and [t]he attention that a wife and Large family of Children de[m]ands of a husband and father at this time Constrains me to tender you this as my Resignation as the Comadant of the first Regiment of Inftry your honor is well apprised that when I Accepted my appointment that it was purely from the Interest that I felt for the frontier and Seeing threiw your Energy and the persaverance of the Hon Secretary of war the frontier at this time is in a prosperous Condition for permanent protection I hope it will be acceptable to your Hônor with the warmest feelings of Gratitude for y[our] Self I and all the officers of Government associated with you and Also those that belonge to the Regment which I have had the Honor to Comand

and subscribe my self your  
friend and servant  
Ewd Burleson  
Col.. Comdt 1st  
Regmt Inftry  
G. A.

[Addressed]  
His Excellency M. B. Lamar  
presant

[Endorsed]  
Edwd. Burleson  
Resignation  
Jan. 29. 1840

<sup>55</sup>A. L. S.

No. 1703

1840 Jan. 29, J. A. NAVARRO, BEXAR [SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS],  
TO [—? AUSTIN? TEXAS]<sup>56</sup>

Dear Sir—

Bexar 29th Jany—1840

I address you these [f]ew lines as one of our citizens & much interested in the protection of this frontier, and also that as a public representative & informed of the action of the Government you may possibly make such use of the information as will relieve or aid us in our present abandoned situation

About two hours since I saw two letters written from the Rio Grande, and although I know that the writers are men of no political consequence, still they contain the intelligence of the intended & immediate approach of the Mexican troops upon Texas—

In my opinion a large chain of circumstances and a combination of late events in Mexico, render it impossible that the troops are coming, as soon as those letters indicate, for the purpose of a regular invasion—for a considerable number of Federalists forces are yet scattered about through the States of Tamaulipas New Leon & Coahuila. But I do not in the least doubt that the triumph obtained by the Centralists over Vidauri near the Rio Grande, and the retreat of Canales from Monterrey where he was defeated by the Government troops under General Arista, have inspired the Centralists with the bold idea of invading Texas, or at all events of coming as far as this City, where they think they can triumph with ease and reap heavy booty—

General Arista has about 1500 men this side of Monterrey—Canalizo has 1000 in Metamoros and at the intermediate points there are about 2000 men—. You will see that these forces are insignificant for an invasion—but sufficient for a sudden blow—a blow perfectly in accordance with the character of such Generals as Arista & Canalizo who act without system, or foresight & regardless of consequences— But the blow o[n]ce struck & we, broke up & perhaps slaughtered, will take but little pleasure in the revenge that may follow—I trust that the Government will take immediate steps to relieve us from our threatened & dangerous position—

Signed by—

*José A Navarro*

No. 1704

1840 Jan. 29, THO[MA]S GALES FORSTER, WAR DEPARTMENT, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Certificate of the discharge of C. W. Vickery from the Texas Army.  
Copy. 1 p.

Appended to no. 1731.

No. 1705

1840 Jan. 31, JOHN R. REID, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], to MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Endorsing Colonel De Bland for his successor as district attorney for the Second Judicial District. A. L. S. 1 p.

<sup>56</sup>L. S?

No. 1706

1840 Jan. 31, SILVESTER PIPER, SACKETTS HARBOR, NEW YORK, TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Inquiry regarding the fate of his brother, Thomas Piper, and the means of securing any property left by him in Texas. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1707

1840 Feb. 1, J[AMES] S. LESTER, SENATE CHAMBER, [AUSTIN, TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Urging the substitution of F. Morris for Anderson as nominee for district attorney for the Third Judicial District to save Anderson's rejection by the Senate. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1708

1840 Feb. 2, WILLIAM SIMMONS AND OTHERS, BASTROP, TEXAS.

Petition to M[irabeau] B[uonaparte] Lamar, [Austin, Texas], endorsing Greenleaf Fisk for chief justice of Bastrop County to succeed L. C. Cunningham, resigned. D. S. 2 p.

No. 1709

1840 Feb. 2, THO[MAS] J[EFFERSON] GREEN, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Endorsing F. A. Morris for district attorney of the [Third] Judicial District. A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 1710

1840 Feb. 3, CHARLES H. FORBES, NEW YORK, [NEW YORK], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Enclosing a letter [Feb. 3]<sup>57</sup> from John Woodward. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1711

1840 Feb. 3, J. WOODWARD, NEW YORK, [NEW YORK], TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>58</sup>

To his Excellency

Mirabeau B. Lamar

President of the Republic of Texas.

I perceive by the public prints that a meeting has been held at Galveston, at which resolutions were passed, implicating me with a recent emigration to Texas by the Barque Agnes from England, charg-

<sup>57</sup>No. 1711.

<sup>58</sup>L. S. See also nos. 441, 1414, 1429, 1591, 1601, 1675 and 1813.

ing me with having sold to the emigrants lands to which I had no title, and praying my dismissal as Consul General.

Knowing that your high sense of official responsibility and of honor as a gentleman would prevent you from being instrumental to the injury of reputation from *ex parte* proceedings of any kind, and knowing that a public officer, as he is amenable to, is also under the protection of the government, whose honor is concerned in guarding him against wanton interruption or aggression, I am not apprehensive that you would act directly on such a matter until I had had an opportunity of explanation, which I now do myself the honor of presenting.

The facts are these: That during the year 1836, and before my appointment as Consul General, or having been at all in Texas, and before the first Congress, or the passage of any laws affecting settlements on Empresario claims, Mr Jonathan Ikin of England being in this country, in the course of conversation, proposed to me the purchase of some Empresario Texas script then in my possession. I expressly told him that every thing was uncertain in Texas; that I had bought these rights with a view of settling them myself, and that I could not give him any assurance, guaranty, or warranty respecting them, but that if he bought them from me, he must take them wholly on his own risque, and be put upon his own enquiries without any responsibility on my part. To all this he agreed, and asked me to endorse the script. I told him if I did so, it would only be by endorsing the truth of the case, and he accepted the endorsement in words either exactly or substantially as follows. "This script is endorsed without any risque or responsibility of any kind on my part," and to this I signed my name. I refer to the endorsement on the back of the script. He had mentioned to me that he could procure flour at Dantzic, I think, at four and a half dollars per barrel, and wheat I think from Odessa, very cheap, which he would have converted into flour, and this was a super-inducing reason with me for letting him have the script, with none of which I had parted. He offered to give me his negociable notes for the amount, which he accordingly gave me, payable at the Bank of Louisiana in New Orleans.

I had proposed to him to discharge these notes on or before a given date, by the delivery of flour at New Orleans, for the Texian army, at the outward prices, as he professed to be friendly to Texas, and as I expressly told him that I intended the flour as a present to the Texian army or navy as the Government might point out, and this was the reason why the notes were made payable at New Orleans, and at a date so long as to give much more than the negociable time for the delivery of the flour. All this was firmly agreed to by us both, and I expressly told him that as I intended the flour as a present to the Texian army, I preferred it by far to the money. But he afterwards came to me and told me that he could not afford to furnish the flour at the outward prices, but would freely agree to furnish it at the New Orleans prices when it arrived there. Finding that he was not disposed to make the sacrifice he professed, and that the only alternative was to lose the flour, or agree to his proposition; I consented to take the flour at the New Orleans prices, and that if not delivered, the money was payable at the bank. This then being concluded, he said he would immediately write to Europe, respecting it, and undertook that the flour

should be punctually delivered at the time agreed upon. He then went into Texas for a short time, without any view of attempting to locate the script, but to take a view of the country generally, which he said he had long intended, and would return to England directly after. He returned to this country and I saw him again. He said that while in Texas, he had made enquiries with respect to the script, and told me, that one gentleman, to whom he had shewn the script, said to him that it was "good for nothing". I told him that whatever others might have said to the contrary, that this was in itself sufficient to put him on his enquiries as to the script, and reminded him of the terms on which he had purchased it. He afterwards came to me and wished to purchase more of the script on the same terms as to responsibility, but said that as he meant to make terms with the Government at all events, as to the settlement of the script, and was taking more, he wished to have the additional quantity for less, and renewed all his promises of sending the whole amount in flour for the Texian army as stated above, and then I gave the rest of the script to him for less. I told him I would endorse it as I had the other script, he said he would prefer taking it without the endorsement, as the explanatory part of the endorsement seemed to do him no good, but if I did not endorse it, I would not be responsible in any way, and that he agreed to take it as before, at his own risque and enquiry, and without any responsibility on my part. But in another instrument of writing he agrees that he had taken all the script at his own risque and without any responsibility by me. In the last transaction he transferred to me two other negociable notes on other persons for a comparatively small amount of the whole sum. Mr Ikin's notes, payable at bank, amounted I think to about thirteen thousand five hundred dollars dated in September 1836 and were made to relate to both sales, and the other to I think a little upwards of two thousand dollars; of the amounts I cannot be exactly accurate, as I have been confined for about six weeks past to a sick bed, and cannot conveniently refer to them, and wish to reply at once to these resolutions. Mr Ikin shortly after returned to England, and on or about the 26th. Octr. 1836 I set out for Texas, and on my way, at New Orleans, left the notes of Mr Ikin, payable at the Bank of Louisiana, at New Orleans, with Messrs Herman & Son of New Orleans, as my agents, for collection. I expressly informed those gentlemen that they might expect the flour according to the terms of my agreement which I stated to them. I instructed them to forward the flour immediately to the government of Texas, to deliver up to Mr Ikin or order his notes upon receipt of the flour, whether it arrived according to the time or after, or whether in part or in whole, and that if any questions arose of any kind, I gave Messrs Herman & Son full power to compromise and settle the matter according to their unlimited discretion, but at all events to see that the flour was forwarded to the Government of Texas. All which they agreed to do. But if the flour should not arrive, to collect the money at bank when it became due. The notes were left until they became due, and protested by Messrs Herman & Son as my agents, at the bank, and the flour was never in part or whole sent, or in any shape for the discharge of these notes or otherwise. Of the expected arrival of this flour, General Houston, then President of Texas, was informed by me, as also of the expected arrival of a Maltese Bark and Brig of

War for the Government of Texas, to facilitate the purchase of which I had made considerable exertions, and also left my notes in the hands of Genl. McIntosh, then in New York, for ten thousand Dollars, under circumstances, the detail of which would be inapplicable here, but of which I have already apprised you, and which last object having fallen through, my notes were returned to me. The notes of Mr Ikin remained protested at the bank, and unattended to until about the beginning of Feby. 1839, when, on my second return from Texas, I called upon Messrs Herman & Son, and took them up, and have them now in my possession—the protest authenticated by the Notary and the British Consul at New Orleans. Neither Mr Ikin, nor any person for him has ever to this day paid one farthing—nor have I received in any shape one farthing on this transaction or any other from Mr Ikin or any person for him. Nor have I endeavored to raise or make one farthing out of the transaction. I have noticed Mr Ikin that his notes were due and under protest. I have made demands upon the other small notes as matters of prudence, but without effect. I have not endorsed away any of what was received for this script, but it all remains in my exclusive possession and control, and my object in this was to enable me at all times to act according to my sense of equity. While in England or France I made no sale, nor had I a private transaction of any kind. I had some negociations of considerable magnitude, but all conditioned on the subsequent cooperation of the Government and Congress of Texas. I had, and would have had nothing to do with the emigration referred to in the resolutions. It was a matter of Mr Ikin's exclusively, or some person to whom he may have trafficked the script. I cannot conceive what has induced this specious emigration unless the intention of creating the pretended disappointment as an escape from the payment of the notes. Mr Ikin wrote to me lately, that he had entered into some new firm—it is probable that this firm has sent the Agnes, cargo and emigrants through the representation of Mr Ikin, and that Mr Ikin knew that there were laws to provide them lands at all events, while he might take advantage of the scene at Galveston to evade the payment of his notes.

The letter following, is the last received from Mr Ikin by me, and although I had been previously cool, because I could not understand this gentleman exactly, still as he had preceded it by similar letters unanswered by me, I replied to it in a short, but reciprocal way. And if these resolutions had not passed, or been of a firm and temperate cast, this very enterprise might have led to results beneficial to Texas, and perhaps not eventually prejudicial to those who had suffered some disappointment. The Mr Arthur Ikin now in Texas, is a young man, the son of the Mr Jonathan Ikin who made the purchase. This is a copy of the letter from Mr Jonathan Ikin who made the purchase.

The blank by asterisks refers to a third person on matter unconnected with this subject.<sup>59</sup>

Mr Ikin purchased the script before the existence of any Congress in Texas. This Congress afterwards passed laws affecting settle-

<sup>59</sup>Following is a letter from Ikin to Woodward, which is printed as no. 1429.

ments on these claims, of which laws he was as much bound to take notice as any other person, and of which he in fact had notice, for he was frequently in London and Paris, with the Texian Minister making his enquiries, and the Minister had received from me a pamphlet developing these Empresario titles, with all the authorities and the action of Congress upon them, and acknowledged the receipt of it by a letter to me. Mr Ikin received from me this pamphlet and acknowledged its receipt, and added in his letter that the views taken by me had rather startled him. He might as well have been startled by the plainness and candour of the first interview with me, when he purchased the script. There was in fact no room for this surprise.

An affidavit he gave me 29th. Augst. 1836 shews that I meant no speculation, and that he undertook at all times to abide by the laws and policy of Texas, as to those lands. This is a copy<sup>60</sup> of the affidavit:

I have had no pecuniary transactions with Mr Ikin except, that while in this city he stated to me some sudden urgency for five hundred dollars and was at a loss where to get it, and said he had no friend in the city to apply to, and asked me for the loan of it for a day or two, and handed me unasked an endorsed note as collateral security; I told him I knew one of the endorsers, a Col. Croskey, formerly of Tallahassee, now of Appalachicola, and brother in law to the late Col. McComb. I immediately drew the money from the bank and gave it to him. It was a long time before I could get this money back, and had begun to despair of getting it, when he acquainted me that he had found a person whom he thought might endorse his note for him. I went to this gentleman, whose name I forget. He refused to endorse it without a premium. This premium, to Mr Ikin's knowledge I had to pay to the endorser of his own note to secure my debt. I charged no interest; so that I have lost both premium and interest. The note, when due, was paid at the bank, I suppose by the endorser. The collateral note was afterwards passed by Mr Ikin to me in part of the smaller portion of the script purchase. Col. Croskey has since stated to me the whole transaction of this endorsement. how it was obtained from him by Mr Ikin, what use was made of it, and his opinion of Mr Ikin. He can be referred to, and will state the facts in no measured terms. I had understood that when Mr Ikin passed through New Orleans, certain occurrences took place there which occasioned some prosecutions to be sent on to England. But of all this I know nothing. Some light may elicit at New Orleans, which I have no means of reaching.

Every thing which transpired in Europe was without reserve at the last session at Houston explained and submitted by me to the committee of the Senate of Texas, with the other members present at the committee by request of the president of the Senate at the time. A charter was submitted, embracing my views and of those with whom I had had intercourse in England, who were *really capitalists*, and which passed to a third reading in the Senate with amendments, and probably would have passed both houses in some shape, had not circumstances of

<sup>60</sup>This copy is printed as no. 441.



public notoriety induced the Congress precipitately to adjourn, and indefinitely to postpone this and a mass of other matter.

I have not as yet been advised that Mr Ikin is an "English capitalist" as he is described in the Texian papers, nor have I found any person either here or in England disposed to pronounce him such. I think the information will be considered quite new altho' I would not pretend to judge of the private affairs of another.

As to any acts or resolutions of the Congress of Texas as to my titles they were shewn to Mr Ikin and published with the other public acts of Congress, and he with others was left to judge of them; and as they were passed long after his purchase from me, they would not by any pretence justify his selling the script to innocent emigrants for direct location; after the warnings he had received; and the subsequent passage of the laws of Texas on this subject, I told him that all that I contemplated were equitable propositions to the Government of Texas, and to be guided by the result in sending out emigrants.

At the time of his purchase of this script I told him that all that was intended was a compromise with the Government, and not an unqualified pretension to locate the script, and he expressly proposed to me to share proportionably in the compromise. I told him he must compromise on his own footing by holding out inducements to the government. But he obtained from me a paper that he should share proportionably in any compromise I might make with the government, provided it accorded with my own views of the compromise but that this must be left to my free discretion as I would not be bound to any thing of the kind, and he took a paper from me to this effect. Let him produce this paper. What right had he, under this view alone, to sell to emigrants, and send them out in the dark, for the purposes of location at this late period when script of this kind was a subject of public notoriety.

He did not hear or see me pretending to send out emigrants after the first congress of Texas: and he has sworn by the affidavit above stated, that he took the script to be held and treated according to the laws and policy of Texas. How came he then in despite of those laws and that policy long since known and promulgated, and of which he had notice, to sell this script to those emigrants, and through them for his own purposes, raise a charlatan and revulsive scene in Texas, tending to the impression that that country is guided by partial impulse, against which innocence cannot guard, instead of the sedate and responsible motives and high respect to equal and impartial right which should inspire and control the councils of a nation. Would not the encouragement of such effects deter the enlightened and prudent parts of mankind from hazarding their peace, rights and property by passing within the confines of Texas. Would she not become a troubled and unnatural sea, where even the chart and compass would be useless. This will Texas be, if she forsakes mind, the bulwark of republics, and shift her power into weak or passionate hands. From the credulity or sinister motives of particular individuals she was near being led to the same error in the case of passports, originating in untruth, and inflamed by aspiring weakness, which had nothing in it but disinterested usefulness, and no overcharging—or the obscurest shred of any thing objectionable, and which was twice fully explained to the then government. By any thing

I have said on this whole subject, I do not mean to inculcate honorable men who may have misapprehended the facts. For if I did not suppose that Texas had a better chivalry than these infatuated and partial tendencies would indicate, means would be taken to deprecate her good will and place her irresponsibility and motives in general and bold relief. For there would be no want of independence and resource appropriate and effectual to such an end, and coextensive with the malicious distances to which those resolutions at Galveston profess to send their abortive poison. As it is, those resolutions will be promptly met at these distances, and the effect may be a little different from what their vanity might imply. And so will be met any future attempts by those to assail private character or right, in any quarter, as the world by their own acts and the resistance of others will be placed upon its guard against their vituperations.

When I was in England in August 1838, I told Mr Ikin again of the necessity of the interposition of Congress, and advised him not to send out emigrants upon this script. I invariably stated that the interposition of the congress of Texas would be necessary. And after all this, and after I had left England, he passes the script to the emigrants. Either this script was good, or bad. If good, why did he not send the flour to the Texian army? If bad, why pass it to the Emigrants? and at all events, as he had never advanced a farthing upon it, why did he so recently sell to others, receive their money, and put them to trouble and inconvenience without farther inquiry? Thus sir, you have the ground work of these ill-judged, illtimed and inflated resolutions. You have had some slight evidence that I would reluctantly take any office under any government except directly compelled by a sense of usefulness. On the 20th. August last, I wrote to you my resignation of the office of Consul General, and on that or the next day placed it in the post office, regularly paid the postage, and with the proper general direction addressed it to the care of the Post Office Agent of Texas, or in his absence, the Texian Consul at New Orleans. This letter was sent about five and a half months ago, and I have not yet received a reply, or any reference to the letter. I will explain my motives for holding the office of Consul General, about my dismissal from which, those resolutions so pompously allude. This is a copy of the letter.<sup>61</sup>

## No. 1712

1840 Feb. 3, ASHBEL SMITH, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Introducing Captain Hamilton, of the British Navy. A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 1713

1840 Feb. 4, H. E. HARTRIDGE, TALLAHASSEE, FLORIDA, TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Asking for an Army position for a relative. A. L. S. 1 p.

<sup>61</sup>The letter which follows is printed as no. 1414.

No. 1714

1840 Feb. 4, W. W. T. SMITH, GONZALES, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>62</sup>

Most excellent Sir

Rumors many and various have reached the town of Gonzales within the last week respecting the movements of the central forces in Mexico— From all the information I have been able to obtain I have no doubt but there is a considerable army being got together in the enemies country— I believe the object is to destroy the Federal forces in the N. E.— They have certainly retreated to this side the *Rio Grande*— It was the policy of *Canalis*<sup>63</sup> to take the centralists he had conquered into his own ranks— Then when a suitable opportunity offered betrayed him carrin off all his amunition— And consequently he had to retreat to this side the river— I have myself no fears that we will be disturbed by the forces of Mexico— I see so many obstacles in *Felisola's*<sup>64</sup> way that I cannot for a moment think he will have the temerity to approach our settlements— He must know the resistance he would meet with from our army— He knows the Federalists would be behind him— But whatever I may think and however improbable an attack from that quarter may be there is considerable apprehension here among some of the citizens Allow— me also to say that there is a possibility of our being attacked— Allow me to suggest the propriety of a communication's being established with some part of the south say San-Patricio or any point on the Matamoros road south of there— That is in all probability the road by which the Central foces [*sic*] will approach [*sic*] if ever they make the attempt A few men say 10, 15, or 20 stationed out there as spies could keep up a regular correspondence with your Excellency's government and the information they would transmit might be of great importance and would at all events alley the fears of the people— Excuse a stranger to your person from taking the liberty of addressing you— In much haste

Most respectfully

You Excellencys

Obedent Ser &c—

W. W. T. Smith

His Excellency M. B. Lamar

Gonzales Feb. 4th 1840

[Addressed]

His Excellency M. B. Lamar

Austin

[Endorsed]

W W T Smith

Feb'y 4, 1840.

No. 1715

1840 Feb. 4, D[AVID] S. KAUFMAN, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Urging the veto of the "English bill." A. N. S. 1 p.

<sup>62</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>63</sup>Canales.

<sup>64</sup>Felisola.

## No. 1716

1840 Feb. 5, R[ICHARD] G. DUNLAP, WASHINGTON, [D. C.],  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, TEXAS

Endorsing John R. Burke for appointment as consul-general to succeed Woodward. L. S. 2 p.

## No. 1717

1840 Feb. 6, H. MOLLHAUSEN, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO MIRA-  
BEAU [BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Complaining of the injustice of setting aside his application for topographical map-work in favor of Sandusky of the Second Auditor's office. A. L. S. 3 p.

## No. 1718

1840 Feb. 8, JA[ME]S H. STARR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS], TO M[IRA-  
BEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Möllhausen's complaint at the award to Sandusky of the contract for topographical maps of the region about Austin. A. N. S. 2 p.

## No. 1719

1840 Feb. 8, A. CANALES, GUERRERO, [MEXICO]. ADDRESS  
TO TROOPS UNDER HIS COMMAND<sup>65</sup>

(Translation)

Licenciante Antonio Canales, General in Chief of the Conventional Army, to the troops under his command.

Citizen soldiers: Ye have this day entered into a solemn obligation, to defend at every hazard, the Provisional Government of these States, which I have no doubt you will make every sacrifice to fulfil. This will create consternation among the enemy, and they will use every effort to overwhelm and destroy us, but of what will it avail, when for our van, we have the tendency of the age, and for our rearguard, the sympathies of the whole civilized world. The dark age of tyranny is past, and it is not in the power of man to recall it.

Compatriots: The "soi disant" nobility now at the head of affairs at Mexico, have attempted to subjugate the Mexican people, and hold them with fetters of tinsel, they have endeavoured to resuscitate ill odoured, and moth eaten privileges, introduce ideas already buried in oblivion, disarm the citizens, undermine the foundations of the free principles of our nature, and destroy the equality of the laws. Behold then, their base ideas of policy, with the pretext of preserving the nation entire, they create factions among her people, they provoke war with, and excite animosities against, foreign powers; protect privileged classes, neglect [*sic*] the interests of the country, extinguish patriotism; and garrison the ports and principal cities of the republic, while her frontiers are left defenceless; These have been the means they have

<sup>65</sup>English translation by T. G. Western.

used, to establish their unjust pretensions to power,—unhappy country should they attain their end.

Citizens: The hour has struck,—the most remote of the last of the Colonies settled by the former spanish Government, has thrown the guantelet,—the freedom and happiness of the republic is fast approaching, let a part of you organize yourselves promptly, and the others will follow your example,—no great undertaking was ever effected in a moment Let us then be firm, and not permit our scanty education, to damp our ardour,— The Swiss Cantons were not indebted to potentates for their liberty, it was established by a few shepherds, and exists to this day,— a government.

Soldiers: Be patient and virtuous; let us observe strict discipline and subordination, and our country's welfare will be the reward of our exertions.

Signed—Licenciate Canales

City of Guerrero February 8th 1840.

[Endorsed]

A correct translation, Austin May 5th 1840

T G Western  
[rubric]  
*Translator*

No. 1720

1840 Feb. 10, A. S. LIPSCOMB, [AUSTIN, TEXAS], TO [M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>66</sup>

Department of State  
10th February 1840

Sir

The tariff, on wines<sup>67</sup> adopted by the last Session of Congress is difficult, to be reconciled with the spirit of the Treaty, with France

It was certainly the object of the contracting parties, to place France on a more favorable footing in relation to such of her products, as might be imported into Texas; but the duties on the most costly wines of other countries have been made so very low, that it will be impossible, by any reduction of duties on the wines of France, to give, to that Government even an equality. For instance, the duty on Tokay would not amount to more, than from one and one half, to two per cent advalorem And, the Hockheimer and Johaunesberg wines, of Germany will not pay more than seven and one half per cent, advalorem, duty. whilst the highest price, French wines, would pay at least fifteen pcent

The duty on Champaign is something more than one dollar p gallon, whilst, that on the sparkling Rhenish, (of a similar quality) only pays fifty cents, And a like disparity, will be found, in comparing each class

These objections, it occurs to me, can only be gotten over, by taking off all duty on wines, the product, of France, or reducing it to a mere nominal, amount. And it would seem more in accordance, with those liberal feelings, and views, that should be cherished by us. and dis-

<sup>66</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>67</sup>See act of Feb. 5, 1840, and President's proclamation of Feb. 11, 1840, exempting French wines from impost duties in Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, II, 209, 662.

tinguish our intercourse, with our first friendly European power, that it shall be taken off altogether

The probability is that the imports would be light, and inconsiderable, under any, circumstances untill after, the next annual meeting of Congress at which time, some permanent modification would doubtless be made.

The duty on wines, the product of other countries, compared, with their high price, is so very low, that any thing short of a total, remission in favor of the French would give them no advantage. In fact, it would have been better for France if the old Tariff had remained, undisturbed only subject to an abatement. in her favor under, the provisions of the treaty

To seek out, the most favorable market for her wines has always been, an object of much solicitude, with France, and should no decided advantage to her be presented, by the Treaty of commerce, with Texas, there can be no doubt, such omission, would be seized with avidity, by the opposition, in her chamber of deputies, to weaken, if not subvert, the authority of the present. Ministry in either event, the probable, results, would be unfavorable to us. If the present Ministry should be compeled to give way, or its strength impaired in consequence, of its connexion with us we loose, much of the advantage of the precedent, given by it, to other powers of Europe in the acknowledgement of our Independence; And further if the Treaty should become, unpopular in France, it would operate very prejudicially to the successfull negotiations of our loan Commissioners

I would therefore respectfully advise the President, to exercise, the plenary power confered on him, by the 11th. Sect. of the Act of Congress altering the several acts, to raise a revenue by impost duties

I have the Honor to be  
very Respectfully  
Your Obdt

To His Excellency the  
President

Abner. S Lipscomb  
Secretary of State

[Endorsed]  
Abner S Lipscombe.  
Secretary of State  
Febry 1840.  
relative to duties on  
French wines.

No. 1721

1840 Feb. 11, H. BEACH & COMPANY, NEW ORLEANS, [LOUISIANA], TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Account for a carriage purchased by [William] Bryan for Lamar.  
L. S. 1 p.

No. 1722

1840 Feb. 14, CH[ARLE]S H. STEWART, AUSTIN, [TÈXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Requesting as agent for the State of Michigan the extradition of a man accused of forgery. A. L. S. 3 p.

No. 1723

1840 Feb. 14, ANNA MARIA KINTZING, PHILADELPHIA,  
[PENNSYLVANIA], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE]  
LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Requesting the appointment of her son, Charles McAlester Kintzing, to a lieutenancy in the Army or Navy; enclosing a letter of introduction given to Kintzing by Dunlap. A. L. S. 3 p.

No. 1724

1840 Feb. 15, C[ORNELIUS] VAN NESS, SAN ANTONIO, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Endorsing John C. Hays for appointment as surveyor to run the northwestern line of Travis County. A. L. S. 2 p.

Including appended signatures of endorsement.

No. 1725

1840 Feb. 15, S. V. GREER AND OTHERS, SAN AUGUSTINE, TEXAS, TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>68</sup>

San Augustine, Texas,  
Feb. 15th. 1840.

His Excellency, the President of the  
Republic of Texas.—

The undersigned have learned with regret that an effort is being made, by petition, to procure the appointment of a Notary Public in this place, upon the pretense that the Chief Justice of the County court (ex officio notary public) resides at an inconvenient distance in the country. It is true that the former Chief Justice does reside in the country and yet, we believe, he has been able to discharge the duties of his notarial office without inconvenience to the public; but the present incumbent of that office (Alexander M Davis) during the past year has had, and now has his residence in the town of San Augustine. The duties of the office, it is believed will not be more arduous than they have heretofore been, and as Mr. Davis (not having as yet received his commission) has not entered upon the duties of his office, it is obvious that the movement of the petitioners is *premature* as well as wholly unfounded. From our personal knowledge of the character of Mr. Davis for *integrity* ability and business habits, we have no hesitancy in saying that all the duties of the office will be performed by him to the entire satisfaction of the public. We were gratified that the emoluments of the office (which barely compensate for the time necessarily devoted to it) were deemed sufficient to command the services of one so competent as the present incumbent—but should the attempt, *indirectly* to deprive him of them, succeed, he would, we apprehend, be induced to relinquish it, since striped of the very small compensation now attached to it, it must become a tax upon him—an

<sup>68</sup>L. S.

event he could not have anticipated when he consented to accept it. Convinced that the appointment of an additional notary in this place is not required by the business—and could in no degree promote the PUBLIC good—but would be a positive injustice to a competent and faithful public servant. We have taken the liberty of addressing your Excellency upon the subject, believing that your Excellency, when apprised of its *object*, will not approve a petition, signed by persons, most of whom are ignorant of the *real* design & the effect it was intended to have upon the Chief Justice of the county court,—whose appointment has given very general satisfaction—

We have the honor to be  
 very Respectfully  
 Your Obdt. Servts.  
 S V Greer  
 W. H. Payne  
 John Thomas  
 David. G. Hardin  
 [rubric]  
 R Scurry  
 Benj Thomas  
 Wm. Edgar  
 W S Thomas  
 [rubric]  
 J P Thomas  
 [rubric]  
 W G Anderson  
 L T Burnes  
 T P Paynes  
 [Endorsed]

Mr. Davis I understand resides in this place and I consider him every way qualified to discharge the duties heretofore discharged by his presedescors  
 K L Anderson

[Addressed]  
 His Excellency Mirabeau B. Lamar  
 President of the Republic of Texas  
 Austin,  
 Texas

Remonstrance  
 from San Augustine  
 against appt of  
 N Public  
 Feby 15, 1840

No. 1726

1840 Feb. 16, M. HUNT, SABINE PASS, [TEXAS], TO D. G. BURNET, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>69</sup>

Despatch No 3

Texas Boundary Line Commission  
 Sabine Pass Feb 16th 1840.

Sir,

Since writing despatch No. 2,<sup>70</sup> I have the satisfaction to state. that Judge Overton, Commissioner on the part of the United States, has arrived. A copy of our written interchanges immediately thereafter, is herewith appended. An exhibition of the necessary powers, as commissioners from our respective governments, occurred as suggested by him, in his note at 4 oclock, which were alike satisfactory to both.

Mr. Overton then proceeded, to present me his instructions, and re-

<sup>69</sup>L. S.

<sup>70</sup>Transcribed in the Texas archives, Record of the Boundary Line between Texas and the United States, Book 51, p. 75, under date of Feb. 15, 1840.



quested my perusal of them; I thanked him. [ ]<sup>71</sup> used the liberty. The instructions were liberal throughout, making not the most remote allusion, to a claim of the Neches, as [the] Western Boundary of the United States. You will discover, that in dating my note to Mr. Overton, I use the name, "Sabine Pass," and in reply he that of "Sabine River." We immediately after the examination of our respective commissions, had an interview of some length, in which allusion was made, to the claim of Texas, to one half of the waters of Sabine Pass, and Sabine Lake, immediately after which, I mentioned to him that I had been informed, his government had instructed him, to claim the Neches, as its western boundary; he denied the authority of my informant, to make the statement, and assured me it was not the case I mentioned to him my great surprise at having been informed of it, and expressed the pleasure it afforded me to receive his assurances to the contrary. I then requested to know of him, whether he was in possession of Melish's map, published at Philadelphia, and improved to January 1818, he replied he was not, his government, he said, had been at great pains to procure it, without being enabled to do so. I stated to him my readiness to yield, the west bank of Sabine Pass, and Lake, provided the map referred to, represented it to be Sabine River, and in the event of our not being enabled to procure the map, if I could induce my government, to waive its instructions to me, heretofore received, directing a claim of half the waters of the Pass, and Lake, I would recommend it, provided the government and citizens of Texas were allowed to erect wharfs and works of all descriptions whatever, to the *main channel* of the Pass, Lake, and River, he assented to my proposition which I conceive most important both to the government and its citizens, for with the establishment of the line, at low water mark, without this acknowledged priviledge, the United States by a literal construction of the conversion of the two countries, on the subject; could deny to Texas, any encroachment on the soil, immersed beneath low water mark, for any purposes whatever, and I conceive this concession, along [al]l the waters, that are to define the line to the 32nd degree of North Latitude, more important th[an] the actual ownership of half of the Pass, and Lake, and his Excellency the President and yourself I hope will concur in the estimate I place on the concession I have the honor to state has been verbally yielded.

We have agreed to renew our interchanges today, and determine definitely as to the manner of our proceedings, of which you shall be immediately informed after they transpire.

I am with very great respect, and  
consideration, Your obedient servant,  
Memucan Hunt

To

His Excellency,  
David G. Burnet,  
Actg Secretary of State.

P. S. Since writing the above, Commissioner Overton has shown me the correspondence of his government on the subject of Melish's Map,

<sup>71</sup>Words missing where document is torn.

which evidences an earnest desire on its part to procure it which I will more fully allude to in my next.

I omitted to mention in my last despatch that I will engage a vessel to be at Galveston in twelve days (23th. instant) to receive your communications, and transmit them to this place, together with the astronomical instruments, provided the use of them are granted, and to mention that I transmit copies of a letter and an extract of a letter both of which are of to-days date, to Mr A. A. M. Jackson, Collector of the port of Galveston, on the subject of transmitting my despatches &c &c and receiving proposal for the charter of a Steam Boat for the joint Commission.

M. H.

[Endorsed]

Despatch No 3

Memucan Hunt.

Feby 16, 1840

No. 1727

1840 Feb. 17, HENRY P. HILL, BASTROP, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Declining the appointment as chief justice of Bastrop County. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1728

1840 Feb. 19-27, GALVESTON UNIVERSITY. PROJECT<sup>72</sup>  
PROJECT OF THE GALVESTON UNIVERSITY.

---

## CHARTER OF THE GALVESTON UNIVERSITY,

In the Republic of Texas.

1. Whereas, wisdom is necessary to true prosperity, and nations are destroyed for lack of knowledge;

2. And whereas, education is, under Providence, an important means of preparing the young to succeed their seniors in the burdens and responsibilities of society;

3. And whereas, the boasted advantages enjoyed since the reformation, over the dark ages which preceded it, are in some measure owing, under Providence, to the liberal diffusion of useful knowledge;

4. And whereas, a wise and powerful, just and merciful God has lately removed from the neck of our beloved country, a grievous yoke of ignorance and tyranny, and thus bound her citizens to use generous and diligent efforts for the dissemination of light;

5. And whereas, by a respectful petition of a competent number of persons of established reputation for philanthropy and patriotism, integrity, ability and humanity, it appears that the institution of a University in the County of Galveston, for the instruction of the young in all branches of useful learning, is likely to promote the real welfare of this Republic;

6. And whereas, the honorable Congress of Texas have already made

---

<sup>72</sup>Broadside.

some appropriations for Literary establishments in the form of Primary Schools, Academies and Colleges, and may give further encouragement to extraordinary exertions for promoting the literature of Texas: therefore,

7. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the Republic of Texas in Congress assembled,* That there be erected, and hereby is erected and established, with the permission of Heaven, in the County of Galveston in this Republic, a University for the education of youth in all those branches of learning which may, with the Divine blessing, exalt and perpetuate the prosperity of the country, by maintaining those sacred principles of truth and morality, light, liberty and order, which were suppressed in the dark ages, and revived under better auspices.

8. *Be it further enacted,* That the said University shall be under the management, direction and government of a number of Trustees, not exceeding forty, or a quorum or board thereof, not less than seven; vacancies to be filled by the Board.

9. *Be it further enacted,* That the first Trustees of the said University shall be the following persons, viz: M. B. Lamar, David G. Burnet, W. L. McCalla, Levi Jones, Mosley Baker, C. M. Gahagan, E. L. Holmes, A. Turner, Anson Jones, A. B. Shelby, W. H. Jack, Sam. Houston, S. H. Austin, Willis Roberts, J. P. Henderson, A. H. Philips, S. P. Andrews, A. A. M. Jackson, Wm. Y. Allen, B. C. Franklin, Jas. F. Perry, Jas. Love, M. L. Smith, A. J. Yates, C. Van Ness, John McCullough, John Hemphill, John B. Jones, Alex. Sommerville, Abner S. Lipscomb, H. Stuart, Jno. Menifee, J. S. Sydnor, Frances Moore, J. P. Coyt, A. S. Johnson.

10. *Be it further enacted,* That the President of the University shall be *ex officio* President of the Board of Trustees, and the Professors of the several Colleges shall be *ex officio* members of the Board. Seven Trustees shall constitute a quorum to do business; *provided* always, that there shall be a majority of said Board present at such meeting, who are not Professors, and in questions relating to the fiscal affairs of the institution, the Professors shall be precluded from voting.

11. Whereas, the citizens of Galveston having been disappointed in their original intention and hope of applying for a Charter to the Congress of 1839-40, considering the wants of the public as demanding immediate action, and having on that account elected a Board of Trustees, which proceeded to the appointment of a President, Secretary and Treasurer, and commenced and carried on the business of the institution, upon the principles of the present instrument, in the hopes of its receiving the sanction of Congress as soon as possible.

12. Therefore, be it enacted, That the said organization, elections, appointments and proceedings being consistent with the constitution and laws of the Republic, and with this instrument, and calculated for the promotion of the great interests of the country, be and they hereby are ratified and confirmed.

13. Be it further enacted, That any orderly change which has taken place in the original Board be confirmed.

14. Be it further enacted, That they shall be allowed to meet on their own adjournments, and if a quorum be wanting, that those who are present may adjourn in the prospect of obtaining a quorum.

15. Be it further enacted, That th[ey sh]all appoint stated timed for regular, annual, [and] semi-annual meetings.

16. Be it further enacted, That the President be authorized, and in possible circumstances, bound with due notice, to call extraordinary meetings.

17. Be it further enacted, That the said Trustees shall, in their corporate capacity be liable for all the contracts, acts and liabilities of those who have heretofore acted as Trustees of said institution.

18. Be it further enacted, That this ins[tit]ution shall be entitled The Galveston University; by which name, style and title it shall become and be a corporation or body politic in law and in fact, to have continuance by the name, style, and title aforesaid.

19. Be it further enacted, That it shall have full power and authority to make, have and use a common seal, with such device and inscriptions as they shall deem proper, and the same to break, alter and renew at their pleasure.

20. Be it further enacted, That by the name, style and title aforesaid, it shall be capable to sue and be sued, plead and be impleaded, in any court or courts, before any judge or judges, justice or justices, in all manner of suits, complaints, pleas, causes, matters and demands whatsoever, and all and every matter and thing therein to do, in as full and effectual a manner as any other person or persons, bodies politic and corporate, within this commonwealth, may or can do.

21. Be it further enacted, That the said institution and their successors, by the name, style and title aforesaid, shall be able and capable in law, according to the terms and conditions of this instrument, to take, receive and hold all and all manner of lands, tenements, rents, annuities, franchises and hereditaments, and any sum or sums of money, and manner and portion of goods and chattles granted or bequeathed to the said University or any of its departments, to be employed and disposed of according to the objects, articles and conditions of the donors, any misnomer or mistake notwithstanding.

22. Be it further enacted, That the said Board and faculties shall be authorized and empowered to make rules, bye-laws and ordinances suitable to their several departments, and to do every thing needful for the good government and support of the affairs of the corporation, and its branches; provided always, that the said bye-laws, rules and ordinances, or any of them, be not repugnant to the constitution and laws of this Republic, or to this instrument.

23. Be it further enacted, That the Board of Trustees of said University shall have power to establish and conduct primary schools and academies for the education of both sexes, and shall receive from the general fund appropriated by Congress for the support of common schools, an equal portion of said funds with other schools throughout the Republic.

24. Be it further enacted, That to advance from the commencement of this undertaking to its completion, as Providence may afford means and opportunities, the corporation shall need no other enactment than the present charter.

25. Be it further enacted, That to the care and administration of the said corporation shall be committed the appropriations made by Congress for the establishment of a College in the County of Galveston,

and to encourage and aid them in the completion of the contemplated organization, Congress does hereby grant,

[See late laws of Congress, sec. 4th, page 121.]

26. Be it further enacted, That the respective sums due and payable to the Government on account of grants, surveys, returns and records for the benefit of said institution are hereby remitted and donated to the same, and the lands, buildings, and other property belonging to it are hereby declared to be free from any kind of public tax.

27. Be it further enacted, That every Trustee elected or appointed by the provisions of this act, shall, before entering on the duties assigned him as trustee, take and subscribe the following oath before some judge or justice of the peace, "I do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will faithfully discharge the duties assigned me as Trustee, to the best of my skill and abilities without partiality or affection.

28. Be it further enacted, That they shall take effectual care that students of all denominations receive fair, generous, and impartial treatment, and that means be used to examine and promote the attainments for which the institution is established; and they shall have power to confer the degrees of Bachelor of Arts, Master of Arts, Doctor of Medicine and Doctor of Laws.

---

On the <sup>73</sup> day of February, 1840, a meeting of the citizens passed the following resolutions, viz:

Whereas, we have been providentially prevented from applying to the late Congress for a Charter, and the loss of time in so important an undertaking is much to be deprecated, therefore,

*Resolved*, That the persons named as Trustees in the plan of the charter, approved by this meeting, be appointed, as far as the power of this meeting can appoint them, to the offices of Trustees, and that they be requested to accept and immediately exercise the office, according to the principles of the proposed Charter, as if it were already a law; and in the hope that it will be adopted by the next Congress, and that they take prompt and adequate measures to establish a Primary School at the City of Galveston.

---

On the 19th day of February, 1840, a quorum of the Trustees met and unanimously adopted the following resolution, viz:

Whereas, the circumstances of our City and Country require early and zealous exertions for the promotion of learning; and we have been providentially prevented from applying to the late Congress for a Charter, and to wait for the next would be an important and unnecessary loss of time, and in the meantime the citizens of Galveston, trusting in the goodness of Heaven and in the accustomed liberality of the supreme Legislature of the country, having approved a form of a Charter to be presented to Congress, and having appointed us as Trustees, with instructions to act immediately according to the principles of that Charter, in hopes of the ratification of their constitutional acts, and ours in so good a cause, by the next Congress, therefore,

*Resolved*, That we, who are now present, being members of the Board appointed by the citizens of Galveston and forming a quorum according

---

<sup>73</sup>Blank left in document.

to the provisions of the proposed Charter, do now formally constitute and enter upon the duties assigned to the Board of Trustees of the Galveston University, together with such other Trustees, not now present, who may give their assent to act as Trustees to the Secretary.

On the 27th of February, 1840, the Trustees met and adopted the following resolution, *nomine contradiente*, viz:

*Resolved*, That the Rev. W. L. M'Calla be, and he hereby is, appointed President of the Galveston University; and that he be, and he hereby is, appointed and authorized to visit the citizens of Texas, and the citizens and subjects of other countries, from which Texans are descended, and to receive from them, for the use of this institution, such aid in lands, money, books, apparatus, or otherwise, as Providence may enable and dispose them to give, for the promotion of learning and its concomitant blessings, among their children in the infant Republic.

The following memorial was adopted at a meeting of the citizens, viz: *To the Honorable the Senate and House of Representatives of the Republic of Texas in Congress assembled:*

The undersigned, citizens of the Republic of Texas, feeling sensibly the great and manifold advantages to be derived to the country from the establishment of institutions of learning, pray your honorable bodies to incorporate by law an institution to be located in or near the city of Galveston, to be called and known by the corporate name of the Galveston University.

Your memorialists, in view of the vast importance to the country of such institution going into successful operation with as little delay as possible, would respectfully solicit from Congress, for the benefit thereof, such appropriation, from the public domain, or otherwise, as to your honorable bodies shall seem just, liberal, and patriotic.

No. 1729

1840 Feb. 24, G. A. PATILLO, PATILLO'S POSTOFFICE, JEFFERSON COUNTY, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UON-APARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Enclosing a petition<sup>74</sup> of Jesse Ashworth to be allowed to stay in the Republic until the next meeting of Congress. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1730

1840 Feb. 25, J. D. ANDREWS, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>75</sup>

My Dear Genl.—

Houston 25th. Feby 1840

It is with feelings of deep mortification that I now communicate to you the action of a few of our citizens relative to the appointment of Post Master for this city. Mr. Stubblefield's arrival has been anticipated by several publications of a very harsh, ungenerous, & I

<sup>74</sup>This petition is no longer with the Lamar Papers.

<sup>75</sup>A. L. S.

must say to my mind of a discourteous character. A few of the citizens of the Town met and passed several resolutions on the subject inviting the attention of the post Master Genl. to the subject urging as one of the most prominent reasons why Mr. Stubblefield should not receive the appointment that he was not a citizen of Houston.— I am pleased to say to you that so far as I can learn that the number thus assembled and objecting are small indeed compared to the population of our Town.—and many of those who were dissenting from the appointment have since the arrival of Mr. S, expressed themselves satisfied.— But there is still a small number who seem determined to carry their point if possible by seeking to inflame public opinion by cruel and improper representations relative to Mr. Stubblefields private character.—amongst other things he has been called on to know whether or not his commission has not been pledged to raise a sum of money.—Mr. Stubblefield forbore under the advise of a few of his friends to take any notice of many of the insinuations and reflections thrown out agt him.—But when his private character was thus assailed he determined to write a temperate article denying the various charges agt him and asked its publication. It was retained two or three days & not published and at length returned to him with a refusal to publish.— but tendered him in great charity a proposition to insert an editorial article containing such comments as was acceptable to their own taste & doubtless most likely to accelerate their own objects— Mr. S. asked me to go with him to the office to request them to save themselves the trouble of his defence unless it could be made over his own proper name.—It was still urged on him to allow them to insert an article he objected.—I thought the occasion a fit one for one who had had an early opportunity of knowing Mr. S & his whole family connections to speak.— (Mr. S and myself raised in four miles of each other) I remarked to the Editors & conductors of the only paper we now have here that I had known Mr S from childhood knew him & his whole family connections to be respectable, that I felt it due to him to them and to the community in which he was now living to state the fact.— & hoped that the information would do much to put an end to a most unpleasant controversy.— I stated to the parties that Mr. S has been told by the Clerk in the post office department that if he attempted to enter on the duties of his office that he woud likely be mobed.— I was informed of this threat— & said to Mr. S. as I have said to others, that under such circumstances I would most certainly enter upon the duties of my office.— And that I would put blood and life to hazard in resisting a procedure so unconstitutional.— I told the Gentlemen that I had advised Mr. S to enter on his duty & that if disturbed I would back him [with] what energy I possessed.— If we were to have mob law the s[oo]ner such spirits were met the better

I understand this moring [*sic*] that a number [?] is geting up here asking your interference in relation to this appointment.— I feel it due to Mr. S to state the facts above in his behalf.— in-as-much as we have no paper here through which the misrepresentations & falsehoods that may be attempted agt him, can be contradicted.

I write this in great haste, please excuse inaccurcies.— & please show this to Mr. Waller whose presence here would be of great service to Mr. Stubblefield.—

With my best regards to Judge Burnet & kind wishes for yourself I am Dr. Genl.

In gt haste yr frnd  
J D Andrews  
[rubric]

[Addressed]  
To his Excellency  
Genl. Mirabeau Lamar  
Austin  
Texas

[Endorsed]  
J. Andrews,  
*Houston, Feb. 25th. 1840.*

No. 1731

*1840 Feb. 25*, J. A. MOODY, VICTORIA, [TEXAS], TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Inquiry regarding the eligibility of C. W. Vickery as associate of the county court in view of his dishonorable discharge from the Army. A. L. S. 3 p.

Including appended certificate of discharge; see no. 1704.

No. 1732

*1840 Feb. 26*, SAM. HEWES AND OTHERS, LAMAR, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Endorsing William Byrne for secretary of legation to France. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1733

*1840 Feb. 27*, N. AMORY, WASHINGTON, [D. C.] TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>76</sup>

(Private)

To His Excellency,  
M. B. Lamar,

Washington Feb 27: 1840

My Dear Sir,

I entered upon my duties as Sec'y. of Legation some days since, and was presented to the President and Sec'y. of State by Gen. Dunlap who has since gone to Philadelphia soon to return. Mr Roberts intends I believe embarking in the new Brig of War for Galveston now nearly ready for sea The Capt. John Clark is an old friend of mine, with whom I passed several years in Venezuela where he had, during the Revolution held various commands under Bolivar, of fine Colombia Ships of War, and once or twice engaged successfully with the enemy—one ship he commanded was I recollect a very beautiful Frigate of 60 Guns, I mention these circumstances so that in the event of his applying for any situation in the Texan Navy his merits may be understood—

I have postponed general visiting until Col Bees arrival, which I would gladly wave altogether but that it is I believe considered neces-

<sup>76</sup>A. L. S.



sary here— The delay in his Confirmation has a very prejudicial influence upon the character of our Gov't and is a source of considerable annoyance to myself

I can say with a clear conscience that both Genl. Dunlap and Mr Roberts have given genl. satisfaction here, And I hear them favorably spoken of on all sides— The necessity of a change therefore is to be regretted— Genl. Mason is here and speaks very well of Dunlap— The latter met the Spanish minister newly arrived at a dinner party, from whom he had rec'd no card, altho' other Foreign Ministers had rec'd from him that attention, An apology was offered and our minister requested to consider the card as having been sent as he asserted was the case, this was assented to but at the same time Genl. D requested the Spanish Don to Consider the card returned—he being under the conviction that no card had been sent— This was considered here an excellent retort on the spur of the moment, and the dignity of his station ably maintained

When I become a little more Conversant with things here, I hope to be able to give you accounts that will prove entertaining

Believe me very sincerely your  
friend & Obt Servt

Nathl. Amory

[rubric]

P. S. I hope a vol of Pres. message was recd

Please present my respects to your family

Texan Legation

[Addressed]

To His Excellency

M. B. Lamar

President of the Republic of Texas

Care of Wm. Bryan Esq )

T. Consul—New Orleans )

Austin

No. 1734

[Endorsed]

N. Amory

Washington City,

Feb 27th. 1840.

1840 Feb. 27, J. P. BORDEN, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B.  
LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]"

His Excellency

Mirabeau B Lamar

Sir:

There being much anxiety about the running of the Western line of this county as provided for by special act of the last Congress I deem it important that the appointment of a surveyor for that purpose should be made; and in accordance with your request shall make the recommendation of a gentleman whom I think well qualified to perform the duty. On account of the price fixed by law for which the work is to be done, he is, however, unwilling to accept the appointment, unless a sufficient number of men will volunteer to serve as a guard during the time he may be engaged doing the work. I allude to Mr. S. C. Wilts.

Mr. H. S. Morgan has applied for the appointment, and will accept unconditionally.— of his qualifications I know nothing.— He has been recommended to me as a man of strict veracity: and disposed to deal justly with all.— Should Mr. Wilts not accept, you may consider him as having the next highest claim to the appointment.

Your obedient servant

John P. Borden

[rubric]

Com. G. L. office

P. S.

Please excuse the hasty manner in which I have addressed your Excellency on this subject as I am on the eve of starting.

J. P. B.

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

[Addressed]

To

His Excellency

Mirabeau B. Lamar

Present

J. P. Borden

com. Gen. Land Office

*Austin, Feb. 27th. 1840.*

No. 1735

1840 Feb. 28<sup>o</sup>, J. C. ELDRIDGE, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>78</sup>

Genl. M B Lamar.

[Ho]uston 28th Feb 1840.

Dr Sir.

From the kindness with which you have always treated me, I have been induced to trouble you with this note—

I had the honor some time since to be recommended by most of our Citizens and business men, to the Hon. Post Mr. Genl. for the appointment of Post Master, for this place, That recommendation was disregarded, and a person from Brazoria appointed,

This step has caused much dissatisfaction, and meetings have been held requesting the Post Master to decline the appointment, which he has refused to do—and now our citizens are drawing up a memorial to your Excellency praying that you will cause the Commission to be annulled and that the office may be bestowed on one of our own Citizens, or otherwise that the P. M. Genl. may be removed from his office— The object of this note is therefore to desire that in the Event any action shall be taken by you on the subject, you will bestow a favorable consideration upon the memorial I forwarded to Mr Jones, which is now in the Post Office Dept.— With Respect, as ever

Your Friend & obt. Servt.

Jos. C. Eldredge

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

Jos. C. Eldridge.

*Feb'y 28, 1840.*

[Addressed]

To

His E[xc]el]ency

[M.] B. Lamar

President &c

Austin

<sup>78</sup>A. L. S

No. 1736

1840 Feb. 28, S. V. GREER, SAN AUGUSTINE, [TEXAS], TO  
[MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Declining the proffered appointment as commissioner to examine the records of the boards of land commissioners for the counties having county seats east of the Brazos. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1737

[1840? Feb?], P. DIMITT, LA VILLA DE LOS JACALES, [MEXICO?], TO [M. B. LAMAR? AUSTIN? TEXAS]<sup>79</sup>

Dr. Sir

La Villa De los Jacales

My frankness may be a stranger to you, but, from the enjoyments, that, the political institutions of our comon. Country confers on every citizen, and also, guided by a spirit of confidence, in your accredited philanthropic character, that, applauds your private life & publick state, gave adventure to my pen and unasked for opinions

I am confident that, your complasency is ever discreet and wise and is ever willing to give attention to your fellow citizens,— I am persuaded that you will admit that the interest and policy of the country is one common stock, and, an undivided good, having in view, but, one object, which is the paramount blessing for man & Society, that of *peace*;

The Comers.<sup>80</sup> that visit the Govt. may possibly be able to develop and give adequateness to her intended policy, and give light to opaque paths that have delayed the grand desideratum of our Country and also given doubt and perplexity in political calculation, a proper and decisive action, that, will consummate the credit and glory of your administration

The President of the Govt. who sent those Gentle. Comers. has shown & manifested a political character, that bears truth & frankness, and a moral attitude of integrity, His Moral, and political opinions, since, in this section are most emphatically identified with the general interest & policy of Texas, if, public opinion, and national investigation support what, he says, and wishes, to effectuate with the Govt. of Texas,

I know you are aware, that, the delay of peace, is ominous to the tranquility and prosperity of Texas, and its inhabitants, that poverty [*sic*] increases every day, that, the credit of the nation is sinking into complete annihilation, and, an unavoidable inability of the people to pay their taxes must take place,

Dr Sir

I refer you to a letter I have addressed to my friend Archer upon the subject of British Interest & situation in Mexico, and, I confess to you, that, so far, as my feeble capacity has been able to fathom the commercial and political pool, no trust should be given to inglish duplicity and inglish commerce, and, to the faithless govt. of Mexico, and, the Texas, Govt.

<sup>79</sup>A. L. S.<sup>80</sup>See note<sup>29</sup> in no. 1500.

should at once open the door, to that, grand importance of her country, and consummate her policy, I assure you as a fellow citizen and personal friend, it is the halo to immortal glory and gratitude of the most distant posterity,— If any man can combine together all those great and profitable advantages that ingland has in Mexico, and, in anticipation, that, is in actual negotiations, and then, rely on British mediation, and British protection, I will then confess, that, I am behind the veil of human affairs, Sir look at the British Minister of State economical report in reference to the different cotton planting countries, now actual British property, and then, hold in your right hand, the known character & settled policy of ingland, and the situation of Texas, and the advantages, that, she may offer, and that, at some distant day, to British attachment,—I think, then, the preponderance, will satisfactorily, and most amply give the Govt. a truthful conclusion, Sir Mexicos non-intercourse her despotic war like attitude on the west, Her internal policy, & concentration of forces on the Rio Bravo are menacing dangers, and are the advance guards of hostilities— be assured of the friendship and esteem of your humble svt.

Your most

Respectfully

Phil Dimitt

[Endorsed]

P. Dimmitt

Feb'y. 1840

No. 1738

[1840? Feb.?, H. MOLLHAUSEN, AUSTIN? TEXAS]  
"SKETCH"<sup>81</sup>

*Sketch.*

The drawing of the 3 maps would have enabled me to carry on the following object.

Never having had in view to become for ever a draftsman, I intended to go to Europe & to visit *at my own expenses* the court of Prussia, Russia, Austria and other powers of second rank, in order to give accounts of the many advantages, which would result from an intercourse with Texas:

Having served during 11 years in His Prussian Majesty's Corps of Artillery & having than taken my honorable dismissal from military service and being in possession of such governmental testimonials which show that also my later civil occupations were of great extend & benefit to a considerable part of the inhabitants in the Rhenish Prussian Provinces.— I believe that no person in Texas could be more useful in said respect than I myself.

A former Officer of some distinction,—related to some of the noblest & highest families in Germany I would have easy access to the different Courts, Ministeries & distinguished influencial persons and by seemingly accidental & disinterested accounts about all the advantages which would to be derived by the acknowledgement of Texas;—would be believed with more confidence than by many an other gentleman who

<sup>81</sup>A. D.

might go there, regarded as a stranger & perhaps less acquainted with European manners & etiquette.

The King of Prussia for whom I fought during three great campaigns & for whom I shed my blood, & who decorated me with his badge of honor— would listen to me— his former subject with a certain degree of confidence & satisfaction & I say it with pleasure— I could relate to him very favorable things about Texas & might greatly influence him to promote an agreeable intercourse.

The mercantile interest of Prussia wants connections with South-America and the acknowledgement of Texas by Prussia would have in its consequence that of Russia whose ambitious politic only can wish a friendly intercourse & point of alliance in this part of the world, particularly in regard of her ever increasing rivallery with England. The Emperor of Russia is in such matters greatly guided by the King of Prussia his father in law.

There are many inducements which would make it very desirable for Texas to be more known to the mighty Nations & Governments of Europe;—Many products of her soil—now scarcely noticed as useful— would find a ready & favorable market in Europe, her rich lands would be more valuable, but particularly her mineralogical riches now slumbering in the earth might be brought to day-light by german industry & capital as well, than now a great part of Mexico's mines are worked by germans—well known as the best miners in the world. But looking more to the future, the Emigration from Europe might greatly be turned to Texas instead to the U. States, when some attention were paid to this so very important object, particularly when Europe teeming with revolutions sooner or later will experience horrible wars & persecutions of the subdued political party. At present a great deal of the trade between Europe & Mexico might easily in a short time be carried on by way of Aransas Bay for the acknowledgement of Texas by Europe's great powers would leave no choice to Mexico but to do the same—and truly in her own interest.

There is no doubt, but that just the present moment would be very proper to have agents in Europe & particularly to negotiate with Russia when England her great rival entertaines differences with Texas: Should the government of Texas have neglected until now to observe the rules of courtesy, due by new nations to old established great powers, at least in point of policy—she would do well to make up for it the sooner the better.

I repeat it, my object carried through would prepare to a great extent the reception of ambassadors from Texas;— Favorable & true accounts of a former subject, who served a long time the monarchical interests of one of the greatest & most influential nations with honor & fidelity, could not but make the most advantageous impressions upon the public mind,—upon the minds of the monarchs. My going there might either have the appearance of Chance or purpose,—but by all means I will go there as soon as my monetary means may allow it to do so with propriety—for I am almost fully convinced of success at least to a great degree and there would not be wondered at, if after a certain time I might return to Texas in a diplomatical situation to some of the great powers: I offer to lay all my papers & documents open to the greatest scrutiny & it will be shown that they embrace a space of about 24 years', of military

services & civil public occupations to the full satisfaction of the concerned government, & that I have to expect the best reception of the said courts, be it in a private character or otherwise.

Accounts of every remarkable conversation & sentiments expressed, would be sent regularly to the Executive.

Here I must have the opportunity to make the necessary money to go to Europe, where I shall get by rich relations the means to appear with decorum & even splendor in my self-chosen mission.

*The following documents I add.*

- 1, my patent as Officer of Artillery of His Prussian Majesty  
dd. Berlin. April. 1817.
- 2, Testimonial, to have served during the campaign of 1813 & 1814  
d. d. Berlin, 20 Jul. 1814.
- 3, To have received a military badge of honor, Jan. 1815, for bravery  
in the many battles
- 4, Testimonials of His Royal Highness Prince August of Prussia, that  
after I had frequented the 1st. class of Royal Officers of Artillery  
& Engineers at Berlin—I had his full satisfaction & excelled in  
'arts & sciences':
- 5, That after 11 years' military service I was made a member of His  
Bavarian Majesty's Society of Internal improvements.
- 6, Testimonials of the Prussian Consul at New-Orleans, that accord-  
ing to all my original documents I were an honest man & some-  
what of an Engineer of the 1st. Class.
- 7, My Pass-port from the Prussian & French Government, leaving  
Paris, d. May 19th. 1836.

No. 1739

1840 Mar. 1, "MANY CITIZENS OF JASPER COUNTY" TO M. B  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>82</sup>

Jasper Co. March 1st. 1840.

To His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar—

Your petitioners upon the following premises beg leave to represent to your Excellency the importance of an additional issue of Treasury notes, Whereas—At a late session<sup>83</sup> of the Honle Congress of this Republic, a certain additional duty &c— was laid upon every thing moveable and immovable within the territorial limits of this Republic and whereas the Hard Times are manifestly increasing daily from this as well as other causes to tedious to mention—And your petitioners being good honest and poor citizens loyal to the government may of whom hav shed their blood, to defend it, and all are willing to shed their Blood to maintain it,

Now therefore the premises being considered your petitioners humbly pay of your Excellency in consideration thereof and further that this Rep. is rich in many things enough to justify the said measure to issue or cause to be issued a further Series of Treasury Notes to serve us in

<sup>82</sup>D.

<sup>83</sup>Fourth Congress. Act printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, II, 209.

paying our taxes &c—and enable us so to live and sustain ourselves that we shall ever be ready defend our country &c &c—and you petitioners as in duty bound &c—

Many Citizens of  
Jasper County

P. S. When Issued, please send a packet by express to Jasper for the especial benefit of the County.

[Addressed]  
His Excellency M. B. Lamar  
Austin City

[Endorsed]  
Many Citizens of  
Jasper County.  
March 1st. 1840.

No. 1740

1840 Mar. 2, W[ILLIS] ROBERTS, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Alexander [Robert's] plans for return and for law practice with Judge Webb; personal and family matters. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1741

1840 Mar. 9, F. MOORE, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], JR. TO M. B.  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>84</sup>

Galveston March 9th. 1840

Dear Sir

I arrived at Galveston yesterday and was delighted to find our navy in such an excellent condition. Gen Houston is here and says that he did not know that the navy was so well fitted for service and has quite changed his opinion he thinks the vessels ought to be sent to sea immediately, and regrets that he made any opposition to the "navy bill". I am glad to hear that you have retained the officer in the service, and believe if the vessels could be sent on the Coast of Mexico they would do more towards procuring peace than an army of ten thousand men I do hope the news from Trent will be such that you can order the fleet out at once I do believe the whole *country* would sustain you cheerfully, I pledge you my word that I shall feel impelled by duty to sustain in the senate every measure that will tend to promote the efficiency of the navy. The officers are all anxious to go to sea immediately and are calling like cicero for Action! Action! Action! I wish you could be here and see the spirit and energy that every where prevails you would become quite enthusiastic in favour of immediate action There is no news of importance. Houston is at the camp quite unwell he says he does not intend to become a candidate for the presidency!!!

Your sincere friend

Francis Moore Jr.

[Addressed]

F. Moore Jr.

[Endorsed]

Francis Moore Jr.

To his excellency

M. B. Lamar

Galveston, March 9th 1840.

opened inadvertently

President of Texas

Louis P Cooke

Austin

<sup>84</sup>A. L. S.

No. 1742

1840 Mar. 13, J. D. OWEN AND OTHERS, VICTORIA, [TEXAS]  
 PETITION TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>85</sup>

Victoria March 13 1840

To his Excellency Mirabeau B Lamar  
 President of Texas

The undersigned merchants of the town of Victoria Respectfully petition your Excellency to take into consideration the propriety of affording protection to the Mexican Trade and of enforcing respect to the laws of the land

In contempt of the institutions of the country there still exists in our adjacent Frontier bodies of Armed Americans who rob and otherwise molest the traders to an extent that none or very few are able to reach the settlement, and lately their outrages have been so daring the trade is almost wholly stopped

Did we not deem it unnecessary in a matter of so much notoriety we could mention to your Excellency a number of those outrages which have been committed in defiance of Law and common decency and their motto being "*Dead men tell no tales*" it is probable many are never known but to the perpetrators thereof

At our instance a few days since an examination was had before a Justice of the Peace in this town—An individual who headed a party of those Americans was arrested, Two Americans of Credibility were sworn as witnesses; From their testimony it appeared that about four weeks since a company of traders were attacked on this side the Nueces not far from San Patricio by a company of Americans who severely wounded one of their number—The Mexicans were scarcely quit of the Company who first attacked them than another company of Americans overhauled them and pressed their horses for the use of the Federal Mexican (alias cow driving) Service

The matter is still before the examining court but we are fully satisfied the law will avail nothing; they are able at all times to exculpate themselves by means of pliant witnesses

Formerly these American parties contented themselves with pressing a few horses and other necessities for Cow driving, driving, [*sic*] notwithstanding which the traders continued to come in with their money and trade; but since there is not only a risk of property but of life to the adventuring traders their trade has almost ceased to exist

Your petitioners have lately received and are still receiving very large stocks of goods for the importation of which a considerable Revenue will be paid into the public Treasury

The importations through the Lavaca Bay the present quarter will be many times heavier that they have ever been in any previous Quarter—and should there not be some protection to the trade for which our goods are almost exclusively imported we shall feel most sensibly a calamity which with the aid of the law we are not able to avert

<sup>85</sup>D. S.



We trouble your Excellency in the absence of any other remedy and flatter ourselves with the hope that our petition will not be in vain and your petitioners will ever pray &c

*Petitioners**Names*

James D Owen  
 Ferdinand Breg  
 R H Bradley  
 [rubric]  
 John A Stephen  
 P Cohen  
 J B Greenough  
 [rubric]  
 John Van Bibber  
 [rubric]  
 John M Foster  
 William G Ewing  
 [rubric]  
 Henry. B. Moore  
 Samuel Moore  
 Dennis M. Fitch  
 Abner S. McDonald  
 Benjamin Richardson  
 Wm Patterson  
 [rubric]  
 W H Andrews  
 J. T. O'Reilly  
 [rubric]  
 John Pleasants

[Addressed]  
 His Excellency M B Lamar

[Endorsed]  
 petition from Inhabs.  
 Victoria  
 Mch 13, 1840.  
 requesting a company of  
 troops

No. 1743

1840 Mar. 13, H. MOLLHAUSEN, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>86</sup>

Austin, March 13th, 1840.

To  
 His Excellency, Mirabeau B. Lamar,  
 President of the Republic of Texas:

I beg leave to ask your Excellency whether it might not be advisable to have the Canon brought up to the Presidents Hill, watched always during the night by three men, in order to give instantly a sign of alarm, in case the Indians might return.

No better use possibly can be made of it, for to shoot with it during

<sup>86</sup>A. L. S.

the night in the streets would only destroy the lives & property of the Citizens and during day-time it is easy to bring it at any place of emergency.

It is with pleasure I offer my services to have the Command of this piece of Artillery during this time, if your Excellency might be inclined to consent to this humble request.

With greatest respect I have the honor to be Your Excellency's most obedient servt.

H. Mollhausen  
late Officer of Pruss. Artillery

[Addressed]

To

[Endorsed]

His Excellency

Mirabeau B. Lamar,

President of the Republic of Texas  
Austin.

H Mollhausen  
Capt. Artillery

Mch. 1840

proposing plan of  
defence for Austin

No. 1744

1840 Mar. 14, C. W. BANCKS, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Application for appointment in the "Land Department or in that of Internal Improvements." A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1745

1840 Mar. 14. M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS].<sup>87</sup> ADDRESS TO THE ARMY.

ADDRESS TO THE ARMY.

Executive Department.  
Austin, March 14, 1840.

Soldiers,

I am constrained by feelings of deep regret and mortification, to address you in the language of admonition. A sense of kindness to you; of preparative justification to myself, and a hope of preventing the rigorous retributions of the law prompt me to this appeal.

Desertions have become too frequent in our army. If permitted to continue their repetition will bring reproach upon the service; contempt upon the laws, and it may be irreparable injury to the country. The evil must be arrested. The executive clemency has been interposed between the criminal and the judgement of the law long and often enough. Its human exercise was intended for salutary warning; but when it ceases to dissuade from crimes, it acts by revulsion; subdues the terrors of the law and encourages the wicked with a hope of impunity.

A Soldier's duty should be a Soldier's pride. As fidelity to his country is the first great principle of all duty; so is the desertion of that standard which he has sworn to defend, the highest of all crimes which a Soldier can commit, and most deserving the punishment of death. It stands denounced as such by the virtuous of all ages and the customs

<sup>87</sup>Copy.

of all nations, as well as by the laws which you have solemnly sworn to obey.—that the offence has not been punished hitherto in our Army with that rigor which its enormity demands, is owing to the disposition of the Executive to blend as much humanity with the administration of justice as might be compatible with the well being of the Army, and the safety of the Country; but when it is manifest that such clemency has no restraining influences, its continuance under the daily increase of crime, would not only be an abuse of the pardoning privilege, but would, itself be a criminal desertion of those imperative duties imposed by the constitution and my oath of office.

The power to grant pardons is not a personal attribute, and cannot be rightfully exercised under the influences of individual sympathy or private compassion. It is a high constitutional prerogative, designed to sustain the essential dignity of the laws, by arresting undue and excessive rigor in their administration without impairing their authority. Enough has been done to vindicate the humanity which suggested the investment of the power; what remains belongs to the majesty of the laws, to the honor of the army, and the safety of the Country. To all deserters who shall voluntarily return to duty, a pardon is hereby fully guaranteed. The recreant who shall hereafter abandon the standard which he has pledged to maintain, may read his destiny in the stern arbitraments of the law.

Mirabeau B Lamar.

No. 1746

1840 Mar. 15, J. LOVE, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO [M. B.]  
LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>88</sup>

Galveston

March 15th. 1840

To his Excellency  
Genl. Lamar

Dear Sir.

We have nothing of any particular interest either Foreign or domestic. The last arrivals from the United States does not seem to confirm the opinion that we shall have an invasion just now. The only intelligence that might lead to a supposition that they intended to do so is the addition they have made to their force at Matamoros, which is stated at 800.

I have no other letters from Mr. Treat since those I forwarded from N. O. through Capt. Moore

I have sometimes taken the liberty of mailing suggestions to your Excellency about public affairs, and I do so now, in the belief that whether they shall be acted on or not, you will believe they proceed from no other motive, but service to the country

I believe the Navy should be sent to sea, In the first place there is no additional expense in the second it gives a demonstration of power and energy on the part of the Government, that will give us credit abroad, If Mexico is merely amusing us with prospects of negotiation it will have the effect to make them think seriously of it, If they are in earnest it will make them hasten their action, If they seriously

<sup>88</sup>A. L. S.

intend an invasion it will necessarily be the means of dividing their force, because they will naturally suppose we intend making a descent on the gulf shore. A large land force thrown across the Rio del Norte, would produce the idea abroad, that we were fighting for conquest and enlarged territory, and would of course lessen the confidence in the stability of our Government, and our credit, but whilst we adhere strictly to the public declarations by your Excellency, that we do not seek for Territory beyond our limits, the action of our fleet on the gulf will only be evidence of our wish to *enforce* peace and secure the boundary we claim, I would confine the operations of the fleet to the cruise on the gulf and the capture of Mexican vessels. I would not permit a landing, I would send one half out at once, and immediately on its return order out the other I would do this because it saves the necessity of additional men & additional expence— The vessels are beautiful and efficient, they are in fine condition, and will do good service—

In addition to this step, I would order a draft from each Country in the Republic of one Company, *to be ready* for service It is wise to provide against contingencies in time, if the necessity should not exist, it costs nothing. If it does, you have the men ready. I am aware if there is an invasion volunteers could be had readily, but the other force is more certain, and can at once be controlled You are looked to as the responsible person in the land and naval service I would not permit a contingency to arise, and give grounds for your enemies to say, that you had *slept* on your post.

There is a slight advance in our funds, or rather it is not so dull at 20 as it was, I am of opinion it will advance within a month, only from the fact that I think it will be purchased to fund—

*The Great Ex*<sup>89</sup> has not advanced his prospects by his visit to the Island. I have not yet seen him, but learn that he awaits the arrival of his bride that is to be. We would be glad to see you here

Yours truly  
Jas. Love

No. 1747.

1840 Mar. 16, MILLER & DEXTER, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Forwarding a box of merchandise. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1748

1840 Mar. 17, H. McLEOD, BEXAR, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>90</sup>

Bexar March 17th. 1840

Dr. Genl.

The return of Mr Wilkes affords me another opportunity of writing—

The Indians have not yet come in, but are hourly expected—

We have heard nothing farther from the Rio Grande, in confirmation

<sup>89</sup>Houston. He was married to Miss Margaret Moffette Lea on May 9, 1840, in Marion, Ala.

<sup>90</sup>A. L. S.

of the report of the capture of the Presidio by the Federalists—And nothing late of Cordova.

The Troops are in fine condition— Will satisfied—and both officers & men delighted with the Country, and their quarters— The 60 mules under Caldwell's contract are due now, and as he is a prompt man, there is little doubt they will soon be here—

Large crops (for Mexicans) are being planted, & as they only use it for bread stuff, there will be an abundant harvest next year—

Judge Thompson is still here, and has publicly stated that you have appointed him to Belgium— He had a passage of arms, with a party of Tawacanay the other day, and had wit enough to recollect & apply the old distich "He that fights & runs away"— He came into Town, with several arrows sticking in his clothes,—proud trophies of—what? no matter—envious people may sneer—but they cant convince *him* that he is not a hero— He has made an ode upon the San Antonio River

Your friend

H McLeod

[rubric]

[Note on margin]

The Session of the Dist Court has just closed, & the new Judge is much liked— This climate is I believe unparalleled on Earth—the air is so pure—clear & elastic—

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

His Excellency.

H. McLeod

Mirabeau B. Lamar

Bejar, March 17th. 1840.

Austin

Politeness of )

Mr Wilkes )

No. 1749

1840 Mar. 19, W[ILLIS] ROBERTS, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

A request for an interview with Judge Webb regarding his willingness to enter a law partnership with S. A. Roberts; Alexander's plan for return. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1750

1840 Mar. 20, C[ORNELIUS] VAN NESS, SAN ANTONIO, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Introducing Antonio Canales. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1751

1840 Mar. 23, JA[ME]S H. STARR, TREASURY DEPARTMENT, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Application for leave of absence; recommendation of Chief Clerk Sevey for acting secretary during the leave. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1752

1840 Mar. 23, W. M. SHEPERD, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>91</sup>

Houston March 23 1840

Dr. Genl

The note which I held against you in favour of Col Smith has been handed over to Mr Hatch of N[ew Orleans?] partn[er of] Smith and *he* Mr Ha[tch?] the note with Col Buck Pettus with dire[ctions] to sue as I have been informed by Mr H

I had no Intst whatever in the note and was authorized to collect the Inst alone for the purpose of paying Taxes upon property

This business I have *declined*, & Consequently have no agency in the Suit whatsoever

Very Truly &c  
Wm. M Shepherd

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

Wm Shepherd.

Mch 23. 1840.

[Addressed]

To,

Genl M. B. Lamar  
Austin  
Texas

No. 1753

[1840 Mar. 27], S[TEPHEN] H. EVERITT, [BEAUMONT? TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

The satisfaction of his friends with his political course; the crowding out of politics by mercantile pursuits; his own and others' satisfaction with the appointment of Archer; personal messages. A. L. S. 2 p. Partly illegible.

No. 1754

1840 Mar. 29, E. SHELDEN, BRUNSWICK, [NEW YORK?] TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>92</sup>

To his Excellency Mirabeau B Lamar President of the Republic of Texas—

Sir

I hope you will not deem it impertinent if I beg leave to express to you a few thoughts concerning the Country of Texas and also a few enquiries concerning the same

When I first heard a description of the Country which is something like eight years since I had a favourable opinion of it. And about the same tim a man owing me some money failed but one of his friends offering me eight thousand acres of Empresario lands in Texas I accepted it and was not a little pleased at the opportunity of going [*sic*] to that Country agreeably to my first impression on hearing of it We priced the land at 12½ Cents per acre which was pd

<sup>91</sup>A. L. S.<sup>92</sup>A. L. S.

But since then the affairs of Texas have sadly changed and if I am rightly informed the people have also *changed* the usages of all *civilized* nations in not recognizing the Empresario claims either by settlement or compromise. If this indeed be a *fact* we know that the evil destiny of the country is Sealed for He who cannot lie has declared that a nation establishing itself in iniquity shall *never* long prosper.— Justice is sometimes slow but never Sleeps—the Almighty has over and over declared that vengeance *will* overtake the guilty—

I have frequently attempted to repel such insinuation as the following—That the people of Texas pay little or no respect to the laws of God or Man—that they are a drunken piratical horde alike reckless of justice or humanity—that one could not live in the country without going armed and I am sorry to know that the letters of individuals in that country to their friends in Miss afford too much evidence of the truth of the above Yet I do my utmost to repel the influence of any prejudice against the Country

You will confer a lasting obligation Sir on a sincere friend of Texas by giving me information on this matter I cannot resist the opinion myself and it is also the opinion of the most able jurists I have consulted on the subject that those who have honestly purchased land in that country of the Empresario claims and paid for it with the view of settling it are in equity entitled to the amount of principle and interest in land at Government prices It is very probable that suitable distinction should be made between mere speculators and those that have purchased with a view of settling the country

I have a young family of four Children the oldest seventeen the youngest ten and have also a comfortable living but I could not well go to Texas should I get nothing for the title I possess

But I venture to hope better things than these from the good people of Texas and I most devoutly hope Sir that all the above-mentioned insinuations my [*sic*] prove to be groundless

Therefore I beg you would have the goodness in a letter directed to the place where this is mailed to inform me of the safety of living in that Country without going armed how the laws are respected and the probability of a compromise

That you may long live Sir to promote the interest and welfare of your rising Nation and that that Nation may become one of the greatest and most virtuous on the Globe is the most earnest desire of

Your Obt Servant—

Ezekiel Shelden

Brunswick March

29th. 1840

[Addressed]

His Excellency

Mirabeau B Lamar

President of

The Republic of

Texas

[Endorsed]

Ezekiel Shelden

Feby. 1840

No. 1755

1840 Mar. 31, B. MILLER, [SECOND AUDITOR'S OFFICE] AUS-  
TIN, [TEXAS]. LIST OF ALL NAVAL CLAIMS  
AUDITED SINCE MAY 1, 1839<sup>93</sup>

List of all Naval claims, audited since the 1st. of May 1839, the date of the Hon. Louis P. Cooke's appointment, as Secretary of the Navy.

When Audited.	To whom issued.	Consideration.	Amount.
May,	1839.		
"	3.	H. L. Thompson,	Commander of the Navy,
"	3	C. M. Roberts,	Seaman,
"	3	Chas. Hoffman,	Do.
"	9	Anthony West,	Cook,
"	10	F. T. Wells,	Sec'y. to Commander in Chief,
"	10	John W. Taylor,	Master Commandant,
"	11	John W. Casidy,	Seaman,
"	13	Charles Griffin,	Seaman & Qur. Master,
"	16	W. F. Brannum,	Supplies to be charg'd to Capt Hinton,
"	16	Isaac D. Knight,	Service as Surgeon,
"	20	Gazley & Robinson,	Supplies purchd. by Purr. Brannum
"	20	A. A. Waite,	Service as act'g. Lieu't.
"	23	A. C. Hinton,	Do. " Comr. Ship Zavala,
"	27	Wm. Pierpont & Co.	Provisions for the Navy,
"	27	Vanwinkle Brothers & Co.	Do. " Do
"	27	Daniel Lloyd,	Services as Act'g. Sailing Master,
"	27	John W. Taylor,	Do. " Master Commandant,
"	27	Wm. T. Brannum,	Provisions for the Navy,
	1839		
May	31	J. F. Stephens	Services as clk at Navy Station,
"	31	J. T. K. Lothrop,	Do. " Lieut. Navy,
"	31	Henry Humphreys,	Articles for Navy yard,
"	31	Capt. Sterrett,	Passage of Maj. Bache to Galveston,
"	31	George Beaty,	Chf. Engr. on Steamer Zavala,
"	31	Capt. of S. B. R. Putnam,	Passage for Pursurs to Galveston,
June,	4	Do. " S. B. Friend,	Freight,
"	4	Heirs of Wm. A Hurd,	Capt. in the Navy,
"	6	J. T. K. Lothrop,	Lieut in the Navy,
"	6	J. T. Doswell,	Provisions for the Navy,
"	7	F. B. Wright,	Lieut. Commanding,
"	18	N. Hurd,	Pursur in the Navy,
"	18	W. T. Brannum,	Same " " "
"	19	Same,	Order of the Sec'y. of the Navy,
	1839		
June	21	J. E. Gibbons,	Lieut. Navy,
"	21	Chas. F. Fuller,	Act'g. Pursur & clk in Navy yard,
"	22	R. B. Peck,	Stationary for the Navy,
"	22	John T. Wright,	Jolly Boat for the Navy
"	24	Owners of Schooner Oak,	Chartered for 2 days,
"	24	S. Boat Friend,	Passage for N. Hurd & J. F. Stephens,
"	25	James Bong,	Services as Engineer,
"	25	Thos. Cole,	Do " Do.
"	25	Alex. Henry,	Use of Schooner San Jacinto,
"	25	Wm. Bryan,	Do " " " "
"	25	Thos. Toby & Brother,	Do " " " " "
July,	5	Mc. Kinney & Williams,	Provisions for the Navy,
"	5	Same,	Navy Agents,
"	11	Vanwinkle & Brothers & Co.	Supplies for the Navy,
			Amount carried over.....

<sup>93</sup>D. S.



When Audited.		To whom issued.	Consideration.	Amount
July,	1839 11	Richd. H. Leech,	Amount brought forward Commander's Sec'y. & act'g. Surgeon,	32,526 40 \$ 196 45
"	11	George G. Marian,	Act'g. Lieutenant,	106 12
"	11	F. B. Wright	Lieut. Commanding,	150 00
"	12	J. F. Stephens,	Commissions on Sloop Acc.	19 82
"	12	Chas. Somerville.....	Sergeant of Marines,	150 00
"	15	T. J. Doswell, & Co	Sugar for Navy Dep't.	240 00
"	17	Same,	Same " " "	2006 40
"	17	League Andrews & Co.	Provisions " " "	4304 75
"	17	George Simpton,	Pilotage of S. B. Zavala,	72 00
"	17	Thos. Mills,	Seaman,	28 48
"	18	Simon C. Frazer,	Clk. of Navy-yard,	34 05
"	20	P. B. Lewis,	Pilot at Galveston,	180 00
"	22	J. F. Stephens,	Expenses at Houston,	103 00
"	24	S. P. Morse,	Master, Schooner Invincible,	56 62
"	24	A. S. Hasettine & Co.	Provisions for Navy,	868 75
"	29	W. S. Williams	Lieut. at Station of Navy,	149 65
August,	7	S. B. Correo,	Passage of Officers to Galveston,	232 00
"	7	Mc. Kinney & Williams,	Caps for the Marines,	78 00
"	7	P. J. Menard & Co,	Medicine for the Navy,	278 13
"	8	John W. Taylor.....	Master Commandant,	381 40
"	8	L. E. Bennet,	Act'g Midshipman,	50 74
"	8	Thos. P. Russell,	Painter on Steamer Zavala,	66 24
"	12	S. B. Emblem,	Passage of Officers from Houston to Galveston,	30 00
"	12	S. W. Ticheron,	Merchandise for the Navy,	99 00
"	13	W. Roberts,	Provisions " " "	989 43
"	21	James Webb,	Compensation for capture of Brigs Pocket & Durango,	12455 00
October,	19	Robert Giles.....	Boatswain in the Navy,	186 40
"	19	Same,	Act'g Boatswain " "	150 45
"	21	Nathan Smith,	Vaval Store Keeper,	188 00
"	23	Wm. T. Brannum,	Appropriation of 26th. Jan'y. 1839	10,000 00
"	23	Same,	Do " 18th. May 1838.	10,000 00
"	23	Same,	Do " 26th. Jan'y. 1839.	20,000 00
"	23	E. W. Moore. (Come.)	Do " 26th. Jan'y. "	40,000 00
"	25	Louis P. Cooke,	Do " " "	39,596 59
November,	11	St. B. R. Putnam,	Passage of Officers of Navy,	52 00
"	20	John W. Taylor,	Senr. Capt. Texas Navy,	1770 79
"	21	Capt. Cummings,	Pilotage of Schr. San Jacinto,	64 00
"	26	Thos. Fowler,	Detaining Male Bote & damages,	50 00
December,	10	H. Mollhausen,	Map of Harbor of St. Louis,	500 00
"	13	Willis Roberts,	Provisions for Navy, (app. of 26 Jan. c39.	4209 00
"	18	Thos. Fowler,	Passage of Seaman, Capt. Baylans dett.	25 00
January,	1840			
February,	21	Mrs. Harriet A. Hurd,	Appropriation of 21st. Jan'y. 1840	1928 04
"	4	P. W. Humphreys,	Commander in the Navy,	375 00
"	5	Shreve & Grayson,	Out-fit for Schr. Tom Toby,	3408 60
"	8	P. W. Humphreys,	Commander in the Navy,	172 39
"	10	John Green Jr.....	1st. Lieut. Marine Corps,	458 33
"	11	Michael Welsh,	Services in the Navy,	26 50
			Total.....	\$ 249,287 47

Of the foregoing, the following sums remain as yet unsettled for, viz:

Wm. T. Brannum,	Navy Agent,	40,051 61
N. Hurd,	Pursur,	1,274 23
J. F. Stephens,	Pursur,	2,942 59
F. T. Wells,	Pursur,	3,750 00
Louis P. Cooke,	Secretary of Navy,	48,746 59
J. E. Gibbons,	(for W. F. Brannum,)	1,000 77
Wm. F. Maury,	Pursur,	1,085 00
T. M. Taylor	(to debit of Navy Agent)	1,500 00
John G. Todd,	(of Baltimore)	12,516 29
Comr. E. W. Moore,		40,000 00
Total		\$ 152,857 08

Austin, 31st. March, 1840.

B. Miller

[Endorsed]

Chief Clerk 2nd. Auditor's Office.

Statement of Naval Accounts from 2nd. Auditor.

Mch 1840.

List of Navy Claims

Audited since 1st. of May 1839.

No. 1756

1840 Mar. 31, G. B LAMAR, SAVANNAH, [GEORGIA], TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>94</sup>

Savannah 31st. March 1840

Genl. M. B. Lamar,

Dr. Cousin,

I recd. yours 27th. Ult. by mail from New Orleans—yesterday— If Mr. Watrous visit this city I shall be glad to see him—

I sent you some 18 or 20 months ago, some Land Scrip issued at New Orleans, for 1600 acres Land to get it located but you have never condescended to say one word about *that*, or any other of the letters<sup>95</sup> I have written you—

I shall therefore improve the present occasion when you are an applicant to bring you to remember *me*— When you give me a reply to that matter stating that the Lands are already located—or that you will positively have them located (provided you can do so conformably to law) you may draw on Geo. W. Lamar, Augusta Geoa. at 60 days for *Two Thousand dollars* on my a/c—

I wish you to draw on him rather than on me because I shall be absent after the 1st. of May til Novr. next, but I will place funds with him in time to meet the Draft— If your correspondent in New Orleans will refer to Jacob Willcox, James Erwin, or G W Denton or E W Gregory, either one of them will satisfy him about the security of the payment— & enable him to negociate on me.

For this loan you may send me your Note payable the first of January next with interest at 8 pr ct—which address to Geo W Lamar also—

I have heard that you were willing to pay Mexico for peace & independence— I will not condemn such a policy—especially as I am not qualified to judge by a knowledge of all the particulars— But I will take occasion in the abundance of a cool precaution to say—be careful that you do not tarnish the fame of the battle of San Jacinto—& R[e]ly upon it that your swords alone will ever defend you against so treacherous a foe—

Cultivate your soil, set everybody to work & encourage them to pursue it— Not by a Tariff or a system of bounties—but by assuring them the enjoyment of the fruits of their labor, in peace & quietness—the only encouragement an honest men ought to desire— Pursue a rigid economy in all things—save every possible expense in the administration of the Government—& let the people rely entirely on their *Industry* & not on speculation or any other of the various *bye roads* to fortune— Fortunes made by hard labour, stick like sound flesh *close to the bone*—while

<sup>94</sup>A. L. S. (carbon.)

<sup>95</sup>See no. 870.

those otherwise acquired hang by tender ligatures & are soon dissipated—  
 Avoid Loans as far as you can—they are full of pestilence to the people—

Yours G B Lamar

[Addressed]

Charge 31 single  
 Genl. M. B. Lamar  
 President of Texas  
 Austin  
 Texas

[Endorsed]  
 G B Lamar, Ga  
 31st March 1840.

Via New Orleans

No. 1757

1840 Apr. 1, W. H. JACK, BRAZORIA, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
 AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>96</sup>

Brazoria. 1st. April 1840

My dear Genl.

The bearer Mr. Dryden, I beg leave to introduce to you, as a gentleman, and one who may be very useful.

He has long been an officer in the Mexican Service, and few possess more information of a valuable character.— He is well acquainted in Santa Fe, and knows, the views & wishes of that people towards Texas.

Your polite attention to him during his visit to Austin will not be forgotten.

Resptcy

Wm. H Jack

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

[Addressed]

His Excy. M. B. Lamar  
 City of Austin

Wm H. Jack,  
 Brazoria, April 1st. 1840.

Capt. Dryden )

No. 1758

1840 Apr. 1, W. M. WILLIAMS, RED RIVER COUNTY, [TEXAS],  
 TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>97</sup>

Red River county April 1st. 1840

To his Excellency

Genl. Lamar. president of the Republic of Texas—

Sir permit me to introduce to you Mr Pierre Juzan Chief of one of the Choctaw districts— Mr Juzan has ever been a devoted friend to our citizens—as also the great *cause of peace*, This last trait in his character has caused him to suffer severe losses &c—. The Mexican emisaries when in this country for the purpose of exciting the U States Indians against us finding it in vain—from his untiring vigilance in his district—resolved to deprive him of his property, and accordingly succeeded—by inducing his slaves to follow them—these negroes have been seen with the Hostile Indians. and Mexicans. on our frontier—

<sup>96</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>97</sup>A. L. S.

and Mr Juzan now visits the seat of Government In hopes per chance they may have been captured by our valiant little Army—and that he may again be able to get them—&c—

Your Excellency cannot bestow attention upon a more devoted friend to our Citizens or the cause of Peace than upon the bearer of this letter—

Yours as ever. Obediently

Wm. M. Williams

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

Wm M Williams

April 1st

1840.

Introductory

[Addressed]

To

Genl. M B Lamar

Austin

Texas

Pr—P Juzan Chief &c

No. 1759

1840 Apr. 2, L. P. COOKE, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. EVANS, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>98</sup>

Navy Department

Austin 2nd. April 1840.

Sir

You will issue a draft in my favour for *Forty three thousand three hundred, eleven and 37/100 Dollars. (\$43,311..37)* for the purpose of paying off the Officers, Seaman, & Marines up to the 31st. of December 1839 inclusive, and for the payment of outstanding bills due at, and before the same time, contracted by W. T. Brannum Navy Agent, And charge the same to the Appropriation of \$250,000.. Approved 26th. Jan. 1839.

To/ )  
/Musgrove Evans Esq )  
2nd. Auditor )  
Austin. )

I am Sir Respectfully

Your Obdt Servt

Louis P. Cooke

Secty Navy

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

Louis P. Cooke

April 2nd 1840.

No. 1760

1840 Apr. 3, L. P. COOKE, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>99</sup>

Navy Department

Austin

April 3rd. 1840

To

His Excellency )

the President )

Sir

I send you, for your approval a draft on the Second Auditor for \$43,311,37, This draft is drawn upon the appropriation

<sup>98</sup>L. S.

<sup>99</sup>L. S.

of the 26th. of January 1839 for expenditures which accrued previous to 1840, and should therefore be paid out of the appropriation above alluded to and in accordance with the provisions of the law under which this amount has accumulated as a debt against the Navy Department.

Your obedient

Servant

Louis P Cooke

Secty Navy

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

Louis P. Cooke

Secretary of the Navy

April 3d. 1840.

[Addressed]

To His Excellency M B Lamar

Present

No. 1761

1840 Apr. 3, ALCÉE LABRANCHE, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN; [TEXAS]

Taking leave. A. L. S. 3 p.

No. 1762

1840 Apr. 5, L. P. COOKE, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>100</sup>

Navy Department

Austin April the 5th. 1840

To His Excellency )

M B Lamar )

Sir

Commodore Moore has just informed me that you had finally concluded to direct me to draw and send by him to the island the forty thousand, and 000 dollars due upon the accounts; and to the officers for the year last past— I am pleased that you have done so, for the sooner our debts are paid; and the suffering condition of our officers are relieved the Department will feel that it has discharged a moral obligation—

In my conversation with you as to the mode of drawing upon the Treasury Department, for expenditures for the year last past, you expressed an opinion that I should draw in accordance with the provisions of an act past by the last Congress specifying the detail of such transactions & requiring requisitions and so forth, Shall I consider myself instructed to this effect? A general requisition can be made but it would [*sic*] impracticable to make one in detail

Most respectfully your obt servt

Louis P. Cooke

[rubric]

Secty Navy

[Endorsed]

Louis P. Cooke

April 5th. 1840.

<sup>100</sup>L. S.

No. 1763

1840 Apr. 6, MANSFIELD TORRANCE, [APPALACHICOLA,  
GEORGIA?] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE]  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Personal plans; views upon marriage; the wisdom of opposing annexation; his own and Langdon Cheve's views upon the unwisdom of the Southern states' joining the Federal Union; his own intention to urge the nomination of Troup for president by the approaching state convention; the decline of statesmanship and patriotism; political corruption; the Troup family; personal news. A. L. S. 3 p.

No. 1764

1840 Apr. 7, CHARLES DE MORSE, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Notice regarding a note of Lamar to James H. Smith, placed in De Morse's hands for collection. A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 1765.

1840 Apr. 8, J. CARDENAS, VICTORIA, [TEXAS], TO M. B.  
LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>1</sup>

Villa de Victoria, April 8, 1840.

To His Excellency, M. B. Lamar,  
President of the Republic of Texas.

Sir:

The government of the northern frontier of the Mexican republic has always recognized in Texas, because of the generous conduct and the philanthropic ideas of that government and all its inhabitants, a land of refuge in the event of an unfortunate occurrence; and, it having happened that a part of the forces on the frontier of Coahuila was destroyed on the 26th of last month, the government is now in this town, trusting that its stay in your territory for the length of time necessary to arrange the affairs which have been brought to it will be well received. These affairs are the establishment of peace and commercial relations, and the negotiation with your government for aid in order that this government may resume the war against the government of Mexico. To this end, this government has today appointed an agent with ample power to represent it in your capital. The government of the northern frontier of the Mexican republic, founded upon the sympathies which unite this country and yours, and because of the similarity of the cause which both sustain, can do no less than promise itself that its agent will be well received, that the affairs will be arranged according as the interests of both countries demand, and that the peace and liberty, without which the Nations will never prosper, will then be assured.

<sup>1</sup>A. L. S. Spanish.

Without more, I am your Excellency's attentive servant who kisses your hand

Jesús Cárdenas.  
[rubric]

[Endorsed]

Jesus Cardenas,  
Villa de Victoria,  
April 8th. 1840

[Addressed]

The President of the Republic of Texas  
Mirabeau B Lamar

No. 1766

1840 Apr. 9, S. M. WILLIAMS, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO [M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>2</sup>

Galveston  
9th. April 1840

My Dear Sir

I recd. yesterday a letter from Genl. Hamilton dated at Charleston 23d. March; in which he informs me, he has been prevented from proceeding on his mission on account of not having recd. the papers,<sup>3</sup> which he wrote from New Orleans for on the 7th. of January last.—say an authenticated copy of the tariff—Commission from the Prest. to himself & Burnley, authorising them to stipulate about duties on french merchandise—A Commission, authorising them to appoint an agent in France to pay the dividends on the bonds.—

Your proclamation will I presume do away with the necessity of the first mentioned Commission, yet it might be well to send it, for if it does not produce good, why it cannot harm.

Mr. Burnley arrived in Baltimore from Kentucky on the 12th. March and was at that time expecting to be joined by Genl. Hamilton, and proceed immediately to Europe, but the letter from Genl. H— explains the reason for their not having proceeded I send by *Casey* a letter<sup>4</sup> from Genl. H addressed to the Secretary of the Treasury which will doubtless contain more fully the plans, prospects and views which he entertains, than can by me be given from his letter. I therefore beg permission to refer you to it.

My Brother Henry has just arrived here from Baltimore, and I assure you, his representations about distress in the Commercial affairs of the U. States are truly afflicting— and I fear that the Bank of the U. States will not be in a situation to extend any aid to our Commissioners.

If it should be by you, and your Cabinet thot. proper and expedient to dispose of the 1,000 000 bonds of 8 per cent loan for 33½ cents on the dollar, A sale can be effected at that price, but nothing better can be done for some time yet.

I do not know what you think about popular measures, but I am of opinion that the MULTITUDE would be pleased if you would permit one of our large vessels to go abroad with a Cargo of Cotton.—It *would* TELL of ECONOMY, and it might withdraw their attention from other

<sup>2</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>3</sup>Transcribed in the Records of the Department of State, Texas archives, Book 41, p. 392, under date of Jan. 5.

<sup>4</sup>In Texas archives, Comptroller's Letters, under date of Mar. 15, 1840.

matters,— I mention this, because I am informed that Genl. Hamilton has written to you about such a project.

I find that the *genius* of Matagorda has burst out, on the Tariff— Direct tax &c.— and bad as they may be esteemed at home I am pleased to find them well spoken of by men of judgement and experience in the U. S. And the least that we can do, is I think try the experiment before we condemn

With a tender of my services in any way, at all times, I beg leave to subscribe myself your friend and servant.

Samuel M Williams  
[rubric]

P. S.

What has become of your proposed visit?

[Endorsed]  
Sam Williams  
9th. April  
1840.

No. 1767

1840 Apr. 10, T. G. GORDON, HOUSTON, TEXAS, TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>5</sup>

Houston Texas Friday 10 April

Dr. Sir,

I arrived here last night and agreeably to my promise have made enquiries about the probability of a sale of your negroes Emily, Caroline & her child— A proposition has been made me by J W Pitkin Esqr who authorises me to say to you that

he will give for Emily—	1200—
for Caroline—	1200—
for Caroline's child	300—
	<hr/>
	2700—

twenty seven hundred dollars *in par funds* and will get up your notes due for the Carriage to Hall \$1500 and interest, and pay you the balance of the \$2700 in groceries at the *lowest cash price* in *Houston*— Mr. Pitkin will t[ake] the negroes in *Austin* as I told him you wil[l] not deliver them elsewhere— I regret that I did not bring them with me as I could have sold them readily here—I write this letter at Mr Pitkin's desk, have read the *above* to him, and he pledges his word to me to deliver the notes and the groceries on demand, or the *cash* for the *notes* if they can not be had—

The Neptune arrived yesterday from the States and brings the correspondence between Mr. Fox & Mr. Forsyth on the boundary question which looks squally [*sic*]—

You will of course receive all the papers containing the correspondence which is very important to Texas—I would send you the extra containing this correspondence but cannot get it—

Genl. Green and myself have electioneered with the people on our

<sup>5</sup>A. L. S.



route to know their feeling towards your administration of their affairs—I have not heard *one man* on the way speak but with satisfaction of the general course you have taken, and upon enquiry *here* find that all *honest* & good citizens approve of you and your measures, and none but the gamblers, loafers and office seekers are Houston's friends— I am assured that not "ten good citizens have waited on Houston," who is here now and has been here for some weeks— Pitken says that [a b]ig dinner would be given you *here* if you would come this way this summer—I find, too, that this feeling prevails in the *East* for you, and it is all humbug to talk about Houston's popularity in the *East*— I write the above believing that it is the duty of *your friend's* to keep you advised of the state of the public feeling—

I shall sail for Orleans on Sunday morning the 12th. in The Neptune and thence to Washington City by way of Cincinnati & Wheeling— I find that provisions are very low and sales *cannot* be effected in Orleans for all as there is no money— I can get a credit there from a merchant who is now in our company for provisions for the Texas Army and on good terms for the small supply you will want— And am assured that there is no difficulty in getting what you want up the River— Genl. Hunt came down with us—and Green, I assure, you, talked to him *very plainly* about his conduct before he left Austin—

With my best respects  
to the Ladies on the Hill  
I remain *your friend*  
Thos. G. Gordon  
[rubric]

There is some excitement here in relation to the \$85,000 lost bills—mony are said to be in circulation tho' I have seen none—*There is something going on wrong about that business* and the whole affair needs *watching*—and I think by *secret management* you can discover the whole rascality—Keep an eye on the *operations of the Treasury* and I think you will find out all the whole rascality—excuse my plainness—it is due from yr friend—

[Addressed]

Free

To

His Excellency  
Mirabeau B Lamar. Esq  
Austin  
Texas

T G G

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

Thos. G Gordon  
April 1840

No. 1768

1840 Apr. 12, J. H. STARR, NACOGDOCHES, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>6</sup>

My dear General,

Nacogdoches April 12, 1840

I arrived here on the 7th inst. and found my family in good health.

<sup>6</sup>A. L. S.

On enquiring into my private affairs, I find them in a condition demanding my early attention, and shall be driven by necessity to tender my resignation in July next.

For some time past I have known that my private interests were suffering by my absence from this place, but was ignorant of the extent of the mischief thus resulting to me. Previous to receiving the appointment which you did me the honor to confer upon me, I was engaged in the practice of medicine, which afforded an income more than equal to all of my immediate necessities, and when I concluded to accept of the invitation and proceed to the seat of Government, it was under the belief that a sufficient sum would be realized from the amount due me by individuals, to support my family during my absence. In this I was disappointed. Every debtor shelters himself from the demands of his creditors under the general plea of "*hard times*"; and in the present state of our judiciary it is folly to attempt coercive collections.

Some friends have already advanced for me, but such is the general want of means that I doubt their ability—if requested—to extend their favors so as to afford the aid I might require during another long absence, without embarrassing themselves.

I am also administrator on the estate of a deceased brother, which estate in justice to the heirs must be speedily closed, and though I might have this business in the hands of an attorney for settlement, yet I am certain that the interests of the heirs would suffer by such a course.

To these considerations add, the sacrifice of domestic enjoyment attendant upon my continuation in office and you have before you, the reasons which induce, or rather, the circumstances which impel me to a resignation, aside from the consciousness of my inability to do justice to the station and to the Executive for whom I act.

Were it otherwise, it would afford me the greatest satisfaction to continue to render my feeble exertions in aid of the Executive in prosecution of the work of political advancement which he has commenced.

I feel it incumbent upon me to make this communication to you at this time in order that the necessary preparation may be made for supplying the vacancy.

I will shortly address you upon other subjects.

I remain, with esteem  
Your obt Servt.  
Jas. H. Starr.

To His Excellency )  
M. B. Lamar )

[Addressed]

To

His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar  
Austin

[Endorsed]

Jas. H. Starr—  
April 10, 1840

No. 1769

1840 Apr. 12, M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO A. BRIGHAM, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>7</sup>

Executive Department  
Austin 12th April 1840

Major

Asa Brigham, Treasurer.

Sir

Your protracted ill health preventing you from bestowing your personal attention to the duties of your office; and the various complaints of the manner in which those duties have been discharged by the gentleman to whom you have confided them, make it my painful but imperious duty to appoint another Treasurer. You will therefore deliver over the office, and its appurtenances to Mr. J. P. Barhydt, who is authorised to take charge of the same and act as Treasurer until I shall be able to make a permanent appointment.

Yours.

*Mirabeau B. Lamar.*

[Endorsed]

Letter to

Asa Brigham Esqr.

12 April 1840

No. 1770

[1840 Apr. 12], PHIL[IP] DIMITT, VILLA DE LOS JACALES, [MEXICO?] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Introducing Juan Molano. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1771

1840 Apr. 13, ALGERNON P. THOMPSON, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Application for appointment as secretary of legation at the Court of St. Cloud. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1772

1840 Apr. 13, J. B. LYNCH, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Inquiry regarding certain private business papers entrusted to Lamar for delivery to an agent. A. L. S. 3 p.

<sup>7</sup>A. L. S.

1840 Apr. 14, M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS. LETTER TO THE  
PEOPLE OF SANTA FÉ<sup>s</sup>

LETTER TO THE PEOPLE OF SANTA FÉ.

Republic of Texas  
Executive Department  
Austin April 14, 1840.

To the Citizens of Santa Fé,  
Friends and Compatriots.

You have doubtless heard of the glorious Revolution by which the late Province of Texas has been emancipated from the thralldom of Mexican domination.

That revolution was forced upon us by circumstances too imperative to be resisted. The Anglo American population of Texas had left the comforts and the enlightened liberty of their own country, and had migrated to this wilderness, under the most solemn guarantees of the Constitution of 1824. We had witnessed many disastrous civil commotions in the Government of Mexico, and greatly deplored the want of harmony and the frequent convulsions which distracted our adopted country.

But we still entertained an illusive hope that a dear bought experience—the lessons of many calamities—would exert harmonizing influence, and teach the authorities of Mexico that frequent political changes and domestic discords were destructive of the prosperity and character of a people, that Union and Stability were necessary to strength; and peace and harmony to happiness.

These hopes, so long and patiently cherished, were finally dissolved forever, when the Federal Constitution under which we had migrated to the Country and identified our destiny with hers, was forcibly abrogated, and a military despotism reared in its stead. Texas then resolved to be free—to endure no longer the vicissitudes of a fickle and corrupt influence which controlled the powers of Mexico, subverting all hopes of her greatness, and all our native aspirations for tranquility at home, and national respectability abroad.

Impelled by these high considerations which a benignant Providence has sanctioned by conferring an unexampled prosperity upon us, we have asserted and achieved our Independence, and have entered the great family of nations as a free and sovereign people. As such we have been formally recognized by the illustrious Governments of the United States, and by the ancient Monarchy of France, and other powers of Europe are ready to extend the right hand of fellowship. Our national resources are in a rapid progress of development; our population increasing by numerous accessions from Europe and the United States, and our commerce extending with a power and celerity seldom equalled in the history of nations.

Under these auspicious circumstances we tender to you a full participation in all our blessings. The great River of the North, which you inhabit, is the natural and convenient boundary of our territory,

<sup>s</sup>Copy. In no. 361, p. 214.

and we shall take great pleasure in hailing you as fellow citizens, members of our young Republic, and co-aspirants with us for all the glory of establishing a new happy and free nation.

Our Constitution is as liberal as a rational and enlightened regard to human infirmities will safely permit. It confers equal political privileges on all; tolerates all religions without distinction, and guarantees an even and impartial administration of the laws.

This communication, I trust will be received by you and by your public authorities, in the same spirit of kindness and sincerity in which it is dictated. And if nothing shall intervene to vary my present intention, I shall despatch in time for them to arrive in your section of Country about the month of September proximo, one, or more Commissioners, gentlemen of worth and confidence, to explain more minutely the condition of our country; of the sea-board and the correlative interests which so emphatically recommend and ought perpetually to cement the perfect union and identity of Santa Fé and Texas. These Commissioners will be accompanied by a military escort for the purpose of repelling any hostile Indians that may infest the passage; and with the further view of ascertaining and opening a safe and convenient route of communication between the two sections of Country, which being strongly assimilated in interests, we hope to see united in friendships and consolidated under a common Government. Until the arrival of these Commissioners, I have empowered some of your own citizens, Capt W. G. Dryden, Mr W H Workman, and Mr Rowland (to whom the views and feelings of this Government have been communicated) to confer with you upon the subject matter of this communication.

*Mirabeau B Lamar.*

No. 1774

1840 Apr. 14, J. LOVE, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>9</sup>

Gelveston  
April 14th. 1840

His Excellency  
Dear Sir

We have recd. the ne[ws] of the probability of the "Cntralists making an attack on San Antonio. Altho we do not think it will be the case, we are ready at all times to give our aid.

Approving as I do most cordially the course purs[ued] by the government in all her military operations, and believing it can not but result in success, and that when passion & prejudice shall have passed away it will be approved by all I hold myself ready at all times to contribute all I can to sustain the executive in his course. Peace with Mexico is to be had honorably, no[ c]ompromise with the Indians—

We can raise a company the best fellows in the world at any time, when the necessity shall arise.

Genl. Johnston will not go to the States so, long as *a probability* exists of invasion. We intend him for our Capt. I am pleased to see that he openly and zealously sustains your course. He did not attend Houstons dinner,

<sup>9</sup>A. L. S.

To Judge from appearances I would say that the ranorous [*sic*] hostility heretofore existing against you is on the decline. And however much many may say to themselves the hope, that they may acqui[re] office under Houston they will be deceived. It is impossible that he can live, he is a bloated mass of corruption. And shou[ld] he live I can not believe th[at] we are destined to that scourge I write freely to you—but having no desire to make myself conspicuous in politics. I write in confidence.

I hope the *on, dit*<sup>10</sup> that we have a truce with Mexico [is] true it will ensure the loan that[,] once had, your bed will be *softer*—

Your friend

James Love

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

James Love.

April 14, 1840

[Addressed].

Genl. M. B. Lamar

Austin

No. 1775

1840 Apr. 14, C. MASON, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>11</sup>

Austin April 14th. 1840

The undersigned Committee appointed by Your Excellency respectfully enquire respecting the mode of investigation whether they are to take charge *bona fide* of the Treasury Office to the exclusion of all others Except Mr Barhydt<sup>12</sup> the Acting Treasurer— Or whether Major Brigham and Mr Johnston or either of them are to be present during the investigation—the keys it is presumed will remain in the possession of the Committee of investigation or Mr. Barhydt

Respectfully, &c

in behalf of the Commtee.

Charles Mason

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

Chas. Mason

April 18th 1840.

Genl. M B Lamar

President of the Repub—

[Addressed]

To

His Excellency,

M. B. Lamar

President &

No. 1776

1840 Apr. 15, J. H. STARR, NACOGDOCHES, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>13</sup>

Nacogdoches April 15— 1840

*Private*

Dear General,

I wrote you on the 12th. inst.<sup>14</sup> upon the subject of my con-

<sup>10</sup>"Rumor".

<sup>11</sup>A. N. S.

<sup>12</sup>Barhydt. See no. 1769.

<sup>13</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>14</sup>No. 1768.

templated resignation, and will now make mention of other subjects some of which may not be devoid of interest.

I learn that Maj. Burton is using his best endeavors to excite "the people" against your administration charging you with having invited him to accept the appointment of Secy at War on the resignation of General Johnston, and after he had spent several days in the office examining the books and papers *preparatory to his entering upon the discharge of the duties officially*, to his great surprize you gave the appointment to another— He professes to feel disgusted with all of the executive measures and speaks of *procuring a press* in order that he may lay his own grievances before the good people, and enlighten them upon the causes of their own sufferings— These things I gather from public conversations— I have not had the honor of seeing the suffering and injured patriot myself. I understand that he notifies his *constituents* that he shall not be a candidate for the Sena[te] at the coming election *unless strongly solicited*. He cannot be elected.

Some Indian depredations have been committed in this vicinity since my return. A man was wounded in his own house in the evening about 25 Miles north of this place by a party of three Indians

He made his escape however with his wife and child, but the Indians plundered his house and made their escape.

They were pursued several days by a party of whites but the heavy rains raised the streams so as to compel them to abandon the chase— Their course was towards the upper Trinity & they are supposed to be Cherokees or Caddoes—

Two days since a man by the name of Wright and another named Buffington were killed at night by a similar attack

They resided between the Angelina and Naches [Neches] rivers about 20 miles Southwest of this place— Another man in the same house was wounded— The women and children escaped by running into a grove of timber near the house— The Indians then pillaged the house and set it on fire—both bodies were consumed in the flames— Immediate pursuit was made and the party was soon overtaken in a dense cane-brake on the Naches river—but the Indians escaped leaving their horses, baggages, and even guns.

They were going towards the Cushatta Village and were either Cushattas or some more openly hostile Indians harbored among them—

I learn since my arrival here that many of the Beluxies, Choctaws and Alabama Indians have returned to their former haunts on the Naches and Angelina Rivers below the San Antonio road, some of whom have been for some time past our avowed enemies— The Beluxies in particular were enlisted under Cordova and not one of them returned until last fall or summer—I think it would be well to notify the whole of them to remove beyond our limits, and to warn the Cushattas that they will be considered as enemies when found out of the bounds of the territory assigned to them— I am confident that the whites residing near them particularly the relations of the persons recently murdered will attack any of them wherever they may see them—

I saw Major Augustine yesterday (the recently appointed Land Commissioner) who informs me that the examinations to detect fraudulent

Land Certificates will commence in a few days— I am fearful that their labors will not be productive of very beneficial results—

The Cherokee Land Bill is very unpopular here, and its Author is evidently less powerful than formerly— He has not yet returned to San Augustine since he was at Austin.

The population of this portion of Texas is very rapidly increasing in numbers, and improving in *quality*. In regard to agriculture this region of country is ver[y] far in advance of every other par[t] of Texas—

I have not heard from Austin since my arrival here— If not too much trouble please communicate any thing of interest that may occur—

Yours truly

Jas. H. Starr

To His Excellency )  
M B. Lamar )

No. 1777

1840 Apr. 16, J. H. STARR, NACOGDOCHES, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>15</sup>

Nacogdoches 16—Apl—1840

My dear General,

As I anticipated, an Indian was killed last evening in this vicinity near the residence of some of the relatives of the Mr. Wright who was murdered a few nights since as mentioned in my letter of yesterday.<sup>16</sup>

I have not been able to learn whether he was of the Cushattee or Beluxie tribe— He was in this place on yesterday and last night was found shot through the head on the road towards the Angelina—a squaw was with him and if she is not also killed the intelligence will soon reach the other Indians and more murders may be expected in return— Under this state of things, would it not be well to order all of those Indians out of Texas, and if they refuse to go authorize their removal by force— The whole Militia of the country would turn out to effect this object—

I learn that several persons are about making application for the appointment of District Attorney for this District, and as some of them would disgrace the judiciary let me ask of you to defer making the appointment until my return or until you hear from me again upon the subject.

It is also said that Judge Branch will resign shortly in which case great efforts will be made to secure the appointment of some corrupt man in his stead— should his resignation be tendered before my return I hope this appointment will also be deferred— Pay no regard to the *long petitions* that may be sent by persons or *express*

The land thieves and others who have so long reigned supreme in the adjoining Counties feel that their power is about passing from them, and will make a desperate effort to secure the appointment of a corrupt Judge In this they can be foiled— I know there are *deserving* men who will accept the trust.

<sup>15</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>16</sup>No. 1776.



If no provision has been made to provide Mr. Treat with funds I think it would be well to authorize him to draw on Genl Hamilton  
Congress made no appropriation for this purpose, but as they sanctioned the measure, the expense is virtually authorized.

I hope matters in the Treasury Department do not suffer by my absence—

I remain

Yours truly

Jas. H. Star[r]

To His Excellency )  
M. B. Lamar )  
Austin )

P S. I will endeavor to procure your papers from Mr. Lacey if the necessary order is forwarded to me—

[Addressed]

To

His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar  
Austin

[Endorsed]

Jas H Starr—

16. April 1840

No. 1778

1840 Apr. 18, GALVESTON VOLUNTEER BATTALION, HEAD-  
QUARTERS, CAMP AT SACCHARAPP, [TEXAS]

Invitation, addressed to M[irabeau] B[uonaparte] Lamar, [Austin? Texas], to the encampment on [Apr. 19] "to meet a soldier's greeting, and partake of soldiers' fare." Broadside.

No. 1779

1840 Apr. 20, JUAN N. SEGUIN, SAN ANTONIO, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Introducing General Antonio Canales. A. L. S. 1 p.  
Spanish.

No. 1780

1840 Apr. 20, J[AMES] PINCKNEY HENDERSON, SAN  
AUGUSTINE, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONA-  
PARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Endorsing Judge George W. Terrell for appointment to succeed Judge Branch and Johnston for appointment as district attorney. A. L. S. 3 p.

No. 1781

1840 Apr. 23, J. HEMPHILL, VICTORIA, [TEXAS]. PROCEED-  
INGS AND RESOLUTIONS OF CITIZENS MEETING  
OF WESTERN TEXAS<sup>17</sup>

At a large and respectable meeting of [the citizens] of Western Texas held in the Court house in Vic[toria] Thursday evening the 23d.

<sup>17</sup>D. S. Countersigned by Andrew Neill, Secretary.

April 1840. On motion of C[ol. S.?] A. Plummer the Hon. John Hemphill was called to the ch[air]. And on motion of John D. Morris Esq. Andrew Gre[en?] was appointed Secretary.

The chairman then called on Judge Robinson to explain the objects of the meeti[ng] which was done [by him in] a clear and forcible manner to be a desire of the citizens to express the situation of the South western frontier to our Government and petition from it such succour and aid as is within its power for the protection of the people and the exposed frontier.—

Col Plummer observed that it is impossible to o[b]tain men or to carry out the views of the executive by ra[i]sing tr[oop]s for six months but that an expedition against Cordova and [his] allies would meet the views of the public.—

F. S. Gray Esq. moved that a committee of [?] be appointed to draft resolutions expressive of the vi[ews] of the p[eo]ple in the west which being seconded and [put w?] as carried when the chairman appointed James W. [Robin]son Esq. F. S. Gray Esq. E. L. Holmes Esq John J. Linn Esq. Col. [S. A.?] Plummer Major James Kerr and John D. Morris Esq [w]ho after a consultation held—the Committee reported the following Preamble and resolutions which were on motion of E. L. Holmes Esq who accompanied his motion with a speech of much eloquence and weight and being seconded by Judge Robinson who also sustained them with much force of argument they were unanimously adopted

The Citizens of Victoria and the adjoining counties deeming it of the utmost importance that some active and effective measures should be resorted to by the Texas Government for the protec[tio]n of her South western frontier have assembled for the purpose [of e]xpressing their views and showing their willingness to aid [the G]overnment in repelling the foes that now hover on our borders It is now ascertained beyond a doubt from various source[s which may? b]e relied on that the designs of the Central party of Mexico a[re made to] join in with and combine all the hostile Tribes of In[dians aga]inst Texas and if if possible lay waste by marauding parties th[is portio]n of Country by adopting the most savage warfare known tod[ay] in Texas Knowing and feeling deeply our almost entire defe[nce]less and unprepared condition in arms and ammunition we a[re] constrained to appeal to our Government that strong and effecti[ve] measures should be immediately adopted by which safe[t]y and protection may be given to our homes and our property— We have therefore [deemed it] proper to propose the adoption of the following Resolutions

[Resolv]ed That in the opinion of the Meeting some person s[hould] be authorized by the Government to receive volunteers to [the] number that may be offered who shall report themse[lve]s at this place and organize—with the distinct understa[n]ding that they will look to the liberality of some future Congress for the remuneration to which their services may entitle them.—

Reso[l]ved That the pres[i]de[n]t be req[uested] to furnish a suitable number of mounted cannon arms of every description and ammunition to be placed in Victoria for the purpose of arming and equipping such as are disposed to volu[n]teer in the service of the Country and unable to arm the[m]selves.—

Re[sol]ved That the safty and protection of this frontier de[man]d that an expedition should be set on foot a[gainst] Cordova his Indian Allies and those marauding [bandi?]ts who have combined with them and that the [volunteers] who shall join such an expedition shall pledge [themselv]s not to lay down their arms until those distur[bers of] our peace are driven from our borders or conquered

R[esolv]ed That such terms and conditions be authori[zed] to [be] made with the Federal Mexicans as may secure their friendship not compromitting the Honor and character of the Texian Government.—

Resolved That we deem it of the greatest importance to the dignity and character of our country that every possible and honor[ab]le means should be immediately resorted to, to put an end to this wretched and perplexing warfare that forever must keep the frontier in a state of alarm and danger from a foe whose depra[dations] are [m]ore to be dreaded than a regular invasion.—

W[hic]h being put to the meeting were unanimously ad[opted.]

[In addi]tion It was Resolved

[That the] Secretary be requested to transmit a copy of the [proceedin]gs to His Excellency the President and to the [newspa]pers in Austin—

[On mo]tion The Meeting adjourned.—

[Vic]toria April 23d. 1840.—

A. Neill  
Sec.

John Hemphill  
Chairman

[Addressed]

To His Ex. M. Lamar  
Presiden[t o]f the Republic of Texas  
[Ci]ty of Austin

[Endorsed]

Proceedings of a  
Public Meeting held at  
Victoria April 23d,  
1840, Judge Hemphill,  
chairman.

No. 1782

1840 Apr. 24, R[EUBEN] H. ROBERTS, GALVESTON, [TEXAS]  
TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, TEXAS

Application for a lieutenant's commission in the Army; Charles H. Burgess's wish for a lieutenantcy; Samuel [A. Roberts]; a volunteer company "now raising for immediate duty." A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1783

1840 Apr. 25, JAMES S. MAYFIELD, NACOGDOCHES, [TEXAS]  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Inquiry regarding the coincidence of Lamar's opinions regarding finance and Mexican relations with his own, with a view to determining whether to run for Congress as solicited. A. L. S. 3 p.

No. 1784

1840 Apr. 25, J. S. MAYFIELD, NACOGDOCHES, [TEXAS] TO  
M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>18</sup>

To Genl.

Nacogdoches 25th. April 1840.

M. B. Lamar

City of Austin

Dr. Sir.

I avail myself of this chance to apprise you that a v[ac]ancy will soon exist in the office of Judge of this District, as also that of District attorney. It is a matter of the most vital importance to the Country, that both offices should be filled with men of talents, learning and integrity— such can be had

Should you therefore be *importuned with hasty applications*, let my [*sic*] ask you, in the name of the country to stay your action untill the testimonials of men of worth and law knowledge, can be placed before you.

I write in much haste, by a traveller who has been kind enough to wait on me.

The indians have made no positive demonstration of force on our frontier, though several families have suffered.

The Choctaws in part, were killed the other day by a party of our people.

The agent of the Cushatties and Alabama's has been written to— apprizing him of the state of public feeling, and if possible to restrict their tribes to the smallest limits—otherwise, thoughtless men will kill them

yours truly

James S. Mayfield

[Endorsed]

James S. Mayfield

April 25, 1840

[Addressed]

Genl.

Mirabeau B. Lamar

City of Austin

No. 1785

1840 Apr. 25, R. F. MAURY, LOUISVILLE, KENTUCKY, TO  
MIRABEAU [BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN,  
[TEXAS]

Request for information regarding the salaries and regulations of the Texas Army and his own prospect of securing an appointment  
A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1786

1840 Apr. 25, H. S. FOOTE, RAYMOND, [MISSISSIPPI], TO M  
B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>19</sup>

Dear Sir:

Raymond, April 25,th 1840

This will be handed to you by my particular friend Judge Mitchell. I told you when with you last Summer of Judge Mitchells design of

<sup>18</sup>A. L. S. See also no. 1777.<sup>19</sup>A. L. S.

visiting Texas, and of my entertaining a hope of his ultimate settlement in your promising Republic. There is, therefore, the less necessity for particular specification in regard to his merits. Happily too, the Judge's reputation as a Representative in Congress from Tennessee, and able Judge in Tennessee, and a distinguished lawyer in Mississippi, make it still more unnecessary to dwell minutely on the task of description. I will content myself with saying that there [are] few men in the world who enjoy as much of my own esteem, confidence, & friendship as Judge Mitchell; nor do I know any person whose acquisition as a citizen will be of more value to Texas.

On yesterday, I received a letter from Texas, getting intelligence of the affair on the Rio del Norte between the Centralists and Federalists. Judge Mitchell will tell you that if we knew positively that Texas might need military aid from Mississippi we should immediately raise a body of volunteers of the right sort to be of service to you. I leave to Judge Mitchell to explain to you particulars; but I now assure you, that if you really desire aid from this quarter; or if events should at time make such aid desirable, I will immediately turn out and, with the assistance of Judge Mitchell, Judge Caswell R. Clifton, and other generous right-minded men, there will be no difficulty of raising instantly from one to two thousand men in a few counties of our State bordering on this central county.

I trust that, if there is a prospect of renewed hostilities with Mexico, you will write to me immediately, advising me of the fact, and furnishing such assurances as will satisfy such as may receive application to march to your *rescue*, that they will be promptly received and justly treated; in which event there will be no difficulty in doing what may be desired.

Judge Mitchell will report to you, and other inquiring friends as to my present engagement; and that the Texas History is in fine progress, and will be published and delivered in Texas during the summer. I have taken your advice and devoted more care to style of composition than I at first designed. The Judge too, can tell you how my laborious professional engagements have commanded my attention, and thus obstructed to some extent the execution of my literary project.

Do talk with the Judge freely; he is really worthy of full confidence, and is capable of communicating much interesting intelligence. Introduce him to Judge Burnet and other friends, and believe me to be your ever devoted friend and humble servant.

*Henry S. Foote*

[Addressed]

His Excellency M. B. Lamar  
 President of the  
 Republic of Texas  
 Austin  
 Texas

No. 1787

1840 Apr. 25, R[OBERT] M. WILLIAMSON, COLUMBUS, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU [BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Judge William J. Jones; his decision in the case of the Land Commissioners of Fort Bend County v. the Board of General Commissioners west of the Brazos; despatches upon Lamar's exercise of his prerogative in the appointment of a commissioner of the General Land Office. A. L. S. 3 p.

No. 1788

1840 Apr. 25, J. LOVE, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>20</sup>

Galveston

April 25th. 1840

Dear General.

I send you a letter<sup>21</sup> from Treat by Capt. Brannum, He expects to be in N O. in a few days, and asks me to know of you whether there is any probability of seeing you on the Gulf as it is his intention to come over to see you. I am not apprised through him whether or not he has been successfull. But suppose he has not,

We hear that you are stockading upon the first appearance of actual danger., We will fly to your relief. We have our company ready, & could march at once We are *amateurs* & do not intend to leave unless it is ascertained that the Mexicans are in earnest. The greatest difficulty we have is in getting officers, We are all so modest, that no one is willing. We do not know of but one who would willingly take it, and not *one* of us will have him. As your Excellency no doubt has many applications for office, from *patriotic disinterested* men, that you cannot gratify, just tell them if they will come here well recommended they may be privates, perhaps corporals after awhile.

Seriously Sir, we are prepared for the conflict, and will suppor[t] the President to any extent. I have always told the Grumblers here, that no man could have done more to defend the country by sea & land than you, according to the circumstances they begin to believe it. Our company will arm equip & support themselves No news direct from Hamilton or Burnley this arrival, I learn incidentally they are about to leave, God give them success,

Old Sam<sup>22</sup> is here, still the advocate of the Indians, and is wonderfully sensitive about the late Comanche "*massacre*". He finds no sympathy here, and received no countenance except from his toadys. I was present when he drove up to the Hotel and paid my respects of course.—Johnston, turned his back [to] converse with another [whether] they have met or not I do [not] know. Hunt is still here, how [can] you be so cruel, to one so distinguished and so *nee* [?] *fact*

<sup>20</sup>A. L. S.<sup>21</sup>Printed in Garrison, G. P., *Diplomatic Correspondence of the Republic of Texas*, II, 606.<sup>22</sup>Sam Houston.

in every thing glorious & *diplomatique*. You have done him positive wrong, & the country irreparable injury.

Yours truly  
Jas. Love

[Addressed]  
Genl. M. B. Lamar  
Austin

[Endorsed]  
James Love,  
April 25, 1840

No. 1789

1840 Apr. 25, SAM[UE]L A. PLUMMER, VICTORIA, [TEXAS]  
TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>23</sup>

Victoria. April 25th. 1840.—

Private—

Dear General,

I have little of importance to write to you that I have not already communicated — This is court week here — consequently many persons from various parts of the republic are in attendance.— Last night we had here a public meeting, the result of which you will receive this mail.— It was well attended and several able speeches made & the Preamble and Res: passed unanimously.— I find upon strict inquiry that the Citizens of this section of the Country will turn out almost to a man for a single dash on the Rio Grande to break up Cordova & his Indian allies. But to raise a sufficient number of men to accomplish the desired object for 6 months service would be almost, impossible, and the expence to fit out such an expedition, immense.— The feeling here in regard to the Federalist is of the kindest character:—the sympathy displayed in their cause is as warm as it is possible for it to be.— The Conduct of the President<sup>24</sup> are those of a gentleman of the highest order—and his talent seems to be of the highest cast.— They gave him here a large public dinner I never saw any thing go off with more enthusiasm—or better conducted.—The crowd was so great that many had no room for seats—I for one.— But the loss of the dinner was made up in side bar drinking—and that too of very fine champagne.—

The news of the Centralist is as various as contradictory.— I give you the last— Gen'l. Gusman a federal leader has succeeded in organizing from 2 to 4000 men and marching down upon Monteray— Arista is advancing to meet him.— Canalisio, in Metamoros is making large preparation for a move somewhere—some say to Texas—some to Tampico, where it is understood the Federalists have got possession of the town.— Judging from all accounts put together.— They are in a hell of a box.— My impression—his object was to make a small sweep on our frontier with the Indians who are very restless there and are anxious to reek some of their vengeance upon us—I hold it almost an useless attempt to think at this time to negotiate a peace, if the feds are again on the field.— Mexico must know that it is a death knell to Cen[tr]alism, to recognize Texas, until complete peace reigns in her own Country.— Common sense at any rate; would seem to dictate that course.— The moment peace is established here, thousands from U. States &

<sup>23</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>24</sup>Cardenas.

this country will hasten to the Second standard.— They have seen and heard of their beautiful fields & gold mines & they are like the Lion at the feast—“we will take this for our share.”—I look upon the people of Texas now as in the light that you were placed in, at the battle of San Jacinto, when you rode up to Houston & he wanted to know if he should give the word “Charge”.—I think your reply was—“you might as well for there they go,” and you with them.—So now in relation to Federalist you may just as well tell them to go—for go they will & that pretty soon, peace or no peace.—This feeling arises part from sympathy part for gain, part from the hard times and the largest part for the want of something to do.— Now I wish this done first—drive out Cordova & his Indians and then if necessary join the Feds—break up that infernal hole Matamoros, that must ever in her presen[t] situation, sit on our frontier like an incubus—instigating Hostile Indians to all sorts of violence and furnishing them wit[h] arms & amunition.— I know not the extent of the negociation with the Centralist,—or what is proposed or what asked.— All *I do know*, is, that you have it in your power to make you[r] own terms with the Federalist and take the war out of Texas, forever.— Once join the Federalist and Texas will never stand in need of hereafter spending one dollar in fighting Mexicans.— Americans will flock there by thousands and join the Federal Cause— We will get clear of a large number of useless population—we can loose no wealth.— We make a warm friend of a neighbour & you put down all Centralism in Mexico at the very first advance in the Federal Cause.— Campeachy Youcatan are already revolutionised.— The states over the Rio Grande they can never conquer, as long as there is a captain to lead or an arm to fire.— Revolutions don't go backward.— One thousand men, Texans, will decide in favor of the Federalist for six large states.— And we get clear of all this d—d Indian alliances.— In those resolutions you see the spirit of the people in regard to temporizing measures;—we that are now almost in a state of starvation; without peace or war we must perish.— We can do nothing in this part of the country.— The reports of Centralist run all off the mission from that section, a few days since.— It arose from Arista having sent a number of cavalry to the Neuesas— together with Indians.—designed to catch the Federal government.— I have out about 20 men, acting as a spy company on the Neuesas,— and they will report if there is any danger,—if they do not face Grants fate, get cut up.— If you meet the citizens in granting their request and can furnish any arms & amunition write me to that effect—so that I can go to work.— In giving your instructions let them be as loose as possible, no positive order to go or not to go across the Rio Grande— but to break up Cordova & catch him.— There seems to be no armistice —and we are at war with Mexico, I am convinced of that— We wish peace & yet can flogg her into it— yet the opposition to the crossing of the Rio Grande is a most awful affair in some peoples estimation.— We must be satisfied to wait Mexico's convenience to invade or harass us— We forsoothe must fold our arms and tremble if she frowns.— Away with such diploma[cy] says the whole Country—it is not yours— or you have changed your nature.— Give her a specimen of her own game.— It will work well.—join her enemies whenever you can—& annoy her all you can.— The French tried it, it worked well.— Show



the world we are a nation.—4 years we have been awaiting fo for peace.— and this section, the fareset in Texas, is still an almost deserted frontier:—and by a bold policy 6 months after the battle of San Jacinto we would have commanded it.— When the Central party may be able to invade, England may think proper to make her unreasonable demand. So far as favors, from Either nation, are concerned, I have no faith in them,— they are both as unreasonable & treacherous as hell when their interest in L. S. P. are concerned:—and as regards Texas such is her position.— In the loss of Texas, England looses a large amount of her security for her Mexican debts.— Mexico looses all her domain to the mountains beyond the Rio Grande.— I again assure you we are all for fight here—and for driving out the Indians & *joining in with the Federalist*— *I know not of a single exception*.— Therefore according to promise I give you the news.— There is a plenty of powder &c and Cannon at Linville, we would like to have some of all here.—

Ever yr. fr. truly  
Sam'l. A. Plummer.

My respects to the Ladies )  
)

[Note on margin]

I have not heard a word from Austin since I have been here.—If the Government can stand the expence of 6 months mounted men.—I can with trouble get them.— But can get 20 to one, better men for a single expedition—and less expence.—

No. 1790

1840 Apr. 26, A. T. BURNLEY, NEW YORK, [NEW YORK] TO  
M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>25</sup>

New York April 26th. 1840

To his Excellency

M. B. Lamar

President of the Republic of Texas

Dear Sir

Tomorrow morning I sail in the packet Ship Siddons for England, to make another effort to negotiate the five million Loan for Texas—I could wish I had been in Europe earlier than I shall be, tho' I hope n[o] injury will result from the delay, as copies of the several acts<sup>26</sup> recently passed by Texas, affecting the subject, have some time since been sent out to our friends in London by Genl. Hamilton—and they have been requested to pave the way to facilitate as much as possible a negotiation on our arrival— Having received no communication or papers from the Government of Texas up to the 4th. of March last, I left Louisville on that day for this place, hoping that duplicates of all our papers had been sent to me here—and intending if I received them, to have left here in the Great Western on the 19th. of March— Receiving no papers here, & being

<sup>25</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>26</sup>See Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, II, 62, 64, and 406.

unwilling to go out without the requisite authority, instructions &c., I wrote immediately to Genl. Hamilton to send me the papers he had—intending if I got them to embark in the Schooner British Queen on the 1st. of April—The Genl. informed me, he was daily expecting to receive from Texas some papers which were requisite to make our powers complete—and that immediately on receiving them, he would leave home & meet me in Washington, where copies of all his papers could be properly authenticated—thinking very properly, that it was safest for the original papers & the authenticated copies to go out by different conveyances—accordingly I engaged my passage on the Siddons to sail on the 25th., immediately on hearing from Genl. H he had recd. the papers he was expecting from Texas & would meet me in Washington on the 20th. On the 21st. & 22d. I procured authenticated copies of all the Genls. papers came on to the Phila. on the 23rd. remained there during the day of 24th., & came up here that night expecting to sail on the morning of the 25th. but the packet postponed her departure until 27th. which gives me opportunity of making you this communication— I give you this history of my movements that you may see, It has not been *my* fault that I have not been in England a month ago— Genl. Hamilton is with me & will follow in the Great Western on the 9th. May—he will probably arrive in a week or ten days after me—He remains to make some further preparation & because it is thought better we should risk ourselves, as well as the papers by different conveyances my present impression is, that I shall remain but a day or two in London, then proceed immediately to Paris— I think the best & the first chance will be for an advance from the French Government—or through its influence—which if successful, will greatly aid the probabilities of a sale—and therefore I am for striking there first—What influence the recent change of the French Ministry will have upon the disposition & ability of the King to make the arrangements we desire is more than I can tell—The safety of his throne itself occupies more of his thoughts & anxiety than I like, & I would much rather things were *now*, as they were when I was in France—for in his present situation, I fear he will think it safer to do *nothing*, than to do a thing right & proper in itself, unless that thing is so *clearly* right & proper as that it *cannot* be made the cause of rendering him unpopular—

This I hope we can make aparent, but I fear it will not be so easy as it would have been last fall— We are carrying out strong influences to operate on the French Government & ministry & I cannot but feel much confidence of success—I do not believe that *any* Loan ever went from this continent backed by such powerful extraneous influences—we have moved heaven & earth whenever we thought we could procure aid, & notwithstanding the unpropitious times, I cannot but express to you much confidence & hope that we will succeed— At the same time I have had too much experience on this subject not to know, that in any times, to borrow \$5,000 000 for a new country—so little known & with so little credit as Texas enjoys, is a thing that no man can say with *any certainty* can be done— From the distance, the aspect of affairs in Europe is much better than when I left there—and the general wisdom, prudence & good sense displayed by all the departments of that government of Texas for the last year, added to the rapid immigration to the country, must all tend strongly to strengthen our chances

of negotiation—& afford reasonable ground to *Hope*—which however must never be felt or acted upon as *more* than a hope untill we inform you the *thing is done*—which of course we will do, at the earliest possible moment we are allowed to do so—

In conclusion, all that I can say *certainly* to your Excellency is, that if any amount of my time & exertions can accomplish the object which we all have so much at heart—and which I have been so long attempting to accomplish—can achieve it, it shall be achieved—and that in any event I am with sentiments of the highest respect & esteem

Yr. Excellency's

obtd. svt.

A T Burnley

[Addressed] paid

To his Excellency—  
M. B. Lamar  
Austin  
Texas

[Endorsed]

A T Burnley,  
Loan Commissioner  
April 25th. 1840  
(New York.)

Care of )  
Wm. Bryan )  
Texian Consul )  
New. Orleans )

No. 1791

1840 Apr. 28, C. DE MORSE, STOCK COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>27</sup>

Stock Comrs. Office  
Austin, April 28th. 1840

To  
His Excellency  
Mirabeau B. Lamar  
Sir

The Secretary of the Treasury being absent and there being a pressing necessity for the services of an additional Clerk in this Office, I have taken the liberty of addressing your excellency upon the subject.— There have been employed in the Office previous to the present year, two & three clerks at a time, notwithstanding which the papers of the Office were in most wretched confusion, & there was a total *disagreement* from the first opening of the office between the *books and papers*.—To remedy this, and make a true report to the Treasury Department, & to establish a correct train of business, the undersigned has given [the] duties of the office such attention as was proper for him to do, & the present clerk has laboured incessantly, long after the hours of business prescribed by the Department, notwithstanding this, the records of the office are but partially regulated, & the accession of daily business under the act of last congress, renders rapid progression impossible.

By the act<sup>28</sup> of the last congress regulating the duties of the Officers of the Treasy. Departmt., the Stock Commissioner is required to have a

<sup>27</sup>L. S.

<sup>28</sup>Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, II, 274.

special register made of all the Government Liabilities funded previous to that time, & to have them cancelled.

To conduct the daily business of the office, make this register, & at the same time regulate business that has been arranged, in toto, for the last three years, without the temporary employment of another clerk, is impossible: & the undersigned therefore requests that your excellency will direct the employment of one, for such time as there may be requirement for his services.

Very Respectfully  
Your Excellency's  
Obt. Servt.  
Charles De Morse  
*Stock Commissioner*

[Endorsed]

Chs. De Morse

April 28. 1840. Stock Comr.

No. 1792

1840 Apr. 28, LOUISA MURRAY, EDGE HILL, [SOUTH CAROLINA] TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Inquiry regarding Willard Richardson. A. L. S. 3 p.

No. 1793

1840 Apr. 29, W. G. DRYDEN, GALVESTON [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Personal plans and movements; the races; provisions and prices; currency; elections for militia officers; Johns[t]on; Green. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1794

1840 Apr. 29, ANT[ONI]O CANALES, AUSTIN [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Notice of intention to depart on May 2; gratitude for kind treatment in Texas; plans. A? L. S. 2 p.

No. 1795

1840 Apr. 30, W[ILLIA]M R. SMITH, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Advice and prescription. A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 1796

1840 Apr., EDWARD HALL, HOUSTON, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Calling attention to the unpaid notes for the carriage purchased through Bryan. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1797

[1840 Apr. ?], EMMELINE C. HANDY BROWN, PHILADELPHIA,  
[PENNSYLVANIA] TO MIRABEAU [BUONAPARTE]  
LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Requesting his personal attention to the liberation of Handy's indentured servant, James Robinson, and to the return to her of Handy's personal effects. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1798

1840 May 1, CYRUS JOY, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

On his own rejection by the Senate. A. L. S. 3 p.

No. 1799

1840 May 5, M. EDWARDS, NEW ORLEANS, [LOUISIANA] TO  
M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>29</sup>

N. Orleans 5th. May 1840

To His

Exclly. M. B. Lamar  
President of Texas

Sir

Under date 26th. ult. I addressed You a note,<sup>30</sup> on a subject of vital importance to Texas; & as tis possible that note may not reach you I now give you the substance in this letter,

Yr. Exclly is aware that I have lately had in my possession a number of African negros, know generally as my property. Those Africans were originally purchased in Havana, by one Jno. Edwin Sumner, the *private* agent of Christopher Dart. By the fraudulent management of Sumner Dart & a certain House (Commercial) in Havana, said African negros were imposed on me as slaves for life, when in fact they are only apprentices for five years. I was not fully in possession of the facts of the case until a late visit to Havana where I learned all, The said negros are of that description known at Havana as (Amancipados.) freed, being captured by a British man of war & brought in as a prize By treaty stipulations between England & Spain said captured Slaves are sold for a term of years, to cover expenses, & at the expiration of that time they are to be restored to liberty, & their rights, My object in the above explanation is to make (you) comprehend the matter as it is, The facts of the whole case have already been forwarded Her Majesty's Ministers, & tis needless for me to remind yr. Exclly of the Zealous tenasaty with which the English Govt. adheres to her pledges & treaty stipulations on that subject, which of *all* others is the most absorbing & exciting, I have enemies in Texas that are base enough Sir to attribute to me a design to bring about difficulty between Texas &

<sup>29</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>30</sup>This note is no longer with the Lamar Papers.

England, nothing however is further from my thoughts, I was the innocent instrument of bringing these Africans to Texas, and I am only doing my duty when I use my best exertions to give them their due, & expose the villainy that would enslave them for life. I have notified the public not to purchase any of these slaves or Africans from any one whatever, Now if they do so, they cannot expect yr. Govt. to indemnify them, for their loss when they are compelled to surrender them, I have taken these precautionary measures in order to prevent the possibility of a rupture between the two Govts. & if it does come to pass it will not be my fault, I have some reason to suppose that many,—perhaps all of the said negro Africans may be sent out of Texas, & therefore to save the Govt. from harm I have thought it my duty to inform the Executive of the facts in order that he may interpose his authority to prevent such a movement, which must inevitably lead to fearful consequences, The said Africans or most of them are now in the hands or under the control of the sheriff of Brasoria County, It is not my business to suggest any mode of procedure to yr. Exclly but merely to lay before you the *facts*: in order that you may adopt such measures as will be best calculated to save the Govt. from harm,

I am aware sir that a most powerful prejudice exists vs me in Texas, The object of this communication is for the object it sets forth it is not intended for a hireling multitude or an infuriated *concelle* [canaille], but it is addressed to the first Magistrate of Texas who I trust is far very far above the influen of popula clammers, That the English Govt. will demand their africa there can not be a question, and the whole object of my solisitude is to prevent a collision, I shall proceed to prove all the facts to the English Govt. & in doing so I performe nothing but my rigned duty, to God man and my Country,

I have only to conclude by saying, that I hope such measures will be adopted by Yr. Exclly. as will prevent the renewal of any of those people beyond the jurisdiction of Texas, in that case no difficulty can possibly occur,

I am very Respectfully Sir  
Yr. Obt. Svt.  
*Monroe. Edwards*

[Addressed] Free  
To His Exclly. M. B. Lamar  
( President of Texas  
( City of Austin  
( Texas

[Endorsed]  
Monroe Edwards,  
May, 1840.

No. 1800

1840 May 5, L. P. COOKE, [AUSTIN, TEXAS] ACCOUNT OF  
RECEIPTS AND DISBURSEMENTS OF NAVY DEPART-  
MENT, AUG. 23, 1839-MAY 5, 1840<sup>31</sup>

Dr.	Louis P Cooke Secy of Navy in a/c with Republic of Texas	
	Cash Disbursments	
1839		
Aug 23	To Draft drawn in his favour of this date to be paid over to William T Brannum naval agent Galveston which said agent never rec'd and will not account for*	10.000 00
Sept 3	" Draft drawn in favour of P W Humphreys of this date endorsed by said Humphreys and handed over to Secy of Navy as per his receipt -----	10.000 00
Sept 6	" Cash received from P. W. Humphreys as per receipt of this date, being part of a draft drawn in fav. said Humphreys dated 31 Aug for \$10.000. the balance having been paid over to E Gibbons	9.000 00
Oct 24	" Cash for Amt. charged to Secy. of Navy in ) accordance with his letter to 2d. Auditor of ) this date being part of a draft of \$6000 ) p drawn in favour of T M Taylor July 30, ) 1839 )	150 00
Oct 25	" Draft in his favour of this date on the Bank of Orleans in par funds	39.596 59
		<hr/>
1840		
May 5	To Balance due the Govt in par funds Brot down	35.255 00
		<hr/> <hr/> <hr/>
		68.746 59

\*This draft was given to J T K Lothrop owing to the sickness of Mr Brannum, and by him hypothecated to Messrs Priestly & Bein of New Orleans, and paid over to Brannum in November 1839, as per his *last settlement*.  
Seeger.

*p* This charge is wrong per the letter alluded to. The Secty of the Navy took \$150.. from the Amt. drawn by Humphreys on the 6th. Sepr. that draft being for \$10.000..—

Cr.

1839		
Oct 24	By Cash paid over to W T Brannum Naval agent as per account settled with Brannum this day	9.830 00

<sup>31</sup>Copy?

“	“	“	Draft sent to J. G. Tod Naval Agent at Baltimore as per letter of Secy of Navy to 2d. Auditor of this date	10.000 00
“	“	“	Draft drawn by Secy of Navy on A. Hodge New Orleans in favour of W. T. Brannum for Texas Money*	10.000 00
“	“	“	Drafts on Bank of Orleans in favour of W T Brannum for Par funds	p 3,641 59
		“	Balance carried down	35.255 00

---

 68.746 59
 

---

 =====

\*This is the Draft alluded to in my note on the other page

\$39.746.59  
35 255-00

---

4.491 59

[Endorsed]

Account of Cash recd. and disbursed, by *Secy. of Navy*

**Dr. Louis P. Cooke** Secy of Navy in A/c with **Republic of Texas**  
Cash Disbursements

1839

Aug. 23	To	draft of this date drawn in his favor, to be paid over to Wm. T. Brannum, Navy Agent	10.000 00
Sept. 3	“	draft of this date drawn in favor of P. W. Humphreys, endorsed by him, and handed over to the Secy. of Navy, as per receipt	10.000 00
“ 6	“	cash received of P. W. Humphreys, as per receipt of this date, <i>vide Note</i> below	10.000 00
Octr. 25	“	draft of this date drawn in his favor on the bank of Orleans in par funds	39.596 59

---

 69.596 59

1840

May 5	To	balance due the Government brought down	39.746 59
		Of this amount in par fund	39.596.59
	“	“ “ Texas money	150.00
			=====
			39.746.59.

*Note.* Of the amount mentioned One thousand Dollars were paid over by Mr. Humphreys to Mr. Gibbons, and Mr. Brannum directed by the Navy Department to receive the receipt of the latter for said amt. as money; which was accordingly done.



This appears on the records of  
the Navy Department.

1839		Cr	
Octbr. 24	By cash paid over to W. T. Brannum, Navy Agent, as per a/c of Brannum settled this day		9 850 00
"	" " draft sent to J. G. Tod, Navy Agent in Baltimore, as per letter of Secy. of Navy to the Second Auditor, of this date		10.000 00
"	" " draft drawn by Secy. of Navy on A. Hodge in New Orleans, in favor of W. T. Brannum, for Texas money		10.000 00
	Balance carried down		39.746 59
			<hr/>
			69.596 59
			<hr/> <hr/>

## No. 1801

1840 May 5, SILVANUS HATCH, JACKSON COUNTY, [TEXAS]  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Requesting a demand addressed to President Cárdenas and General Canales for a runaway slave of the writer; his former letter, Apr. 1. A. L. S. 2 p.

## No. 1802

1840 May 7, WILLIAM BYRNE, REFUGIO COUNTY, TEXAS

Oath of office as notary public of Refugio County. D. S. 1 p.  
No. 1307 appended.

## No. 1803

1840 May 15, T. J. RUSK, NACOGDOCHES, [TEXAS] TO M. B.  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>32</sup>

His Ex M B Lamar

Dear Sir

Nacogdoches

15th May 1840

I have the honor of tendering to you my resignation of the Office of Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Texas.

I have the honor to be  
with much respect  
Your obedient  
Servant

Tho. J Rusk

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

Hon. T. J. Rusk

Ch Justice,

May 15<sup>th</sup> 1840.

tendering resignation

[Addressed]

His Ex M B Lamar

President of Texas

Austin

<sup>32</sup>A. L. S.

No. 1804

1840 May 17, S. A. PLUMMER, VICTORIA, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>33</sup>

Dear General,

Victoria-May 17th. 1840.—

I wish to call your attention to the agency which was to have been given to you in Austin for the sale of a certain tract of land on Copano Bay.—

Within a short time past, there has been a great many very respectable persons visiting that section of Country and all that have seen Copano Bay are desirous of getting a fool holt there.— There is no probability of having any of the lands free of litigation, for years to come on the Bay, to establish a town upon.— This fall something important can be done there.— The encouragement the Govmt. of Texas has extended to the Federalist has given a new impulse to every thing here.— We all already feel as though we are now forever free from Mexicans or Indians.— The Federalist will be able to raise enough men, not only to whip the Centralist but the whole Country across the Rio Grande if they desire it.— The crops here are the best of corn I have ever seen— We have delightful daily showers.— The Comanches were near Labaihia<sup>34</sup> a few days since—heard of no mischief done by them.— The people are already commencing on a large scale the Land war in the Courts— But for the Lawyers they certainly never would be able to settle their titles.—

The Feds that I have seen are so well pleased with you, I would not be surprised you were invited over there to take a turn as President after your turn of service here.— The administration now is as popular as it can be here.— I know of no exception in this whole Country.— I am *feeling* my way for Congress for next winter— not a Candidate yet— wish to be brought out *very reluctantly*— I think I can get in.— I am told Genl. Houston has not been sober since the first number of Publics appeared.— Tell the Judge beware of Homicide.— We will have several fine Brick Houses here shortly—could you not pay us a short cisit this summer— We will give you a big dinner. & only 45 miles to your land on the Bay.—

Do not I pray you forget the agency affair & the purchasing of Dr. Roberts' 200 acres.— Immence quantity of goods here & the mexican trade will soon bring a plenty of money— and I will be able to buy that interest.— We expect Canalas<sup>35</sup> here hourly.— Give my respect to the ladies.—

Yr. fr. truly

Sam'l. A. Plummer

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

Sam. Plummer

May 17. 1840.

[Addressed]

Private—

His Excy.

M. B. Lamar,

Prst. of Texas,

City of Austin.—

<sup>33</sup>A. L. S. See also nos. 1128, 1174 and 1207.

<sup>34</sup>La Bahia.

<sup>35</sup>Canales.

No. 1805

*1840 May 21*, JOHN R. SLOCOMB, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Receipt to Mirabeau B[uonaparte] Lamar, [Austin, Texas], for balance due on Austin lots. D. S. 1 p.

No. 1805a

*1840 May 28*, M. B. LAMAR, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]. SPEECH IN DEFENSE OF HIS ADMINISTRATION<sup>36</sup>

Houston 28th May 1840

Gentlemen.

Among the sources of alleviation to the cares and toils of public office, the approbation of my fellow Citizens is the most gratifying and unalloyed. While the virulent assaults of party animosity are calculated to inflict a slight and transitory annoyance, and to excite regrets for the undue selfishness & malignity of men, the plaudits of the wise and good impress the mind with an abiding satisfaction which raises it superior to the vicissitudes of life. (To those who are disposed to view the acts of the Government with candor and moderation, I need not intimate the sincerity of my intentions in every measure that has been adopted. That you are persuaded of this, I am fully convinced; & I am satisfied that you are ready to receive it in extenuation of any slight errors which your judgement may have detected in the management of the public interests. I do not claim exemption from error; but I do assert an ardent and exclusive devotion to the public weal which would preclude the possibility of any purposed wrong in the discharge of the high duties confided to me.

When I came into office, the country was in a very disorganized condition throughout its various departments, civil and military. The army had been reduced a mere skeleton; and the navy was annihilated. If it had an existence at all, it was nominal, merely and incapable of any useful purpose. Our inland frontier exhibited a melancholly scene of indian ravages and murderous devastation; and our principal enemy, deriving encouragement from the apparent exhaustion which overspread the land was threatening to renew his efforts at subjugation. Under this state of affairs, it was my favorite policy to place the nation as speedily as practicable in a state of defence—build up the army & navy chastise our border enemies, and in the failure of an amicable adjustment of our difficulties with Mexico, treat her in the like manner. This policy steadily pursued, amidst many drawbacks & embarrassments, has thus far been crowned with a success fully equal to my most sanguine anticipations, and cannot fail, if it be sustained by the people and properly supported by the Legislative authorities of the country, to conduct the nation to dignity, safety & prosperity.

Our most serious difficulties among the savage tribes were to be properly traced to the Northern Indians who had long hung like a dark and lowering cloud upon our Eastern frontier, stimulating others to murder, threatening disaster and depopulation to all that beautiful and fertile region. To rid the country, therefore, of an enemy so capable & so dis-

<sup>36</sup>A. Df.

posed to mischief, was an early object of my contemplation. Their ingress to the Country had excited many serious apprehensions in the minds of the earliest settlers; and their continued increase by accession from their kindred tribes, was calculated to increase the inquietudes of those who best understood the natural tendencies of such an emigration. It required no peculiar prescience to know that the savages of the North migrating to Texas, would find more congenial associations in a political Union with Mexico, than in any relations they could be permitted to sustain with the more refined and intelligent Colonists from the United States; Their utter destitution of moral principle & indifference to all the obligations of social & political virtue will readily account for this preference, & the perfidy which attended its manifestation. for their hatred to the *Americans*, is an inheritance bequeathed & transmitted with sedulous care from sire to son [*sic*]; from one generation to another. It was no matter for wonder, therefore, that the Cherokees were found taking sides against us; but it is a cause of especial astonishment [*sic*] as well as of abhorrence & disgust that there should be found amongst our own people any so dead to humanity so hostile to civilized life and insensible to their Country's security, peace & happiness as to take sides with these savages against their rights of their own fellow citizens & to foster & protect them in their presumptuous attempts to erect and maintain a separate & independent Republic within the limits and upon the territory of our own country—

The several disclosures<sup>37</sup> made by the intercepted letters<sup>38</sup> from the Mexican Authorities to the Chiefs of the Cherokees and others, rendered a longer toleration of these faithless savages amongst us utterly incompatible with the tranquility & safety of the Eastern frontier. The presence of those warlike bands who had acquired some of the most pernicious arts of civilization, contributed largely to nourish the vain hopes of Mexico, that an eventual overthrow of our institutions was practicable, and to divert her meditations from the obvious and reciprocal advantages which a peace would confer upon *her* and upon *us*; and it was therefore calculated to protract a war from which we desire nothing but what we were resolved, at its beginning to attain. It became perfectly evident, that whenever the Mexicans could find sufficient repose from domestic discords, to march an army into Texas, the Cherokees, and others whom they could interest, would simultaneously raise the tomehawk in the east, in union with their exterminating squadrons from the west. For this Government to have supinely waited the full development of such a scheme of carnage & devastation, might have comported with the feelings & policy of those whose sympathies were stronger for the savages than for their own natural brethren; but it would have been on the part of those entrusted with the destinies of the country worse than folly and madness—it would have exhibited not a guilty indifference to the well being of Texas but a shocking moral treason against ties of blood, religion and all the sacred principles of nature. But I did not could not so wait. Prompt and energetic measures were taken to crush the barbarous hopes and prevent the sanguinary projects of our Mexican foe, by expelling their savage auxiliaries from

<sup>37</sup>See no. 1529.

<sup>38</sup>See note<sup>73</sup> in no. 1529.

our country; The Cherokees were driven from the country, after sustaining two signal defeats, in which the power of our arms was made conspicuous over the boasted prowess of an impudent race having been flattered by the success of their past audacity had vainly hoped to find as they had hitherto done security in the weakness of the Govt. or the fears of the people. Bowles the Chief agent in the foul machinations against us, atoned for his perfidy with his life. Merited chastisements have also been inflicted upon the various other offensive tribes,

[Endorsed]

Lamar Rough draft<sup>39</sup> of speech at public dinner given in his honor—defending his policy

The charge of Extravagance has been frequently preferred against my Administration. Holding as I do, that the Executive is properly responsib[le] to his Constituents for every act of his administration: I cannot regard with indifference any charge however insincere may be its immediate authors & unjust the charge itself which has a semblance of truth, & may be converted by the artifices of selfish men, into a cause for dissatisfaction among the people. There is no one subject within the range of govtal [*sic*] operations on which the people are more justly and wisely jealous than that of the disbursements of the public funds, and there is none perhaps in which public agents are more prone to err. But an intelligent people will always discriminate between a useful and a prodigal expenditure—between an honest and a corrupt application of the national revenues—

That the expenses of the Govt. for the last eighteen months have exceeded those of an equal preceding period there is no doubt. But you gentlemen need not to be informed that adequate pecuniary means are as necessary to the beneficial operations of a government as to the successful prosecution of individual enterprise—Within the last year & a half much has been done to render Texas secure at home and respectable abroad. Our foreign relations have been extended; the curtains of our tents have been enlarged; our settlements have spread out over a wider surface; and our means of defense or of assault have been greatly perfected & increased. The hostile Indians have been chastised & driven back to deeper wilds; much of what was lately a harrassed & blood stained frontier where the tomahawk of the savage was often bathed in the blood of mothers & infants is now reposing in safety; while our adventurous pioneers are stretching their fields & planting the standard of civilization amidst the familiar haunts of these beings of fierce & stealthy spirit. But Indians cannot be chastised & driven back, nor the lives of our actual jurisdiction be extended without incurring some additional costs. The multiplication & enlargement of the civil functions of the Governmt renders a proportional increase of expenditures indispensable;—and every advance of the country in organic improvement or extension of dominion, is necessarily attended with additional expense—

Such succinctly are some of the causes which have inevitably produced

<sup>39</sup>Another rough draft, dealing altogether with the Cherokees, is included in no. 1805a, but is not published here for the reason that it is in a large measure a repetition of the above, and further because it is included in Lamar's address to the people of Galveston, no. 1810.

an increased disbursement of the public funds The unfortunate depreciation which our promisory notes have sustained within the last twelve months has greatly embarrassed the operations of the government & increased its actual expenditures— That that depreciation has resulted from any fault or any defect of exertion in the Administration, no rational mind can seriously imagine If we were endowed with the occult science of the fabled alchymist & could convert our abounding iron ore into gold; or if we had the power to *compel* foreign capitalists to loan their surplus money; then indeed some plausible pretext might be found for visiting the ungenerous censure upon us. But on close examination, we will probably find that the evils of a depreciated currency are in a good measure attributable to ourselves rather as individuals than as a community. The country that produces little & consumes much whose imports greatly exceed its exports is sure to experience sooner or later the inconveniency of a depreciated paper, or a very sparse metallic circulating medium— A productive national industry is the best guarantee for national wealth and comfort.

The government has done & is doing all that can be done to remedy this greivous evil. Whether its efforts will avail to any substantial good depends upon circumstances which are as much beyond its control as are the flux & reflux of the ocean tide—

At my induction to office, the naval establishmt of Texas was reduced to one miserable hulk, hanging to her anchors in Galvezton bay. The dismantled Brig Potomac constituted our naval force, and she never was & can be fit for naval military servise. Our entire coast was exposed, without any means of maritime defense, to the ravages of the enemy, and it was owing to events in producing which this Govt. had no participation, that our commerce was not swept from the Gulf; and our ports blockaded & our coast laid waste. by the enemy. The naval power of Texas is at this time, if in any wise objectionable of a *magnitude* disproportionate to her wants. It assures us beyond all ordinary contingencies, the entire & easy command of the gulf, and the ready & ifficient means of assailing our enemy whenever it may be deemed politic & proper to do so.

That the navy has not been more promptly & actively employed, has arisen from the fact that this government is desirous of manifesting to the world a scrupulous regard for its honor & good faith. Overtures of peace having been made to Mexico, and entertained & discussed with apparnt sincerity by that Govt., it was not meet that we should assail her pending the negotiation. But we are sensible it is not wise to wait always; neither have we a disposition to do so. Having manifested the integrity of our proposition, by forbearing from hostilities, we shall expect a definitive answer in a reasonable time, and when that shall be rendered, we shall do & do promptly what remains to be done. If the response shall be war! our gallant Navy will take up the war cry with alacrity, & send its loudest reverbrations throughout the shores of Mexico. And our armies too will march to the aid of a neighboring people<sup>40</sup> who are striving after our example to cast off the yoke of oppression— But if the reply be peace! then we trust all good Texans will hail it as

<sup>40</sup>Yucatan.

the harbinger of prosperity & happiness to our country, and will essay to perpetuate it by a punctilious observance of all its requiremts—

[Endorsed]

Defense on charge of extravagance in Administration

No. 1806

1840 May 31, [ANTONIO] CANALES, GALVESTON, [TEXAS]  
TO MIRABEAU [BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, [GAL-  
VESTON, TEXAS]

His own approaching departure on the *Constitution*; his intention to return soon. A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 1807

[1840? before June], LEWIS M. H. WASHINGTON, NASHVILLE,  
TEXAS

“Prospectus for publishing a literary periodical, to be entitled ‘The Ramblers Sketch-Book.’” A. D. 2 p.

No. 1808

1840 June 1, J. P. HENDERSON, SAN AUGUSTINE, [TEXAS],  
TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>41</sup>

San Augustine  
June 1st 1840

Dr Sir

Your Excellency will recollect that when I sent in my resignation<sup>42</sup> last summer as Minister to France and England Mr McIntosh *Secy* of Legation also requested<sup>43</sup> to be permitted to return with me—that he could not remain there *as Secy* of Legation after my departure—I informed your Excellency that he would remain as Minister of Cha[r]gé— When I was about to leave Paris Mr McIntosh consented to remain on the following condition. He said to me that I might say to you that he would accept of the appointment of Minister or Charge de Affaires—that if you refused to confer the appointment on him I was directed to say to you that he must be permitted to return home without delay as your Excellency will also recollect that you, upon my application in January last, promised to appoint him Charge de Affaires and upon that assurance and the assurance of Judge Lipscomb *Secy* of State that you would do so I wrote to Mr McIntosh and informed him that he was appointed Chargé to France with power to treat with Belgium— And it was in consequence of your promise to appoint Mr McIntosh that I did not communicate to you his whole instructions to me.

<sup>41</sup>A. L. S. See also nos. 1824, 1856 and 1979.

<sup>42</sup>Printed in Garrison, G. P., *Diplomatic Correspondence of the Republic of Texas*, II, 1247. See also no. 1215.

<sup>43</sup>This request is transcribed in the Records of the Department of State, Texas archives, Book 41, p. 201.

On yesterday I received a lett[er] from Mr Walden who lately had an interview with you at Austin which states that you informed him that you had *not* appointed McIntosh Charge de Affairs to France but had constituted him Agent and would not appoint a Chargé until Genl Hamilton shall have succeeded in negotiating a loan when it is presumable that the appointment of Chage de Affaires will be conferred on another

Under these circumstances I am authorize [*sic*] to say that it is the wish and request of Mr McIntosh that your Excellency do appoint some Gentleman as soon as possible to fill the vacancy caused by my resignation who can and will immediately relieve Mr McIntosh from his unpleasant situation I do this because I should have felt myself bound to have done so if you had not have promised to appoint him Chargé And as I feel myself responsible to Mr McIntosh for his disappointment in this particular I cannot consent that he shall be compelled or required to submit to the necessity of *holding on to the* place that another may come in to fill the place as soon as it is *worth* filling

I know how inconvenient it is for Mr McIntosh (as far as money is concerned) to hold the place even as Charge de Affaires and I am sure you will not refuse to relieve him and myself by sending another without delay to fill the place. If you had have assured me candidly upon my application that you had promised the place to another or that Mr McIntosh *could not* have it I would have informed you of his further request and I will assure you that nither [*sic*] he nor myself would [have] reflected on you for the denial but under the present circumstances I cannot in justice to myself conceal from you my mortification and disappointment at the result of my application in behalf of Mr McIntosh

I have the honour to  
remain your most obedient and  
very Humble servant  
J Pinckney Henderson

P. S.

Please excuse the blotted manner in which I have transmitted to you this letter as I write in great haste

H

[Addressed]

San Augustine &                 free  
                        June 1  
To His Excellency  
M B Lamar  
City of Austin

[Endorsed]

J. P Henderson  
June 1. 1840.  
Respecting Mr McIntosh  
/Secy of Legation &c

No. 1809

1840 June 1, CITIZENS OF GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>44</sup>

To his Excellency M B Lamar.

Sir,

The undersigned [being] appointed a Committee on behalf of their

<sup>44</sup>L. S.



fe[llow citizens beg] most respectfully to tender you a welcome to [the] city of Galveston.

Our fellow citizens, [wishing] to avail themselves of the opportunity which [your] visit amongst them affords to offer some [particular] testimony of their high regard and esteem [for your] private worth and public service, and [to mani]fest their continued confidence in the in[tegrity and] ability with which you have conducted [every] department of the Government, solicit you to [partake] of a public dinner at such time as your co[nvenience] may suggest.

While the performance [of this] duty on behalf of their fellow citizens affords [much] gratification to the undersigned, the pleasure [is] a little enhanced by the occasion it affords of expressing to you individually, the great consideration and esteem with which they have the honor to be most respectfully,

Your obedt. Servants

Tod Robinson.  
Wm C Enos  
John S Evans  
Thos Bates  
A A M Jackson  
Jno A Settle  
Jas H Cocke  
B C Franklin

Galveston June 1st, 1840.

No. 1810

1840 June 2, M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO CITIZENS OF GALVESTON, [TEXAS]<sup>45</sup>

Galveston June 2nd, 1840

Gentlemen,

Your letter of yesterday,<sup>46</sup> tendering [me] a public dinner in the names of the citizens of [Galveston,] has been received and read with pleasure, bu[t not] without its producing some embarrassment as [I feel] I shall decline such a flattering invitation with[out] doing injustice to my appreciation of the proffere[d] hospitality. The pecuniary languishment of this se[ason] of the year, forbidding unnecessary expenditures in [social] indulgence, together with the absolute claims [which] business of a public nature must have upon my [time] and attention, during my short continuance upon [the] island will be received I hope, as a satisfactory apology for not accepting an honor, the tender of which has afforded me much unalloyed satisfaction. Next to conscious rectitude, the approbation of my fellow citizens is the most cheering and acceptable alleviation to the toi[l] and perplexities of public office; and whilst the assai[lants] of party violence and personal animosity are calculat[ing] to inflict a slight and transitory annoyance, the [presence] of the wise and good, impress the mind with [an] abiding satisfaction, which raises it superior to [the] trials and vicissitudes to which it is subjected.

For the kindness and esteem which you manifest to me individually

<sup>45</sup>Copy.

<sup>46</sup>No. 1809.

for what you are pleased to regard as my "private worth," you certainly have my most sincere and unaffected gratitude; but as mere personal popularity has always been less an object of consideration with me than the good of the Country, I must be permitted to acknowledge the still higher gratification which I derive from the assurance which your letter affords, that my labors for the public welfare have not been unavailing to the nation, nor unappreciated by the people. To those who are disposed to view the acts of the government with candor and moderation, I need not intimate the sincerity of my intentions in every measure that has been adopted. I do not claim exemption from error; but I do assert an ardent and exclusive devot[ion] to the public weal, which would preclude the possibility of any purposed wrong in the discharge of the high duties confided to me; and that my fellow citizens are disposed to do justice to me upon this point, and receive the integrity of my motives in extenuation of any slight errors which their judgments may have detected in the management of the public interest, is a matter of pride and consolation, which I would not barter for the highest rewards of a selfish ambition.

When I came into office, the country was in a disorganized condition throughout its various departments, civil and military. The public offices were in a state of chaos and confusion; the military strength of the nation was unknown and unorganized; the army had been reduced to a mere skeleton and the navy annihilated. If either had an existence it was nominal merely, and they were incapable of any useful purposes. Our inland frontier exhibited a melancholy scene of Indian ravages and massacres whilst our entire coast, exposed and unprotected, might have been harrassed at any moment, and our ports blockaded by a single armed vessel. Deriving confidence from this obvious exhaustion disorganization and imbecility of the government, our national enemy was threatening to renew his efforts at subjugation, and was only restrained by circumstances, which this government had no agency in producing. Under such a state of affairs, the proper course for the Executive to pursue was obvious and plain. To systematize the various departments; to establish a strict accountability in the discharge of public trusts; economize the national resources; extend protection to our bleeding frontier; and to place the country as speedily as practicable in a state of defence against all its enemies, whether savage or civilized, by organizing the militia, creating a new army, resuscitating the navy, and supplying the general deficiency of arms, ammunition and military stores, were among the early objects of my contemplation, from which I have never permitted myself for a moment to depart, even amid the many perplexing embarrassments by which I have been almost continually surrounded. In a word, it has been my unceasing anxiety to do whatever might seem essential to the stability of our Civil institutions, and to the perfect safety of the nation in peace or war; and to these ends, I have thus far adopted a system of measures, which have fully realized my own expectations, and which, if steadily pursued and properly sustained by the people and the coordinate departments of government, I fondly hope will conduct the nation to peace prosperity and happiness.

Whilst I am entirely satisfied that the general policy of my administration has been approved by an almost undivided voice of an enlightened

community. I am yet free to confess that the continued denunciations of some few of my measures, by those who are not unwilling to depreciate the executive at home and abroad, cannot be regarded by me with total indifference so long as there is a possibility that truth, justice and the character of the country may suffer by such efforts.

The expulsion of the Cherokees, for which the Executive has been made the subject of so much unmerited vituperation was a measure which the safety and tranquillity of the country imperiously demanded. This cunning and malignant tribe, who has acquired many of the pernicious habits of civilization without any of its virtues, were not only a source of continual annoyance to the Eastern frontier, but were the active agents in exciting other tribes to massacres and ravages along our entire border. Their ability to mischief, too, was daily increasing, by accessions from their kindred tribes beyond the Red River; and the natural tendencies of such a migration must be apparent to every thinking mind that has the slightest knowledge of the character of this fierce and stealthy race. It required no particular prescience to foresee that the savages of the North migrating to Texas, would find more congenial associations in a political union with Mexico, than any relations which they could be permitted to sustain with a community of honest and enlightened Americans. This truth was no more obvious to us, than it was to the Mexicans themselves, who taking advantage of the natural tendency of the Indian to assimilate with the Mexican, soon entered into an intimate alliance with the Cherokees—an alliance which contributed largely to nourish the vain hopes of Mexico, that she would be able eventually to overthrow our institutions, and reassert her dominion over the Country. These hopes naturally diverting her meditations from the reciprocal advantages which a peace would confer upon *her*, as well as upon *us*, rendered an amicable adjustment of our difficulties with her utterly impracticable, so long as these savage allies were permitted to remain among us, daily augmenting in numbers, and stimulating the desires and expectations of our principal foe.

Their immediate removal therefore from the country, became an object of the highest importance to a successful pacification with Mexico and would have been rendered doubly important in the event of a renewal of hostilities between the two nations. That it was the design of Mexicans, thus backed and sustained by their faithful coadjutors, to march an army into Texas whenever they could find sufficient repose from domestic discords—and that it was the intention of the Cherokees and other tribes interested with them, to raise the tomahawk simultaneously in the East, in concert with the invading squadrons of the West, are facts fully known to this government, and publicly confirmed by the disclosures made in the captured letters from the Mexican authorities to Bowls and others. For this government to have waited supinely the full development of such a scheme of carnage and devastation, might have comported with the views of those—if any such there be—whose sympathies were stronger for the savages than for their own natural brethren; but it would have been on the part of those intrusted with the wellbeing of the country, a guilty dereliction of duty, worse than folly and madness; it would have been a moral treason against the ties of blood, religion, and all the sacred principles of nature.

But the Executive did not so wait. Energetic measures were prompt-

ly taken to crush those guilty hopes of our Mexican foes, by expelling from amongst us their savage auxiliaries, upon whose boasted prowess Mexico relied with so much confidence for the triumph of her sanguinary projects; and thus was the nation rid of an impudent race, who having been flattered by the success of their past audacity, had vainly hoped to find continued impunity, in the weakness of this government, or the fears of the people.

That the Cherokees were our natural enemies, and that they would prove a perpetual source of inquietude and disaster to the American settlements, was not a matter of disappointment or surprise to those who were familiar with their utter destitution of moral principle, and indifference to all the obligations of social and political virtue; but that any portion of our American population—and I speak it more in sorrow than in anger—should be so unmindful of their Country's rights and safety, as to take sides with these savages against their own fellow countrymen, and foster and protect such a lawless and cruel band, on their presumptuous attempts to erect and maintain a separate independent government within the limits of our republic, is a cause of profound astonishment and regret, and exhibits a melancholy example of the unnatural hallucinations to which the human mind is liable when under the dominion of passion.

Had the Executive turned a deaf ear to the continued complaints of the outrages committed and instigated by the Cherokees—had he secretly connived at the known connexion between them and the Mexicans, without taking any measures to thwart their meditated incursions—had he lent his official countenance to their claims to absolute dominion and exclusive possession of jurisdiction over a large portion of our finest territory, and co-operated with them in opening a broad field in the very bosom of our Country for the emigration of their kindred tribes from the United States, to whose Vandalic ferocity all Eastern Texas would have soon fallen an immolated victim—had he been guilty of all or any of these acts of treasonable character, what then would have been the voice of his injured and suffering fellow citizens? What could it have been in justice to themselves & the whole nation less than unmitigated scorn and execration?

But, gentlemen, instead of having thus laid himself liable to the righteous resentment of an indignant people, the Executive now finds that because he did not, and could not do these things, it is by some, made a matter of accusation and reproach against him, and has subjected him to much personal denunciation. So far as regards these personalities merely, neither the Executive nor the nation can have any concern about them; but it may be a matter of some consequence to the people to reflect for a moment upon the advantages which are proposed to flow to the Country from an indiscriminate proscription of an administration, against which the expulsion of the Cherokees, under existing circumstances, constitutes the greatest subject of complaint.

In the course which I have felt constrained to adopt towards the various Indian tribes within our limits, I have been actuated by no other desire than to give protection and security to our exposed and suffering fellow citizens. The Savages have been constantly admonished of the certain retribution with which we were determined to visit their unprovoked barbarities; and in every instance the promised chastise-

ment has been inflicted only when it was obvious that there was no other method of arresting them in their sanguinary career.

Holding as I do, that the Executive is properly responsible to his constituents for every act of his administration, I cannot be insensible to any charge, however insincere may be its immediate authors, and unjust the charge itself, which may be converted by the artifices of selfish men into a cause for dissatisfaction among the people. There is no one subject within the range of governmental operations on which the people are more justly and wisely zealous than on that of the disbursement of the public funds, and as the charge of extravagance has been frequently preferred against my administration, I hope I may be permitted to embrace this opportunity of remarking in vindication of myself, that an intelligent and reflecting people will always discriminate between a *useful* and a *prodigal* expenditure, between an *honest* and a *corrupt* application of the national revenues; and that although the expenses of the government for the last eighteen months have exceeded those of an equal preceding period, it does not necessarily follow that there has been any waste of the public funds, or that every dollar expended has not been met by an adequate return of good to the Country. But you, gentlemen, need not be informed that pecuniary means are as necessary to the beneficial operation of a government, as to the successful prosecution of individual enterprise. Within the last year and a half, much has been done to render Texas secure at home, and respectable abroad. Our foreign relations have been beneficially extended; the curtains of our tents have been much enlarged; our settlements have spread out over a wider surface, and our means of defence or assault by either land or sea, have been greatly perfected and increased. The Indians also have been duly chastized, and driven back into deeper wilds. Much of what was lately a harrassed and bloodstained frontier, where the tomahawk and scalping knife were bathed in the blood of mothers and infants, is now reposing in prosperity and safety; while adventurous pioneers are still stretching their fields, and planting the standard of Civilization amidst the familiar haunts of these fierce and ferocious beings. But, gentlemen, none of these objects, so essential to the dignity and welfare of the country, are to be achieved without the aid of adequate pecuniary means. Every successful effort towards placing the nation in a state of defence, maintaining its character and credit abroad, chastizing its enemies at home, and extending the lines of its actual jurisdiction, must necessarily be attended with additional costs. The multiplication and enlargement of the civil and military functions of the government, and every advance of the country in organic improvement and extensive dominion, render a proportional increase of expenditures indispensable; and it is only necessary to a just and wise disposition of the public funds, for those who are entrusted with their management, to see that the disbursements are honestly and economically made and that the objects to which they are applied are adapted to the wants of the nation, and best calculated to promote the general welfare. If I have failed in either of these particulars, and have weakly permitted the missapplication or basely connived at the embezzlement of the public funds, I should certainly feel myself justly liable to punishment and condemnation; but if the people should be satisfied that their taxes have been moderate, that they have for eighteen

months enjoyed unexpected prosperity and peace, and that the nation at large has been kept in a state of rapid progression—indeed, if they feel that the benefits which have flowed to the country, are commensurate with the expenditures of the Government, and that they would not now be willing to recall those expenditures to the national treasury, by permitting the nation to relapse into the lethargy and prostration which existed on my entrance into office, then they have greater reason to regret that the amount expended has not been larger, rather than that the administration has been too extravagant.

In addition to these causes, which have inevitably produced an increased disbursement of the public funds, the unfortunate depreciation which our promissory notes have sustained within the last twelve months, has not only contributed to swell the amount, but has greatly embarrassed the operation of the Government. That depreciation has been caused by any fault or defect of exertion in the administration, no rational mind can seriously imagine. It is owing entirely to the incipient condition of the country. The country that produces little and consumes much and whose imports greatly exceed its exports (which must necessarily be the case with all, in their first settlements and organization) is sure to experience sooner or later the embarrassment of a depreciated paper, or the inconvenience of a sparse metallic circulating medium. No government can give mere stamped paper, the credit and currency of gold. The old and wealthiest have failed in the attempt; and how can we expect to succeed in it, whose resources, though vast by nature, are as yet but little understood, and not developed? I apprehend that on a close examination of the evils of a depreciated currency, it will be found in a good measure attributable to ourselves, rather as individuals than as a community. Let every person who is suffering, or who fancies that he suffers, from the low price of our promissory notes, betake himself at once to some productive labor, instead of idly reposing on the hopes of future wealth which is to flow from his *South-Sea Schemes*, and I doubt not that he will in a twelve month time be relieved from his embarrassments and at the same time deprived of a fruitful source of complaint and unjust censure against the authorities of the nation. If indeed the Executive had the power to compel foreign capitalists to loan their surplus funds; or if he were endowed with the occult science of the fabled alchemist, or could touch our mountains into gold with the wand of Midas, then might some plausible pretext be found for the ungenerous abuse with which he is so often visited upon this subject; but possessing no such powers as these and ignorant of all arts of gain except the plain and honest one of useful labor, the President can suggest no remedy at present, for the existing evils of our depreciated currency, than the practice of industry, frugality & sobriety, which have seldom failed in any country to conduct to individual wealth and national prosperity.

It should be borne in mind that the revolution of our parent country was achieved under a system of paper issues which never approximated to the value of ours. They however answered all the ends for which they were designed. Liberty was acquired, and a happy government established. It would seem to me more reasonable that the people of Texas should be satisfied with similar results from our promissory notes; especially when it is remembered that the ultimate redemption

of these notes is certain and that their early payment is altogether probable. With every prospect of effecting a foreign loan equal to our wants—with a fair probability of a speedy pacification with our principal foe—with ample and abundant preparation for effective war whenever circumstances require it—with peace upon our borders, a prosperous commerce' on the Gulf, and the cheering promises of an almost exhaustless harvest throughout the land, I can perceive no well founded cause of complaint nor any just grounds for public dissatisfaction; neither can I appreciate the motives or the utility of those efforts which are calculated to increase distrust in the measures of the Government and to excite dissensions among the people, at a period when all is prosperous happy and contented. No nation on the globe is in a more flourishing condition than Texas at the present moment; none in the enjoyment of a larger share of political and providential blessings; and I can no more frame an apology for the patriot who, under such circumstances would mar the public tranquility by unfounded complaints against a Government that thus promotes his prosperity, than I can for the christian who murmurs at the dispensations of providence amidst the enjoyment of its numerous benefices.

But, gentlemen, no Executive need flatter himself with the hope of inspiring universal confidence, or of having his every act applauded and sustained. Perhaps such entire unanimity, in public sentiment, even if attainable, might not be desirable. The light of truth like sparks from the smitten steel, is often the result of violent intellectual collision. When diversity of opinion is occasioned by the diversified character of the human mind, it is always favorable to the growth of knowledge and the spread of correct principles; but when an opposition to any course of policy or conduct is not founded on honest conviction, but prompted by the influence of selfish passions, it becomes a fruitful source of error, vice and calamity; and if it be not moderated and corrected by a predominant intelligence and virtue in the community, it will inevitably sink a people into cureless immorality, violence and degradation with the loss of public liberty and every hope of private happiness. Which of these two causes, after a full review of the present administration, have had the largest share in that continued personal detraction of the President, and the denunciation of his measures, by discontented agitators is a question which must be left to the judgment and decision of the people for the day, and to the faithful historian for the future. It is sufficient for him that he has for all his acts an approving conscience, uncontaminated by cupidity or crime; and this is quite reward enough, if he receive no other.

But, gentlemen your letter assures me that the efforts of the Executive to advance our young republic have not been unappreciated by a virtuous and enlightened community—a community distinguished for its watchfulness over the general interests of the Country, as well as for the faithful observance and enforcement of the laws of the land, and the preservation of good order, sobriety and dignity on the administration of its local affairs. The approbation of such a people is not likely to be prized; it calls forth my liveliest sentiments of gratitude, and inspires me with additional confidence and zeal in the discharge of my official duties; feelings gentlemen, which you will be pleased to communicate

to your fellow citizens and accept for yourselves my highest consideration and regard.

Mirabeau B. Lamar.

No. 1811

1840 June 2, J. H. STARR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR,  
GALVESTON, [TEXAS]<sup>47</sup>

Austin, June 2nd— 1840

Dear General

When I returned fro[m] Nacogdoches I brought on the resignation<sup>48</sup> of Chief Justice Rusk. He is very des[irous] that notice of its being received, and [ac]cepted, should be given him *immediat[ely]* in order that he may be prepared to recom[mence] at once the practice of Law.

Should you feel dispose[d to] accept of his resignation, you would c[onfer] a great favor upon him by address[ing to?] him a note direct from Galveston.

His Ex'y M. B. Lamar ) I remain  
Galveston ) Yours truly  
Jas. H. S[tarr]

P S— I am just recommencing [my?] labors in the office— Think matters have [been] generally well conducted during my absen[ce.]

[Addressed]

To

His Excellency

M. B. Lamar

Mr. Biggar )

Galveston

[Endorsed]

Jas. H. Starr. Secy Trsy.

June 2, 1840.

No. 1812

1840 June 2, LOUIS P. COOKE, NAVY DEPARTMENT, AUSTIN,  
[TEXAS] TO [MIRABEAU BUONAUARTE] LAMAR,  
[GALVESTON, TEXAS]

Enclosing an acting commission for John Clark and George Wheel[w]right as naval commanders, to be forwarded if still approved. L. S. (by authority?) 1 p.

Signature not in Cooke's hand.

No. 1813

1840 June 4, J. IKIN, LONDON, [ENGLAND] TO M. B. LAMAR,  
[GALVESTON]<sup>49</sup>

To His Excellency  
General M. B. Lamar

London June 4th 1840

Sir

As my name and concerns have been so unexpectedly brought

<sup>47</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>48</sup>No. 1803.

<sup>49</sup>L. S. See also nos. 441, 1414, 1429, 1591, 1601 and 1675.



before you and your Country, from the circumstance of my having been induced by Judge Woodward to purchase a small tithe of what he called "his vast domain of Colorado Lands, and as a trivial act of Justice has been awarded me by the Texan Congress— I deem it due to myself to offer you a few remarks on the subtle, tangled web of falsehood and misrepresentation, embodied in Mr Woodward's letter<sup>50</sup> to your Excellency of the 3rd. of February; Altho' in so doing I am using a freedom with you, and magnifying a matter trivial in itself. I was overpersuaded by Mr Woodward, to buy this scrip from him on his strong assurances verbally and by letter that it had no connection or relation whatever with the New York or other Land Companies, but was totally distinct from them and "based upon rights that never could be called in question." From the man's manner, legal acquirements, and the great and essential services he declared [he h]ad rendered Texas with the Cabinet of Washington. U. S. and elsewhere, I gave full credence to his assertions, and was further confirmed in my belief by his soon after visiting us here under the character of Texian Consul, with a view to the sale of or to hypothecate on loan similar and other Texan Scrip "of undoubted and acknowledged titles" as he termed them "confirmed to him by the Texian Government" to about 4 millions of acres of Texian Lands—for which sale or loan, as a further inducement he pledged himself to the subscribers to obtain for them— Banking Mining and other privileges in Texas in connection with Mr Biddle, Mr Clay, and the first leading commercial and Political men in the U. S. as according to his representations he was dominant in the Councils of Texas and highly popular throughout the whole Country. This just interest [and un]bounded power he boasted to possess obtained for him introductions to the first classes in our City, and he would I verily believe have succeeded in raising a large sum of Money had he not overreached himself by his selfishness and vanity which excited a doubt in the minds of the most experienced. Mr Wright the great Banker here was the first to doubt that "any man could own so much land and suggested the propriety of waiting till his return from Texas whether he was going to obtain the Charter, Acts of Congress &c from the Texian Government. He expressed himself highly indignant at this demur and delay in getting the Money and at his word and honour being at all questioned—as he had the presumption to say, that his word in New York was equal to any Bond in that City. With his subsequent disappointments in Texas you are more conversant than I am for I have heard nothing from him since he left England except Complimentary letters for attentions paid him by my family. His silence in regard to the objects he had in view created a suspicion in my mind that he had overrated his power and influence among you, but I never fo[r] one moment doubted the validity of his Colorado Claims My only fear was that the time for location might expire before I had taken the means to settle them, though I had his positive assurance that the Government would, if necessary extend the time—As regards his assertion—"Nor have I received in any shape one farthing on this transaction or any other from Mr Ikin or any person for him." This falsehood is only equalled by its folly. I can prove Cash paid him at different times and the Bill

<sup>50</sup>No. 1711.

on the late firm of Bond Whitwell and Co New York which was punctually paid at maturity. The Notes I paid him on Philadelphia I have not since heard one word about from any party, nor did he when in England directly or indirectly allude to them. The Affidavit he so surreptitiously obtained from me was given simply as a statement of my conviction that he was in no way concerned with any of the New York or other Land Companies, but that his rights and Titles were based on property and respectability, and he otherwise took great pains to [show] me how necessary it was that he should not be considered a Land Speculat[or] which will account for his endorsement on the Scrip, the vagueness of which I objected to, but he silenced that by declaring it[?] only alluded to his non-hability to perfect the property by Colonizing. As regards the petty loan he so insiduously introduces into this affair:— on going down to Washington U. S. with him to see our Minister Mr Fox (who by the bye would not on any account consent to be introduced to him for reasons of which I am still ignorant) I borrowed a few hundred dollars from him, on our return to New York every cent of this loan with the extravagant interest of the day was returned to him. I cannot conclude this too long letter to your Excellency without adverting to Mr. Woodward's long parade of his intended generosity and munificent gift of Flour to Texas. He knew that I had on leaving New York orders from Virginia to buy a Cargo or two of Wheat in the north of Europe to ship to the U. S. he then proposed to me to send a Cargo to New Orleans to be sent from there to Galveston which would he said command there high prices: and if I would purchase and send one he would take a joint interest in the sale and for his share of this purchase he would repay me with Arkansas Scrip "Of immense value and importance, coupled with other advantages beyond calculation." Not one word did he mention of giving the Texan people or Government one barrel of Flour—but rather dwelt on the profit he should make out of their pressing wants and necessities— Nor had I from that time to this any idea of his pretended liberality until I saw it mentioned in his letter to your Excellency. I see from N. Y. papers, he is now laboring hard to traduce and defame Texas, forgetting that for the last five years his mouth has been filled with her praises. I think his "maine" speculations will by and bye give him enough to do without atte[mpting?] further frauds by making use of the name of Texas.

I am  
Your excellency's  
much obliged & obdt. Servant  
Jon Ikin

[Addressed]

His Excy  
Genl Lamar.  
Austin

[Endorsed]

Jon Ikin.  
*London June 4th 1840*

Texas  
Recd & forwd. by Your Ob St  
Wm Bryan Neworleans

No. 1814

1840 June 5, SAM[UE]L A. BAILEY, COLUMBUS, GEORGIA, TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN  
[GALVESTON] TEXAS

Requesting his attention to the care of the personal effects and the settlement of the estate of the late William D. Redd. A. L. S. 3 p.

No. 1815

1840 June 10, E. W. MOORE, TEXAS SLOOP OF WAR, AUSTIN,  
GALVESTON BAY, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR,  
[GALVESTON]<sup>51</sup>

Texas Sloop of War Austin  
Galveston Bay, June 10th 1840.

To,  
His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar

Sir,

A few days since I received a letter from the Hon'ble L. P. Cooke secretary of the Navy (of which the enclosed<sup>52</sup> is a copy) requiring me to arrest Lieut. W. R. Postell and inform the Department of the facts that charges may be preferred" [whi]ch I am expected by the Department to do—

Having heard of the same rumours on my arrival h[ere] from Austin, and after the utmost scrutiny on my part not being able to get any information on which I could ground the shadow of a Charge, I sent Lieut. Postell to sea in Command of the Schooner San Jacinto to assist me in sounding our Bars and Bays with orders to wait off Matagorda Bar until I joined him in the Sloop of War he was at Sea when I received the letter from the Hon'ble Secretary, and I immediately dispatched the Schooner San Bernard with orders for them both to return to this Port, which they have done— in the meantime I addressed a letter to Commander J. T. K. Lothrop, of which the enclosed is a copy together with a copy of his reply— and have used every other means which I could to obtain information relative to the matter since— and not having been able to ground any thing in the nature of a Charge I am placed in a delicate relation to the Hon'ble the Secretary of the Navy, who has been daily expected here for some time, and as it is now probable that he may not be here, I most respectfully request that I may be relieved of the responsibility, which is thus thrown on me, by your order or sanction to suspend for the present any action on the Order of the Hon'ble Secretary, as by arresting Lieut. Postell the Services of one of the most valuable and efficient officers in the Navy would be lost without the slightest ground—

Very Respectfully  
Your obt Servant  
E. W. Moore  
Capt. Commdg.

<sup>51</sup>A. L. S. See also nos. 1893-5.

<sup>52</sup>These enclosures are no longer with the Lamar Papers.

No. 1816

1840 June 11, J. DE CORDOVA, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO M.  
B. LAMAR, [GALVESTON]<sup>53</sup>

Galveston; June 11. 1840

General M. B. Lamar

Dear Sir

In behalf of the members of Galveston Lodge No 2. I. O. O. F. of the Republic of Texas I beg leave to request the pleasure of the Company of yourself and Family to witness the Installation of their Lodge Room to witness the Installation of their Lodge [*sic*] on Tuesday Morning June 16th. 1840 at 11 O'Clock—

Yours very Respectfully

J. De Cordova

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

J D Cordova,

July, 1840

[Addressed]

General M. B Lamar

Present

Invitation to attend Installion of I. O. O. F  
Galveston.

No. 1817

1840 June 13, EDWIN WALLER, VELASCO, [TEXAS] TO MIRA-  
BEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, GALVESTON, [TEXAS]

Endorsing [H. P.] Brewster for appointment as district attorney for  
the [Second] Judicial District. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1818

1840 June 13, CHR. LEHNMANN, MADISON, [NEW JERSEY?]  
TO LOUIS LOUIS CAPT UND COMP, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Personal and business matters; rumors of Indian and Mexican incur-  
sions in the vicinity of Austin. A. L. S. 2 p. German.

No. 1819

1840 June 15, THO[MA]S J. GREEN, VELASCO, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [GALVES-  
TON, TEXAS]

Insistence upon Lamar's visiting Velasco as Green's guest; endorse-  
ment of H. P. Brewster for district attorney; Brewster's services to  
the Administration through the Brazoria press; his killing of "Dr.  
Anson's Vice Presidential aspirations." A. L. S. 2 p.

<sup>53</sup>A. L. S.

No. 1820

1840 June 16, J. S. MAYFIELD & OTHERS, NACOGDOCHES,  
[TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, [GALVESTON]<sup>54</sup>

Nacogdoches  
16th June 1840

To His Excellency  
M B Lamar

Dr Sir

By the resignation of His Honor Judge Branch a vacancy of the office of Judge of this District has occurred which the public interest requires should be filled by Your Excellency at as early a day as possible and as you are not personally acquainted with very many of the members of the bar here, we take the liberty of recommending to your Excellency for that appointment Col John H Holland Mr Holland is a man of age and experience and a gentleman of good acquirements has been conversant with the proceedings of Courts of justice nearly all his life (having been sheriff of New Orleans for a number of years) we believe him to be an honest upright man and one who would discharge the duties of the office with fidelity

We are very respectfully Your  
Excellencys obedient Servants

Jas. S. Mayfield

Chas. P. Taylor,

Tho J. Rusk

Wm Hart

[rubric]

David S. Kaufman

Alex. H. Strong.

K. H. Douglass

[rubric]

Frost Thorn

[rubric]

H. H Edwards

Haden Edwards

J. Stephen Thorn

Jas P Kay

[rubric]

&

F R Floyd

[rubric]

Adolphus Sterm

[rubric]

J. Roberts

[rubric]

Robt F Millard

Henry Raquet

[rubric]

James Smith

Jas Cortes.

[Addressed]

Nacogdoches

June 22d.

His Excellency

M B Lamar

Austin

[Endorsed]

Free

Jas. S. Mayfield & ots[?]

June 16. 1840.

recommending Mr Holland for Dist Judge.— —

<sup>54</sup>L. S.

No. 1821

1840 June 16, SAM[UE]L K. McILHENY, CUSTOM HOUSE, DISTRICT OF SABINE, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN [GALVESTON, TEXAS]

Application for appointment as collector for the district [of Sabine] in view of Swaim's intended resignation. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1822

1840 June 18, R. D. McCLOSKEY, HOUSTON, [TEXAS] TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON, [GALVESTON?] TEXAS

Requesting the payment of a small loan. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1823

1840 June 21, E. W. MOORE, [GALVESTON BAY?] TO M. B. LAMAR, [GALVESTON?]<sup>55</sup>

On Board Ship War  
Austin June 21st 1840

Genl M B Lamar )  
President Rep Texas )  
Sir

I would respectfully solicit you to give the Commandant of the Post Galveston an order for thre [*sic*] me [*sic*] viz Calliott Smith & Thornton. they are good seamen & handy men evry way they wer not reported as seamen or I would have had them before

I have the honor to be Your obt servt

E W Moore

Capt Comdg  
Texas Navy

[Endorsed]

E. W. Moore.  
Ship. Austin  
June 21st 1840

No. 1824

1840 June 21, H. J. JEWETT, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, GALVESTON, TEXAS<sup>56</sup>

Austin June 21. 1840.

Dr Sir

Learning from your letter to Judge Webb as well as from Judge Lipscombe's communication that that [*sic*] you would be absent longer than you originally intended. I have thought it proper to write you in relation to several subjects that may require immediate attention. Generally the Executive correspondence during your absence has not been of an important character.—A letter however was received from J

<sup>55</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>56</sup>A. L. S. See also no. 1808.

Pinkney Henderson by the last mail, relative to Mr McIntosh whom he left behind to represent our nation in France. Mr H expresses himself "mortified and dissappointed" that McIntosh has not received the appointment of *Chargé*, which he says he wrote Mr McIntosh would be conferred on him with power to treat with Belgium. Mr H having understood from Mr Waldren (the gentleman who visited Austin with a view of procuring the situation) that no *Chargé* would be appointed until Gen Hamilton should negotiate the Loan, states that he feels responsible to Mr Mc'Intosh for what he had written him, and according to his instructions requests you to relieve Mr M from his present situation by the appointment of some gentleman as Minister, intimating that he may not hold on to the office until a successor is appointed but that the vacancy will occur forthwith. The result is that you will have to consider that office as vacant, I presume, and it may be highly important that a successor should be appointed with but little delay. I have stated this as you might wish to make a selection of some gentleman before returning to Austin. Mr. Bordens term of office will expire before your return. According to the Conversation had with you just before your departure, I presume his reappointment will be a matter of course. He wishes however for *written* authority to act, particularly as he desires to be absent during the month of July, which he informs me he stated to you before you left. As Mr B does not wish to be guilty of the least impropriety, he is solicitous that you intimate your consent to his leaving, *in writing*. I presume it will be sufficient to indicate your wishes, in any of your letters to Judge Webb, or to any other person, without a formal permission directed to Mr Borden

Dr Starr has doubtless informed you of the necessity which impels him to resign. I am satisfied from conversation with him that he cannot be induced to remain until the meeting of Congress. You will therefore be compelled to select some suitable person to fill his place.

The negroes who ran away from this place shortly after you left, were brought from San Antonio, a day or two since. After being properly whipped, they made some disclosure. The *black* boy, John, who is now with you, had agreed to go with them. Mr Moreland's *yellow* John was also engaged with them, and both would have started when the others left, if they could have got any money to bear their expenses. There were *two* white men who aided the negroes in all their plans. One has been discovered and made to quit the city after a few hours warning. Would it not be prudent for you to sell black John in the lower country instead of bringing him up here, where the Mexicans and renegade whites may again encourage him to run away.

The Militia we understand will turn out in considerable numbers, Gen F. Huston is in Bastrop and has reported himself to the War Department ready to obey any orders.— If the military turn out in obedience to the Call, as we now understand they are doing, it will require great prudence as well as energy to make the "movement" result creditably to the Administration—I take the liberty of suggesting to you the propriety of giving *specific directions*, with a plan of operation, in case you do not return in season to direct measures, in person. The expense of maintaining the Militia in the field, even for a short time will be large, and you can understand the importance of their

doing something more than marching out, and then marching home again.

No further news from Gen Arista.— The Federalists near San Patricio have about 200 Amer[icans] & 600 Mexicans embodied, and are expecting reinforcem[ents.]

As Mr Forster does not intend going to the States this summer as he expected, when you left, will you not wish to make some further arrangement, with respect to printing the "Official Documents &c" in New York or Washington.

Yours truly

Henry J Jewett  
[rubric]

Gen. M B Lamar.

[Addressed]

His Excellency,  
Care of M. B. Lamar.  
A M Jackson Galveston.  
Esq. Texas.  
Mr. Hammeken.

[Endorsed]

H J Jewett.  
Private Secy.  
June 21. 1840.

No. 1825

1840 June 26, E. W. MOORE, GALVESTON BAY, [TEXAS] TO  
COMMANDER G. WHEELWRIGHT. ORDER<sup>57</sup>

*Copy.*

Texas Sloop of War Austin Galveston Bay  
26th June 1840

Sir.

Immediately on the receipt of this, you will commence getting on board the vessel under your command;— Provisions for one hundred, and forty rations for ninety days:— The last requisition for provisions has only been very partially filled;— you will therefore complete that, so far as the articles are in store, before you have any others made out.

You will procure as many men as you can, on the following terms:— Ship them for one year, giving them Twenty (\$20,) in Texas Treasury Notes as Bounty, and inform them, that they will be paid the same that the different classes of Petty officers and Seamen are paid in the U. S Naval service, and if paid off in Texas Treasury Notes, they will be paid at their par, or specie value.

You will also send your men on board the Brig Galveston at your earliest convenience, and have her Sheet-Anchor hung to either Cot-Head, and the Cable got on deck, and bent, so that if it should come on to blow, it may be let go, and veered by the men who are on board of her:— As soon as your provisions are on board, you will have the Wharton prepared for sea, as early as possible, and wait for further orders. You will make no appointments above that of Petty-officers, under any considerations whatever:— Capt J. G. Tod is ordered to command the Navy Yard and Station:— he will render you any assistance in his power, in getting your vessel ready for sea. It is highly probable that the Brig Empresario will arrive from Baltimore, before you receive sailing orders, with a quantity of sails, rigging, &c. for

<sup>57</sup>Copy.



the Navy, in which event you will send as many from the Wharton on the application of Comdr J. G. Tod, as you can, to assist in getting them out, and stowing them, wherever Capt Tod directs.

To Comdr. Geo: Wheelwright. )  
 Brig Wharton, Galveston Bay. )  
 [Endorsed]  
 copy

Very Respectfully &c

E. W. Moore Capt Comdg  
 Texas Navy—

No. 1826

1840 June 26, JA[ME]S H. STARR, TREASURY DEPARTMENT,  
 AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO REUBEN M. POTTER,  
 VELASCO, [TEXAS]

Tendering the appointment of commissioner of revenue. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1827

1840 June 28, J. ADAMSON, LONDON, [ENGLAND] TO [M. B.]  
 LAMAR, [GALVESTON]<sup>58</sup>

No 11 Stock Bridge Terrace Pimleco  
 London June 28 1840

Honorable Sir

I beg leave to address you on the subject of Emigration & you have been apprised of my motives in coming to this Country & which if followed up would be of great publick utility—I assure you Sir—my exertions have been indefatigable & indeed my time entirely devoted & occupied in promoting the interest of your Government & Country—Shortly after my arrival I wrote & afterwards had an interview with Lord Palmerston also the Right Honrbl Sir Robert Peel who expressed a great desire to forward the views I stated to them— at the same time setting forth the objectionable parts the Government had in not recognising the Texian Government namely that of the connecting between the Mexican Governnt & that of England also that of slavery was very inimical to the feelings not only of the Government but that of the people.—

In order to obviate there objections I remarked as a medical man that it was impossible to raise bottom sugar & others productions of Southern latitudes without the labour of the African people & & — & that it must be obvious to them the great injury there own Colonies had sustained since the emancipation of the Negro in the British Islands & &—

From the immense number of applications that are daily made to me by agricultural & mechanical people for the purchass of Lands & the great desire to Emigrate holds out a most pleasing prospect & were I placed in a situation to treat with them for the sale of Lands, the result would be that of raising a large sum of money & furnishing Texas with a number of rich & industrious people. This project carried into effect would tend in a very great degree to remove the predudices of this Government

<sup>58</sup>A. L. S.

Were any encouragement held out to minning operations I am well aware that a company of no small capitol could be got up here & if it would meet your aprobation I could send out minners to explore & discover veins of minerals which no doubt the Country abounds with & from its proximity to Mexico all those that I have conversed with on the subject are of the same opinion as myself. You must see Sir the great advantage of that would arise from those projects were they carried into effect— .. — permit me to observe that the share holders here had not such prospects held out to them when they under took the formation of the Mexican Minning Companies & which are now enriching this kindom to an immense extent & raising Mexico to that of a great Commercial Country.

As respects commercial affairs I had an official answer from Vicount Palmerston to state that so long as Texas should not be acknowledged as a separate and independent state it must be considered with reference to the Commercial Intercourse between it and Great Brittan as still continuing to be a part of the Mexican Teritory and that consequently the Trade between Great Brittan & Texas generally will for the present continue to be carried on under the stipulations of the Treaty between Great Brittan and Mexico, singed [*sic*] I, Back home— Much could the Texians do with this Country had they only a few good trading vessels with fals[e] keels.”—— Not being favoured with any reply to my former letters which must have miscarried consequently I am urged again to tresspas on your Excellency’s attention

I have the  
honour to subscribe  
myself yours——  
Excellency’s mos[t]  
respectful & obedt  
servt.—  
John Adamson  
[Endorsed]  
( J Adamson. )  
London. )  
June 28, 1840

To His Excellency  
General Lamar  
president of  
Texas.  
[Addressed]  
To his  
Excellency General Lamar  
President of  
Texas—

No. 1828

1840 July 1, JOHN D. SWAIM, CUSTOM HOUSE, [DISTRICT OF  
SABINE, TEXAS] TO MIRABEAU B[UONAUARTE]  
LAMAR, AUSTIN [GALVESTON, TEXAS]

Resignation as collector. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1829

1840 July 2, S. WIESS, SABINE, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU]  
B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN [GALVESTON], TEXAS

Endorsing A. J. F. Phelan for collector of the port of Sabine.<sup>59</sup> A.  
L. S. 1 p.

<sup>59</sup>See nos. 1830-1 and 1835.

## No. 1830

1840 July 2, HENRY MILLARD, SABINE CITY, [TEXAS]

Certificate regarding the loss of recommendations of A. J. F. Phelan for collector of the port of Sabine.<sup>60</sup> A. D. S. 1 p.

## No. 1831

1840 July 2, HENRY MILLARD, SABINE CITY, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [GALVESTON, TEXAS]

Endorsement of Andrew J. F. Phelan for collector of the port of Sabine.<sup>61</sup> A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 1832

1840 July 3, GALVESTON CHOWDER CLUB, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [GALVESTON, TEXAS]

Invitation to a fishing party, [July 4] A. N. S. of Math. Norwood, secretary. 1 p.

## No. 1833

1840 July 3, A. F. JAMES AND OTHERS, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [GALVESTON] TEXAS

Invitation to a public dinner, July 4. N. S. 1 p.

## No. 1834

1840 July 4, U. H. BIVINS SAVANNAH, GEORGIA TO M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, [*i. e.*, GALVESTON]<sup>62</sup>

United States)  
of America )

state of Georgia Chatham County  
City of savannah  
July 4th 1840

To His Honer  
Mirabeau B Lamar

Dear sir I have the honer of Being appointed by a meeting of the Citizens of my Neighbourhood, to negoshiate with you on the subject of emigration to the Republick of Tex[as], of 57 familys Containing 359 wh[ites an]d 96 Blacks, (Slaves 82 Capable of [building?] homes, Being in whole 455 Soules, w[e are anxio]us to emigrate to the Republick, of [Tex]es we are Agricult[u]rist, therefore our o[n]ly motive is to precure good land, and healthy Country, we have no fault with our laws nor Constitution, those of Texas and the United states are neare the same, we shall not experience any Change of Conciquenc [*sic*] on that subject; this letter of enquiring comes to you asking

<sup>60</sup>See also nos. 1829, 1831 and 1835.

<sup>61</sup>See also nos. 1829-30 and 1835.

<sup>62</sup>A. L. S.

upon what tearmes, we can obtain lands and to know what Inducement are held out to emigrant, by the Republick of Texas: at this time; we shall come with our Rifles Ready to Defend the soil we expect to Inhabit. I dare not say any thing of our valor as we are untried but it is anought to day we are of the American Family I myself [was] Borne and Raised in the County of Baldwin state of Georgia, our Company are all native Born Georgians; an answer to our enquirey will be thankfully received at as Early a Period as Possible, as we expect, (if we go) to Leave the United state[s] in the course of the next spring your Honer will be good enough to informe us of all the Particulars of the Country as to Soil and health and &c

Whil[e I have the hon]er honer to subscribe  
myse[lf your most] obedient servent

[Ur]iah H Bivins

N B your Communication will be Diricted to me (City of Savannah state of Georgia) and and thoug me Communicated to the emigrants  
U H B

[Addressed]

Genl Mirabeau B. Lamar  
care of the Houston  
Texian Agency Texas  
New Orleans

[Endorsed]

U Bivins  
July 1840

asking information prior to emigrating &c  
New Orleans

No. 1835

1840 July 13, JOHN D. SWAIM, BEAUMONT, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN [GAL-  
VESTON] TEXAS

Endorsing Andrew J. F. Phelan for collector of the port of Sabine.  
A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1836

1840 July 15, J. MORGAN, NEW WASHINGTON, [TEXAS] TO  
M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>63</sup>

*Private*

New Washington 15th July 1840.

My dear Genl.

Under cover with this I take the liberty of handing you the receipt<sup>64</sup> of Capt Brown, sent me by Gen Swartwout, which speaks for itself; and have mentioned in a communication, likewise accompanying this, some of Genl's. acts of kindness and patriotism towards our adopted Country in her struggle & trial for Independence—sufficient, I hope, to satisfy even his enemies, if he shall have any in Congress, and the matter is ever brought before that body, that it is nothing more than a sheer act of justice to grant what is asked for him. It can be no discredit to you, my dear sir, but a happy reflection, that you have extended relief to one who was really a friend to us in time of need. If there should be any objection made hereafter to the arrangement proposed, as one of Genl Swartwout's friends, I

<sup>63</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>64</sup>This receipt is no longer with the Lamar Papers.

will, with his other friends, share with you the responsibility, and make the matter straight—that is, we will stand by you and see it righted and made satisfactory in every way. I am sure, however, there will be no objection to adjusting his claim in the way proposed. My anxiety in this matter may border on enthusiasm, but it is my misfortune, and one that will stick to me through life, *I hope*, never to desert a friend, no matter what his indiscretions or misfortunes may be, but to give him aid in his distress, if I can.

Genl. Swartwout has a double claim upon me, that of being a friend and supporter of my adopted and suffering Country in time of need, and a warm personal friend since I first knew him. In fact, my dear Genl, if I am not mistaken in your heart, you would entertain for him the same feeling that I do, did you know him as I do. The kindness and courtesy extended by him to every citizen of Texas that went to N York, manifested, too plainly, his generous and noble feeling in behalf of our oppressed people. Hundreds can testify to the fact. *Genl Henderson*, will, I am satisfied, confirm all what I say of Genl S.; and I hope he may find “poor Texas” is disposed to do him justice, at least, through the intervention of her executive.—

I have really to apologise, my dear Genl, for giving you so much trouble, and hope, sincerely hope, that this may find you clear of dyspepsia, and all dispeptic feeling, while, with every respect, I remain,

Most truly yr friend

J Morgan.

P. S. I would esteem it a singular favor that this little matter could be arranged as soon as your convenience will permit, as I feel extremely anxious to furnish poor Swartwout with whatever relief this will afford him, without delay. The Bill can be enclosed to me in *duplicate*, if you please, for fear of miscarriage

Truly yrs

J M.

Genl M. B. Lamar.

[Addressed]

His Excellency

Mirabeau B. Lamar,

Prest. of the Rep. of Texas,

Austin.

[Endorsed]

Col. J Morgan

July 15, 1840

private.

No. 1837

1840 July 16, J. S. LESTER, LA GRANGE, [TEXAS] TO [M. B.]  
LAMAR, [GALVESTON]<sup>65</sup>

La Grange. July 16th 1840.

Genl. LaMar

Dear Sir After my best respects and sincere good wishes for your health and happiness, I beg the Indulgence of addressing You a few lines relative to our difficulties on the frontiers with the hostile Indians.— I have been up at the City of Austin lately, and

<sup>65</sup>A. L. S.

in consequence of the management, there, and the disturbances by the hostile Indians visiting nearly every settlement on the east side of the River from the City of Austin to some distance below LaGrange, stealing a great many horses, besides, committing some other depredations, there appears to be considerable discontentment & confusion among the Citizens generally, and all anxious for Your return to the City of Austin, believing If you were there, a better regulation would be established for the protection of our frontier settlers, with a proper arrangement with the Troops already enlisted in the service, and the ordering out more [*sic*], If necessary; In which even, I can assure you that a call on the citizens by Your Order would be promptly & most cheerfully obeyd.— The fact is, the citizens generally, are wishing for it daily, many of whom are anxious to join an expedition against the Indians by going to their villages & chastising them in a proper manner.

There was a gentleman of respectability, at the city of Austin from Red river, who stated that there were upwards of One hundred families anxiously, awaiting there in anticipation of the Road being markd, & opened, from the City of Austin to Red river, as is provided for by an act of Congress; which If it was done, I think would be of Infinite advantage to this part of the Republic in the reception of emigrants, as well as in extending the whole frontier from here to Red river; and with the establishment of three or four garrisons, properly manned, on said road would give considerable protection to our whole north western frontier; Consequently, all the Country below would settle up Immediately.—

I saw Colo. Burleson, and he told me that all was ready & he was willing & ready to go & mark & open that Road whenever Ordered, to do so. by the proper authority.—

I will merely suggest to You that If a force was raised by Volunteer enlistment, or other wise, Consisting of three hundred mounted men for the purpose of making an expedition against the Indian Villages up the Colorado & Brazos rivers, and placed under the Command of some persevering & experienced officer; I candidly believe they would be able to effect more, for the safeguard & protection of our frontier settlers, than has been done since the existence of our Govt. Yea, I believe they would do it too, in 3, or 4 months, by marching to & destroying their villages, Capturing their women & children & killing & destroying as many of their Warriors as they could overtake.

And furthermore, our Young men citizens, who will Volunteer & mount & equip themselves for this expedition, are the most efficient forces for this service; and I have no hesitation in believing & saying that if a requisition for such a force for such a service was made by Your order, there would be no difficulty in raising the troop, the purchasing of the necessary quantity of Beef Cattle for them to drive with them could be done too, with a little energy & exertion, as there are plenty & that which is good.—

A few of the Lapan Indians, or Tonkaways would be of great use & service on an expedition of this Kind.—

If the foregoing suggestions should meet with Your appro-

bation, & You should conclude to order such an expedition up the Country I will merely suggest, that, provided, You should have no particular person in view to command sd. expedition, I believe Conscientiously, that Colo. Jno H. Moore would be the most suitable person to Command it of any other in the bounds of my acquaintance, his tried & known valor & long experience in that Kind of War fare giving him an advantage over many other men, and his known courage & ability would very much facilitate the raising sd. troop, as there are many would go with him, and would not be willing to go with any body else.— I do not pretend to know & say positively whether, or not, Colo Moore would undertake, but, I believe that he would at Your request, for the reason, I know that, this has been his views & policy for sometime past, in the management of those Indians.

General

As I have made these suggestions for Your Excellencies' consideration in a respect of the most kind, ardent & anxious feelings for the advancement & prosperity of our country & government under Your administration, particularly, as well as for the promotion & happiness of Yourself, towards whom I have ever entertain'd. the best feelings of friendship & solicitude for Your welfare, I hope & flatter myself that You will not take it amiss, or, think me the least presuming; for I have no doubt, but that You are very well aware, that there are some who would rejoice at any thing that might happen, if calculated to bring Odium & curses of the multitude on the present Administration, and those who have the management of it; altho but few in numbers here, Yet may seize on every opportunity, which of course, has a tendency to arouse Your friends, and if there are the least appearance of cause for complaint, it creates some uneasiness among them, so much so, that You are anxiously lookd. for at the seat of Gov't.

Crops of corn are as good between here and the City of Austin as I ever saw, there will be plenty corn for sale at from three to four bits per bushel.— The health of the people are very good generally.—

Excuse me for such a lengthy epistle.—

I am Yrs. with profound Respect.

J. S. Lester

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

J. S. Lester,

Lagrange,

July 16th. 1840

Relative to the situation of the frontier &c. &c. &c. &c.

No. 1838

1840 July 16, F. LECLERC, TOURS, [FRANCE] TO M. B. LAMAR,  
[GALVESTON]<sup>65</sup>

To his excellency  
Mirabeau B. Lamar Esqre.  
president of the republic  
of Texas

Sir,

I have the satisfaction to announce you that the first French vessel, loaded with french goods and bound to Texas Started yesterday from havre. A larger one is to leave for Galveston in a short time. The ports of Nantz and Bordeaux are, just now, fitting large ships for the purpose of carrying on trade between France and Texas.

The chamber of deputies, a few days ago, passed a law by which a credit of twenty eight millions and four hundred thousand francs, is opened for building large steam-ships which are to play between the american and French shores. Three lines and some secondary ones have been instituted; *one of those has been attributed to the port of Galveston.*

Thus the fair country of Texas, Nowistanding [*sic*] England and the fry nonsensical speeches of O'connel is gong ahead.

I hope to leave France for Texas in october or november next; if I could be agreable or useful to you in any manner whatever before my departure, I pray, Sir, dispose of me entirely.

Many applications are made every day concerning Texas and I am now writing a *small and substantial guide*<sup>67</sup> to the Emigrants.

Your most humble and  
grateful servant

Frederick Leclerc

[rubric]

D. M. P

Tours the 16th of July  
1840

Did you receive the work<sup>68</sup> on Texas I sent a few days ago? a French gentleman who has been for many years engaged on a cotton factory is inclining to leave for Texas——I think such citizens could be best beneficent to the country—— I shall do my best to induce him to go and settle there.

[Addressed]

*Republic of Texas.*  
Mirabeau B. Lamar Esqre.  
*president of the Republic.*  
Via New orleans. San Lehavre

[Endorsed]

Frederick Leclerc  
Tours 16 July /40

In relation to vessels leaving  
France for Texas.

<sup>65</sup>A. L. S.<sup>67</sup>*Texas in 1840, or The Emigrant's Guide to the New Republic*, published in New York in 1840.<sup>68</sup>See note<sup>77</sup> in no. 1605.



## No. 1839

1840 July 17, M. ROBERTSON, PLANTERS AND MECHANICS BANK, COLUMBUS, GEORGIA, TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN [GALVESTON] TEXAS

Notifying him of a credit at the request of J. J. Lamar, in the City Bank of New Orleans; the presidential excitement in the United States. A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 1840

1840 July 21, JAMES PERRY, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO JAMES H. STARR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Application for increase of salary as surveyor and boarding officer under the act defining the compensation of collectors and other customs officers, Jan. 16, 1840. A. L. S. 3 p.

## No. 1841

1840 July 21 [ANTONIO] CANALES, SAN PATRICIO, [TEXAS] TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [GALVESTON, TEXAS.]

Movements of the Centralists; troops on the east side of the Rio Grande; his own position, plans, and orders. L. S. 2 p. Spanish.

## No. 1842

1840 July 22, W. W. FRIZZELL, SAN AUGUSTINE, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN [GALVESTON] TEXAS

Thomas Johnston's refusal to apply for the district judgeship; Terrill's eligibility. A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 1843

1840 July 22, LEWIS M. H. WASHINGTON, NASHVILLE, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN [*i. e.*, GALVESTON, TEXAS]

Sending part of the manuscript of *The Recluse of the Valley*; literary plans. A. L. S. 3 p.

## No. 1844

1840 July 26, URIAH F. CASE, FANTHORPS POSTOFFICE, MONTGOMERY COUNTY, [TEXAS] TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN [*i. e.*, GALVESTON?] TEXAS

Application for appointment as chief justice of [Montgomery] County to succeed Jesse Grimes, now a candidate for the Senate. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1845

1840 July 27, G. W. MORSE, MARSEILLES, [FRANCE] TO  
[MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, [GAL-  
VESTON?] TEXAS

Application for appointment as Texan consul at Marseilles. A.  
L. S. 1 p.

No. 1846

1840 July 27, J. M. J. CARBAJAL GALVESTON, TEXAS TO  
M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>69</sup>

Gen. M. B. Lamar

Galveston, July 27th 1840.

Respected Sir:

I have the pleasure of enclosing the within letter<sup>70</sup> from Gen. Canales. He gives you the latest news from Matamoros which is gratifying indeed— Gen. Canalizo, Wall, Condrye and many others being about to leave for Mexico in disgust— Ampudia was receiving the command in chief until the arrival of Arista from Tampico, where he went with most of his forces giving it out that he would be at Matamoros by 1st August— There are now but 900 men left at the latter place— A few hundred cavalry were on this side the Bravo<sup>71</sup> preventing our men from driving cattle and horses for the use of our Army, and the citizens from coming to trade. They ranged between Camargo and Laredo— The moment Gen. Canales arrived he detached Col. Jordan with 100 Americans and 200 of our cavalry with orders to clear the country and take possession of Laredo, and to get 6 or 8000 lbs of lead we left hid in that place.

The Gen. ordered me to inform you verbally that he would be ready by the 15th of August. He has more force than he told you he would have—There are at Camp 100 kegs of powder and I will within eight or 10 days take 200 more and small arms, and more than 100 men. He only wants now some artillery with round shot— The peice at Texana the officer in charge is unwilling to deliver up. We have shells 7½ inch and shott for that size Howetzer but no peice. The Gen. hopes Col. McCleod will be with us in time, and that Col. Kernes will take enough Artillery. Gen. Arraya writes he is coming with 1000 infantry from Yucatan.

Whatever commands you have for our camp I will bear with pleasure.

Your talents and good fortune permit me to say Sir, have now placed you in a situation to immortalize your name beyond the reach of envious and vindictive enemies, of ensuring at little cost the propriety and happiness of the Country over which you preside, and of making to yourself millions of admiring and grateful friends in Mexico and

<sup>69</sup>A. L. S.<sup>70</sup>No. 1841.<sup>71</sup>Rio Grande.

all other parts of the world. I am sure you will have in our country at least as many friends as in Texas.

I am sir, with the highest respect your most ob. humble servant

Jose M. J. Carvajal

[rubric]

[Addressed]

Free

[Endorsed]

Forward

Letters to the Executive from Gen.

To His Excy Mirabeau B. Lamar,

Canales, and J. M. J. Carrajal.

Present of Rep. of Texas. Galveston, July 27th 1840

Austin

No. 1847

1840 July 28, J. HAMILTON, [THE NETHERLANDS] TO M. B. LAMAR, [HOUSTON?]<sup>72</sup>

(private & confidential)

My Dear Sir

The Hague July 28 1840.

————— I have written the Secy. of State<sup>73</sup> so fully in almost every point connected with my Mission that I deem it superfluous almost to say anything more and therefore the principal object of this Letter is rather to convey to you the assurances of my friendly & respectful regards & best wishes—————

————— Now however that I have undertaken to drop you a line let me enforce very strongly on yourself the policy of the views which I have ventured to offer to that officer for the consideration & adoption of your Government. Which are except in self defence in no event to make any hostile movement against Mexico until the result of our negotiations financial & diplomatic are finally known which must be before the meeting of your Congress. Such a movement would be fatal to our negotiations here beyond the possibility of *reversal*.—————

————— Besides before England recognizes she could not & would not respect any Blockade you might institute even with an adequate Force before any one of the Ports of Mexico. She would force your Blockade & if a conflict came on might with a superior force destroy your infant Navy which has been reared with so much difficulty & at such a Cost.———

————— Whatever may be the result of Mr Treats negotiations which I fear the distracted State of Mexico has either prevented or postponed let me entreat you as you value both the considerations of Peace & the public credit of the Country to wait our final advices from Europe.— Let no apparent success temporary or seemingly effective induce you for the *present*, to take sides in the internal struggles of that debased & corrupt Government equally had I apprehend in the hands of either faction.—————

————— Be assured My Dear Sir that my whole soul is very absorbed in the success of my Mission————— No objects of curiosity

<sup>72</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>73</sup>Transcribed in the Records of the Department of State, Texas archives, Book 41, p. 415.

or pleasure in the novel & interesting Countries through which I am passing diverts me for one moment from the primary measure I have in hand.— Indeed I have every motive under Heaven for the highest efforts independently [on 1st. page] of the laudable ambition of aiding in the establishment of the public credit of a Country like Texas, and promoting her prosperity, my pecuniary sacrifices and advances in her cause have been very great and in this time of pressure in no slight degree oppressive.— Besides In consequence of my absence from home my losses have been great to say nothing of some unfortunate speculations in Cotton in which Mr Cowles of Macon involved me during my absence in Texas during the Spring before the last which would not have taken place had I been at home. Indeed nothing but the point of honor induced me to retain an interest in purchases of which I disapproved when I heard of them and for which I was in no degree legally responsible—

————— I mention these matters to you to shew you how large my motives are for exe[r]tion [?] for let me make what Commission I may out of the Texian Negociation I can never be indemnified for the losses incident to this agency which I have sustained— But I shall go on with a resolute cheerful spirit until all hope of success is extinct with a fixed Resolution to do my duty.— My hopes however of prompt success increase every day. The friends I am making the favorable impression our exposition of the History & Resources of Texas is every where making gives a firmness to the ground under our feet & I feel stronger every Step that I take.— I hope by the next steamer to announce that I have enacted a Treaty with the Govt of the King of the Netherlands and the steamer after that we have concluded a satisfactory contract for our Loan in Amsterdam— It is indispensably necessary to avoid any jealousy on the pa[r]t of the Govt of the Netherlands that the two Commissions for which I have written to Judge Lipscomb should be dated the 18th Ap[r]il 1840 the day of the date of the separate commission sent me to treat with the Govt of *Belgium*—

If I knew of any thing in the way of Books or anything else which would be acceptable to your Excellency I should be quite happy to bring them with me. At all events let me hear from you in what way I may privately or personally serve you in Europe— and be assured my Dear Sir of the great esteem—

His Excellency Mirabeau  
B Lamar Presdt. of the  
Republic of Texas. ———

With which I am faithfully  
& respecy. Your friend & ob Ser  
J Hamilton  
[rubric]

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

His Excellency  
————— Mirabeau B Lamar  
Austin  
————— Texas ———

Gen. James Hamilton  
Loan Comsr.  
July 28, 1840.

No. 1848

1840 July 28, J. STEWART GRUBB, ALEXANDRIA, D. C., TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON [?]  
TEXAS

Inquiry regarding the possibility of securing a midshipman's commission in the Texas Navy. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1849

1840 July 29, OLIVER JONES, AUSTIN COUNTY, TEXAS, TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [HOUSTON?]  
TEXAS

Resigning his seat in the Senate. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1850

1840 Aug. 3, JO[H]N W. PITKIN, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Regret at having to leave without seeing Lamar regarding the "proposition made by you" in Houston; personal plans; his hope to hear from Lamar after his arrival [in Austin]; the Santa Fé expedition. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1851

1840 Aug. 6, A. S. JOHNSON, GALVESTON BAY, [TEXAS] TO  
M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>74</sup>

Galveston Bay  
Augt 6th 1840

Dr General

The suggestion of a mutual friend that my services in a military capacity would probably be required has induced my immediate return to Texas— I infer from the tenor of his communication that yr Excellcy contemplates a movement against Mexico, under certain contingencies, as soon as the requisite arrangements can be made. Should such be yr. design I will be much gratified to contribute to its success and with much pleasure place myself at your disposition for that purpose.

I am with great respect

Yr ob. Sert.

A. Sidney Johnston

[Addressed]

To

His Excellency

Mirabeau B. Lamar

Attention of ) President of the Republic

Col McLeod ) of Texas

City of Austin

<sup>74</sup>A. L. S.

No. 1852

1840 Aug. 6, JOHN C. WATROUS, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN [TEXAS]

Bryant's non-receipt of a letter from Lamar regarding complaints against him; his own and Bryant's desire for an opportunity for Bryant's vindication. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1853

1840 Aug. 8, TOD ROBINSON, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [EN ROUTE  
TO] AUSTIN, TEXAS

Introducing Charles E. Brame, and recommending him for promotion in the Army. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1854

1840 Aug. 9, THO[MA]S J. GREEN, HOUSTON, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [EN ROUTE  
TO] AUSTIN, TEXAS

"Universal surprize" at J. W. Pitkin's expectation of the secretaryship of the Treasury; Pitkin's business failures. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1855

1840 Aug. 9, J. KERR, LA BACA, [TEXAS] TO J. H. MOORE,  
LA GRANGE, [TEXAS]<sup>75</sup>

Col. Jno H Moore )  
La Grange )

2. A M  
La Baca Augt 9 1840

A large party of Indians, Comanches—Cherokees & others have surrounded Victoria they made their appearance on Thursday afternoon, many of the Citizens have been Killed and all the horses taken, the town of Linnville has been burnt to the ground, on Saturday afternoon,

Since writing the foregoing Genl Stapp has arrived express from the Arenosa, where there are about 45 men collected at Mr Ritches he confirms the foregoing and states the Indian force to be about five hundred men, about 45 men left Victoria on the evening the Indians attacked Victoria (with the intention of following them) they have not since been heard of, since which they (the Indians) have surrounded the town in greater numbers and cut off all communication.—

We ask for assistance and that too speedily, for without an immediate reinforcement the whole country will be laid desolate. should you raise a force sufficient to attack the Enemy, use your own discretion, as to your movements, "if not" rendezvous at Gumaults on your way to my house, you shall have timely notes at Gumaults of the proceedings of the Enemy and our Men.

Let Burleson be informed of this and move on to intercept the Indians on the divide between the Guadalupe & La Baca passing by

<sup>75</sup>A. L. S.

Daniels, or you can unite should your force not be sufficient to move singly

James Kerr  
[rubric]

On Thursday they Killd 4 men and 4— Negroes in Victoria and wound 3 men— Several men missing— On friday— Killed Col P. Caldwell—and 9 others— near the Town— we are Scarce of powder and lead.

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

To—

J H Kerr to John H Moore.

Col. Jno H Moore  
La Grange

Aug 9, 1840.—

Containg Account of fall of Linville &c—

No. 1856

1840 Aug. 10, G. S. McI&TOSH, PARIS, [FRANCE] TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>76</sup>

Paris, August 10th 1840

My Dear General

I wrote you some months ago,<sup>77</sup> expressing my gratitude for the confidence evinced by you towards me in conferring on me the appointment of Charge d'Affairs for our Republic to this Court, and at the same time expressing a hope that my Commission and letters accrediting me to the Court would not be long delayed.—I had before learned by letters received from Genl Henderson, that as early as February last, these papers were being prepared but not completed, and that I might confidently expect them at an early date, together with the authority necessary to enable me to make application for our recognition, and to form Commercial Treaties with Belgium and such other European Powers as we might find disposed to treat with us.— Accordi[n]gly, I have ever since been in the daily hope of receiving them, but hitherto I have been disappointed.—Up to this time I have not received a line from any Member of the Government, and my appointment itself, I have learned only through extraneous sources.— This I doubt not, has been the result of oversight and that among the numerous and more pressing calls upon the time and attention of the Government, this subject has been overlooked; but as my position at this Court is rendered rather awkward and undefined for the want of my Commission, I hope I shall be excused my dear General in again urging the subject upon your attention, and beg that if not already forwarded, it shall not be longer delayed— I think it very important likewise that powers should be vested either in me or some other person to make application to the other Powers on the Continent of Europe for the recognition of our Republic— The Belgian Minister at this Court has had authority from his Government for nearly twelve months to enter into a Treaty with us, and I make no doubt that several other Powers would be equally willing to meet any advances upon our part.— England for the present is, I think out of the question— I have no doubt

<sup>76</sup>A L. S. See also nos. 1808, 1824 and 1879.

<sup>77</sup>This letter is no longer with the Lamar Papers.

that either of the two great Parties in that Country the Whigs or the Tories would be favourably inclined towards us were they sufficiently strong to act with independence; but as long as they are so equally divided and the balance of power is completely in the hands of Mr. O'Connell<sup>78</sup> and his band of fanatics any application of ours will be equally vain & in my opinion undignified.—

You will doubtless have seen in the public journals of the day, the late mad attempt of Louis Napoleon upon this Country— It has been received here by one universal feeling of indignation mingled with ridicule.— He has at one and the same time succeeded in showing how very small the Bonapartist party is in this Country, and in destroying the small remains of it which existed— In fact the present dynasty have never been so firmly seated on the throne as at present— The King continues to manifest the most kindly feelings towards our Young Republic.—

I am most happy to hear from every quarter of the continued onward and improving state of our Country, and congratulate you most sincerely and cordially on the success and prosperity of your administration

Mr. Burnley is here at present— Genl. Hamilton continues in Holland— I have not yet seen him, but he writes me he expects to be in Paris by the 1st. of Sept. He appears from his letters to be sanguine of the success of his mission.— He however doubtless keeps you constantly advised of his movements and his prospects.—

In hopes of hearing from you soon allow me my dear General to subscribe myself

His Excellency

Genl. M. Lamar

[Addressed]

His Excellency. Mirabeau B. Lamar.

President of the Republic

Care of of Texas,

Wm. Bryan Esqre. Austin Relative to the recognition of Texas by Texan Consul France.—

New Orleans.

New York Sept. 25th /'40. Recd. & forwardd.

by yr. Obedt. Servt.

Angs. W. Radcliff

[rubric]

Your sincere  
and obliged Friend  
Geo. S. McIntosh  
[Endorsed]

Geo. S. McIntosh  
Paris

Augt. 10th. 1840

No. 1857

1840 Aug. 11, G. CHILDERS, NASHVILLE, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>79</sup>

To His Excellency  
Mirabeau B Lamar

Nashville Aug. 11th. 1840

Sir I have made a crop of corn on little river this year and am now ready to move my family on my land 12 miles below Little

<sup>78</sup>English orator and member of Parliament who opposed the recognition of Texas on account of slavery.

<sup>79</sup>A. L. S.



River Fort but hearing that station is now evacuated I am at a loss to know what to do I cant possibly settle there without some assurance of protection and there are at least twenty families in the same situation (that is) they havent made corn but they fully intended to settle their lands this fall if there was any protection given them by the Government

Your. obt. sevt.  
G. Childers

P. S. I hope your Excellency will let me know as quick as posible what I am to depend on

[Addressed]

Free

G C.  
[Endorsed]  
G. Childers,  
Aug 12, 1840.

To His Excellency  
Mirabeau B Lamar  
City of Austin.  
From Nashville To Austin  
August 11th. 1840—

No. 1858

1840 Aug. 12, RUFUS McLELLAN, MATAGORDA, [TEXAS] TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Application for appointment as collector of the port of Linnville.  
A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1859

1840 Aug. 13, AUGUSTUS P. HIXSON, ROXBURY, MASSACHUSETTS, TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Application for a commission in the Texas Army. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1860

1840 Aug. 14, W. F. GRAY, HOUSTON, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Sending a saddle of Lamar's; Henderson's health and movements; the race for Congress; the health of the town. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1861

1840 Aug. 15, [M. B. LAMAR] AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO J. R. JONES, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>80</sup>

John R. Jones Esqr.  
Post Master Genl.—

Executive Department  
Austin, 15. Augt. 1840

Sir,

I have been much surprized to learn that you have appointed to the highly responsible office of Chief Clerk in your Depart-

<sup>80</sup>A. Df. of James Webb. See also nos. 1864, 1866, 1873, 1876-7 and 1912.

ment, an individual,<sup>81</sup> who had a short time before, been removed from an office of inferior importance upon charges seriously affecting his official integrity, and especially, as you must have been aware at the time you made the appointment, that the Acts of that individual were undergoing an investigation, the developments of which, so far from removing the imputations previously existing against him, had thrown a deeper shade of suspicion around his conduct— That an individual against whom there exists such a general impress—sion [*sic*] of official delinquency, is not a proper person to be appointed to an office, through which, there must necessarily be large disbursements of the public funds. I think you will admit, and as the Chief Clerk of your Department, must in your absence, be the acting Pos[t]master General, I cannot entertain a doubt that you will under the existing circumstances, forthwith remove the present incumbent from that office—

Respectfully,  
Your Obedt. Servt.

[Endorsed]

To John Rice Jones  
Post Master General  
August 15th 1840.

No. 1862

1840 Aug. 17, S. O. TARPLEY, [LINNVILLE? TEXAS] TO MIRA-  
BEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Application for appointment as collector of the port of Linnville.  
A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1863

1840 Aug. 18, J. D. ANDREWS, HOUSTON, [TEXAS] TO M. [B.]  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>82</sup>

Houston 18th. Augt 1840.—

My Dear Genl.

The dissolution of the firm of League Andrews & co has temporarily placed me out of active employment; a situation by no means agreeable to me— As such I write you to know whether there be any business connected with the Government (especially in this quarter,) in which I could be useful to you.— Is the Government in want of *an agent* here or in New Orleans to procure the necessary supplies for Government?— If so *perhaps I could* serve you.— I have it in contemplation to open a General Auction and commission buseness in this place, embracing the buying & selling lands and goods of every description on commission, As such the purchases of all supplies needed for the use of the Government would be of considerable advantage to me in the prosecution of my proposed scheme of Business.— I would therefore be much obliged to you for a deffinate answer on this branch of my letter— As the patronage the Government might be able to extend to me in aid of my contemplated business or in any other way, might materially influence my decision as to what business I will engage in.— Perhaps there may be some other business connected with

<sup>81</sup>W. H. H. Johnson.

<sup>82</sup>A. L. S.

the multifarious wants of the Government outside of my present views in which you may be able to make my services useful; if so I would be obliged to you for the suggestion.—

I regret much the misfortunes<sup>88</sup> said to have befallen our Brethren of Texanna & of Lewis' Landing.—It is also rumoured here that Victoria and Austin are threatened with a similar fate.— but I trust for the sake of humanity and the General Welfare of our common Country that the latter views are wholly illusory.— This Indian incursion has awakened a strong feeling of hostility in the bosoms of all classes here against our red brethren.— A General offensive operation agt the whole race bordering our frontier from the Waters of Red River to the Rio Grande is spoken of as the course proper for the Government to pursue.— Carrying the War directly into the heart of the Indian Towns &c and harrassing them in every way practicable.—

Our money is very scarce here, indeed, so much so, that I doubt much whether our citizens will be able generally, to get hold of enough to pay their taxes with.— I never have witnessed anything like it before.— Nevertheless it is still passing at 6 for one.—tho' for a few days it was by some taken at 5 for one.—

We promise to have an animated Election here for member of Congress.— Cocke has resigned it is thought to favour Tompkins, and a strong push is making by him and his friends. But I trust in God all have virtue and intelligence enough left to discriminate between the policies & characters of our candidates & that we shall be able to gain a complete triumph over the enemies of the administration.— Tompkins will be a pointed arrow in the sides of the present officers of Government if elected.— I feel sanguine he will not be; yet ours is a fickle & strange community.— And tho' his character & principles are damning yet there are many who will vote for him.— Our friends are exerting [ev]ery nerve to exclude him.—

Col Thurston is in hopes that Dr Moore will resign his Seat in the Senate, and is now out with Tompkins going the rounds in canvass preparatory to such resignation but the Doctor, has no such Idia, I think.—

My Best respects to Judge Burnette & family, Dr Archer, & Judge Lipscomb.— & Believe me to be Dear Genl. your sincere will wisher & friend

J. D. Andrew  
[rubric]

[Addressed]

To/ Free  
Genl. Mirabeau Lamar  
Austin  
Texas

[Endorsed]

J. D Andrews,  
Houston.—  
Aug 18. 1840.

<sup>88</sup>The Comanche raid of August, 1840.

No. 1864

1840 Aug. 18, J. R. JONES, POST OFFICE DEPARTMENT, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN]<sup>84</sup>

Post Office Department  
Austin City 18th Augt 1840

His Excellency  
Mirabeau B. Lamar

Sir

Your "surprise" at the recent appointment of chief clerk in this Department can not be greater than my own on reading a communication dated 15th inst<sup>85</sup> which I had the honor to receive from your Excellency through the City Post Office, late the following evening, expressing your disapprobation of the appoint[men]t & that you did "not entertain a doubt that I would fo[rthw]ith "remove the present incumbent from office."

As the Post Master General is neither a member of the Cabinet nor Committee appointed to investigate the charges said to have been preferred some four months since against the officer alluded to as chief clerk to the Treasurer— he could not reasonably be supposed to know the character of those charges how far they have been sustained or that the examination had in any degree evinced a departure from official duty.

Immediately after my return from Galveston which city I visited on business of importance connected with this Department Mr John E. Jones who was then chief clerk resigned & from the great amount of business which had accumulated during my absence prolonged first by not meeting the Steam ship Columbia as was expected secondly by sudden illness before my return to Austin it became indispensably necessary quickly to supply the vacancy. The present incumbent was the first applicant upon enquiry I was informed by a merchant of this City of undoubted character & standing that he was a good book-keeper & as he believed of unsullied integrity—other citizens equally respectable & of acknowledged judgment & honesty spoke no less favorably of his moral and business qualifications— Unacquainted with any other person of known competency and willing to accept the station and as there was too much business in the Department requiring instant attention to allow any delay the appointment was made with the firm conviction that it was highly necessary to the due administration of this branch of executive authority. It may not be irrelevant to add that I am with other citizens of Austin securities to this officers bond as Treasurer to the City Corporation an important trust confided to him by the intelligent & patriotic members of the City Council, and that a gentleman favorably known & highly esteemed by your Excellency as a friend is one of his securities as Treasurer also of Travis County.

As chief clerk of this Department he has thus far shown h[ims]elf competent and worthy of the charge & I am satisfied that n[eith]er the

<sup>84</sup>A. L. S. See also nos. 1861, 1866, 1873, 1876-7 and 1912.

<sup>85</sup>No. 1861.

public nor myself will suffer by his continuance in office more especially as the vacancy arising from his removal may be with difficulty supplied.

There may be and doubtless are young gentlemen fully adequate to a proper discharge of the duties pertaining to this office, but who they are— whether known or unknown to me and above all whether the disposition, merits and qualifications of the person most acceptable to your Excellency would accord with my own feelings and judgment may be justly considered problematical. The gentlemen who are sureties in my official bond are distinguished no less for their talents than the service they have rendered the country— They are among the earliest settlers of Texas and possess ample property to meet the penalty: and should I so far forget their responsibility and the character of this Department as to employ a faithless & defaulting subordinate still the public will be secure from injury. But the chief clerk of the General Post Office were he so inclined cannot (as your Excellency may doubtless recollect under the law misuse the public money except to a very limited extent— By reference to the last clause in the first section of the Post office law<sup>86</sup>— which I have the honor again to inclose to your Excellency it will be seen that he is *not in my absence the acting Post Master General* and can become so only in case of my “death resignation or removal from office”— He cannot in my absence draw upon the Treasurer for *any amount*, and I would respectfully state to your Excellency that it is believed the head & perhaps other officers of that Department have so understood the law & have acted accordingly; so that the small sum remitted by the Post Masters in their quarterly returns is all that can be misemployed by the officer in question.

I cannot suppose that your Excellency will expect much less require my official conduct to be regulated in any degree by the vague and conflicting rumors which are propagated by the enemies & repelled by the friends of humble as well as high public fu[neti]onaries yet should the inquiry instituted & conducted by [high]er authority convict my chief clerk of fraud dishonesty or malfeasance in his former office then a due sense of the rectitude & dignity which should mark every branch of public administration will impell me at once to dismiss him from his present station: and I trust shall ever be prompt as the President himself in the punishment of guilt when & wheresoever it is proved to exist.

In conclusion allow me to remark that in accepting the appointment to which I had the honor of being nominated by your Excellency my fixed resolution to which I have pertinaciously adhered was to avoid any participation in political or party strife & studiously to devote my time & humble abilities to the best interest of the country so far at least as a well regulated mail establishment can further it. To do so I have labored arduously & not I trust without some success— when this important object shall be accomplished I shall be most happy to return again to the lighter cares of a private citizen.

I have the honor to be  
Respectfully Your  
obdt Servt

Jno Rice Jones  
Post Master Genl

[Endorsed]

Jno Rice Jones. P. M. G.  
Aug 18, 1840—

<sup>86</sup>Printed in Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, I, 1226.

No. 1865

1840 Aug. 18, S[TEPHEN] H. EVERITT, JASPER, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Introducing G[eorge] W. Smyth. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1866

1840 Aug. 20, [M. B. LAMAR] EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
AUSTIN. [TEXAS] TO J. R. JONES, [AUSTIN]<sup>87</sup>

John R Jones Esqr  
Post Master Genl.

Executive Department  
Austin, 20 Augt. 1840

Sir,

Without intending to discuss with you the various irrelevant subjects embraced in your communication of the 18t. Inst,<sup>88</sup> or to animadvert on its tone, or the temper in which it seems to have been written, I have only to remark that the late Treasurer<sup>89</sup> was removed from Office in consequence of the Official misconduct of his Chief Clerk,<sup>90</sup> and his refusal to correct the many abuses complained of by the dismissal of that individual upon the application of the Head of the Department to which his Beaureau was attached— These facts were notorious, and could not have been unknown to you when you appointed the same individual to the higher station of Chief Clerk in your Department.

The Constitution makes it my duty to “see that the laws be faithfully executed!” and I should be regardless of the Oath I have taken to support that Constitution, were I silently to look on and see a man appointed to a most important situati[on] under the Government, who had a short time before been dismissed from an Office of inferior Grade upon charges of gross official delinquency, supported by the most respectable testimony— I must therefore repeat to you the expression of my belief, that you will not hesitate to remove the present Chief Clerk from the station he holds, and appoint some person to that Office in whom the community will have less cause for distrust— Should your individual & private predilections render you averse to this course, I have only to add that your resignation will be accepted whenever you may think proper to tender it—

[Endorsed]

Jno R Jones.

Aug 20. 1840.

I am Sir, Respectfully,  
Your Obdt. Servt.

<sup>87</sup>A. Df. of Jas. Webb. See also nos. 1861, 1864, 1873, 1876-7 and 1912.

<sup>88</sup>No. 1864.

<sup>89</sup>Asa Brigham. Brigham was suspended from office in April because of his inability to account for \$37,000 of the public money. He had also, upon request, refused to dismiss the Chief Clerk, his brother-in-law, who was suspected of speculating with the public money. Notice is printed in the *Colorado Gazette and Advertiser* of April 17, 1841, of John Green's discovery of a packet of money in the post oaks near his house. This money was counted and the packet identified as that lost by Major Brigham. See also no. 1769.

<sup>90</sup>W. H. H. Johnson.

No. 1867

1840 Aug. 20, JA[ME]S H. STARR, NACOGDOCHES, [TEXAS]  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

The prevailing fever; his own resignation; crops; the election for senator and representatives for the district; the question of removing the seat of government. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1868

1840 Aug. 20, J[OHN] S. MENEFEE, TEXANA, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Application for appointment as collector of the port of Lavaca. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1869

1840 Aug. 21, H. McLEOD SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS TO M. B.  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>o1</sup>

Dr Genl.

San Antonio August 21st 1840

In disbanding the border Guards, (the reasons for which I have stated at length in my report to the War Dept) I was compelled to deprive them of their arms, as they were muskets, issued by the Govt— They are the old arms, very indifferent in Construction, and injured by long exposure— Col Cooke informs me that he recd a verbal order from yourself, previous to the arrival of the new arms, to permit no public arms to become private— I have disarmed the Border Guards accordingly, and they are now out service [*sic*] without a weapon of any sort for defence on their return—

Will you allow the Border Guards to take their arms in part pay? Cols Hockley & Cooke will inform you what sort of weapons they are— If you will direct a reply to be made to this, by the mail of Wednesday next, (or Thursday morning by the mail rider) I will receive and act upon it previous to my leaving—

Yours truly

H McLeod

[rubric]

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

His Excellency

H D McLeod, Adj't Genl

Genl M. B. Lamar

Aug 21, 1840

Favor of ) Presdt Rep of Texas  
Col Cooke) Austin

No. 1870

1840 Aug. 23, GEORGE SUTHERLAND, SPRINGHILL [TEXAS]  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Endorsing John S. Menefee or John Sutherland for collector of the port of Lavaca. A. L. S. 1 p.

<sup>o1</sup>A. L. S.

No. 1871

1840 Aug. 25, W[ILLIA]M T. AUSTIN, VELASCO, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN,  
[TEXAS]

Endorsing Horatio N. Walcott for notary public of the port of Velasco, to succeed John Sharp, deceased. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1872

1840 Aug. 27, J. R. JONES POST OFFICE DEPARTMENT, AUS-  
TIN [TEXAS] TO J. P. BARHYDT. ORDER<sup>92</sup>

Post office Department  
City of Austin Aug 27 1840

D P Barhydt Esq.  
Acting Treasurer Republic of Texas

Sir please pay Messrs Garraty Grimes and Highsmith or order contractors for carrying the mail on the route between Austin and Houston Five thousand dollars and charge the same to this department

Yours Respectfully  
Jno Rice Jones  
Post Master Genl

\_\_\_\_\_  
\$5,000.00  
\_\_\_\_\_

No. 1873

1840 Aug. 28, [M. B. LAMAR] EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO J. R. JONES, [AUSTIN]<sup>93</sup>

Executive Department  
Austin August 28 1840

John R Jones Esq.  
Postmaster General.

Sir,

Although several days have elapsed since I addressed you a note<sup>94</sup> requesting you to remove your Chief Clerk Mr. Johnson, yet I have received no response. In first requesting the removal of that Gentleman as Chief Clerk from your department I was prompted by no personal ill will to him, but acted alone from a sense of duty, having had strong reasons to believe he had been guilty of malpractices whilst he was Chief Clerk in another Bureau. Since writing my last note, that Gentleman within your own knowledge has published an insolent paper traducing the motives of the President in removing him from his former situation, and yet under these circumstances you still retain him in your employment. So far as this extraordinary conduct on your part may be intended as an insult to me personally I am not at liberty to notice or regard, but inasmuch as it is most unjustifiable disrespect to the Chief Magistrate of the Republic,

<sup>92</sup>Copy. See also no. 1876.

<sup>93</sup>Df. See also nos. 1861, 1864, 1866, 1876-7 and 1912.

<sup>94</sup>No. 1861.



I should feel myself a derelict to the station I occupy, If I permitted such official indignities to pass unnoticed. I am therefore constrained to request your resignation.<sup>95</sup>

[Endorsed]

To Jno R Jones

Aug 28, 1840

No. 1874

1840 Aug. 28, H. McLEOD BEXAR, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>96</sup>

Bexar August 28th 1840

Dear Genl—

The astonishing absence of Van Ness, has prevented my breaking ground upon the election question— He is supposed to be in Gonzales and I have sent his Brother on my mare after him— The americans I am pretty sure of, and Van Ness & myself on one ticket will go down with the Mexicans— Seguine is dead opposed, but I have baited him I think— As soon as Van Ness returns, I will determine in a moment whether I can or not, and if so, send my resignation on at once— I do not think there will be *any* difficulty

Mr Robert Patton of this place is an applicant for a Lieutenantcy in the 1st Infy. He is competent, has served before, and I respectfully recommend him—

Seguine is my enemy, independent of his Houston allegiance, at least so I think, and yet the fellow *smiles & smiles*, but the Navarro family can neutralize him, & I may count upon the Beremendi's—

To save expense of keeping, I have ordered Cooke to divide the Comanche women among the respectable families, to be returned when required— They are tractable & seem contented—

There is nothing of interest from the coast lately— It is said the Federalists plundered Laredo when they took it— friends & foes—

Yrs truly

H McLeod

The Pitkin & Border Guard were worthless & complaining— & I have discharged them— They have done & would, *do nothing*—

H Mc

[Addressed]

Genl M. B. Lamar  
Austin

[Endorsed]

H. McLeod. Adj. Genl.  
Aug— 28, 1840

Politeness of  
Col Cooke

No. 1875

1840 Aug. 28, HENRY MILLARD, BEAUMONT, [TEXAS] TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Application for appointment as commissary of subsistence. A. L. S.  
1 p.

<sup>95</sup>No. 1912.

<sup>96</sup>A. L. S.

No. 1876

1840 Aug. 29, J. W. SMITH, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN]<sup>97</sup>

City of Austin Augt 29th 1840

To His Excellency M B Lamar

President of the Republic of Texas

Sir

at the request of the owners of a draft on the Treasurer of this Republic of which the above is a Copy, on the 28th day of August 1840 I went to the office of the Treasurer of this Republic within office hours and presented the draft for payment which was refused

I am Sir yours very respectfully

J W Smith

Ch Justice &amp;

Ex Not pub &amp;c

[Addressed]

His Excellency M B Lamar  
President

[Endorsed]

J W Smith, Ch. J. T. C.

Aug 27. 1840

protest—draft of Jno R Jones  
Postmaster Genl.

No. 1877

1840 Aug. 29, J. R. JONES POST OFFICE DEPARTMENT, AUSTIN, TEXAS TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN]<sup>98</sup>

Post Office Department

Austin City Augt 29th 1840

His Excellency

Mirabeau B. Lamar

President of the Republic of Texas

Sir

Your note of yesterdays date<sup>99</sup> has been received, and I hasten to reply. No one can regret more than myself a correspondence of the character which has existed since the 15th instant. If any thing I have said or written has inflicted the slightest wound upon your feelings or has been construed as an insult to your Excellency; it was certainly not so intended and I am still unconscious of any conduct towards the Executive or the employment of any language evincing the smallest disrespect.

In regard to Mr Johnsons publication; its object & character as well as the manner in which he should be made responsible for any abuse of a constitutional privilege I cannot but entertain views different from those expressed by your Excellency.

Whilst I disclaim even the most distant intimation to insult your Excellency I must still be allowed to say that I also have sensibilities as an individual and rights as an officer plainly fixed by the constitution and laws no less sacred & inviolate than those of the President

<sup>97</sup>A. L. S. Appended to no. 1872.<sup>98</sup>A. L. S.<sup>99</sup>No. 1873.

My draft<sup>100</sup> as Post Master General was yesterday made on the acting Treasurer in favor of one of the mail contractors and has been protested for non-payment<sup>1</sup>— which act of the gentleman in that Bureau is presumed to have been in compliance with the instructions of the Chief Magistrate of the Republic. When not only the bond but good faith of Government required payment it has been thus refused & while I am consoled by a consciousness of having no agency in this violation of a government pledge still I deprecate it as unfortunate for the public. I cannot be mistaken as to the nature and extent of the privileges belonging to the head of the Post Office Department There has been I am convinced but one construction of the constitution & Post Office laws & your Excellency seems to have adopted it— In your Excellency's message<sup>2</sup> to the last Congress are the following words "That it" the Post Office Department "has failed almost entirely to answer any "useful purpose of the Government the Executive has had frequent occasion to regret, without the power of remedying the evil as the law "seems to have been so construed as to place the acts of its officers beyond the reach of executive supervision or control. The policy may "well be doubted of rendering an important branch of Government "irresponsible and independent" If by maintaining the rights pertaining to this Department by discharging my official duties in the best manner of which I am capable if by respecting the expressed wishes of as I believe of a large majority of my fellow citizens— If I say by doing all this I must incur the displeasure of your Excellency, then indeed it is unavoidable and I trust that a consciousness of having in my whole official course labored to do the best for my country will enable me to meet all that may follow from my refusing to leave the head of this Department as you require— I am therefore with the most sincere regard constrained to refuse your Excellency's request

I have the honor to be

Most Respectfully

Your obdt. Servt.

Jno Rice Jones

Post Master Genl

[Endorsed]

Jno Rice Jones P. M. G.

Aug 29. 1840.—

No. 1878

1840 Aug. 31, J. H. STARR, NACOGDOCHES, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>3</sup>

Nacogdoches Augt— 31— 1840

Dear General

Enclosed herewith you will receive my resignation<sup>4</sup>— To this act I have been driven by the force of circumstances quite beyond my control.

I shall visit Austin in October when I may be able to render

<sup>100</sup>No. 1872.

<sup>1</sup>No. 1876.

<sup>2</sup>No. 1529.

<sup>3</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>4</sup>No. 1879.

some aid, if desired, to my successor in preparing his annual report of the condition of the Department.

I would respectfully suggest that Judge Webb be for the present placed in charge of the Department as Acting Secy of the Treasury, until some one can be found to accept of the appointment—Would not Mr Menifee accept of it?—

I know not your present feelings toward Majr. Reily, but feel confident that he would fill honorably any station which he could be induced to accept in your administration—

I have not heard from Austin since I left it.

Excuse the above hasty suggestions.

I will write by next mail,<sup>5</sup> and would be much obliged by a communication from you if convenient—

With due respect

Your obt Servt—

Jas. H. Starr

His Excellency

Mirabeau B. Lamar

Austin

[Addressed]

*Private*

His Excellency

M. B. Lamar

Austin

[Endorsed]

James H. Starr,

Nacogdoches.

August 31st. 1840.

Enclosing Resignation as Secretary of Treasury

No. 1879

1840 Aug. 31, J. H. STARR NACOGDOCHES, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>6</sup>

Nacogdoches Aug. 31—1840

His Excellency

M. B. Lamar,

Sir,

Owing to the continued indisposition of my family, and the derangement of my private affairs, I am under the necessity of tendering to your Excellency my resignation as Secretary of the Treasury.

This event I would have gladly deferred, at least until after the convening of the next Congress, when with the approbation of your Excellency an opportunity would have been afforded me of recommending to that body still further modifications of the laws governing the operations of the Treasury Department. But private duties and obligations so imperatively demand my attention, that by longer neglecting them, I should be subjected to sacrifices quite disproportioned to the value of my services to the public.

From your kindness toward me individually, and the indul-

<sup>5</sup>Probably no. 1916.

<sup>6</sup>A. L. S.

gency with which you have regarded my feeble efforts as a public officer please accept my grateful acknowledgments—

With sentiments of the highest esteem

I have the honor to be

Your Excellencys

Very obt. Servt—

Jas. H. Starr

[Addressed]

To

His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar  
Austin

[Endorsed]

Jas. H. Starr

Aug. 31, 1840.

No. 1880

1840 Aug. 31, EDWARD LINN, VICTORIA, [TEXAS] TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Resignation as justice of the peace of Victoria County. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1881

[1840 Aug. ?], TEXAS NAVAL SERVICE. "SHIPPING ARTICLES"

*Copy.*

*Shipping Articles*

*Not transferable*

Republic of Texas.—Naval Service.

We the subscribers do, and each of us doth hereby agree to, and with George Wheelwright a Captain of the Navy of the Republic of Texas in manner and form, following, that is to say:— In the first place we hereby bind ourselves to serve on board the Brig Wharton, for the period of six months from the date of our respective engagements, unless discharged by proper authority;— and the said Geo: Wheelwright for, and in behalf of the Government of Texas, doth hereby covenant and agree, to, and with the parties who have severally hereunto set their names, to pay each the amount of monthly wages, against each of our names hereunto annexed; payable at such times, and in such proportions, as are, or may be prescribed by the Secretary of the Navy of the Republic of Texas. And we further bind ourselves to discharge our several duties to the utmost of our power and abilities; and every-thing to be conformable, and obedient to the lawful commands of the Officers who may from time to time be placed over us.

We do also oblige, and subject, and for that purpose do hereby covenant and agree, to serve during the time aforesaid to comply with, and be subject to such rules and discipline, as are, or may be established for the Government of the Navy of the Republic of Texas:— The said George Wheelwright for, and in behalf of the Republic of Texas, doth hereby covenant, and agree, to, and with the parties who have severally hereunto signed their names, and each of them respec-

tively, that the said parties shall be paid in consideration of their services the amount per month, which in the column hereunto annexed is set opposite their names respectively at such time, and in such proportions, as are, or may be allowed by the general instructions for the Government of the Navy of Texas, and that the said parties shall be set at liberty, and the full amount due to them respectively, shall be punctually paid at the expiration of the term of their engagement. And the said Geo: Wheelwright doth hereby covenant and agree, to, and with the parties who shall severally hereunto sign their names, that in case of the issuing an order for their transfer to any other vessel, he will immediately discharge all such men, unless at the express wish of the parties so to be transferred.—

The rations to be the same as issued in the United States Navy.

Austin, Navy Department)  
22nd. Sepr. 1840. )

I certify the foregoing "Shipping Articles" to be a true copy of the copy on file in this Department

Augt Seeger

[rubric]

Chf Clk—

Navy Dept

No. 1882

1840 Sept. 1, N. W. EASTLAND, LA GRANGE, [TEXAS] TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Requesting leave of absence to serve in the expedition against the Comanche Indians under the command of Colonel Moore. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1883

1840 Sept. 2, W[ILLIA]M JONES, AUGUSTA, GEORGIA, TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Enclosing a petition for land grants for himself and others and requesting information regarding Texas. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1884

1840 Sept. 2, WILLIAM JONES, AND OTHERS, [AUGUSTA]  
RICHMOND COUNTY, GEORGIA

Petition to Mirabeau B[uonaparte] Lamar, [Austin, Texas] praying for citizenship in Texas, and for land grants "under the bounty laws." D. S. 1 p.

Appended to no. 1883.

No. 1885

1840 Sept. 3, JOHN CREERY, BALTIMORE, [MARYLAND] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Inquiry regarding the fate of his son Joseph Creery, one of the *Independence* prisoners, and later of the Texas Army. A. L. S. 4 p.

No. 1886

1840 Sept. 9, JOHN W[ILLIA]M KING, BRANDON, MISSISSIPPI, TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Introducing his brother, the Rev. Thomas S. King. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1887

1840 Sept. 10, J. MORGAN NEW WASHINGTON, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>8</sup>

New Washington 10th. Sept. 1840.

Dear Sir,

Much as I dislike to trespass on your privacy I am led to do so now, to inquire of you whether the papers I sent up, in regard to Genl. Swartwout's [*sic*] advances for our naval vessels in New York in 1836 ever reached you. You will not have forgotten the conversation we had at our interview at Galveston when I last had the pleasure of seeing you there.

May I ask the favor, if not already attended to, that you will give this matter your early attention— It will confer a singular favor on Genl. S. and one for which I will feel greatly indebted also.

With every respect,  
yr. Mo. Obt Sert.

J Morgan.

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

His Excellency Genl. M. B. Lamar  
[Addressed]

His Excellency  
Genl. M. B. Lamar,  
Austin.

J Morgan,  
Sept 10, 1840.

No. 1888

1840 Sept. 12, W. T. AUSTIN, VELASCO, TEXAS TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS.<sup>9</sup>

Velasco 12th Sepr. 1840.

To His Excy. M. B. Lamar )  
President of the Republic )

Exct. Sir,

On the 1st. of March last I addressed to the Honl. Branch T. Archer a communication with the view of laying before Yr. Excy. through him certain suggestions relative to the importance of establishing a trade between Texas and Cuba, and of obtaining with that object a recognition of our Independence by Spain. Understanding that the communication<sup>10</sup> has been submitted to The Executive Department, I now take the Liberty of offering some farther suggestions on the same Subject.

<sup>8</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>9</sup>L. S.

<sup>10</sup>This communication is not in the Lamar Papers.

I am induced to bring the subject again before Y. E. by the interest which I and many others feel in having an unembarrassed trade with Cuba opened. From all the information I can obtain, it seems that the net proceeds of Cotton would generally amount to more could it be shipped hence to Cuba direct than it does when sent to New Orleans; and the Havana market, which is increasing calls annually for more than Texas will produce for some years to come. If there would be a saving on this Export, there would be a still greater on return cargoes of W. I. produce, such as Sugar, coffee, & other bulky articles of ready sale in Texas, since their direct transportation hither would save, not only the freight and charges to New Orleans, but the enormous expences which all heavy commodities incur by landing and reshipment at that Port. There are other advantages to be derived from this trade as shown in the aforesaid communication to which I refer Y. E.; but those of the most immediate importance would arise from the barter of the articles above mentioned; and, could it be ascertained that a direct voyage might without difficulty be made for that traffic, I think I could have the first Experiment made this fall or winter.

The Suggestions— which I have to make for the ultimate or prompt attainment of the object are these. As Cuba is the only part of the Spanish Dominions where any great motive exists for feeling an interest in the recognition of our Independence by the Court of Madrid, and as that Government might as yet be liable to slight a sudden application on our part for such an act unless previously impressed in our favour from some other quarter, it is probable that the event might be most easily brought about by an influence emanating from that Colony. It is said that the Prince of Anglona, the present Governor General of Cuba is actuated by the same liberal and extensive views for which his predecessor Tacon was distinguished; and I hence I [*sic*] infer that he could be easily made sensible of the advantages that must eventually result to the country he Governs from the establishment of commercial relations between it and this Republic: if so it is not improbable that he could be induced to use his influence with the Spanish Government in a manner that would facilitate the operations of our future diplomacy with that Court.

I am moreover of opinion that by calling his attention to the subject more immediate benefits might be obtained from the exercise of his legitimate powers as Governor General, which I think would allow him to sanction under some restrictions a direct trade between Texas and Cuba before our Independence has been acknowledged by the Peninsular Monarchy. I am informed that under a former administration of the Government of Cuba, I think that of Tacon, vessels of Mexico were on some footing admitted into Havana for the purposes of trade, though the Independence of that Republic had not then been recognized by Spain; and if this privilege was permitted to the Commerce of an unrecognized and nominally hostile nation it is to be presumed that the same concession might be made to a people occupying a similar position with the exception of having always been friendly.

We may at least suppose that he would be willing to remove



the obstacles which now exist to the transaction of a direct trade in vessels under a recognized flag; & it would probably be well to secure this advantage through the American or French consul of Havanna before proceeding to any other negotiation.

I would therefore suggest, that, if it can be done at a moderate expense to the Government, steps be taken to ascertain if His Highness can be induced to favour the objects referred to and to secure any advantage that may be derived from his friendly disposition.

To obtain the needful information and urge the expediency of the measures proposed an agency might be created on an economical footing, by authorising to act in that capacity any competent person who may intend shortly to visit Cuba on business of his own, as in such case the agent can afford [*sic*] to fulfill his duties for a comparatively moderate compensation.

Mr. Reuben M. Potter, the present Deputy Collector of this Port has some idea of going to Cuba in the course of six or eight weeks. —As he is conversant with the language & customs of that country, and as you are I believe sufficiently acquainted with his standing to rely on his general competency to feel such a trust, I would recommend to Yr. Excy., if such a mission be deemed advisable, to send him such credentials and instructions as will authorise him to act in the capacity referred to.— As the voyage he contemplates will be on his own account he will should he make it provide for his own outfit and expences and his pay as agent may be settled at a future period.

Craving indulgence for the freedom with which I have made the above suggestions, since they are on a subject in which I as well as many others feel no small interest I have the honour to subscribe myself

Your Excy's. obedt Servt.

Wm T Austin

[rubric]

[Addressed]

To His Excellency M. B. Lamar.  
President of the Republic  
Austin

[Endorsed]

Wm T Austin  
Collector— Velasco  
Sept 12th. 1840

Suggestions relative to opening trade with Cuba.—

No. 1889

1840 Sept. 13, ALEX[ANDER] T. GAYLE, [HOUSTON, TEXAS]

Bill of lading for whiskey and other goods consigned to Lamar and Cooke by Gazley & Robinson. D. S. 1 p.

No. 1890

1840 Sept. 14, GAZLEY & ROBINSON. HOUSTON, [TEXAS]  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Sending a bill of lading. L. S. 1 p.  
Appended to no. 1889.

No. 1891

1840 Sept. 14, LEWIS M. H. WASHINGTON, NASHVILLE,  
[TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Requesting the return of manuscripts; the bitter, unreasoning enmity against Lamar in Nashville; the aspersions of Taylor of Mobile. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1892

1840 Sept. 15, A. S. LIPSCOMB, [AUSTIN, TEXAS] TO L. P. COOKE, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>11</sup>

*Copy.*

Department of State 15th Sepr 1840

Sir.

I am instructed by his Excellency the President to say to you, that he wishes you to order one of the vessels of War, immediately down to Vera-Cruz for the purpose of conveying dispatches from this Department to Mr. Treat, at the City of Mexico, under cover to Her Brittanic Majesty's Minister there, Richard Packenham Esqr:— That you will direct the Commander to send the dispatches in by some safe opportunity that may present itself, and that he will then stand off, and on from the harbour, for sixteen days, unless he should sooner receive a communication from Mr Treat;— And to be governed by the instructions, he may receive, should he not hear from Mr Treat in that time to return and report to you.

Please furnish me with a copy of the Sailing orders, to enclose to Mr Treat.

With Great respect

(Signed) Abner S. Lipscomb

To the Hon :

L P. Cooke

Sec; of the Navy.

A true Copy of the original on file in this Department  
Navy Dept ) Augt Seeger  
Oct 10th 1840.) Chf Clk.

Navy Dept.

No. 1893

1840 Sept. 16, L. P. COOKE NAVY DEPARTMENT, AUSTIN  
[TEXAS] TO E. W. MOORE, [GALVESTON BAY?]<sup>12</sup>

*Copy.*

Sir,

Navy Deptmt, Austin 16th Sepr. 1840.

Herewith you will find a Package directed to Richard Packenham Esqr, Her Brittanic Majesty's Minister in Mexico, from the Department of State:— You will send the same to Vera-Cruz, by the first safe opportunity;— After which, you will stand off, and on that port for sixteen days, unless you should previously to the expiration

<sup>11</sup>Copy.<sup>12</sup>Copy. See also no. 1892.

of that time receive a communication from Mr Treat, in which event you will be governed by his instructions:— Should you not receive any communication from Mr Treat, after the expiration of the sixteen—days, you will notify this Department of the same with the utmost dispatch, being guided in your course of conduct, by the orders issued by His Excellency the President, under date the 20th June.

I have placed Lieut Jas C. Shaunessy in command of the San Jacinto, vice Lieut Comdg W. R. Postell resigned:— He will however be relieved by Lieut T. M. Taylor according to previous instructions.

To / Come E. W. Moore)  
Comdg Texas Navy )  
At Sea. )

I am Sir &c  
(sigd.) Louis P. Cooke Secty Navy

A true copy of the original on Record in  
this Department. ) Augt. Seeger  
Navy Dept. Oct 10th 1840.) Chf C.lk. Navy Dept

[Endorsed]

Documents, from Secretary of the Navy  
Sept. 15th. 1840.

In relation to Mr. Treat at Mexico &c

No. 1894

1840 Sept. 17, W. R. POSTELL AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO LOUIS P. COOKE, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>13</sup>

Austin 17th Sept 1840.

Sir.

My intention is yet, to resign my appointment as a Lieut in the Navy of Texas:— Not because I am unwilling to abide the decision of a Court-Martial, but I find that others have been placed above me in the service:— This only, is the cause of the tender of my resignation.

To/ ) I am Sir Very Respectfully  
The Hon Louis P. Cooke) Your Obdt Servt  
Secretary of the ) (signed) Wm. Ross. Postell.  
Navy. )

No. 1895

1840 Sept. 17, L. P. COOKE NAVY DEPARTMENT, AUSTIN, TEXAS TO W. R. POSTELL, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>14</sup>

Navy Department  
Austin 17th Sept 1840.

Lieut W. R. Postell.

Sir:— The tender of your resignation,<sup>15</sup> is at hand, and I have to state to you, that the Department feels much regret, at being

<sup>13</sup>Copy. See also no. 1815.

<sup>14</sup>Copy. See also no. 1815.

<sup>15</sup>No. 1894.

compelled under the existing circumstances to suggest to you the policy of remaining in the service until a full, and fair investigation, can be had concerning the subject of your arrest.

The proceedings of the "Court of Enquiry," convened for the purpose of enquiring into your conduct, were not satisfactory to the President, or myself:— A Court-Martial has therefore been ordered, as a matter of necessity, and it is now optionary with you, to abide your trial before it; or give up your appointment without suffering the unpleasant consequences, of delay, and suspension from duty, and other disagreeable affairs which are necessarily attendant upon arrests.

If you insist upon the acceptance of your resignation a notification to that effect will be sufficient, and you may then consider this, as its acceptance.

Your Obedient Servant  
(Signed) Louis P. Cooke  
Secty Navy

No. 1896

1840 Sept. 17, JO[H]N LEVERING, RICHMOND, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN,  
[TEXAS]

Requesting the prompt presentation of his accounts against the estate of the late Robert Eden Handy and the firm of Lusk & Handy; and a copy or certificate of the bond or article between Lamar and Handy relative to the Strode land. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1897

1840 Sept. 19, CRAWFORD & SHEPHERD. GALVESTON,  
[TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE]  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Suggesting as an act of justice the renomination of Cyrus Joy as consul at Philadelphia. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1898

1840 Sept. 21, J. V. MORTON RICHMOND, [TEXAS] TO M. B.  
LAMAR AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>16</sup>

Genl Lamar

Richmond

Dear Sir

Sept 21st 1840

I have had an interview with Judge Scott in relation to the Stiff Business and the following is what he will do. (To wit) he will take the \$500, you pay the cost of suit and his attorney fee and leave to him the right of collecting of Stiff the Balance of the Judgment "he transferring to you the amount you pay, and exonerates you from further Liability" This is the proposition he has Left with me to make known to you" and to remain so untill the first of Nov. The attorneys fee & cost will be about \$80 your

<sup>16</sup>A. L. S.

Liability to him on the Notes is upwards of a \$1000 besides Cost and other expences attending the suit

You will consider it and let me know your determination— as early as possible if you agree to do it I can arrange the ballan [*sic*] of \$80 for you— and settle with you when I come to Austin

Yours Respectfully  
John V. Morton

[Addressed]

Richmond Sept. 25.

Free.

To/ his Excellency  
(Mirabeau. B. Lamar  
( City of Austin

No. 1899

1840 Sept. 21, J. LOVE GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO M. B.  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>17</sup>

Galveston  
Sept. 21. 1840

Dear General.

I scarcely know whether to condole with you for your bad health, or to rejoice with you on your recovery as we have just heard you are on the recovery. I hope the next news will report you as entirely well

I have paid your draft of \$500, as well as the other drafts, I forwarded you some time since through Gazley and Robinson two barrels of whiskey, one as good as was ever tasted at 1.50 the other good at 40. cts. the first you may give your friends, the other to those who profess to be so but are not, and by all means to those who want office, short rations is best for them.

I have directed that \$2,000 be expended in the purchase refunded debt for you, it can be done cheaper in N. O. and best by not being in haste.

The drafts on Augusta has been sold for \$1,800, I gave security it should be paid at maturity, the rate of exchange against Augusta was six per cent, and they charged four for the ninety days. This was the usual rate, after taking out the \$2,000 for funded debt and the amount I have advanced for you, it leaves eight or nine hundred dollars in my hands, subject to your order and direction, it will give me pleasure to use it for you as you may wish

I will send the account<sup>18</sup> when I have time to make it out.

The Houston party met with a complete defeat in Houston, they rallied all their forces. You will find in Col. Menard our representative, a friend in your measures, he has assured me since the election, that it was his intention to give you a fair support, and that in no state of ease could he be induced to join the clamorous fools, who wished to raise a hue & cry against you.

<sup>17</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>18</sup>This account is no longer with the Lamar Papers.

*Gus* Tompkins & his brother Jack are both in the brig, for an attempt to kill Lawrence the Recorder, who it is supposed will die. They came down from [*sic*] raised an affray & Jack shot the recorder in discharge of his duties the excitement is great, and they will certainly have justice *not* tempered with mercy.

I hope to have the pleasure of seeing you at the meeting of [congress?] and will be happy to render you any assistance I can.

very truly

Your friend

James Love

[rubric]

[Addressed]

Free

[Endorsed]

Genl. M. B. Lamar  
Austin  
Texas

Col. James Love.  
Sept 21. 1840.

No. 1900

1840 *Sept. 22*, AUGUSTA SEEGER, NAVY DEPARTMENT, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS.]

Enclosing a copy<sup>1</sup> of the instructions of Commodore Moore to Commander Wheelwright [June 20] and of the shipping articles<sup>2</sup> under which Wheelwright recently shipped a crew in Galveston. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1901

1840 *Sept. 23*, JAMES CONNER, NEW YORK, [NEW YORK] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Endorsing Charles Denman for appointment as lieutenant of marines. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1902

1840 *Sept. 23*, P. L. PLATT, NEW YORK, [NEW YORK] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Endorsing Charles L. Denman for appointment as lieutenant of marines. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1903

1840 *Sept. 24*, CHARLES L. DENMAN, NEW YORK, [NEW YORK] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Endorsing Charles L. Denman for appointment as lieutenant of marines. A. L. S. 1 p.

<sup>1</sup>This copy is no longer with the Lamar Papers.

<sup>2</sup>No. 1881.

## No. 1904

1840 Sept. 24, CHARLES L. DENMAN, NEW YORK, [NEW YORK] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Application for appointment as lieutenant of marines. A. L. S. 2 p.<sup>3</sup>

## No. 1905

1840 Sept. 27, J[AMES] B. RANSOM, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Application for appointment as secretary of legation, preferably in France; plans for military service and for literary work. A. L. S. 3 p.

## No. 1906

1840 Sept. 29, J. P. BORDEN, GENERAL LAND OFFICE, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>4</sup>

To general Land Office  
His Ex'cy Austin Sep. 29. 1840  
Mirabeau B. Lamar  
Sir,

Enclosed is Majr T. G. Westerns account<sup>5</sup> for translating titles and other documents of this office, which has been rejected by th[e] Auditor, because it is approved, to be paid out [of an] appropriation for "compensation [sic] the clerks in [the] General Land office." The reason for my approving the account in this manner, was that the balance of the appropriation for "Translations" and other "contingent expenses" for this office was not sufficient to meet this amount (\$440.00) I therefore considered that if the 2d. Auditor did not feel authorized to audit said account it would be competent for your Excellency to direct him to do so.

It may not be irrelevant here to state, that inasmuch as I contemplated quitting the Land Office on the 4th July last, I was extremely anxious that the many unfinished and consequently unrecord[ed] translations should be completed and a fair showing left upon the books of the work done; for which reason two clerks were employed to assist the Translator which has been one cause of the proper appropriation (at first very limited) being so near exhausted.

Hoping this may receive your early attention

[Endorsed]

John P. Borden,  
Comr. Genl. Land Office

I remain Your most Obt Servt.

John P. Borden  
Com G. L. office  
[rubric]

Sept. 29th. 1840.

Relative to T. G. Westerns Ac/ as Translator &c.

<sup>3</sup>See also nos. 1901, 1902, 1903.

<sup>4</sup>L. S.

<sup>5</sup>This account is no longer with the Lamar papers.

No. 1907

1840 Sept. 30, G. B. LAMAR, ALEXANDRIA, [GEORGIA?] TO  
M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>6</sup>

Alexandria 30th Sept 1840

Genl. M. B. Lamar,

My Dear Sir,

I have had nothing from you in reply to my letter—<sup>7</sup> of last spring— But I am advised that your Draft on George W. Lamar, drawn to be paid by me, as a Loan to you has been accepted— & I shall provide for its payment accordingly—I should like to hear where my 1600 Acres Land are located & to get the Titles by some safe conveyance— with advices as to the attention necessary to prevent the sale of them for taxes, or other alienation— and also to have you to attend to them as to prevent either—

The stream of emigration must by this time have given you a population sufficient to place beyond all question the ability of your young Republic to maintain itself against all foreign powers with which there is any probability of collision—If your internal Relations be equally sound— the prosperity of the Country, can depend on nothing more than the Wisdom of its Legislators— & will require but sound political measures to place it in the very highest eminence— I have always doubted your policy of getting *foreign Loans*— The recourse to Direct Taxation may have been unpopular, but it is the *true & only honest policy*— To be so compounded between the *property & the Incomes* of the people as to be as nearly equal as may be & as little onerous in the assessment & collection as practicable— Which simplicity of detail & precision of the Law would abundantly secure—

The Wisdom & liberality already manifested by the Congress of the Republic— are a sufficient earnest to my mind that they need only properly to understand & weigh the advantages of the System to ensure its almost unanimous adoption— & be an example to our Southern States— of lasting advantage.

These taxes, would in your depreciated State of the Currency, be apparently very high for 2 or 3 years to come, but as the result of them would diminish your debts— & cause an appreciation in your scrip they might be diminished as they progressed— which would recommend them to the people— and while they remained so high, it would be but *in appearance only*— for where one dollar would pay *five*— the *ones* would not be very great—

I hope you will be enabled before you leave the Administration to put the Government in a proper train for permanent prosperity— always bearing strongly in mind— that *steadiness & regularity* are substantial pillars of Government— to which all others will *in time* accommodate themselves—

I hate Loans—I detest indirect taxation— which alone is the mother of every excess & corruption in a Republic especially— & which our own Government is every day more & more exemplifying— We shall shortly have another protective tariff— perhaps an assumption of State

<sup>6</sup>A. L. S. (carbon.)

<sup>7</sup>No. 1756.



debts— involving both a debt & a tariff for Centuries to come— as the former cannot be less than a thousand millions to begin with— I am almost sure that in the present state of Europe, Genl Hamilton must fail in all attempts to make a Loan & I may add, I am except on his a/c, very glad of it—

You are aware that I have been married again & have a daughter by my present wife— My son is 16 years of age & well grown— & at school in this City— When at Washington & travelling North last year I met & became partially acquainted with the Texian Minister General Dunlap— who the past summer married a Miss Winn of Washington City— a very elegant and accomplished young Lady of high respectability of connexions and a friend of my present wife— When you meet her in Texas— May I ask of you on my own, and my wifes account as well as her own worth, that you will make her sojourn as agreeable as possible— and pay her such other attentions as may be due to a young lady of high attainments, who is qualified to lead as well as to reform the Society— if necessary— of which she is to be a member— A connexion of my wifes cousin to Mrs Henderson— the pious and distinguished lady of Genl. Henderson— of whom I have heard much commendation— & on such testimony as to leave no doubt of its being well merited— These two Ladies, will I trust prove a brilliant acquisition to your Country— How is your daughter & where is she? She ought to be at some high School by this time—

Yours &c

G. B. Lamar

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

Single paid to New Orleans  
26

G. B. Lamar,  
Alexandria.  
Lamar &c.

Genl. M. B. Lamar Sept. 30th. 1840 Relative to a Draft on Geo. W.  
(President of Texas)  
Care Texian Agent or Consul ( to be forwarded)—  
New Orleans—

No. 1908

1840 Oct. 3, CHA[RLE]S A. REDD, COLUMBUS, GEORGIA, TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Repeating a former request for attention to the personal effects and the estate of the late William [D. Redd]. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1909

1840 Oct. 4, CHA[RLE]S H. RAYMOND, FRANKLIN, [TEXAS]  
TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Renewing application for appointment as district attorney to the Third Judicial District. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1910

1840 Oct. 5, E. R. WIGHTMAN AND OTHERS, MATAGORDA,  
[TEXAS]

Petition to Mirabeau B[uonaparte] Lamar, [Austin, Texas] praying  
the appointment of John Delap as judge of probate for Matagorda  
County to succeed Silas Dinsmore. Copy. 3 p.

No. 1911

1840 Oct. 5, JACK SHACKELFORD, COURTLAND, ALABAMA,  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Introducing Major John Bradley. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1912

1840 Oct. 5, T. G. GORDON, AUSTIN, TEXAS, TO M. B. LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>s</sup>

Austin Texas 5th October /40

His Excellency

M. B. Lamar

D Sir,

Several of my personal friends, waited on me last week at  
my residence, and informed me, that J. R. Jones Esqr, the present P. M.  
General, *have informed them* that he intended to resign his office, at the  
meeting of the coming Congress— If it meets your approbation, I  
should be pleased to accept the Office, and *will give my undivided*  
attention to its superintendence— I feel confident, that I can discharge  
its duties as *well* as any man in Texas, else I would not solicit the  
appointment— My friends insisted on getting up a petition to ac-  
company this note, but I have prevented them from doing so from  
respect to the feelings of the present incumbent, and for other reasons  
apparent to your Excellency—

With sentiments of high  
regard & esteem I remain  
your friend  
Thos. G. Gordon  
[rubric]

I should have communicated with you  
*personally* but am yet too weak to get as far  
as your house— T G G

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

His Excellency  
Mirabeau B Lamar  
President of Texas  
Austin

*private*

Thos. G. Gordon  
Austin,  
Octr. 5th. 1840.  
Soliciting the apptmt. of  
Post Master Genl.

\*A. L. S. See also nos. 1861, 1864, 1866, 1873, 1876, and 1877.

No. 1913

1840 Oct. 6, J. SWENY, RICHMOND, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>9</sup>

Richmond October 6. 1840

Honbl. M. B. Lamar

Sir

Your Letter dated Sept. 25. enclosing copies of mortgage and notes, has been duly received by Mr Eldredge, and I hasten to acknowledge the receipt there of. I shall sell the property of the Estate of Col. Handy, on the next Sale day under order from the Probate Court, and in conjunction with the surviving partner of the late Firm of Handy & Lusk, so much of the Lands of said Firm as will be necessary to satisfy the claims against the same, in order to bring the whole to as speedy a close as possible There will be no doubt as to the justness of your claims and admission of the same, and if you forward the notes which you hold against the late Col. Handy and the late Firm of Handy & Lusk to some person at this place they will be satisfied at as early a period as practicable, and the account due by you to the late Firm will be settled by the notes. The account having been chiefly created about the time of the date of the notes, will consequently be entitled to Interest as well as the notes, of which I have no doubt you will be satisfied, and the best endeavours will be made to bring the whole business to a speedy close.

I remain very respectfully

Your obt. Servt. &amp;c

Jno Sweny

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

Jno. Sweny

Richmond,

Oct. 6th. 1840.

[Addressed]

His Exy.

Mirabeau B. Lamar

pr Mr ) City of Austin

J W Eldredge ) Travis County

Acknowledging rect of  
Mortgages &c.

No. 1914

1840 Oct. 6, JOHN V. MORTON, RICHMOND, [TEXAS] TO M.  
B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>10</sup>

Richmond

Oct. 6th 1840

Genl Lamar

Dear Sir

I have just Recd your letter of Sept 25th making inquiry Relative to the draft you deposited in my hands to settle with Judge Scott I presume before this you must have Recd my letter<sup>11</sup> detailing to you the position of Judge Scott; but for fear that it has miscarried I will

<sup>9</sup>A. L. S.<sup>10</sup>A. L. S.<sup>11</sup>No. 1898.

reiterate it Scott will not take the \$500, unless you will pay the cost of suit and the attorney's fee, and leave to him the right to collect the Ballance of Stiff, he giving you a joint claim & transfer to you the amt you pay him, this proposition I stated to you in my former letter which proposition is open to you untill the first of November 1. The attys & Costs will amt to about \$80 If you agree to do so let me know immediately I did not Receive the money of Col Love untill about a month ago— I can pay the Eighty Dollars for you & settle when I come to Austin

I have the Honor to Subscribe myself your friend  
John V. Norton

Addressed:

To His Exclty  
Genl M. B. Lamar  
Austin

Mr. J. W. Eldridge

No. 1915

1840 Oct. 9, LOUIS P. COOKE, NAVY DEPARTMENT, AUSTIN,  
[TEXAS] TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Enclosing copies of the latest despatches to Commodore E. W. Moore.  
N. S. 1 p.

No. 1916

1840 Oct. 9, J. H. STARR, NACOGDOCHES, [TEXAS] TO M. B.  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>12</sup>

*Private*

Nacogdoches

Oct. 9th 1840

Dear General

Circumstances resulting from the decease of General K. H. Douglass (who died a few days since) will prevent me from visiting Austin previous to the convening of Congress as contemplated.

I was very desirous of complying with the promise contained in my recent letters<sup>13</sup> to you, and had made the necessary preparations for the journey when that event occurred. As my sole object however was to aid the head of the Treasury Department in preparing the annual reports, I hope that no great embarrassments will result from my detention here— Of this I feel very well assured when I reflect that Mr. Levey & Mr. Jewett are both now familiar with the business of the Office during the year, and (in case there is no other person in charge of the Dept.) can embody the necessary information to be laid before your Ex'cy and Congress—

Mr. Ransom who passed through this place a few days since on his way with dispatches to General Tarrant on Red River stated that Mr. Menefee had been invited to succeed me, but declined the appointment— I had hoped he would accept it—

There is much complaint here respecting the military expedition now

<sup>12</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>13</sup>Nos. 1878 and 1879.

preparing— and I somewhat doubt whether the quota of men can be raised in this brigade though the drafts are ordered and the officers appear to be very busy in the performance of their duties— The purchase of teams & supplies will be even more difficult than raising the men—

The expense will be enormous— The number of teams required, according to Ransom's statements, will cost *four hundred thousand dollars, in Promissory Notes*, or perhaps more, as, many persons knowing that there is no money appropriated for defraying these expenses and fearing that Congress will make no provision for them soon, will charge very exorbitant prices— The item of *corn alone* will cost *one hundred thousand dollars*. And the whole expenses of the campaign cannot be less than *twelve hundred thousand dollars*—

And if you will suffer me to predict, I will say that Felix Huston will return without having slain twenty Indians—

He may burn the thatched camps of the commanches after they shall have been deserted by their tenants, but the savages will flee before his ox-teams in safety, or dance about our army with impunity. He will probably mark the prairies with a *deep* and lasting trail, strewn with the carcases of horses & oxen starved on the grassless waste, (for the Indians at that season will burn every blade of grass) and wagons deserted for want of teams or abandoned in the swamps or on the banks of impassable streams—but which will be productive of slight benefit to the Nation *except* in bringing disgrace upon th[e] ambitious *foreigner* whom the people hav[e] seen proper to place at the head of the Mission.

Do not understand me as *opposing* this measure, for when I find it necessary to speak of it at all, it is in the language of a citizen who is desirous of seeing *all of the measures of the government successful*—

Please let me hear from you as early as your convenience will permit—

I am very anxious to know something about General Hamilton's success, & how Mr. Dawson's business has been settled, and would be very much obliged for a line from you upon these subjects—

With sentiments of the  
highest esteem,

I remain

Your obt Servt—

Ja. H. Starr

[Endorsed]

James H. Starr.

Nacogdoches,

Oct. 9th. 1840.

To

His Excellency M. B. Lamar

[Addressed]

*Private*

Free

To

His Excellency

M. B. Lamar

Austin,

In relation to his return to Austin, Genl.  
F. Hustons Campn. against the Indians  
&c &c.

No. 1917

1840 Oct. 11, JOS[EPH] C. ELDREDGE, HOUSTON, TEXAS, TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Report upon Lamar's personal business in Richmond and Houston.  
A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 1918

1840 Oct. 12, W[ILLIA]M G. KOLB, NEWMAN, COWETA COUNTY, GEORGIA, TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Requesting information and advice regarding Texas and emigration thither. A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 1919

1840 Oct. 13, JOHN REID, DISTRICT COURT, GALVESTON COUNTY, TEXAS

Resignation as district attorney. Abstract. 1 p.  
Appended to no. 1921.

## No. 1920

1840 Oct. 14, G[EORGE] EVERETTE, HOUSTON, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Application for appointment as notary public of [Harris] County or to any other office. A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 1921

1840 Oct. 16, CHARLES MOORE, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Application for appointment as district attorney for the First Judicial District; appending a certified copy [abstract] of resignation of John R. Reid. A. L. S. 1 p.

See no. 1919.

## No. 1922

1840 Oct. 16, TEXAS CENTINEL. FIGHT BETWEEN LIND AND THE COMANCHEES<sup>14</sup>

Commanchee & Shawnee fight— The mexicans used to have to purchase peace from the Comanchees, who came to Bexar regularly every year to get their annual tribute— In 1832 a a [*sic*] party of 500 visited that place on this business— the town was garrisoned by 1200 soldiers— The Comanchees on this occasion, as was usual with them offered many insults to the people of the place, to the families as well as to the men; The Mexicans were too cowardly to resent it— On this visit they remained several days in the place committing more than usual outrages and indignities—

There was at this time a party of Shawnees encamped in 35 miles (35 miles) of San Antonio with 25 warriors. The chief of this party was Lina second chief of the Tribe. His wife being in the city one day whilst her husband was at his camp, was insulted grossly by a Comanchee chief, who endeavored to abduct her by force to his camp— She however succeeded in resisting his attempts; and by her adroitness & good managment, succeeded in ascertaing when the Comanchees would leave the city, & the route they would take in returning to their

<sup>14</sup>A. Df. of Lamar. Synopsis.

hunting regions. She also learned the locality of a certain pass thro' which the Comanches were to pass and the time they would reach it— She lost no time in flying to the Shawnee camp, and apprising her husband of the insults recd.— and of all the information she had obtained respecting the Comanches departure & the route they were to take— The insulted and exasperated Lina resolved upon his revenge. When the Comanches arrived at the pass above mentioned on their return homeward, laden with the valuable goods which they had extorted from the cowardly mexicans, they were suddenly fired upon by an ambushed foe, upwards of 20 of the Comanches fell dead, at the momnt; which threw the party in such confusion & dismay that they all fled in haste; but rallying soon, and finding that their enemy was insignificant as to numbers, they charged upon him, with a full confidence of regaing their lost property; but the advantage which the foe enjoyed from their position enabled him to repell the charge of the Comanches with considerable loss— The fight continued long; & was bloody on the side of the Comanches. Their efforts to repell the foe & regain their property was fruitless— They were forced finally to retire from the contest. The triumphant party was the injured and resentful Lina, at the head of only 26 warriors. The next day the Comanches retured to the pass to renew the fight, being reinforced by the garrison at Bexar; who had been forced into the servise by threats of violence from the Comanches. They prefered aiding them in the matter than risk the consequences of a refusal— It so happened however that on their arrival at the pass, no enemy was found— he had wisely fled, bearing with him upwards of an hundred scalps, and as many mules, well packed with valuable commodities.

The above is epitomised from the Texas Centenial, published Austin City— Vol. I— No 43— date octr. 10— 1840—

[Endorsed]

Fight between Lina, the shawnee Chief & the Comanches

No. 1923

1840 Oct. 19, W[ILLIA]M F[ENNER] HENDERSON, NACOGDOCHES, [TEXAS] TO MIRABEAU [BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Thanks for appointment as [district attorney of the Fifth District.] A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1924

1840 Oct. 20, JAMES WEBB, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Requesting a loan. A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 1925

1840 Oct. 21, RUFUS McLELLAN, MATAGORDA, [TEXAS] TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Enclosing a copy of a petition [Oct. 5] for the appointment of John Delap as judge of probate for Matagorda County. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1926

1840 Oct. 21, H. McLEOD, CAMP AT SAN MARCOS SPRING, TO  
M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>15</sup>

Camp at San Marcos Spring  
October 21st. 1840

Dear Genl.

The late severe rain detained Mr Lindsey, who was to have met me here on Sunday last, until today— the Country too around the spring, is much more heavily timbered than was supposed— The Company under Capt Wehl have done themselves great credit in cutting a road of  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles thro' a dense bottom interlaced with brier, grape vine— (one is in view now measuring eleven inches through) and under growth of the most stubborn kinds— The term *bottom* however does not properly apply, for the spring or springs for there are several being the extreme head of the river, it never rises nor falls, nor are there are annoying insects— The springs rise along the foot of a mountain, whose highest peak (it is irregular) is about 800, to 1000 feet above the grand prairie which it overlooks— Fairy Land cannot excel it in the beauty of its landscape, nor will the highlands of the Hudson compare with the bold, yet softened scenery of its mountain views— Towering hills arise on every side, but the bleak baldness that would chill the blood in a northern clime, is vied here, in the perpetual verdure of the live oak—

I have examined the topography of the whole surrounding Country, & will go over it again tomorrow with Lindsey, & select a commanding position with the necessary advantages of water &c, & lay out the plan of the works—

Since I have been in Camp, not a single mess, has eaten half its ration of beef— The Captain permits the men to hunt in parties of 5 to 8, & they bring in Turkies deer &c more than enough for the whole command— The men are healthy & cheerful, & do their duty with that alacrity that makes duty a pleasure to their Officers— The sick of other companies who were sent here are nearly all well, & doing duty—

The road thro here is level & dry & will cut off a large elbow of the Old road—

I enclose you Legumes Letter<sup>16</sup> of resignation, which came today by Lindsey— An acquaintance in Bexar writes that they are very anxious to elect their Senator in time for Congress, & they send the Mexican who bears this, to carry the writ of election back express, if you are pleased to grant it—

Should you feel strong enough in a week or so to come out here, you will find much to amuse you, in hunting & fishing & more to admire in

<sup>15</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>16</sup>This document is not now with the Lamar Papers.



the grandeur of Dame Nature's freaks— I'm nearly in the dark &  
we have no Candles— So good night—

Your friend  
McLeod  
[rubric]

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

His Excellency,  
Mirabeau B Lamar,  
President  
Austin

H. McLeod  
San Marcos Spring.

*Oct. 21st. 1840.*

Description of the Country.

No. 1927

1840 Oct. 24, W[ILLIAM] F[AIRFAX] GRAY, HOUSTON, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Application for appointment as district attorney for the First Judicial District. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1928

1840 Oct. 26, [GEORGE W.] HOCKLEY, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Declining an invitation to dinner. A? N. 1 p.

No. 1929

1840 Oct. 26, WILLIAM BYRNE, LAMAR, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Resignation as notary public of [Refugio] County. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1930

1840 Oct. 27, BENJ[AMIN] A. TANKERSLEY, HOUSTON, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Application for appointment as district attorney of the [First] Judicial District. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1931

1840 Oct. 27, CHARLES MOORE, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

On his application for appointment as district attorney of the [First] Judicial District [Oct. 16.] A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1932

1840 Nov 1, M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>17</sup>Executive Department  
Austin November 1st 1840Fellow Citizens of the Senate  
and House of Representatives

The unprecedented success of our Revolution, the continued advancement of our Country in all the essential elements of prosperity, and the high and honorable station which we have been enabled to assume so suddenly among the nations of the earth, must be a source of pride and gratulation to every individual, who is not insensible to the glory of his Country and the happiness of his fellow creatures. A perseverance in the same patriotic and enlightened policy which has procured these blessings, is the surest means not only of perpetuating them, but of exalting us still higher in the scale of national dignity and importance, and must within a short period, secure a general recognition of our Independence by all the distinguished and commercial powers. That we have every reason to be satisfied with our present position in reference to other governments, will be seen in the peaceful and flattering condition of our foreign affairs

Towards the United States we continue the same satisfactory relations which subsisted when I last had the honor of addressing you; whilst [the]<sup>18</sup> friendship established at an early [period between] this country and France has been s[o thoroughly] confirmed, by the lively interest, wh[ich with char]acteristic magnanimity, she has [continued to man]ifest for our prosperity and [ ] Britain our position rema[ ]

[ ] there are no causes of dissatisfa[ction ] between that government and ours, yet, she still continues to consider it her policy to postpone the formal recognition of our Republic as an independent power; but that this policy will soon give way to a more liberal and enlightened one, may be anticipated from the tone of some of her leading public journals, as well as from the friendly disposition evinced by her Minister in Mexico, to our Agent in that Country. Indeed the increasing importance of our foreign commerce, will not long permit a Nation Sensible of its true interests to forego the advantages of international communion with us. Aware of the advantages of securing by treaty an early intercourse with a country whose resources are so abundant as ours, and now in a state of rapid development, the government of Belgium through her Minister in France has indicated a readiness, whenever proper application shall be made, to receive us in the family of Nations. That Holland entertains the like disposition there is very little doubt. It is highly probable that a Treaty with one or both these Nations has been already framed, inasmuch as negotiations to this end have been commenced by

<sup>17</sup>Presented to Congress Nov. 4; final form printed; House Journal V Congress, 1 session, pp 15-26.

<sup>18</sup>Document partly destroyed.

General Hamilton, one of our Loan Commissioners, whose last advices afford no ground to apprehend a failure.

To Spain no overtures as yet have been made for our recognition, in consequence of the civil dissensions which have for some time past destroyed the tranquility of that Country. The importance however of establishing commercial relations with her, has been sensibly felt by the Executive. The Island of Cuba would not only afford for our surplus provisions a ready and convenient market, in which we could experience no injurious competition, by reason of our proximity to her ports and the exuberance of our soil, but we should be enabled to procure the many products of that Island, which custom has rendered essential to our people, without incurring the onerous burthens which are now imposed upon us, by the necessity of making our importations through the ports of the United States. In addition to these considerations the favourable influence which it is believed a recognition of our Independence [by] that power, would exert over our relations with Mex[ico] increases the importance of affecting, if practicab[le, a] desirable object with as little delay as possible [and] as that Kingdom is now in a state of tranquility and the causes have ceased to exist which prevented the Executive hitherto from making overtures upon this subject, it may be proper for Congress to enquire if the present be not an auspicious period for calling the attention of that Government to the reciprocal advantages which must result from a direct commercial intercourse between the two Nations.

In relation to our position with Mexico, I have nothing encouraging or satisfactory to communicate. As yet very little has been effected towards an amicable adjustment of difficulties. Our Agent, it is true, has been received and accredited so far as to be allowed to submit the propositions he was authorized to lay before that Government. These propositions, at the date of our last advices were under the consideration of the proper authorities; but the tardy movements of that people as well as their intentional delays afford us no grounds for any probable conjecture as to the period when they will render their final decision. Our Agent<sup>19</sup> however seems to be sanguine of the ultimate success of his mission, although I can perceive no reason myself for his hopes beyond his base reception as our authorized agent, and an intimation which appears to have been given of a willingness to suspend hostilities for the present by the conclusion of our Armistice. Whether it is the policy of this Government to tolerate these tardy and uncertain negotiations for peace, or to adopt coercive measures for a more speedy adjustment of our national dispute, is a question which must be determined by the wisdom of Congress. Resentful of any indignities which may be offered our Country, I should be strongly tempted as an individual to adopt a course, in common with the feelings of many, which would be calculated to accelerate the movements of our foe; but as a public functionary looking with an exclusive eye to what I conceive to be the true interest of the Country, I am constrained to admit that there are considerations of a cogent nature, why we should persevere for a while longer in our pacific policy, rather

---

<sup>19</sup>Evidently Col. Bee. See also nos. 1169, 1330, 1350, 1361, and 1473.

than resort at the present crisis, to any active and vigorous measures against our enemy—The depreciated condi[tion] of our currency presents of itself an insuperable objectio[n to] the indulgence of offensive operations. That Texas is [com]petent at any moment to bring into the field w[hatever] number of men she might desire for a war of invasi[on, is] beyond all question but to attempt to equip and support such an army at this time, with no other means than our promissory notes, which as a matter of course must continue to sink in value, in proportion to the quantity issued, would be utterly chimerical and futile, or if practicable, would entail upon the nation an onerous debt which we could not hope to discharge without imposing such burthens upon the industry of the people as would crush their prosperity for years.

Various circumstances have combined to impair the prospect of effecting a foreign loan, but our indefatigable Commissioners, however, under all discouragements, still sanguine in their expectations, are prosecuting their purpose with a zeal and energy which cannot fail to ensure success if success be attainable. I regard the favourable termination of their mission as a matter of vital importance to the character and welfare of this country. It is in my estimation alike indispensable to a healthy restoration of our currency, and to the preservation of our national faith. Those who are disposed to view the subject with indifference or distrust, would do well to remember, that no adequate provisions being made by Congress to meet some of its pecuniary engagements, we have to rely at present, exclusively upon the Loan for the redemption of these public pledges. Without it, we can do nothing. We cannot raise our depreciated paper to the metallic standard, nor can we shortly arrest the serious losses which the Government is daily sustaining from that depreciation. Neither shall we have it in our power to satisfy the semi annual demands of interest accruing on our funded debt and circulating bonds; and still less able shall we be to restore with that punctuality which honor may require, the advances already made to this Government and procured by our Commissioners upon the strength of their individual credit and responsibilities. Under these considerations, I could not fail to view with regret, the adoption of any measure by Congress which would endanger or defeat a negotiation, the success of which is so necessary to the maintenance of our national character and credit.

The running and marking of the Boundary line between the United States and this Country, has not yet been completed. The Commissioners of both Governments were compelled to suspend their operations in the early part of the summer, in consequence of the entire exhaustion of the appropriations which had been made for that purpose. Previously, to their doing so, however, they had traced the line from the entrance of the Sabine in the Gulf, to the point where it is intersected by the 32nd degree of North Latitude; and although that point was not absolutely and unconditionally established by them, its position was ascertained with sufficient certainty to leave no doubt that a considerable tract of Country, heretofore believed to be in the United States, belongs to Texas. The causes of the delays which prevented the completion of this work, and occasioned the exhaustion of

the appropriations appear in our Commissioners Report, and its accompanying correspondence, all of which will be submit[ted] to your consideration. It will be observed that the [Com]mission adjourned to meet again on the first of N[ov]ember, and the early attention of Congress is resp[ect]fully invited to the subject, as it will be impra[cti]cable to renew the labour or complete the work, [unless] some further appropriations are made for carrying it on.

The act of the last Congress directing the principal portion of our Navy to be laid up in ordinary has not been carried into effect. One of the reasons for this is to be found in the prevailing opinion that existed shortly after the adjournment of Congress, that Mexico was negotiating in Europe with a prospect of success for a Naval force to contest our supremacy upon the Gulf. That such negotiations were going on, was so confidently asserted by the journals of the United States and so generally believed, as to create too strong a probability of its truth, for the President to disregard it; and when taken in connection with the fact that she had already actually contracted with a House in London, for an armed Steam Ship, which was expected to be ordered upon our Coast, were circumstances, which, in the opinion of the President, substantially involved the contingency contemplated in the fourth section of the Act. It is true that our enemy had made no actual demonstration on the Gulf, but as long as there existed such a strong probability of his doing so, for the Executive to have disbanded the seamen and dismantled the ships, would not only have been impolitic and hazardous, but in his opinion, a violation, instead of a fulfilment of the true intent and meaning of the law. He therefore deemed it his duty to defer the withdrawal of our flag from the Gulf, until the designs of Mexico should be more distinctly developed, and the result of the negotiations, which she was supposed to be making abroad for a Navy, could be fully ascertained or safely conjectured. Very different consequences may attend the disbanding of a Navy from those of an Army. In a Country like Texas, where every citizen is by habit and experience a soldier, and every soldier competent to some command, a military force could be collected and officered in time for almost any emergency that might arise. But no such facilities attend the organization of a maritim[e] force. A Navy once disbanded cannot be re-assembled at the tap of the drum. Seamen are not [to be] found amongst rural people. Their home is [far from] the deep; and they can be collected and organi[z]ed only by an expensive and protracted process; and n[ot] in time for unexpected difficulties. To disband, therefore, a set of experienced Naval Officers and a gallant crew at a moment when there exists a probability, that their services might be wanted to the defence of the Country, can never be a wise or prudent measure; nor can the Executive believe that such a course could ever meet the views of the enlightened legislators of the Nation.

The situation of the revolted provinces of Mexico during this period, furnished an additional consideration for the further continuance of the policy adopted. Yucatan, Tobasco, and Campeachy, having confederated as an Independent Government, rendered it important that we should ascertain the position which they intended to occupy towards us; and our Navy being already manned and provisioned,

it was deemed adviseable to make such a demonstration of its strength, as to satisfy this new Republic, that although She was in possession of nearly all the maritime strength of Mexico, we had the ability to serve her as a friend, if she were friendly, or if otherwise, to dispoil her as an enemy. We have reasons to be gratified with the spirit that prevailed among the public authorities of these provinces, as well as among the people, in favour of our Independence, which they were ready to acknowledge so soon as their own should be established; and I am happy also in being able to state, that we have received assurances from our Agent in Mexico, that the appearance of our fleet upon the Gulf had a favourable effect upon his negotiations. During the pending of these negotiations however, no reprisals were permitted to be made upon Mexican property. Under these various considerations the President feels, that the course pursued was not only the safe and prudent one, but in strict accordance with the feelings of those who framed the act. A different policy might have saved some expenditures; but it might have also involved the Country in disaster and disgrace. It will not be long before the whole of our naval force will be anchored in the bay of Galveston, when it will be laid up in ordinary unless the Congress should otherwise direct.

Among the various subjects which will clai[m] the attention of Congress, none can be more important than the state of our fiscal affairs. That they are in a condition which requires some salutary change is felt by all. The entire expenditures of the Government during the past year, embracing every thing acquired for the administration of its civil, military and naval departments, may be estimated in funds of *par* value, at about four hundred thousand Dollars, to meet which, the last Congress was compelled in consequence of the depreciated condition of our only circulating medium to appropriate two millions of its bonds. Thus will it be perceived that to sustain our Government, the expenditures are just five times greater than they would be, if made in our Constitutional currency. These expenditures must annually increase with the increase of population, and the multiplication and enlargement of the various objects of national concern; and if they are to be met by a proportional enlargement of our public issues, the inevitable consequence will be, that our Government paper will soon become as valueless as the Continental money of the United States or the Assignats of France, leaving the Nation burthened with a debt which must continue for years to paralyze its energies. It is obvious therefore that this system is too injurious in its operations to justify its long continuance. It will devolve upon Congress to remedy the evil.

In connection with this important subject, it may be proper to remark that a rigid economy should be resumed in all the departments of public business. No saving should be considered too small to merit attention; and if Congress can find it practicable to lessen the national expenses without materially affecting the efficiency of the Government, it will become their duty to do it. The whole subject therefore is respectfully submitted to their consideration.

With regard to the details of the administration of the Government I must beg leave to refer the Congress to the Reports from

the Several Departments which accompany this communication. Owing to a severe and protracted illness, I have not been able recently to bestow that personal attention to these details which under other circumstances they would have received; and from the same cause I am now compelled to pass by many subjects of interest, which I desired and had intended to lay before you. I am pleased, however, to think that the wisdom and patriotism which prevail in your body, will more than supply any deficiency resulting from my present infirmities.

But gentlemen, I cannot conclude this brief and imperfect communication without directing the reflections of Congress, to the many obligations we are under to that all competent Power who watches the ways of man with a sleepless eye, and stamps the destiny of Nations according to their deserts. When we mark His protecting hand in the progress and happy termination of our Revolution, and consider the numerous bounties which are daily bestowed upon our Country, by His benevolence, we have reasons above all other people to be satisfied with our condition, and have the highest incentives to gratitude, piety and patriotism. Scarcely five years have elapsed since Texas, almost destitute of every means of war and with a population less than forty thousand souls, first raised the standard of resistance to the despotism and misrule of a Government, claiming the controul of boundless wealth and eight millions of inhabitants; and yet, within that short period, against such fearful odds, she has not only achieved, and secured her Independence beyond the reach of doubt, but has maintained a well organized Government, established friendly relations abroad; more than quadrupled her population, and now exhibits to the world a Country teeming with all that is essential to the necessities or happiness of man; and this has been done without incurring a debt exceeding five millions of dollars. In comparing our situation with that of other countries, it will be strikingly obvious, that whilst we are favoured by a greater exemption from the positive ills of life, we are also in the possession of larger share of its blessings than almost any other people on the Globe; for as yet we are in a great measure not only unafflicted by those political strifes, public burthens, and other f[right]-ful causes of private and national dissatisfactio[n] which disturb the tranquility and prosperity of even [the] oldest and best organized Governments, but we fin[d] ourselves a united people, consolidated by a common interest, in the full enjoyment of all the political and moral advantages which free and enlightened institutions can confer as well as all the physical blessings which are found in a fruitful soil, a benignant climate, and a land of beauty; and if amidst this happy condition of things, we are occasionally called upon to encounter the inconveniences and difficulties inseperable stages, we should remember that they are evils of a temporary nature, which time and patriotism will remove, and which cannot constitute a cause for gloom or discontent.

Let us then gentlemen, surrounded as we are by so many political and national advantages, indulge in no unfounded complaints or ungrateful repinings; but let us endeavor to be thankful to the Giver of all gifts, and manifest by a course of honest and enlightened labors, that we are neither unworthy the blessings we enjoy, nor in-

capable of maintaining and improving the free institutions which have sprung from our fortunate Revolution. The sword had made us an independent Nation, but it is virtue alone that can make us a prosperous one.

Mirabeau B. Lamar.

No. 1933

1840 Nov. 2, JOHN P. BORDEN, GENERAL LAND OFFICE,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE]  
LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Referring to Lamar the application of Levi Jones and Edward Hall for patents upon land on Galveston Island surveyed by virtue of land scrip issued to William Bryan Dec. 10, 1836, and by him assigned to Hall and Jones. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1934

1840 Nov. 8, SAM[UE]L A[LEXANDER] ROBERTS, GALVESTON,  
[TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE]  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Endorsing Alexander P. Crittenden for appointment as district attorney of the First Judicial District. A. L. S. 2 p.

Including appended endorsement of Ja[me]s Love and A[lbert] Sidney Johnston.

No. 1935

1840 Nov. 8, JAMES F. ROBERTS, MOBILE, [ALABAMA] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Request for advice regarding the funding of a land claim against the Republic. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1936

1840 Nov. 9, GEO[RGE] W. HOCKLEY, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO  
[MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Relative to sending Lamar a Comanche boy. A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 1937

1840 Nov. 11, F. A. PARHAM, CHATTANOOGA, TENNESSEE,  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN,  
TEXAS

Introducing R. Henderson. A. L. S. 2 p.



## No. 1938

1840 Nov. 12, [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR] EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>20</sup>

Secret message to the Senate, transmitting letters from Bee and extracts from Bee's secret agent in Mexico [A. S. Wright]; Mexican designs to use Indians emigrating from Arkansas in the national wars. A. Df. 1 p.

## No. 1939

1840 Nov. 13, W[ILLIA]M SIMS, COLUMBUS, GEORGIA, "TO THE HONORABLE MEMBERS OF THE ELECTORAL COLLEGE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA"

Offering himself as a candidate for the presidency; his platform. D. S. (broadside).

## No. 1940

1840 Nov. 17, JOHN P. BORDEN, GENERAL LAND OFFICE, [TEXAS] TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Enclosing the account of John W. Smith for copying, and requesting an executive order for its audit. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 1941

1840 Nov. 18, T. J. GREEN, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>21</sup>

Galveston  
Novr. 18th. /40.

My Dear Genl.

I have just arrived home and have only time fr. this mail, to congratulate you upon your improved health, and to say— that Judge Shelby, has condemned the *Mexican prise*,<sup>22</sup> and ordered her to be sold. which decision has meet with general approbation.

Comodore More, in obedience to your orders, clearly put them in the boug [bouge?] when they commenced the attack,— I am of opinion he should follow it up quick and heavy— The Mexican govrnmt cannot complain if he does, inasmuch as they commenced it, & therefore it cannot prejudice our negociations, but may benefit them—

Let me suggest, that *your friends* in Congress move Resolutions of approbation to Commodore More, for thus defending our national honour.

I expect to have the pleasure of meeting you in Austin by the 10th. next month—

<sup>20</sup>Printed in Winkler, E. W. (Ed.), *Secret Journals of the Senate of the Republic of Texas*, 185.

<sup>21</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>22</sup>See Garrison, G. P., *Diplomatic Correspondence of the Republic of Texas*, II, 713.

Please excuse this hasty note and accept the assurances of my friendship and esteem—

To  
His Excl.  
M. B. Lamar. )  
Austin City )  
Texas. )

Yours truly—  
Thos. J. Green.  
[rubric]

[Addressed]

*Free.*

[Endorsed]

Thos. J. Green  
Galveston

His Excl.  
M. B. Lamar,  
Austin city  
Texas.

Nov. 18th. 1840

Relative to Mexican Prize &c. &c.

No. 1942

1840 Nov. 19, M. EVANS, SECOND AUDITOR'S OFFICE, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN]<sup>23</sup>

Second Auditor's Office,  
Austin, 19th. Novbr. 1840.

To  
His Excellency  
Mirabeau B. Lamar:  
Sir,

However unpleasant it may be, I feel it my duty as Auditor of public accounts to state to your Excellency, that in the last settlement with Wm. Thos. Brannum, Navy Agent, for the two quarters ending 30th. Septbr. 1840 I am not satisfied with his conduct as disbursing Officer. Having been ordered to New-Orleans in June last, he charged for travelling expenses and board, while in that city, and attempted to collect from the Government, the sum of \$353.09 in par funds to realize which he had sold in New-Orleans \$2,119.54 of the promissory notes of the Government. He presented the account for his expenses to the Honble. Secretary of the Navy for his approval, without stating to him, or letting him know, that it was in par money; and it was approved under the impression that it was in promissory notes. All that his expenses could have amounted to, and all I, consequently, allowed him in settling his account, is \$112.50 in par money, making a difference of \$240.59, or \$1,443.54 in the promissory notes of the Government.

He produced several old bills or accounts, which originated in the year 1838 or before, purporting to have been paid by him in full for the whole amount. I was suspicious at the time, that all was not right, and rejected the accounts, notwithstanding they were approved by the commanding officer of the station, and by the Secretary of the Navy; since which I have received information from Galveston confirming my suspicions, and inducing me to believe that he did not pay the amount of the bills, but that he bought them up at a great discount, charging the Government with the full amount.

<sup>23</sup>A. L. S.

I am also informed and believe that he has varied from the instructions and regulations relative to purchasing &c. by Navy Agents, in as much as he has made the Government pay a higher price, than customary, and receive, at the same time, butter and other articles of an inferior quality, if not entirely unfit for use.

With sentiments of the highest respect I have the honor to be

Your Excellency's  
most obedient servant  
Musgrove Evans  
2d. Auditor

[Endorsed]

Musgrove Evans

2nd. Auditor

Nov. 19th. 1840

Relative to Wm. T. Brannum as Navy Agent.

Filed 21st. Nov. 1840.

Wm. H. Sandusky

Private Secy.

No. 1943

1840 Nov. 20, A. B. SHELBY, HOUSTON, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Introducing Colonel Johnson, ad interim district attorney, and endorsing him for permanent appointment. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1944

[1840 Nov. 21] H. P. SAVERY, [AUSTIN, TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

His willingness to sell back to Lamar Caroline, a slave girl. A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 1945

1840 Nov. 23, J. R. SLOCOMB, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Contract for building an addition to the smokehouse of Lamar, near College Hill. D. S. 1 p.

Witnessed by H[ugh] McLeod and William L. Cazneau.

No. 1946

1840 Nov. 24, CONDY RAGUET, PHILADELPHIA, [PENNSYLVANIA] TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Endorsing Francis G. Smith for appointment as consul for Philadelphia. A. L. S. 3 p.

Including appended letter of C. C. Biddle (no. 1947).

No. 1947

1840 Nov. 24, CLEMENT C. BIDDLE, PHILADELPHIA, [PENNSYLVANIA] TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Endorsing F. G. Smith for appointment as consul for Philadelphia. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1948

1840 Nov. 30, M. B. MENARD AND OTHERS, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Endorsing Thomas Johnson for appointment as district attorney of the First Judicial District. L. S. 2 p.

Including appended letter of Kaufman (no. 1949).

No. 1949

1840 Dec. 1, DAVID S. KAUFMAN, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Endorsing Thomas Johnson for appointment as district attorney for the [First Judicial District]. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1950

1840 Dec. 2, JO[H]N G. TOD, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO MIRA-  
BEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

On his own rank and commission; precedent in Moore's case. A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 1951

1840 Dec. 3, J[AMES] HAMILTON, LONDON, [ENGLAND] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Introducing Thomas Falconer, late editor of the *Westminster Review*; his own hope for Lamar's advocacy of immediate ratification of the mediation convention with England. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1952

1840 Dec. 4, F. MOORE, JR., AUSTIN, [TEXAS]. CERTIFI-  
CATE<sup>24</sup>

Austin Dec. 4th. 1840

I hereby certify that the copy of the "Memorial to the general congress of the United Mexican States" as published in the 207th. No. of the *Telegraph and Texas Register*<sup>25</sup> dated June 26th. 1839, was copied from a pamphlet printed at Brazoria (Agreeably to title page of said pamphlet) and containing also the copy of an intended constitution for the "State of Texas"

Francis Moore Jr (L. S.)

No. 1953

1840 Dec. 6, R[OBERT] M. FORBES, HOUSTON, [TEXAS] TO  
D[AVID] S. KAUFMAN, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Referring to Kaufman the inquiry of the purchaser of land in Eastern Texas from R. D. W. Ward regarding the validity of Ward's title. A. L. S. 1 p.

<sup>24</sup>A. D. S.

<sup>25</sup>In Archives, Texas State Library.

## No. 1954

1840 Dec. 10, H. McLEOD AND J. SNIVELY. CERTIFICATE,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>26</sup>

Austin December 10th. 1840

We certify on honor that the papers captured from Harris' waggon, near the Sabine, at the close of the campaign, against the Cherokees in July 1839, were not to our knowledge in the possession of Major Mayfield—

Col Snively acting as Brigade Inspector received them, soon after their capture, and retained them, until his arrival at Nacogdoches, and then turned them over to Col McLeod, then Adjutant Genl., in whose personal charge they remained, until his arrival at the seat of Govt— We also state that it is impossible, under the circumstances that Major Mayfield could have had possession of the papers above alluded to

H McLeod

Adjutant & Inspector Genl.

J Snively

Pay Master Genl.

## No. 1955

1840 Dec. 14, H[UGH] McLEOD, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO JOHN  
BALDWIN, NEW ORLEANS, [LOUISIANA]

Introducing Lamar, going to New Orleans for his health. A. L. S.  
1 p.

## No. 1956

1840 Dec. 14, SHELBY W. LAMAR, CHARLESTON, COLES COUN-  
TY, ILLINOIS TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE]  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Requesting a loan to enable him to bring his family to settle in Texas.  
A. L. S. 3 p.

## No. 1957

1840 Dec. 15, P[ETER] HANSBOROUGH BELL, AUSTIN, [TEX-  
AS] TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, DURHAM'S,  
[FORWARDED TO] HOUSTON, [TEXAS]

Expression of personal regard and sympathy; hope for Lamar's safe return in improved health. A. L. S. 2 p.

## No. 1958

1840 Dec. 20, A. J. FOWLER, CLARKSVILLE, [TEXAS] TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Requesting the offer of a reward for the apprehension of a murderer.  
A. L. S. 2 p.

"Duplicate"; notes of Lamar on cabinet appointments appended.

<sup>26</sup>D. S. The body of the document is in the hand of McLeod.

No. 1959

1840 Dec. 26, J. WAMOCK, SHELBYVILLE, TEXAS, TO M[IRA-  
BEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Application for a contract to survey a part of the Cherokee lands and for employment in the General Land Office. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1960

[1840?, M. B. LAMAR, HOUSTON, TEXAS] ADDRESS AT A  
PUBLIC DINNER<sup>27</sup>

Gentlemen,

It is with difficulty I can find expressions, which will in any degree convey to you, the grateful sense I entertain of the kindness which prompted the sentiment just offered by our worthy Chairman, and which has been so generously approved & responded to by this company— The approbation of those, whose opportunities have so well qualified them to judge my official acts, would of itself be sufficient to inspire in my breast, feelings of profound thankfulness and gratitude; but when to that approbation of my Course as a public functionary, avowed as it has been done on this occasion, is superadded expressions of so much personal kindness and good will to me as a man, I can find no language which is adequate to carry to each and every one of you, the sentiments which my heart prompts me to utter—

Called by the probably too partial voice of my Countrymen to the helm of affairs in this our still infant Republic, at a time when the whole burthen of our Revolutionary debt was hanging over us, without a dollar in the Treasury to liquidate it, or to meet the unavoidable expenses of administering the government—at a time, when our Credit was not only greatly exhausted, but was still sinking with frightful rapidity to a state of almost hopeless prostration, without fiscal organization, or other means, to revive or sustain it— At a time when without an Army or Military preparation of any kind we were daily threatened with renewed efforts on the part of our Mexican foes to bring us again within the pale of their despotism & misrule. At a time, when destitute of the means of protection for our suffering women and children, except so far as it was afforded by the bold but unorganized chivalry of our Countrymen, our entire frontier was exposed to, & hourly bleeding under the scourge of the Savage Tomahawk & scalping knife—and at a time too, when we were not deemed worthy to be recognized as a Nation by any power upon earth except our own generous fatherland—it was to be expected, that my administration would be surrounded with difficulties & obstacles, in the meeting and overcoming of which, there would be great diversity of opinion, & consequently much apparent dissatisfaction— Indeed Gentlemen, such is the constitution of the human mind, so variously is it operated upon by the contemplation of the same object, & such is the contrariety of motives which influence it in different individuals, that had we experienced a unanimity of sentiment in carrying out the complicated details of a system of Government like ours, at such a Crisis, we should have wit-

<sup>27</sup>A. Df. of James Webb.

nessed a miracle, no less imposing & strange, than were those which brought Conviction of the truth of our holy religion to a gentile world— But Gentlemen, I candidly confess to you, that however much I desired it, & aimed to deserve it, I never for a moment expected such unanimity of sentiment— I never flattered myself with being able to devise, & steadily pursue a course of policy, which would not elicit an opposition strong in itself, and embarrassing in its consequences; but I did hope, that that opposition would never degenerate into a ravenous hostility, or bitter invective— that proceeding from an honest patriotism, & sincere desire to advance the best interests of our beloved Country, it would have been conducted with that moderation and decorum which alone could have rendered it available or useful— Whether or not, in all instances, it has been so conducted— Whether its end & aim have at all times been the advancement of the public weal, or whether less legitimate objects have not sometimes governed it, are questions which I shall now leave to be solved by those who are best acquainted with our political history of the past two years— They are subjects upon which I do not love to dwell, & to which I should not now have adverted, were it not that the response which I feel bound to make to the kind notice you have been pleased to take of my official course presents an appropriate occasion for an explanation of some of my acts, the motives to which seem not at all times to have been properly understood.

Coming into office Gentlemen as I am proud to say I did, without party or personal feelings to gratify or to soothe, I had but one motive to govern me, but one object to attain— That motive and that object was the public good— It was to lay the foundation for our National prosperity and security at home, and to establish for the Country a character & credit abroad— To do this Gentlemen, I was necessarily compell'd, according to the view which I took of things as they then existed, to mark out a line of policy in many respects different from that which had been pursued by my predecessor; and altho' in saying this, I do not intend to draw invidious comparisons in respect to our official acts, or to assert that under the circumstances by which he was surrounded, his were not dictated by a sound judgment or proper prudence, still it is necessary that I should to some extent advert to them, to shew the reasons which governed me— With a frontier bleeding at every pore from Indian depredations and treachery, I could not consent to foster within the heart of our Country, a tribe, which I believed to be, not only affording protection & countenance to those who were actually engaged in this work of desolation & death, but who were the insidious promoters, if not the perpetrators, of many of the cruel butcheries which were, & had been imputed to others— Hence the early steps which I took to place a guard against these actions, by the establishment of a military post within their assumed borders, and hence, as their perfidy be[came] more fully developed, the full complete & entire expulsion of them, which followed a short time afterwards That this measure of my administration (the expulsion of the Cherokees) has been branded with the epithets of cruelty, tyranny, oppression, injustice, & treachery, we are all aware; but Gentlemen, upon a calm review of the circumstances which led to it, I now state, that there is no act of my life, either official or unofficial, which I would not as soon recall, were it in my power, as this— In directing

it, I did what my convictions at the time induced me to believe was necessary & proper, what my judgment has since approved, & what I am satisfied a vast majority of my countrymen justifies—

It was not however Gentlemen in relation to the Cherokees alone that a policy different from that which I found in existence at the time of my inauguration, seemed to me to be necessary— The whole country needed defence & protection— We were without even the semblance of an Army, without organization in the Militia, destitute of munitions of war, of supplies & of arms— While the Indians of almost every tribe, on the one hand, were daily making their sanguinary incursions into the most defenceless parts of our settlements, & the Mexicans on the other, were threatening us with renewed invasions, and a war of extermination— In this state of things, I deemed it essential to the prosperity and indeed Safety of the Nation, that the country should as early as practicable be placed in such a condition as would to some extent at least, afford protection to the frontier, & enable us to meet invasion should it suddenly come upon us— Hence my recommendations to Congress for the passage of such laws as would enable me to organize the Militia & render it effective in time of need, & for the establishment of such a regular military force, as would serve as the nucleus to an army, & give our patriot Citizens a concentrating point to which they might rally, should emergencies suddenly call them to the field— In adopting this course of policy Gentlemen, I was not urged alone by my own convictions of its correctness,— Every part of the land was teeming with evidences that the Nation demanded it— The people, not concurring with the views entertained by the fo[rmer] Executive in relation to these subjects, had, through their Representatives, but a short time before, assumed the entire control of the Military operations of the country, & set on foot expeditions,—the commanders of which wer held Responsible to Congress alone for their execution, & the manner in which they should be conducted— With these strong evidences of the public will before me, I should have been recreant to the trust which had been reposed in me, indeed, regardless of the feeling & spirit which had just call'd me into office, had I continued a system of policy, however wisely adopted in the first instance, which had resulted in such general dissatisfaction, & which the exigencies of the times seemed so clearly to demonstrate as being unsuited to our condition— I am aware Gentlemen that there has been much public clamor against the regular army, & I have no doubt the opinion was honestly entertained by some, that its services were not commensurate with the expenditures which were necessary to sustain it, & that it ought to be abolished— But in this opinion I have not been able to concur— A nation in a state of war, & almost entirely surrounded by its enemies, it seems to me, is not properly regulated or governed, when it has not even the semblance of an army to defend it— I have never been an advocate for a large regular force, nor have I ever contemplated relying upon it as our main bulwark of defence— My education, feelings & knowledge of its efficiency however taught me that on a well organized Militia, Republics should mainly rely at all times, but still there are duties which are essential to all military operations, and especially to such as are necessary to the protection of an exposed frontier, which Citizen Soldiers can not be brought to perform— However willingly our citizens are



to repair to the field when sudden emergencies demand their services, either in repelling invasion, or in chastising an insolent Indian foe, they are not willing to construct military roads, to erect block houses, & to garrison posts for any length of time. & without the performance of such duties, it is vain for us to expect any thing like permanent protection— In former times the patriotism & chivalry of our citizens was no less conspicuous than at present, but for the want of a regular system of defence, which can only be maintained by regular forces, the impressions made by their returning footsteps from some of their most arduous campaigns, were scarcely obliterated from the sand, before their wily & persevering foe would again be found at their work of destruction within our settlements— It was Gentlemen a knowledge of these facts that impressed me with the conviction of the propriety of urging upon Congress the establishment of a small regular force, & it was the then dear bought experience of the frontier, that caused the suggestion to meet with so ready a response on the part of that body and of the Nation— And Gentlemen, even now, with a full knowledge of the facts which have since transpired, and of the partial change which has taken place in the public mind in reference to this matter, I am still convinced that the policy was sound, & ought to have been pursued. The beneficial effects resulting from the regular army are not fairly appreciated when we look singly to the number of battles it fought— It was not its actual fighting, but its existence in the field that was serviceable,— It was its various positions on the frontier that kept the Indians in check & prevented the daily repetition of those scenes of suffering which we were in the habi[t] of witnessing before it was organized, & which our citizens with all their ardor, & with all their chivalry, could not prevent— Congress in its wisdom however Gentlemen, has thought proper to change the po[licy] which the Executive desired to carry out in this respect, & which was in a fair state of progress, that of affording protection to the fronti[er] by extending and keeping up a line of posts beyond its utmost verge, And I sincerely hope that the Nation may hereafter have no cause to regret it—

In regard to o[ur Mexic]an policy, One of the most ardent wishes I entertained, in setting out on my official career, was the adjustment of our differences with that Nation I look'd upon it as the great foundation of our future prosperity, wealth, & happiness— With a country of unsurpassed, I may say of unequalled fertility & beauty, & with a population, hardy, enterprising & industrious, we had nothing to desire but peace, to secure to us as a nation & as individuals, the utmost bounties of Providence— The attainment therefore of this end, has been the grand object I have had in view,—it has been the polar star of all my policy— Possibly had our difficulties at home been fewer, & our pecuniary embarrassments less, I might have sought it through a different channel—I might have looked to operations in the field as being more likely to ensure success, than negotiations in the Cabinet, but with our exhausted Coffers, & prostrate credit, I considered it due to the country, & to the repose of the people, after the revolutionary struggles through which they had so recently passed, to use every effort which presented even a remote probability of success by pacific measures, before resorting to such coercive steps as would necessarily involve the renewal of an expensive & harrassing war— Hence my effort at direct

negotiation with Mexico herself— Hence the disposition I manifested to conciliate by opening a commercial intercourse with the Northern provinces— Hence the forbearance I exercised when invited to make common cause with the Federal party, while assured of the acknowledgement of our independence in the event of the success of that party—and Hence my exertions to gain strength and character abroad by obtaining the recognition of foreign powers, knowing the influence that such strength and character would necessarily wield in our negotiations with our enemy— Much of my subsidiary policy has already succeeded to the full extent of my expectations,— It is now exercising its influence in the way I had anticipated, & I confidently believe that through it, the great end and aim of my ambition, the establishment of peace, upon a secure, firm & permanent basis, founded in strict justice to ourselves, will be accomplished in the short term which has yet to transpire previous to my retiring from the administration of your political affairs—

There was another measure Gentlemen which I have at all times been ardently desirous of carrying out, & which I am happy to say is now in a fair train of consummation— I have ever looked upon this portion of the country as being the natural mart & outlet for the rich trade of Santa fe— Chihuahua & other towns contiguous to the Rio Grande, & I have believed that it required nothing to secure it but the exercise of a judicious policy in opening & establishing a friendly, political, & commercial intercourse with the people of Santa fe, who being within our Territorial limits, it is believed, would easily be brought to form a portion of our nation, in sentiment, in feeling, & in interest— The attainment of this great object however, I have been compell'd to postpone from time to time untill recently on account of the pecuniary & other embarrassments under which we have labor'd; but regarding it as I have always done, as fraught with such essential benefits to the country, I should not feel satisfied with the discharge of the trust which has been confided to me, if I could not, when I came to relinquish that trust, say to my fellow Citizens, that I had done all my power to accomplish it— It is therefore Gentn. that the expedition which is now on its rout to Santa fe was gotten up, amid difficulties which at times seemed almost insurmountable & which required the stron[g]est determination & perseverance to surmount; but I confidently believe as I sincerely hope, that its results will more than compensate in a tenfold degree all the trouble & perplexity which its preparation & prosecution will cost—

[Endorsed]

Lamars

Speech defending his policy in answer to expressions of approbation from his countrymen.

No. 1961

[c. 1840?], R. C. CAMPBELL, HOUSTON, TEXAS, TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Requesting Lamar to rescind the sale and purchase of a house and lot in Houston. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1962

[c. 1840?], ANSELM BUGG, [COOSAWDA, GEORGIA?] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN? TEXAS]

Introducing Major J. P. Haynes, millwright and house joiner. A.  
L. S. 1 p.

No. 1963

[c. 1840?, S. A. ROBERTS, AUSTIN?]. MEMORANDUM UPON  
PROPOSED LAND LAW<sup>28</sup>

*Memorandum*

The first & second sections give to each emigrant prior to 1st. Jany 1842 a head right—viz to married men 640 acres. Single 320.—*the same* quantity they would be entitled to, under a *contract*—

The *inducement* with the contractors will be the 10 sections for every 100 families which they introduced, which the President *may* or *may not*, as he pleases grant to them for the [ir servi]ces &c,<sup>29</sup>

If it [?] of use [?] grant them the prem[ium lands] [so] that [the] contractors will derive no possible benefit from the contract—For the portion of the emigrants land (not more than one half) which they may [co]ntract with them to receive, for expenses &c incurred in bringing them out, they can [jus]t as well obtain from the emigrant [with]out any stipulation with the Govt.—

[The] question then resolves itself into two propositions— 1st Is it advisable for the President to exercise the *authority* vested in him & if so

2d Is it advisable to grant premium lands to the contractors—

If the latter be determined in the negative it will settle the former— for if as I said before, the *inducement* is taken away from the contractor[s] there can be no further need of a contract with the Govt. for it will give them no further power nor privileges than the first part of the Statute now gives to every one—

In fact if the *premium lands* are not allowed, persons wishing to bring in emigrants would be better off without the Government contract—for *without* stipulate with the emi[grant ] for [ ] of his head right— und[er t]he Civ[il law? e]ould not stipulate for more than half

The first three sections of the law, are general, and seems to have been formed for the purpose of embracing ever[y] thing that could bee *seen* to be necessa[ry]

The latter sections were undoubtedly intended to be refered solely to the discr[etion] of the President and gave him a *particular* power to be exercised in case any *particular* advantage in his opinion would result from it to the Government—Does the President clearly see any such *particular* advantages?—

<sup>28</sup>A. D.

<sup>29</sup>Document partly destroyed.

No. 1964

[c. 1840?], ANONYMOUS

"Yucatan." 3 p.

No. 1965

1841 Jan. 10, A. A. M. JACKSON, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO M.  
B. LAMAR, [INDEPENDENCE?]<sup>30</sup>

Galveston 10th. January 1841.

His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar.

Dr. Sir,

Mr. A. Ikin arrived here last evening per steam Packet Savannah, & is the bearer of dispatches from Genl. Hamilton. Mr. I. has as he informs me, copies of the treaties<sup>31</sup> entered into by Genl. H. with the Governments of G. Britian, Holland & Belgium, and proceeds this morning direct on his way to Austin. I enclose herewith two copies of the development of commerce, sent over for you by Mr. Bryan from N. orleans, & both containing articles relative to the late recognition &c & the various relations & consequences growing out of the same.

By a Neworleans paper (the "Picayune") saw it stated that your brother Jefferson J. Lamar, died on the 15th. of December, of the wound recd. some two months before—an event which I presume was anticipated by you, from information from time to time received from the members of your family in Georgia.

Your friends here express great anxiety and concern about your illness—We have heard nothing about you of late, only that you had got so far as Dr. Hoxsies—We are however in hopes that you have before this been able to renew your journey, and shall look for you by every boat from Houston. Should you however be delayed on account of your protracted illness, will you let me know it, and command my humble services and serve in any way or manner that they can be of use.

I have the honor to be Dr. sir,

with great respect, your  
grateful & obliged friend  
and humble servant,

Alden A. M. Jackson.

[Addressed]

*Unofficial.*

His Excellency  
Mirabeau B. Lamar  
President of Texas.

[Endorsed]

Alden A. M. Jackson  
Galveston  
Jan: 10th. 1841

<sup>30</sup>A. L. S.<sup>31</sup>In Texas Archives, State Library.

No. 1966

1841 Jan. 18, ELI HARRIS, PROVIDENCE, LOUISIANA, TO M.  
B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>32</sup>

Providence, Louisiana, January 18th 1841.

Mr. M. B. Lamar,  
President of the Republic of Texas,

Dear Sir,

I take the liberty of addressing you for my own benefit, and not for anything concerning the Government of which you so deservedly stand at the head—

To be brief,

Some years ago, I engaged in the Texian Service in the capacity of a Captain under the command of Genl. Long—I engaged about 60 men under my command, (from Natches to Nacogdoches)—and when I entered the service I had every reason to believe that our expedition and settlement in Texas would be prosperous, as something like five hundred thousand dollars had been subscribed for the purpose of making plantations to be settled by the men who would venture their lives in the pursuit of landed wealth—I, (being a printer) carried with me a Printing establishment into Nacogdoches, besides the support of the men which I had under my command; and which expenses, added to the support of some Young Officers who had no means, soon exhausted what I carried with me.—

As soon as I landed (for Genl. Long sent me before him) I established the "*Star*", *The Single Star* now the emblem of your Republic—I also established the *Flag* which you now use—I was proud of being the man to establish the Star and flag of Texas—I am now proud of it.—

About three hundred thousand dollars of the subscriptions (by some of the most prominent men in the United States, whose names it is not now necessary to name) were invested in munitions of war, and put on board of a *very large* Barge, and started to a place near to the town Natchitoches, from whence we could receive them through the woods—When our barge got to Donalsonville, the United States' officers (doing their duty) arrested our barge, and sold our munitions of war and provisions and clothing, & *then*, we could do nothing.

As soon as we heard of the defeat of our Barge, we distributed ourselves out by tens & twenties, and hunted game for a living.—About this time the *Royalists* came on and we had no place of *Rendevous*—I finally collected the most of the men under my command at the head of St. Louis (Gaveston) Bay, or Trinity Bay—where we lived by the chase for nearly a year.—The United States Brig *Enterprize*, capt. Kearney, came on there and ordered Lafitte off (I was there at the time with a Perogue load of Venison on a trading expedition and saw the whole affair) Therefore Our supply of powder & lead was out, and we all returned home, except some few of my men whom Lafitte induced to join his pirating.—Genl. Long was now in New-Orleans, and being tired of the fruitless business we returned into the United States.—I came to Alexandria in the parish of Rapides, in this state.

<sup>32</sup>A. L. S.

and in a few days after Capt. Crawford followed me and requested me to return to the Sea coast, stating that Commissioners were there from Mexico, and offered to each officer his regular pay, and to *me double pay* on account of the loss of my Printing Office which the Royalists had destroyed, and if I would go on to Mexico I should be maintained in my Rank with full pay as a *Major*—To which I returned for answer—“I have no faith in the Mexicans.” and I will not go.”—Capt. Crawford returned to Fort Bolivar—and—Genl. Long, and some others accepted the offer—Genl. Long went to Mexico—Genl. Long not only went to Mexico, but when he got there he maintained his *Rank* and got his pay—then what? About three nights after a Sentinel shot him.—Mrs. Long heard of his death and went to Mexico and got twelve thousand dollars which he (Long) had in his possession at the time of his Death.—

I say, mr. President, that I did not enter the service of Texas for Mexicans—no—I entered the service of Texas for the good of my fellow beings—This large subscription was for the purpose of making a settlement that should be an assylum for many thousand of poor persons, who though poor in purse, might be worthy—and Mexico never had, nor ever will have my sanctions till she behaves herself.— I deem it unnecessary [*sic*] mr. President, to enter into all the details of Genl. Long’s expedition—Genl. Long was as brave a man as man could be—Genl. Walker (2 in command) was an excellent good man. Should you wish to know all the particulars of our short, but fruitless trip, I will transcribe it from my Journal, and fill up what is wanting from a secret corner in my memory.—

Now again to the main point—

I went to Alexandria in this state, and from thence to the parish of Ouachita on the Ouachita River—there I entered into the business of Deputy Sheriff—and then to writing for the Parish Judge—I then married—I got my left leg crippled—in 1834—laid in bed 12 months, and expended every thing before I got so as to go on crutches—which I still use— In 1835 the Govenor gave me Commission as Notary in this parish of Carroll, at Lake Providence, and which business I still transact.—This is a very small parish, being not more than 150 voters—of course my business does not amount to enough to support my wife and my little ones—I have 4 daughters and 2 sons—My oldest daughters are 17 & 15—My old son 13, begins to assist in business.—

Now again to the main point, as I said before,

I think I have claims on your country, and I wish to do something for my children, which I cannot do without aid, being crippled & advanced in years—Therefore if you can give me any encouragement to go to your Republic (*my own country*) I wish to hear from you on this subject.—As to reference, I refer to the family of old John Baker in Warren county in Georgia—to Thomas Terrell and Shelton Terrell’s family in Greene county in Georgia—to Joseph Friend in Claiborne parish in this state, and to every person in the parish of Carroll, Madison, Concardia and Ouachita in this state.—Any further references I think unnecessary.—I know your character & talents—I know your family—I know from your manly bearing in Society, it is

useless to flatter you—Therefore please to anticipate the necessity of my doing what this letter is intended for.—

With great respect & esteem, yours *Eli Harris*.

P. S.—

mr. President,

I cannot close this appeal to you and to your country without stating that there are many men living in your (or my country) who were present when I presented the Star and flag—and stating also that there are men now living in this town and some beside who live in different parts of this parish who saw my draft of the Star and flag before I entered into the Texian Service.—

For this I will refer you to Tobian Gibson, to Claudian Gibson, to Gadi Gibson, Joseph Macquillan, to Doct. Dowing, of Port Gibson, in the state of Mississippi.—

I have the honor to be with great respect and esteem,

Your obt. Servt.

Eli Harris.—

[rubric]

No. 1967

1841 Jan. 18, J. WEBB, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR,  
INDEPENDENCE, [TEXAS]<sup>33</sup>

Austin, 18th. Jany. 1841

My dear Genl.—

I heard from you a few days since by Judge Cole, & regretted to learn that your health had not much improved—I had hoped that travelling and getting into cheerful society, would, by removing the gloom which seemed to hang around you here, have restored you, if not to entire health, at least to comfort & a comparative exemption from pain; and I still hope, that as you progress farther, you will feel better—Dr. Herbert has been with me about ten days and will leave tomorrow for the United States—He will return by Dr. Hoxie's for the purpose of seeing you, and with the expectation of taking you on if you are able to pursue your journey—I had intended to send your buggy by Mr. Hale, but the weather has been so bad, and the road[s] are now so muddy, that he declines taking it; I will howe[ver] send it down to Galveston by Mr Eldridge who will leave [in] about a fortnight—

There has nothing occur'd in our politi[cal] circles which I think would interest you—There is much [talk] of an invasion by Mexico, & the signs of the times seem str[ongly] to indicate it, but there is nothing certainly known—rumors [are] strong, & reports come in from the west almost every day, all tendi[ng] that way, but it may all blow over as such things have done heretofore—At present the war is stronger in Congress than els[e]where, but it is there a war of words, and does not seem likely to turn out much—The retrenchment bill has passed both houses—by it, the Navy & War Departments have been amalgamated & Col. Cooke of course goes out—The Qr. Mr. Genls. Comr. Genls., Surgeon Genls., Adjutant and Inspector Genls., Ordnance,

<sup>33</sup>A. L. S.

Stock Commissioners, & 2d. Auditors offices have all been abolished—a pretty good sweep—

A bill has been passed allowing to Judge Burnet a salary of \$10,000. a year, so long as he shall continue to administer the Government, & thus far he has gone on satisfactory to all parties—I think he will get along very well—

I have nothing to say to you in regard to your private affairs as nothing has transpired worth communicating—I would have sent you some money if I could have got any from the Treasury Department, but as yet there is no appropriation for the new year, and the old is entirely exhausted—Indeed, there is not a dollar of bonds or promissory notes in the Department subject to issue, & at present there is no authority to sign them; I hope however by the time Mr. Eldridge goes down, I shall be able to send you some—

If you desire to have any thing done here at any time, let me know & it shall be promptly attended to, & I shall be very glad to hear from you whenever your health will permit you to write—

Wishing you all happiness & prosperity, I am my

Dr. Genl, most sincerely & truly

Your friend

*James Webb\**

[Addressed]

Genl. Mirabeau B. Lamar  
at Dr. Hoxie's  
*Independence*

[Endorsed]

James Webb  
Austin  
*Jan: 18th. 1841*

No. 1968

1841 Jan. 26, SAM[UE]L A[LEXANDER] ROBERTS, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [INDEPENDENCE, TEXAS]

Contradictory reports regarding Lamar's health and movements; the sheriff's levy upon a lot of Lamar's to satisfy a judgment against Lamar and Huntington last term. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1969

1841 Feb. 14, J. HAMILTON PARIS, [FRANCE] TO EDITOR OF N. Y. HERALD, [NEW YORK]<sup>34</sup>

Paris, February 14, 1841.

To the Editor of the New York Herald:

Sir:—

As the commissioners of loans of the republic of Texas were instructed by his excellency, president Lamar, in the event of their effecting a negociation of the loan for that republic, to make a public announcement of the fact, that meritorious holders of the securities of the government may not be the victims of the speculation of those acting

<sup>34</sup>Printed. In *New Orleans Bee* 1841, Apr. 7; with no. 1993. See also no. 1987.



under secret information, I will thank you to state in your paper, or if this communication should arrive after it has gone to press, in a slip to be immediately issued from your office, that I have this day concluded in this city a contract with the bank of Messrs. J. Lafitte & Co., for the Texian loan.

I forward a duplicate of this letter per the Havre packet of the 16th February, and shall enclose this to the Texian Consul at New York, per the American Minister's letter bag from London.

I remain very respectfully,  
Your obedient servant,  
J. HAMILTON.

No. 1970

1841 Feb. 16, [M. B. LAMAR, INDEPENDENCE?] "INTRODUCTION" TO HIS HISTORY OF TEXAS<sup>35</sup>

INTRODUCTION.

It is a duty which we owe to posterity, to rescue from oblivion whatever of the annals of the present age will be for their instruction. Many important events in the infancy of every Republic are inevitably lost: and the most splendid achievements of those who civilize and emancipate nations are forgotten; or, are so distorted in descending to succeeding ages through the devious channel of tradition, that they lose the impress of truth, and are regarded as fabulous. The heroes who endure the perils and hardships of such wars as those waged against the aboriginal barbarism, and foreign despotism which have so long excluded the freedom of law, the refinements of civilization, & the light of the gospel from the fairest regions of America, unfortunately, are seldom accompanied in their toil by the labours of faithful historians to preserve with their pens, the renown they win with their swords. If the work of saving from extinction a certain record of the plans and operations by which "the excellent of the earth" overturn the foul fabrics of ignorance, anarchy, and tyranny, and establish upon their ruins the foundations of free and enlightened governments, is not performed while the illustrious actors in these benevolent enterprizes are living to testify to the truth of what they have seen and done, posterity can never separate fact from fiction when they are dead.

Consequently, a chaotic jumble of falsehood and truth is transmitted to futurity as the early history of the Country; from which credulity will award distinguished honors to the ideal heroes of fictitious deeds; and skepticism withhold the meed of deserved praise from the true sages and warriors, whose real acts of wisdom and valour, merit immortal and grateful remembrance.

In preparing this history of Texas, the author availed himself of every source of information to which he had access: and rejecting all traditional narrations, he has carefully collected and presented such indisputable facts as he thought worthy of preservation.

His object is, to give to succeeding generations, a faithful account of the origin and revolutionary struggles of the Republic of Texas, that the children of her patriots, while they are in the full enjoy-

<sup>35</sup>Copy.

ment of the independence bequeathed to them, may the more watchfully guard, and valliantly defend the precious boon purchased with the price of their father's blood: and that the philanthropists of other days seeing what brilliant success crowned the efforts of a little handfull of citizen soldiers contending against the most fearful odds, may have an additional proof afforded them, that the Lord of Hosts is ever on the side of those who fight the battles of the just & the free; and be encouraged to redouble their exertions in the glorious work of diffusing civil and religious liberty over all the earth.

—Feb. 16th. 1841—

[Endorsed]

Introduction to the History of Texas

No. 1971

1841 Feb. 21, A[LBERT] T. BURNLEY, HOUSTON, [TEXAS]  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, DR.  
HOXIE'S, [INDEPENDENCE, TEXAS]

Enclosing a letter to Burnet; Lamar's health and movements. A.  
L. S. 1 p.

No. 1972

[1841 Feb., M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN], TO THE PEOPLE OF  
SANTA FÉ<sup>36</sup>

ADDRESS

TO THE

CITIZENS OF SANTA FÉ

5TH. JUNE 1841.

Executive Department

Austin City June 5th. 1841

*To the Inhabitants of Santa Fé and of the other portions of New Mexico,  
to the East of the Rio Grande*

FELLOW CITIZENS

Very early after assuming the duties of his official station, the present executive felt it to be his obligation to assert the Jurisdiction of the Government over the inhabited portion of the Republic; and to admit its remotest citizens to an equal participation of the blessings which have been acquired by our late glorious revolution, and made secure by a wise and liberal constitution. But various circumstances having conspired to delay the execution of his purpose until the present auspicious period, he now calls the attention of the people of Santa Fé to the deep interest which they have in the proposed policy, with an earnest hope that it will not only meet their cordial approbation, but that it will, when successfully carried out be attended with all the beneficial consequences which we so fondly anticipate and desire.

In accordance with this policy and from a sincere wish to promote

<sup>36</sup>A. Df.

your welfare the president addressed you a letter<sup>37</sup> dated the 14th. of April 1840 in which you were invited to a more intimate Union and a political Co-operation with the people of this section of the Republic, giving you at the same time every assurance that all the rights and protection guaranteed by our free institutions should be extended to you as fully as to any other of our fellow citizens. Your attention is again respectfully invited to the subject matter of that letter, a (copy of which is hereto annexed) and after a due consideration of the proposition it contains, if you should deem it to be your interest, as we think you will, to to [*sic*] accede to the views of the government, you rest assured that all the pledges which it makes will be most faithfully fulfilled.

Knowing that you have been long subjected to like injuries with those which impelled us to take up arms against the authorities of Mexico, we do not doubt but that you duly appreciate the spirit, that animated our patriots, and sympathized with them in the progress of our struggle in which you were not able to participate.— as you probably desired to do—in consequence of your remote and isolated situation. That struggle was brief, bloody and decisive; and terminated in the total discomfiture and expulsion of our foe, and in the establishment of a free, happy, and independent, Republic, extending from the Sabine to the Rio del Norte, and from the Gulf to the Pacific; embracing within its limits a vast and varied Country, unrivalled in beauty, salubrity, and fertility; and capable of sustaining a population as dense prosperous and powerful as any people on the earth. The boundaries which were thus marked by the sword, and which have been confirmed to us, by the recognition of the most enlightened and influential nations, it is the resolve of this Government, at all hazards to maintain the country has been won by our valor, and is consecrated to civil and religious liberty; and in no portion of it will the enemy who provoked our resentment and received our chastisement, ever be permitted to continue its authority or perpetuate its domination. Knowing such to be the feelings of our people, it is due to candor to apprise you of the fact and to let you know that the position which which [*sic*] you now occupy towards this government is *temporary only* and will have to give way to a more enlarged and liberal policy.— Although residing within our *established* limits you are at present paying tribute to our enemies, professing allegiance to them and receiving Laws from their hands a state of things utterly incompatible with our right of sovereignty, and which certainly cannot be permitted to be of long continuance. We do not use this language in any spirit of unkindness to you; and although it is plain and unequivocal it proceeds from no design or desire on our part to extend the jurisdiction of our government over the country you occupy in opposition to your wishes. Our purpose is simply to place before you the rights which we claim, and to admonish you of the change in your condition which the force of circumstances will inevitably bring about at no distant period, either with or without your consent; for no one can be blind to the truth, who reflects a moment on the subject, that constituting as you do, a portion of the civilized population of this Republic, you cannot, upon any principles of justice, or considerations of policy be allowed

---

<sup>37</sup>No. 1773.

to exist as a separate and independent people, but must be finally compelled to unite with us under the same constitution and laws, and share our destiny as an undivided Nation. That which you will have to do *ultimately*, we invite you to do *now*, not from any desire to promote our own interest at the sacrifice of yours, but for the exalted purpose of diffusing the blessings of our institutions, and of giving to all who reside within our territory the freedom we enjoy.—Actuated by this spirit of Philanthropy alone, we now throw wide the doors of the Temple which we have erected to Liberty, and ask you to enter as members of the same family.

And do you enquire, “what are the advantages to be gained by the change you propose?” Our answer is, “You will find them in the Constitution we present you”. The distance which separates us, and other causes have prevented your acquiring an accurate knowledge of the character of our Institutions, and the entire protection our laws afford to all the just rights of the citizen; but on a careful perusal of the documents which we herewith send you, you will find that our views are as liberal as our principles are just, and that that [*sic*] our Bill of Rights embraces a wide field of liberty, upon which the oppressed of all Nations can meet in peace and harmony. Perhaps no Government on earth combines freedom and security in a more eminent degree than that which we have established. It circumscribes the liberty of none; but leaves every individual to pursue happiness in his own way, with no other restrictions on his conduct than such as are essential to the maintenance of justice and the preservation of the public morals. The only abridgment which our liberty knows is the restraint thrown upon vice,—restraints which give no inconvenience to a virtuous community and are worn as garlands rather than as fetters. By a reference to our constitution, you will find that all power resides in, and emanates from, the people; that they have reserved to themselves the right of Peaceably assembling in any numbers for the purpose of discussing the affairs of the Nation; that they are unrestricted in the liberty of speaking, writing and publishing their opinions on all subjects, and can make such alterations and improvements of their Government, as experience and the progress of knowledge may suggest. Equal privileges are guaranteed to every individual; none can claim exclusive immunities; and the same protection is offered to all. No one can be punished, except by the verdict of his fellow citizens; nor can any one be taxed for the support of ecclesiastical establishments. The people are left free to worship God according to the dictates of their consciences; and the Government itself, being nothing more than the executor of their will, it can impose no exactions without their consent or inflict any wrongs upon them which they cannot readily redress.

Such fellow citizens are the prominent features of a government which we offer to your acceptance in a spirit of kindness and which we would earnestly persuade you to make a fair and just comparison of the advantages it offers with those which you now enjoy under the Mexican Authorities; we disclaim any disposition to *dictate* to you in the choice which you shall make between them, or to influence your understanding by any other means than by argument and reason. Knowing that men of correct principles and enlightened minds can acknowledge no force but the force of truth, we address you, not in the voice of our artillery,

but in the language of affection; and would gladly make it apparent to your minds, that the course which we advise you to pursue although attended with mutual benefits, is designed for your good and cannot fail to conduct you to an individual and a national happiness which you never have enjoyed, and can never hope to do, so long as you continue your connection with a power which cherishes no respect for your rights, and holds no interest in common with you. And shurely when freedom and despotism are fairly laid before a brave and intelligent people, the cannot long hesitate which to choose. And this we apprehend is your present situation. You are called upon fellow citizens, to make your election between two governments, the very antithesis of each other; the one being based upon the affections of the *people*, and administered with a single eye to *their good*. while the other, as you know from experience, is founded in corruption, sustained by fraud and force, and is wielded for the cupidity of those in authority, without the slightest reference whatever to the interests of the Governed. Which of the two will you select? Will you shelder yourselves under the broad banner of the Single Star, which sheds luster wherever it floats, and lights the brave to victory and glory; or will you prefer still to cling to the unsightly *Cactus* which gives you no sustenance but thorns you as you embrace it. If you choose the latter, then is your deplorable condition too justly represented in your National emblem; for what can we esteem you but the unfortunate reptile that writhes in the beak of your voracious bird?

We cannot believe that you will be influenced in your deliberations by any lingering attachment to the Mexican Authorities. What claim can the Government of Mexico possibly have upon your affections? She has certainly never sought to elicit your confidence and gratitude by fostering your interests, protecting your persons, or opening to you any of the sources of useful knowledge; but on the contrary, has she not despoiled you of your property, exposed you unarmed to the savages, stripped you of almost every vestige of civil and political liberty: shut you out from the career of honorable ambition, and erected every possible impediment to your advancement in character intelligence and power? Indeed it seems to have been her particualar policy to destroy your manly energies and degrade you in your own estimation; to keep you *blind*, that you might not assert your *rights*, and weak that you might not resist your wrongs; and to allow you only latitude enough to accumulate wrath by your industry, that she might wrest it from you to gratify her insatiate rapacity. Such has been and is still her conduct towards you; and such it ever will be so long as you give your allegiance to her or permit her to exercise any dominion over you. She has weighed like an incubus upon your faculties and your brightest hopes and most pleasing prospects have all perished beneath her baleful influence, as the spring flowers wither in the shades of the Upas. You never have received, and need not expect from her, any of the tenderness of maternal regard, for she is an unnatural parent, a monstrous mother,—who turns with a phrenzied appetite to prey upon her offspring! She is even more cruel than the blood sucking vampier! for it is said of that animal, that it fans its victims with its wings, while it drains its arteries; but the Government of Mexico still more obdurate offers no soothings to her prey, but seems as much delighted with the torture she inflicts as the

blood she drinks. Has she not made you the slaves of her slaves? And are you not now the tributary vassals of the voracious plunderers whom she has ordained to rule over you; governed by laws which you have no voice in enacting; and impoverished by the most unrighteous exactions, extorted for the aggrandizement of those who give you no thanks for the bounty and feel no Commiseration for your sufferings? and now fellow citizens I would ask you—is it possible that a virtuous and chivalrous people can receive these indignities and outrages and feel no resentment? Have the citizens of Santa Fé been so bowed down and disunited by their long continued and accumulated wrongs, that they have lost all sense of shame, and deem it their duty to repay oppression and insult, with fealty and affection? We cannot think it; we will not believe:—for it is not the nature of man to be enamored by degradation, and *Spanial like* to lick the foot that spurns him.

In this matter, fellow citizens, we sincerely hope that you will take no counsel of your fears. When tyranny lords it over the land, and the liberties of the people are trampled in the dust, it is no time to shrink from danger, or to think of consequences. It becomes the duty of every individual to draw his sword and vindicate his rights, or give his life to vengeance. And if you, fellow citizens, have any desire to break the manacles that despotism has riveted upon you; and unite with us in the enjoyment of that freedom which our valor has established, you too may have to draw the sword as we have done, and trust the issue to the God of Justice. We are ready to mingle with you in the contest, and make the destiny a common one, and if it be will of HIM who desides the fate of Nations that we should seal our devotions to the cause of liberty with the blood of Martyrdom—then be it so.—We are prepared for the sacrifice; for it is better to die like heroes than to live like slaves. But we will never go down in darkness. Each faithful sabre glowing with the wrath, and brightening with the fame of its wearer will throw upon the pathway to death a gleam of its burning fires and lightnings. And who would not rather march to the grave by the light of his sword than sigh out a degraded existence in the darkness of slavery? The recreant minion of power may wear his masters collar as a lady does her lovers wreath of roses; and he may clank his chains and dance delighted to the music that they make; but the free born patriot, who is conscious of the nobility of his nature, will never acknowledge any master but God, and will wear no bonds but death.

After all, however, it is due to you, to ourselves, and to the sacred cause in which we are engaged to state unreservedly that the propriety of the step which we advise you to take must depend entirely upon the moral condition of your population, and the degree of patriotic sentiment that prevails amongst you; and of this you must be yourselves the judges. If with one accord, you all detest oppression above any earthly bane, and unanimously regard liberty as the most precious gift which heaven has bestowed on man; and fell [*sic*] that you are capable of drawing a fearless weapon *against* the things you *hate*, and *for* the things you *love* then we can have no possible misgiving as to the propriety of the course we recommend, or any distrust of the beneficial consequences that will flow from it. But, on the other hand, if it should turn out, in opposition to the high confidence which we have in your firmness and patriotism, that you are an effeminate people who would rather surrender a

right than encounter the danger of defending it; or that you have indeed worn the chains of tyranny so long that the flesh and the heart have become assified and calous, and can no longer fester with the iron and the shame of slavery, then do we feel constrained to say, that you are not only unworthy the blessings of liberty but that you are incapable of either achieving or enjoying them; and that the Union to which you are invited could be neither profitable to you nor to us; for it would be an Union of uncongenial elements like the linking of the living to the dead.

But the latter is not our appreciation. The estimate in which you are held by this Government, may be known by the overtures she makes you. And surely you can desire no higher testimony of our entire confidence in your valor and your virtue, than the fact that we are willing to share our fortunes with you. We have been told by those who have long resided among you, that you are a brave an industrious and an honest people—simple in your manners, generous in temper, and inflexible in your principles; and it is precisely on this opinion of your worth that we predicate our friendship for you and are ready to receive you in a common government. A proposition which we could certainly never think of making to a people whose integrity and chivalry we had any reason to suspect. And here we will take the liberty of remarking, in vindication of our own National character, that the North Americans are not now, and never have been prejudiced and embittered against the Mexican people there recent and most righteous resentments have been directed exclusively against the polluted power which has misguided that Nation; and have never extended to the citizens themselves. In proof of this we could furnish abundant testimony, if time would permit, in the history of the past and the present. That the Mexicans have found a friend in the American people, at a time when they needed friends, will be seen in the spirit stirring times of the Mexican Revolution, when five hundred of that gallant race slew five thousand of the foe. And that we who are a portion of the same people, have not subsequently been animated by any improper passions towards them is strongly confirmed by the mild spirit of benevolence and humanity which has guided us in our late revolutionary struggle, under the strongest possible provocations to vindictive retaliation.

The Battles at La Bahia, and those of the Salado, the Alisan, and Medina, will stand as enduring monuments, not only of the valor of the American people, but of their devotion to Mexican liberty; while the magnanimous forbearance of our heroes and patriots at San Jacinto, when contrasted with the cold blooded butcheries of the Alimo and Goliad, will live in the applauding memory of man as long as a vestige of virtue remains to appreciate exalted conduct. And now in the full recollection of the ingratitude of Mexico for the assistance afforded her in 1812 and 1813; and of the atrocities committed by her Army in the campaign of 1836 why do we not devastate the Mexican coast from Metamoras to Campeachy; and send our destroying forces to sweep like a desolating whirl wind over the valley of the Rio Grande? We have a Navy that can lay in ruins every city on the Gulf; and we have stout hearts and sharp swords that could make a war upon our western boundar which would make the border river roll like a flood of fire. And why do we not these things? simply because we have no disposition, simply because we have no disposition to despoil the property or shed

the blood of an unoffending people, quietly engaged in the peaceful pursuits of private life; for it is not against *them* we war but against the unhallowed dynasty that rules the nation with a rod of iron and walks alike over the liberties of man and laws of God.

Behold that dynasty, even now, trampling on every principle of freedom, humanity and Justice—destroying all tranquility and order—de-throning the supremacy of the laws—gathering taxes by the sword—filling the nation with robbers, and giving to the injured and exposed no redress or protection—and then becoming alarmed at the consequences, behold them stripping the people of their arms, and turning upon them with merciless violence to silence their complaints or quell the resistance which such oppression could not fail to provoke.

People of Santa Fé,—do you not feel and see these things? And how do you expect to escape from them? do not flatter yourselves with the delusive hope that you will soon be relieved from the grasp of despotism by the final triumph of liberty in Mexico. This can never happen. there is no redeeming spirit in that country to save her from the anarchy and ruin to which the vices of her rulers have doomed her. The sanguinary strife which is now going on, and which has been bloodying the Land for the last few years, like all the proceeding struggles is nothing more than an unhallowed contention between ambitious aspirants, who are seeking their own elevation only and are animated by no other feelings than the love of rapine and murder. It matters not which succeeds, whether the Federal or the Central party, the consequences will be the same—the plundering of the people, and the defilement of the nation. Mexico has now existed more than twenty years as an independent nation, and during that period, what has been her history? It has been one of slaughter, desolation and depravity. instead of assuming as she was capable of doing an honorable rank among the civilized nations, she plunged, from the very hour of her emancipation, into civil broils of the most ferocious character; and has been doing the work of destruction and death, upon her own people from the days of Itebide, down to the present period. The only cessation from blood, has been the necessary pauses for refitting the veins of the victims. Wearied and disheartened at these interminable strifes and equally deploring the universal infamy which they have brought upon the character of the country, the genuine patriots of the land are now looking to the establishment of a regulated despotism, as the only escape from the all horrible reign of faction, whose spirit has so long directed the destinies of the country, and which still presides like a demon monarch enthroned upon the liberties of the people, with the sword for his minister and his motto—"havoc and spoils, and ruin are my gain."

Slight not, then, fellow citizens, the overtures which Texas now makes to you, you are not invited to amalgamate with a Nation of doubtful stability or declining fortunes; but on the contrary, to unite with a well organized and energetic Government which posses the willingness and the ability to vindicate its rights and protect its citizens. You are are not called upon to make a change of masters, but to become freemen; and by identifying yourselves with an invincible people, to enter at once upon a brilliant career of national happiness and glory. Wherever Texas has planted her banner, her foes have disappeared—order has arisen; villages have sprung up, and the wilderness has waved



with luxuriant fields. And now in the pride of her strength and the fullness of prosperity—knowing no wants; feeling no feebleness and fearing no perils, she offers to receive you into her bosom, and share with you her affections, her hopes, her fortunes; in a word she invokes you to withdraw from the domination of corruption and injustice, and uniting with her under the same Government, to climb together that lofty eminence to which she is rapidly ascending.

Believing that you are the friends of liberty, and will duly appreciate the motives by which we are actuated, we have appointed commissioners to make known to you in a distinct and definite manner, the general desire of the citizens of this Republic to receive the people of Santa Fé, as a portion of the national family, and to give to them all the protection which they themselves enjoy. This union, however, to make it agreeable to this Government, must be altogether voluntary on your part; and based on mutual interest, confidence and affection. Should you, therefore, in view of the whole matter be willing to avail yourselves of this opportunity to secure your own prosperity, as well as that of your descendents, by a prompt, cheerful and unanimous adherence to the Government of this republic we invite you to a full and unreserved intercourse and communication with our commissioners, who are instructed to extend to you every assistance and co-operation to effectuate the object desired; and, at the same time, to assure you that your religion will in no wise be interfered with by this Government. The only change we desire to effect in your affairs, is such as we wrought in our own when we broke our fetters and established our freedom; a change which was well worth the price we paid; and the blessings of which we are ready now to extend to you at the sacrifice of our own lives and fortunes, if you are ready to receive them; and if not we have ordered our commissioners, not to interrupt you in any of your rights, nor to disturb your tranquility, but to establish with you, if possible such commercial relations as you may deem conducive to your own interests and then peaceably retire from your city

MIRABEAU. B. LAMAR

No. 1973

1841 Mar. 4, W. L. CAZNEAU, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN]<sup>88</sup>

Austin March 4th. 1841

To His Excellency

Mirabeau B Lamar

President of the Republic of T[exas]

Sir—

After having performed the painful duty of trying the Irishman of Company E 1st. Regiment Infantry, charged with desertion and affixed the stern sentence which the Sin demanded I am instructed by the Court to recommend to your Excellency a mitigation of that Sentence in the case of Corporal Jacob McMinds and privates Josiah R. Edgar and Charles Laducer. Circumstances favorable to them not tangible enough for proof but strong enough to incline the Court to

<sup>88</sup>A. L. S.

Mercy were deduced on their trial, and in the name of the Court I respectfully solicit their pardon.

I have the honor to be  
with high respect

Your Obt Servt.

William L Cazneau

Comdg. Genl. Inft.

President.

No. 1974

1841 Mar. 8, W. G. COOKE AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>29</sup>

Austin March 8th. 1841.

General Mirabeau B. Lamar  
President of the Republic  
of Texas

Sir

The undersigned, in the name of your fellow citizens of this City & County, tender you their sincere congratulations, upon your recovery, from your late severe illness, and your resumption of the official duties of the high station, to which you were called by the suffrages of your fellow citizens—

Personal association, General, has enabled us to appreciate the singleness of purpose, & devotion to the public interests, which have so eminently distinguished your administration of the Government

We avail ourselves of the occasion in behalf of our fellow Citizens of the frontier, to offer you our grateful thanks, for the prompt & patriotic zeal, with which you have devoted your energies, and the resources at your command, to the extension of our beautiful frontier; by the reclamation of our territory, from hordes of Indians, and by the general protection of the citizen; adding to the national wealth, and giving confidence to emigration—. A long line of fertile wilderness, hitherto unexplored, now invites the frontier's man to his congenial home, where peace & plenty will reward his labors.

We regret most deeply that Congress in its wisdom, should have abandoned the system of permanent frontier defence; and that too, at a time, when the cost of outfit and subsistence of the Troops, and the dangers & toils of exploring the wilderness, had been successfully encountered, and will be incurred again, whenever the policy of sustaining the infant settlements, shall be resumed—

We believe that our County is worth all, it may cost to defend it, either against an Indian or a Mexican foe; and if the scenes of '36 should recur, and entail a debt, (beyond our present means) upon the next generation, they ought to pay it with cheerfulness, as the price of their inheritance—

<sup>29</sup>L. S.

We are deputed, to tender you, a public dinner at such time as may suit your own convenience—

Charles DeMorse  
M. McArthur  
A. McDonald  
Saml. Whiting

We are General with high respect  
Yr. friends & fellow citizens  
Wm. G Cooke  
[rubric]  
H McLeod  
[rubric]  
William L Cazneau.  
[rubric]  
Louis P. Cooke  
[rubric]  
Richd. F. Brenham  
[rubric]  
Jas. W. Robertson  
J. B. Ransom  
Wayne Barton  
P. Hansbrough Bell  
Daniel Browning  
Nathl H. Watrous  
J. Jos Lee  
[rubric]  
Mark B. Lewis  
[rubric]  
Richard Bullock  
[rubric]  
S. R. Miller  
J. M Harold  
M. H. Beaty.

[Endorsed]

Letter of invitation  
to *Public Dinner*.

No. 1975

1841 Mar. 9, ARTHUR IKIN, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Regret at not seeing Lamar; Burnley; Lamar's health. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1976

1841 Mar. 9, MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO WILLIAM G. COOKE AND OTHERS, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Declining their invitation [Mar. 8] to a public dinner. A. Df. S. 4 p.

No. 1977

1841 Mar. 12, THOMAS F. MCKINNEY, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Sending a letter of Love regarding Lamar's funds in Love's hands. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1978

1841 Mar. [13] JOSEPH B. MASON, BANGOR, MAINE, TO  
[MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR] HOUSTON, [FOR-  
WARDED TO] AUSTIN, TEXAS

Enquiry regarding his brother, Samuel Watson Mason. A. L. S. 3 p.

No. 1979

1841 Mar. 14, C. VAN NESS, SAN ANTONIO, [TEXAS] TO [M  
B.] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>40</sup>

Gen Lamar—

San Antonio. 14th. March 1841—

Dear Sir—It affords me most sincere pleasure to congratulate you upon your return to resume your official station with renewed & restored health; for I feel assured that in your judgement and firmness we will find a check and corrective to some degree to some of the destructive measures of the late Congress—

We have not as yet received from the West any indication of the results of the *Mediating* efforts—Every thing as yet denotes a continuance of the same state of petty border warfare which has harassed us for the last five years—

Mr Daingerfield who was appointed by judge Burnet to replace Gen McIntosh will go to Austin in a day or two; and as I was the chairman of the Committee of Conference on the Appropriation bill, I can say that it was the intention of the Committee and Congress that the amt. in good money should be raised for the Foreign Missions—The question was discussed, and it was understood that liabilities of some kind would be disposed of for that purpose—I have been induced to say this, having understood that Mr. Burnly has brought no money, and moreover as you were absent at that time and might now feel somewhat embarrassed upon the matter. The appointment gave much satisfaction to our friends, for none was more warmhearted and determined than Mr. Daingerfield, and none better qualified—

I trust you will find leisure in the course of the spring or summer to visit this City, for you have many friends who will be highly gratified to see you—

Hoping you may continue in the enjoyment of your restored health—

I am [most] Respectfully

Your Obt Srvt—

C Van Ness

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

C. Van Ness

San Antonio

March 14th 1841

[Addressed]

Gen Lamar—

President—

Austin—

Favor[e]d by )

Judge Hutchinson )

<sup>40</sup>A. L. S. See also nos. 1808, 1824, and 1856.

No. 1980

1841 Mar. 17, T. J. POWELL, MILAM COUNTY, [TEXAS] TO M.  
B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>41</sup>

Milam Cty  
17th. March 1841

His Excellency Genl Lamar

Dr. Sir

The deep interest I feel on the subject I address you is the only apology for intruding myself on your notice

I have been recently informed (by Capt Bratten of Independence) that arrangements are being made to fit out a campaign to Santa Fee I am anxious to go on myself and presume I would have no difficulty raising a company of volunteers in Houston by my furnishing 25 or 30 horses the want which would be the only difficulty there twenty or twenty five days would [be] ample time for me to make the arrangement.

Should my views meet the approbation of your Excellency you will please do me the honor to drop me a line by Mr— McKensie the bearer of this and if necessary I will repair to Austin immediately on the receipt of your letter

Very Respectfully Yr Ob Ser  
T. J. Powel

[Addressed]  
His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar  
Austin  
Texas

[Endorsed]  
T. J. Powell  
Milam Co.  
March 17th. 1841.  
Relative to going to  
Santa Fé.—

No. 1981

1841 Mar. 18, A. S. WRIGHT, [NEW] ORLEANS, [LOUISIANA]  
TO [J. S. MAYFIELD? AUSTIN]<sup>42</sup>

City of Orleans  
March 18th. 1841

Honorable & Respected Sir:

I have the honor of informing you that I have just arrived from the Pacific by way of the City of Mexico, in which Republic I have been remaining for the last two years in order to gather every information of our common enemy. (Mexico) relative to the good or evil of Texas.

From time to time I remitted to Texas and to Col Bee of what I knew— At present Mexico is very low in the mouth, though She has realized one million five hundred thousand dollars out of the late five

<sup>41</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>42</sup>Certified copy.

Million loan. They will be able to accomplish nothing though ever so willing—you have no doubt some knowledge of the mode that the mexicans—maneuver. Those gentlemen at the heads of Departments make a great hugh [*sic*] and Cry and brag when low in pocket that money and an army must be raised to go against Texas; but so soon as the have they money [*sic*] received they hush up, apply the money to other purposes, generally to the agrandizement of themselves or party.

So I expect it will be, with the present loan obtained When I left Mexico nothing was said of an expedition to Texas, nothing said relative to their fleet—In Guadalajara I found nothing doing—In Guanajuato, Icretero, St Luis Potosi, Durango, & Zacatexas do.—

General Arista was pursuing Some 300 Comanches who had penetrated far down into the country, laying waste every thing in their way, having taken many Mexican women and children prisners, and having killed several hundred Mexicans.

The despatches from the San Bernard had not reached Mexico, had I think reached Vera Cruz— Mexico I think will not recognize Texas to the very last extreme. I am afraid she will be too proud—Some feuds must always be kept up by the Texan's on the frontier, as they may like the Comanche's some day do mischief on the Settlements. Texas must never Sleep, must never believe a smoothe and fair tale, be always on the alert, and teach the Mexicans to fear, for they cant love nor be true. Although I have made these last remarks, I would not be understood that the Mexicans were at present like the Comanche's hostilities on the out posts in strolling parties; but that it must be the duty of the Texan Government to provide against such hostilities, which I think, will likely take place, if not soon, at some later period.

I Dear Sir; with much respect  
Your humble Servt.

A. S. Wright  
[rubric]

Note:—I have learned that General Houston is up for President.—I would here remark, what I have learned in Mexico, relative to this man, and as a good wisher to the Republic, as well as to the welfare of General Houston that it would be well that he should clear up the following reports about him, as it has caused us many enemies in Mexico, and will no doubt be a great impediment to our Recognition, if he should again be elected. *I give you as follows.* On my way from Vera Cruz to Mesin, in a Small village called Santa Fé, I fell in Company with a German officer of the Mexican Army of the rank (I think) of Col. he had been on a visit to Santa Ana at his hacienda (estate) and said officer lives, or lived at Vera Cruz—Said officer (whose name I have noted down) informed me that he had been with Santa Ana in the expedition against Texas; among other interesting accounts Stated the following.—“It was well” said he “That Santa Ana had resources to wealth, or he would have been shot while prisoner in Texas, Gen Houston [God damn him, I hope in the next expedition to Texas that I may get sight of him! if I dont kill him damn me] feathered well his nest at any rate, having obtained one hundred thousand dollars from Santa Ana”—“What is that you Say! you must be mistaken said I!”— “No Sir”—he continued— “No Sir, I am not mistaken, the money was paid, and

all hands sworn to Secrecy, and this was what released Santa Ana, and not that Houston expected any benefit from Santa Ana, on his arrival in Mexico— The money was sent to New Orleans, and paid by the house Lezardi to Sam Houston, or to his order, and to those of his accomplices.— He told me much more about it; but as it was a long tale, I only noted down the particulars, and thought but little more about it until some time after I arrived in Mexico, I was awakened by another confirmation from a very respectable gentleman, an American of Louisiana whose name I can give if called on so to do.

His words as far as I can recollect, are these.— “Do you know Sir,” said he— That General Houston received a very large sum of money from the friends of Santa Ana;” and that he has always ever since pretended to be very poor, and that I understood that he had the money carefully deposited with some particular friend of his in New York, in order to keep it a secret”

My answer was, that I heard something to that amount; but could not say much about it, as it was so foreign to any thing I had expected, that I had understood that Santa Ana had been released in order that he might bring about the Recognition of Texas.— The gentleman then remarked, “That he was intimate with the house of Lezardi, and that one morning while in said House; one of the clerks told him— “Well we have paid the hundred thousand that was sent us!” “What hundred thousand dollars do you speak” of said the gentleman! O, you know it came from Mexico; and we have paid it over— but I dare not tell you any further; but you know the man”— The clerk gave him to suspect, and even indirectly to understand that it was paid to the order of Sam Houston.

Again in the month of December 1840 on my way from reconnoitering the south Pacific coast of Mexico in the town of Silan I fell in with a Mr Thompson a Physician established in that place.— and he the said Thompson from a Conversation with him upon the subject of Sam Houston’s affair with Santa Ana, goes still further to corroborate the fact, informed me, that it was no doubt a fact, at least that he had no doubt, but Sam Houston received the money & that the money was paid over by the house Lezardi in New Orleans, and that a man named Christy of New Orleans done the business, I believe he said was a Notary Public from Silan, I went to Mexico, and stated what I heard from Doct Thompson, to the same gentleman who had spoken to me on the subject— He then informed me that he had been making some enquiry relative to the affair of Santa Anna’s release, and was given to understand that the government of Mexico made up 10,000\$ and remitted the same to the United States for the release of Santa Ana, and that Santa Anna’s wife mortgaged the estate and raised the amount demanded by Houston, save a small amount made up by Santa Ana’s friends in the State of Vera Cruz.

These remarks which I have above to your Excellency’s view, if you think them worthy of notice, and of any use, you can at any time by writing me receive further information on the Subject, and even the names of the two first individuals spoken of  
A letter written me and sent to Wm Bryan Orleans will be received by your Respectfully

A S. Wright

Please keep my name a secret in this matter for the present.—

I the under signed Acting Secy of state [*sic*] of the Republic of Texas, certify the foregoing to be a correct copy of an original letter on file in the Department of State

) Given under my hand and Seal of

)

) Office this 13th Augst A D 1841

Saml. A. Roberts

Acting Secy of State

[Endorsed]

Copy of a  
letter from  
A S Wright  
March 18th. 1841  
*New Orleans*  
Charge in Mexico  
against Genl. S. Houston

No. 1982

1841 Mar. 22 McKINNEY & WILLIAMS, GALVESTON, [TEXAS]  
TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR OR JAMES  
WEBB, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Acknowledging receipt of a letter of [Mar. 1.] enclosing money for the recovery of Lamar's lot sold to satisfy a judgment against Lamar, Huntington and Evans; appending a statement. A. L. S. of J. Temple Doswell. 2 p.

Including statement.

No. 1983

1841 Mar. 24, H. KENDRICK, MATAGORDA, [TEXAS] TO M. B.  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS.<sup>43</sup>

Matagorda March 24th. 1841.

Genl. Lamar

My dear sir

I this morning learned that your health had much Improved, and had returned to Austin and resumed the duties of the high office which you have the honor to hold and I can assure you that it was news that gratified my feelings very much and had I not of happened to an accident on' friday last by a fall and injured my Shoulder and arm in the same manner that it was when we were in Millidgeville at the time of the lottery I would start to Austin on tomorrow morning having learned this morning that there were persons endeavouring to remove Majr. Collinsworth from office to suit the views of some other person. I saw a private letter this moment and I have not time to write you all that is in it, but I as one of your best friends you know only ask for time for he Collinsworth to have time to come up. I feel confident that all is right and can be fully explained to your entire satisfaction Major

<sup>43</sup>A. L. S.



Collinsworth is now at the pass establishing the New Custom House and is entirely ignorant of what is going on as he has been there the last three weeks, and I do think it would be unjust to remove him without a cause, I am satisfied there is none if heard, being aware that he has some enemies in Austin who has been endeavouring for the last two years to have him removed, as to the complaint of About the direction of the letter to the secretary of the treasury was entirely a mistake of Mr. Hodges as Majr. Collinsworth finished the letter and had others to write he told him— to seal it and direct it to the Sec. of the treasury, [sic] and it was not intended as an insult to any person, he has been at considerable expense in preparing to live at the pass, really more than the law allows him for his service and if he was satisfied that there was any dissatisfaction he would readily yeild [sic] up his commission without a word and not permit himself dismissed in a summery manner which he is to be to please some pretended gentlemen who have always been his enemy if I was with you I could satisfy you at once and I hope you will suspend any operation untill he can come up or I will if necessary

You will please write me on the reception of this and all of the particulars and how your health is as I am anxious to know I must say in clonclusion [sic] that I do not believe that you would remove him without a cause and due examination into his conduct to injure the feelings of one of your best friends & supporter though your administration so far as you have done nothing change [sic] my friendship or feelings

The [m]ail is waiting and I must quit

I remain ours, with [ ]  
respect and regard

*Harvey Kendrick*

[Endorsed]

Harvey Kendrick

*Matagorda*

March 24th. 1841

[Addressed]

free

To

His Excellency

( M. B Lamar

( Austin, Texas

No. 1984

1841 Mar. 25, G. FISHER, HOUSTON, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]\*\*

Houston 25th. March 1841.

His Excellency

Mirabeau B Lamar

President Republic of Texas.

Sir

Having understood [that] an Expedition under the Command of Col Wm. G. Cooke is to leave the seat of Government about the middle of April next, under the protection and at the Expenche of the Governt, for Santa Feé in the Territory of New Mexico, and believ-

\*\*A. L. S. See also no. 1990.

ing that a Government Agent in the character of a Commissioner would perhaps be requisite to carry out the views of the Governnt in relation to the object of the said Expedition, I take the liberty of tendering my services as Agent, Commissioner, or Interpreter to the Mission, should your Ex. deem it expedient to call them in requisition.—

I am Your Excellencys  
Most Obedt Servt  
Geo Fisher.  
[rubric]

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

His Excellency,  
The President of the Rep:  
Genl. M. B. Lamar  
Austin.

Geo. Fisher  
Houston.  
25th. March 1841

No. 1985

1841 Mar. 25, JESSE F. CLEVELAND, DECATUR, DEKALB COUNTY, GEORGIA, TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Request for information regarding the mode and the expense of securing a land claim purchased from John O. Allen. A. L. S. 2 p.  
Allen's military record appended.

No. 1986

1841 Mar. 27, JOHN APPLEMAN, NAVY YARD, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Requesting retention in the naval service; his career; Moore's prejudice against him. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1987

1841 Mar. 27, B. E. BEE, WASHINGTON, [D. C.] TO EDITOR OF N. ORLEANS BEE, [NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA]<sup>45</sup>

Washington, March 27, 1841.

To the Editor of the New-Orleans Bee:—

Dear Sir:—I am requested by Gen. Hamilton to announce to you, for publication, the fact of his success in negotiating in France, the loan for Texas.

Respectfully yours, &c,

B. E. B.

<sup>45</sup>Printed. In *New Orleans Bee*, 1841, Apr. 1; with no. 1993. See also no. 1969.

No. 1988

1841 Apr. 3, WILLIAM H. SPARKS, ASSUMPTION, LOUISIANA,  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Introducing P. Beck, half-brother of Captain Benjamin F. Cage, deceased. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1989

1841 Apr. 5, W[ILLIA]M BELL, SOUTH SHAFTSBURY, VERMONT,  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
HOUSTON [*i. e.* AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Inquiry regarding his son, William W. Bell; Bell's purchase of a printing press from Lamar in Richmond; his sale to Callender. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1990

1841 Apr. 6, G. FISHER, HOUSTON, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>46</sup>

His Ex: Genl  
M. B. Lamar  
President &c:

Houston 6th. April 1841.

Sir

A few days ago I addressed you with a letter,<sup>47</sup> in regard to the Expedition to Santa Fé. New Mexico, and now I have the pleasure to inform you, that should the Government be disposed to patronize a Press. at Santa Fe, (after bringing that Territory under the sovereignty of Texas) I would be willing to venture with one, on the same terms as you proposed me last year to go to San Antonio.— I can, with the assistance of the Executive, and with his Sanction obtain a Press &c: in this place, & be ready to join the Expedition, if immediately authorized to that effect.— Should you deem it expedient to employ my services, in any way in said Expedition, you are at liberty to Command them.—

I am very Respectfully  
Your Obt Servt.

Geo: Fisher  
[rubric]

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

Genl. M. B. Lamar  
President of Texas  
Austin

Geo. Fisher  
Houston  
April 6th. 1841

No. 1991

[1841 Apr. 7, NEW ORLEANS BEE]

"Important for Texas"; the negotiation of the Texas loan in Paris; including a letter of Hamilton, Feb. 14, and of Bee, Mar. 27. Clipping.

<sup>46</sup>A. L. S.<sup>47</sup>No. 1984.

No. 1992

1841 Apr. 9, J. WEBB, HOUSTON, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>48</sup>

Dear General,

Houston, 9th. April 1841.

I met Mr. Hammekin at this place, and he has agreed to go with me to Mexico—I enquired for Mr. Potter & learned that he had gone to San Antonio in the employment of some Gentleman to sell goods— Mr. Hammeken doubts whether he could be induced to leave his present business for any office, but says a letter addressed to him at San Antonio will reach him, & receive an immediate answer.—

Nothing new here— The Administration is decidedly gaining ground in public estimation—You are popular *even* in Houston! The Santa fe expedition seems to meet with general favor all through the country— The people are rather doubtful as to the truth of Dr. Bookers report—they say the Mexicans are not coming, but if they do come, they will give 'em h——l— I think there will be a very good turn out to meet them should it be necessary— I met Genl. Hunt here electioneering for the Vice Presidency— He says he intends to visit every County in the Republic—I never saw a man more zealously engaged in a cause— did his life depend upon success, he could not use greater exerti[on]s to obtain it—

Your friend sincerely

James Webb

[Endorsed]

James Webb

Houston Apl 9th. 1841

[Addressed]  
His Excellency  
Mirabeau B. Lamar  
Austin

No. 1993

1841 Apr. 10, ALDEN A. M. JACKSON, CUSTOM-HOUSE, GAL-  
VESTON, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] [BUONAPARTE]  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Enclosing a slip from the *New Orleans Bee* [Apr. 7], announcing Hamilton's negotiation of the loan with Laffitte & Company, Paris. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1994

1841 Apr. 10, JA[ME]S LOVE, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

The negotiation of the loan by Hamilton in Paris; Burnley; Hamilton's movements. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 1995

1841 Apr. 12, W[ILLIS] ROBERTS, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Congratulations upon recovery of health and resumption of official duties; a request to perfect Griffith's title to land purchased of Lamar

<sup>48</sup>A. L. S.

on Copano Bay to enable Roberts to recover the amount of Griffith's default as cashier of the Galveston Custom-house; his own wish for a diplomatic appointment for Alexander [Roberts]; introducing Captain Pillans. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 1996

1841 Apr. 13, J. LOVE, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>49</sup>

Galveston

April 13. 1841

Dear General.

I have heard so much said about appointments of Ministers to England and France, and so much contradiction on the subject that I really do not know exactly how the matter stands.

In this uncertainty, and being seen that I have the honor and interests of the country in view I ask to present the name of Mr. Burnley for the appointment of minister to England I am aware that you are but little acquainted with Mr. Burnley, but I assure you if honor integrity worth and intelligence gives him claims he has it in a degree surpassed by none in the country. He would accept of the appointment, and I am certain that the interests and honor of the country would be safe in his hands. This suggestion to you as regards his appointment is made on the presumption that Genl. Hamilton will return, because were it otherwise, Mr. Burnley would not accept it, nor would I ask it. for I know of no man *except yourself* that has been more unjustly abused. Mr Burnley has a standing in London & Paris, and his knowledge of the courts there fits him for the station better than any I know, and besides he speaks the French la[n]guage well.

I do not believe that he desires the office so much as to be any cause either of disappointment to him or his friends if your excellency should have any other in view, that you prefer, that you think better suited to it, or to whom in any manner you may be committed

I do not know but three persons in Texas that would suit. The first is Judge Webb, the second Watrous, and the third Burnley. It is highly necessary that our minister to England should be a man of sense. There is no humbug in the cabinet in London. Our position there now is most favorable, and our interests require that it should be maintained When General Hamilton arrives as I presume he shortly will, I shall come up with him. and hope to see you in better health and spirits than when I last saw you.

It gives me pleasure to say, that a great change in public feeling is evidently going on in your favor. The people of Texas must always have some one to abuse, at present they seem to have fallen on Burnet. I do believe at the close of your administration when passion will have subsided, and [rea]son resumed its sway, That honor and gr[atitute] will be felt for the man, who has expelled the Cherokees, humbled the Comanches and drove them back. who has procured the recognition of France England Belgium, and who has had the loan negotiated by his

commissioners. and who has done all he could to protect & serve his country. It will be recorded in history that you did this, and let me ask who could have done more, with the means at command.

very truly yours  
James Love

[Addressed]  
Genl. M. B. Lamar  
Austin  
Texas

[Endorsed]  
James Love,  
Galveston  
Apl 13th. 1841

No. 1997

1841 Apr. 14, J. HAMILTON, PARIS, [FRANCE] TO [D. G.]  
BURNET, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>50</sup>

Paris April 14th. 1841.

My Dear Sir,

The public Papers inform me that in consequence of the lamented illness of President Lamar that you are at the helm of Affairs in Texas,<sup>51</sup> as therefore my business has not reached a point which enables me definitively to make a communication to the Secretary of the Treasury, I deem it quite in place to drop you unofficially a few lines.—

Such have been the intense engagements of the French Govt. from their European relations & the Session of their Chambers that on the proposition of a guarantee of our Loan for further commercial advantages that I could not obtain a decision of the Ministry until a few Days since. This was unfortunately hastened by a Measure brought before the Chambers that the Govt. of France should guarantee the Bonds of the Rouen Rail Road Company, which the Ministry opposed from the largeness of the sum (a 100 Millions of Francs) and from the necessity of the Govt. itself being about to be a great Borrower.—Having refused to guarantee for their own Citizens, of course the difficulty presented itself of guaranteeing for us— More especially as it was decided that the guarantee could not be given without an appeal to the Chamber. I was therefore informed by M. Guizot that notwithstanding the Govt. was sensible of the great advantage to France of my proposals yet they would have to withhold the direct pecuniary Guarantee But intimated that they would do anything short of this Measure to facilitate my Operations. I therefore in consultation with Messrs. Laffite & Co have submitted a new *projet* which stipulates for no new advantages or concessions to French Commerce but which I am willing to receive for those which have been granted as an equivalent. This projet is approved by M. Guizot & the Minister of Commerce and is to be laid before the Ministry on the 23d. I think it will pass without difficulty. It will make a difference of 10 per cent in favor of the negotiation of our Bonds, or rather Lafittes Debentures founded on them.— and enable us to realize 60 Sixty instead of 50 per Cent.—for the 6 pr. Cent Debentures. As Indiana Stock is at 55 & Illinois at 50 & Mississippi &

<sup>50</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>51</sup>Lamar was granted a leave from his office in December, 1840, and remained away until about March 1, 1841. Burnet acted during his absence. See South-western Historical Quarterly, XXIV, 209, footnote 97.

Alabama totally unsaleable we shall be doing well in these times to obtain this price. As I assure you American Credits are totally prostrate.—

My Contract with Messrs. Laffitte & Co.— provides as soon as it can be done that 5 Millions of acres of the public Domain of Texas shall be laid off sectionized & sold in Europe under a judicious system of emigration and the proceeds applied to the sinking Fund & ultimate reimbursement of the Loan. As this Land must be laid off in some portion of Texas suited to European Colonization it will have to be above Austin. By applying therefore a small part of the proceeds of the Loan to the building of a chain of Blockhouses & keeping in the Field a 1000 Mounted Rangers you will recover from the Indians Land enough to pay off the whole Loan and give security to your whole Northern and Western Frontier.— For the location must be made beyond the reach of Congestive & Fever & Ague. To enable you however to make the Loan really efficient, a National Bank is indispensable and a good Land system for Europe adapted to the wants of Emigrants at the same time productive to your own Treasury. For both objects I have the best heads at Work in Europe, and shall at a future period transmit the requisite plans for each.—

The delay attending my negotiations with the French Government will prevent Messrs. Laffitte from bringing out the Loan until June, and of any part of it being realized until Augt. in New York.— Do not authorize any Drafts on me until you hear further from me.

I must take leave of absence from my mission at St. James to return to settle all my a/cs. I will return to Europe in the Spring of 1842 to put your Land System here in operation & will go cheerfully to Madrid to make a Treaty to secure you the Cuba Trade. I wish to compleat before I close my business with your Republick to compleat the circle of your European Commercial & Diplomatic intercourse— with esteem Dr. Sir

*Vice President Burnett.*—

—Respecy. &c—  
J Hamilton

P. S. I had to send you my proof copy of the dispatch in consequence of an accident occuring to the original & my not having time to write it over from the instant departure of the Mail—

—I hope by the Steamer of the 4th. May to write the Secy. of the Treasury of State that my business is closed her [*sic*] successfully.

—With the view of having powerful individuals engaged in our affairs let me request you to appoint

—Taylor Consul for Liverpool

—Herckenrath. for Amsterdam & send the Commissions to Col. Bee I will fill fill [*sic*] up the Blanks with their Christian Names—

Respecy.—  
J H.

P. S. By placing the Proof copy on a sheet of white paper you will read it without difficulty

[Addressed]

His Excellency—

Vice President Burnet.—

Austin

—Texas—

[Endorsed]

Genl. J. Hamilton

Paris—

France

*Apr 14th. 1841*

No. 1998

1841 Apr. 14, N. CAPEN, BOSTON, [MASSACHUSETTS] TO M.  
B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN]<sup>52</sup>

Boston April 14th: 1841.

Dear Sir,

There are several citisens in this place— & vicinity—who are desirous to be informed of the true condition of Texas, its resources & prospects, its climate &c. &c. and they wish to be fully advised with respect to arrangements for Education.

Has any College, or Colleges been commenced? If so, by whom commenced, when and where— & in what state of forwardness are they? On what plan are they organised?

As those, who are desirous of this information, are either professional or literary men,—any information with regard to the character of the Institutions of Texas—will be very acceptable—and thinking that you would take pleasure in imparting such knowledge as you had verified your self— I have ventured to take the liberty of addressing the above questions—soliciting your candid answers—and, as one question covers the whole ground, as it regards the wishes of those, for whom I speak, I beg to know with what favor would literary, or scientific emigrants be viewed by the Government, or people of Texas.

I am, Sir,

Very Respectfully  
Your Mo. Obt. Servt  
Nahum Capen  
[rubric]

His Excellency,

Mirabeau Lamar  
President of  
Texas  
Houston—

Recd. & forwarded by  
N Orleans ) your obt ser  
May 2d. 1841 ) Wm. Bryan

[Addressed]

His Excellency,

M. Lamar  
President—

Houston,

Paid. Texas.

[Endorsed]

Nahum Capen  
Boston  
requesting infortn.  
concy. Education in  
Texas—

Apr 14th. 1841

No. 1999

1841 Apr. 17, JOHN R. REID, HOUSTON, [TEXAS] TO [MIRA-  
BEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Endorsing Peter Gray for appointment as district attorney to succeed his deceased father. A. L. S. 1 p.

<sup>52</sup>A. L. S.



## No. 2000

1841 Apr. 17, F[ENTON] M. GIBSON, GALVESTON, [TEXAS]  
TO M[MIRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Endorsing Charles Moore for appointment as district attorney for the [First Judicial District] to succeed W. F. Gray, deceased. A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 2001

1841 Apr. 19, ALDEN A. M. JACKSON, CUSTOM-HOUSE, GAL-  
VESTON, TEXAS, TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE]  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Sending an official despatch of Hamilton, announcing the negotiation of the loan with Laffitte & Company, Paris. A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 2002

1841 Apr. 19, ALDEN A. M. JACKSON, GALVESTON, [TEXAS]  
TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Endorsing Charles Moore for appointment as district attorney of the [First] Judicial District. A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 2003

1841 Apr. 19, CHARLES MOORE, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Application for appointment as district attorney of the [First] Judicial District. A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 2004

1841 April 19, JAMES WEBB, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO E. S.  
PERKINS, HOUSTON, [TEXAS]<sup>53</sup>

My dear Sir,

Galveston, 19. April 1841

I will with pleasure afford you all the aid in my power in getting your money funded— I presume it will depend pretty much upon the Secretary of the Treasury, to whom I will write by Col. Mayfield, Secy. of State, who is hourly expected— I will also state to Col Mayfield personally, my reasons for thinking it ought to be funded, & probably this may have more influence than any letter which I could write— The President is not in the habit of Controlling the Heads of the Departments, in the performance of their duties, & would not interfere unless the circumstances were very strong to require it—

With great respect

[Addressed]

Your Obedt Servt

E. S. Perkins Esqr

James Webb

Major Brigham Houston

[rubric]

<sup>53</sup>A. L. S.

No. 2005

1841 Apr. 20, LEWIS M. H. WASHINGTON, NASHVILLE, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Congratulations upon recovery of health, resumption of official duties, and tokens of public appreciation; literary plans. A. L. S. 3 p.

No. 2006

1841 Apr. 20, J[OHN] C. WATROUS, HOUSTON, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

The endorsement by the local bar of Peter W. Gray for appointment as district attorney for the [First] Judicial District. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2007

1841 April 21, EDWARD FONTAINE, GAY HILL, WASHINGTON COUNTY, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>54</sup>

Gay Hill Washington County  
April 21st 1841.

Dear General.

The delay of the arrival of some books, papers & other necessaries which I have in Houston has prevented me from setting off to Austin before this, and deprive me of the pleasure of being with you this day, which I have no doubt you are celebrating with the enthusiasm of patriots. I expect however to reach Austin certainly by the 1st of May. When I returned home I was beset immediately by many of my neighbours and warmest friends, who bitterly opposed my going to Santa Fé. They did not say a word against the expedition itself, but against my accompanying it. I paid but little attention to their arguments or entreaties, until I found that one dearer to me than all the world besides was urging those who so zealously urged me. She has said but little to me on the subject saying that it was one that she did not like to think about and I did not know the extent of the influence it was exerting on her until I reached home. I believe that she entertained strong hopes that the embassy would not be sent, until Ransom passed here on his way to Nacogdoches, who convinced her that it would go, and that I would certainly accompany it. On my return I found her actually sick from anxiety about it and I do believe that if I were to go and leave her in her present *delicate situation*, the consequences would be fatal to her.

The fact is General, I can stand up against *men* in almost any situation; but when the *woman I love* comes as my antagonist, and fights me with tears and imploring looks and words, and other weapons with whose use I am but little acquainted, and whose edge is irresistible, I must confess I have to knock under.

However, as you may understand more about *gu-naikology* than myself, who have but little skill in this science of managing women, if you

<sup>54</sup>A. L. S.

can reconcile her to the trip I promise you I will go. But I can give you no assurances of success in such an undertaking.

I believe Sir, that you made the appointment because you saw that I was out of employment, and wished to benefit me. I shall ever most gratefully remember this proof of benevolence to one who never did you a favour. I shall consider myself as equally obliged by the proffer of the honour and imoluments of the appointment as if I had actually received them.

I shall forthwith commence the history of Texas<sup>55</sup> Being with you in Austin, and having access to all the materials I want, I shall, in such a situation, be much better prepared to serve you well, than in the capacity of Secretary to the Santa Fé embassy.

In the infant metropolis of our Republic, I believe that Providence through your instrumentality, has made an opening for me into a field of usefulness, in which I can exercise freely, whatever talent he has given me, to his own glory and the happiness of my fellow men. In Austin, there is no Minister of the gospel; and the people are truly as a flock without a shepherd. I do not flatter myself with the prospect of great good: but what I can do for them, God helping me shall be done.

A number of our citizens in this vicinity are preparing for the expedition; but there is a shameful apathy existing in the community, which should be driven from our Country in view of the immense advantages which are promised to it by your proposed negotiation, which is practicable, and has for its inducement every promise of success.

Your personal and political enemies secretly but strenuously oppose it, that the glory of it may crown another administration. May God render all opposition powerless; and enable you to succeed to the full extent of your heart's desires in this laudable exertion to promote the prosperity of our Country, is the prayer

Of your Sincere  
f. d & S. t  
Edwd. Fontaine  
[rubric]

[Addressed]

To his Excellency  
M. B. Lamar  
President of Texas  
Austin

[Endorsed]

Edward Fontaine  
Gay Hill  
*April 21st 1841 Texas.*

No. 2008

1841 Apr. 22, S[TEPHEN] H. EVERITT, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Congratulations upon recovery of health; the success of Hamilton with the loan; endorsing Charles Moore for appointment as district attorney of the [First] Judicial District and William Seybold, of Jasper County, as district medical censor; personal news. A. L. S. 2 p.

<sup>55</sup>As far as can be determined, this book was never published.

No. 2009

1841 Apr. 22 W[ILLIA]M N. PORTER, DEKALB, [TEXAS]. TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Thanks for an intended honor; Ellison's reasons for not returning  
with the troops. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 2010

1841 April 24, J. H. DURST, ANGELINA, [TEXAS] TO M. B.  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>56</sup>

Angelina April 24." 1841.

Dr. Genl.

According to your request immediately after receiving your Kind  
letter by Maj. Ransom I sot out to see what I could do to forward the  
trip to Santa Fe but I assure you Genl. that it is impossible to raise a  
single man now in this country I traveld all around the Country and  
Could not raise a single man except those I promised to furnish horses  
immediately after I saw Maj. Ransom I told him I thought the men  
Could not be raised but being very anxious that you should not be dis-  
appointed on your intended, trip being, at the same time satisfied it  
would prove so beneficial to the Government that I exerted my self but  
met nothing but disapointment where ever I went. I did intend going  
at any rates if I could of got men enough from this County for Com-  
pany. there is also a great objection to Col. McLeod, or at least they  
make that objection. Say to the Col I, think the objection is the want  
of Courage. as Houstons friends have tried to impress it on the minds  
of the people that it is a very dangerous expedition—

I remain Most. respectfully Your Servant and friend.

Jas. H. Durst

[rubric]

[Addressed]

Genl. Mirabeau B. Lamar,

B.

Austin City

Maj. Ransom

Texas

[Endorsed]

James H Durst

Angelina

April 24th 1841

No. 2011

1841 Apr. 24, A. B. SHELBY, BASTROP, [TEXAS] TO M[IRA-  
BEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Endorsing Peter W. Gray for appointment as district attorney for the  
First Judicial District. A. L. S. 1 p.

<sup>56</sup>A. L. S.

No. 2012

1841 April 24, R. LAMBE, MATAGORDA, TEXAS, TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>57</sup>

Mattagorda Texas April 24 " 1841

The Honl. M. B. Lamar.

Sir

I am induced by my friends here to trouble you with the following lines under these circumstances By the request of many of my friends and relations in the agricultural and commercial interest in England through the solicitation of Jonr. H Arthur Ikin Esqrs. I came in the vessel the Elizabeth to this place last Sept. importing live stock 4 dry do to the amt. of 30.000\$ principally to see the capabilities of the country and to make a selection of lands for my friends to emigrate to It being my intention to return in the course of a few weeks I wish to know if the government would assist me in sending emigrants out by appointing me consul to the port of Liverpool or Hull or even Dublin or Edinberg

as I have no doubt indeed I am certain I can induce thousands to come out— *though strangers there cannot persuade 50 in a 12 month* the appointment of consul will assist me most materially and it would of course be to my interest to assist the views of the young republic that I have adopted with honour to myself and the republic I have as yet done but little but that little is more than many can say I need hardly state that I Imported the English thoroughbred Stallion "Smoke" the improved breed of teeswater bred Durham Cattle Bulls and Cows the fine South Down Sheep the grass bred China and improved berkshire Hogs with the newest agricultural implements with several agricultural labourers see the papers of the public Austin City Gazette & others and haveing become a citizen and travelled for the last 6 months over all the principal places and purchase two leagues of land 30 miles above San Patricio on the Nueces of Mr Higginbotham of the Saw mills nr San Antonio and Mr McMullin and others wishing me to resettle San Patricio by inducing English and Irish Emigration

With reference to myself I beg to inform you that I am related to Viscount Melbourne the present-premier that my father is proprietor of the rose Law Orchil Factory and my brother Mr. Alfred Boydell Lambe the head of the holdest Wine houses in the West End of London my grandfather Alderman Boydell was the late Lord Mayor of London

The above I could refer to for security or reference as well as to a Gentm. who I believe will shortly be in this Country as Minister Mr. Kennedy— Sir E. C. Jenkins Esq Prescott St London, in this country my acquaintance is more limited. Major Howard & Genr Felix Huston Mr. Van Ness & Col Dangerfield I was acquainted with at Bexer at this place, Mr. Harvey Kendreck Mr. Lann, Ward & Ingrave and Colr. Albert C. Horton— Mr. John Linn and E Lane at Linville If you think proper to appoint me to the office or require my presence for explanation I will immediately wait on you in Austin by directing a letter to me here

as I do believe I can be of some service to the country generally I may

<sup>57</sup>A. L. S.

mention a Cousin of mine a Mr. Henry Crocker of Ilchester Somerset Farmer is only waiting for my account of the place to bring 30 thousand pounds to invest in Stock and Land in the Republic Mr. John Clarke a Scotch Gentm. of Agricultural notoriety has returned to Edinburg to bring out some more of the improved brands of cattle on our joint accounts

If it pleases you to confer on me the honour I seek you may rest assured I shall exert my best to fulfill the honours of the office so as to do honour to the young though growing republic and credit to myself hoping you will excuse the trouble I give you and waiting for your reply

[Endorsed]  
Robert Lambe,  
Matagorda

I remain  
Sir Your Most  
Obet. Sert.  
Robert Lambe

Apl 24th 1841

Recd. May 4th '41.  
W. H. S.

No. 2013

1841 [Apr.?] 30, IGNACIO SIRVENT DE CALONGO, SAN ANTONIO DE BEJAR, [TEXAS], TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>58</sup>

Application for an appointment on the Santa Fé expedition. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2014

1841 April?, H. McLEOD, THE GROVE, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>59</sup>

The Grove Monday morning

Dear Genl

Cooke has nothing written from you, in the shape of authority to act upon, & feels delicately situated— I dislike very much to press the subject so often upon your attention But we have no time to lose, and the Secr of the Treasury I believe has not laid aside any particular fund upon which to draw—

Will you please address Cooke a letter, authorizing him to organize a force (of 250 men, or what number you deem requisite), and draw upon the Treasury thro' the Quarter Master's Dept, for the *necessary* outfit—? of course no more will be spent, and if that amt is not spent, it cannot be started—

His Excellency  
Mirabeau B Lamar  
[Addressed]  
His Excellency  
Mirabeau B. Lamar  
President

I am with high respect  
H McLeod  
[Endorsed]  
H. McLeod  
Palace Grove.

<sup>58</sup>Spanish.

<sup>59</sup>A. N. S.

No. 2015

1841 May 4, A. S. WRIGHT, NEW ORLEANS, [LOUISIANA] TO  
M. B. LAMAR [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>60</sup>

New Orleans May 4th 1841

Dear Sir:

I have thought it would be well to communicate with our Government as soon as possible, some information which I Learned when I was on the pacific, in November Last; in a Reconoitery excursion through the S. Western parts of Mexico.—I Learned from some travelers while there who were from the Rusian Settlement, that the Rusians were anxious to sell their possessions in America (or which they held in America.) Being I Believe the extreme point of Land. Bordering on the pacific Sea. and If I mistake not, is Between the upper California and the english settlement. being one of the most desirable spots of country in all the district say from Acapulio to the mouth of the Columbia. I Believe upper california will Soon bail for Texas, and therefore would [be] sint to those who may compose the heads of Department. to strangely consider the Subject I mean the purchasing the Rusian settlement. if It be in their power. This Rusian Settlement does not belong to Rusia propper, but belongs to a Company.

To his Excellency  
Marabeau B. Lemar  
president of Texas

I am dear Sir your Respectfully  
A. S. Wright  
[rubric]

Note. I Learn that Judge Webb is about to Leave for mexico. He should get Leave to enter the country. may he always be on the Alert. Lest he should fall into the hands of Treachery. I have Learned to trust no mexican and have Learned this from experance. I am no coward as you must well know from my Late Travels on Spying expiditions among the Savages and Mexicans. But Prudence is Bravery at times

[Addressed]

To his  
Excellency  
M. B. Lamar  
president of the Republic  
of Texas

[Endorsed]

A. S. Wright  
New Orleans  
May 4th 1841  
Information about  
California——

No. 2016

1841 May 4, J. WEBB, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>61</sup>

*Private*

Houston 4th May 1841

My dear General,

You will doubtless be surprized at receiving a letter from me this date, written from this place; but your surprize however great, cannot equal my chagrine at finding myself still here— Upon my arrival at Galveston, nearly four weeks since, I was informed by Capt:

<sup>60</sup>A. L. S.<sup>61</sup>A. L. S.

Tod that he had been directed to turn over his instructions in reference to getting a Vessel prepared to take me to Vera Cruz, together with the funds sent down for that purpose, to Comr Moore, & as there existed an unpleasant misunderstanding between them, he did not like to assume the authority of acting untill the Commodores return— The consequence was, that nothing was done towards affording me the means of getting off untill Sunday morning last, at which time the Comr. got back— Such is my great anxiety to bring this Mission to a close as early as possible, that I should certainly have gone to New Orleans for the purpose of getting a passage, had there been any vessel up at that place for Vera Cruz; but as there was none, I had no alternative but to wait— I regret that the original intention of sending the Ship down was altered by substituting one of the Schooners in her place; not because I have any choice as far as personal comfort is concerned, but because the Ship (as I am assured by all the Officers) could have been *prepared* for sea in a shorter time & at less expense than either of the Schooners; and because, the effect which would be produced upon the public mind in Mexico by the appearance of a large vessel of war would be much better than that which will be produced by a small Schooner— Every person that I have heard mention the subject, says, “by all means go in the Ship—” as to manning her there would have been no difficulty, as I could have got enough Volunteers in Galveston in one day to have answered the purpose— Besides, should the Commandant at Vera Cruz have recd no instructions to permit me to land on my arrival, & should I meet no British Vessel in the harbor, my situation will be exceedingly embarrassing, as I cannot remain there untill despatches can be sent to the City of Mexico & answers recd without incurring great risk of Capture, whereas if I were in the Ship, they would not have the temerity to attempt it— I have told Comr. Moore I was satisfied that you would approve the Act, if under the Circumstances, he sent the Ship down, but he declined taking the responsibility, & suggested my sending an express to Austin to get an Order authorizing it— this however I declined, as it would detain me several days longer— Since I came here, I have met Col. Mayfield, & he fully concurs with me in the propriety of taking the Ship, & says he will use his exertions with Comr. Moore to send her— Should he succeed, I will be at Sea in four days from this time, as she requires nothing but water & men to be ready, both of which can be had immediately— If you approve of this course (& I have no doubt you will) I would be glad if you would have an Order sent down by the return of the Mail justifying it, as Comr. Moore will feel uneasy in having departed from his instructions, should he consent to do so—

From all the information I have been able to get, I feel some confidence in the success of the Mission— The instructions from Lord Palmerston to Mr. Pakenham I understand, are possitive to demand his passports & return home in the event of Mexico’s refusing to recognize Texas, or promptly to pay the Brittish debt— The one she can do, the other she cannot. & less than a moiety of the prudence which should characterize a Nation would induce her to adopt the only alternative in her power. Since we know the loan has been had, I feel more anxious than ever to bring my own mission to a speedy termination, in order that if the War is to be renewed, you may have the opportunity of



doing it— The whole Country says, that if this attempt at negotiation prove unsuccessful, let us have War, & drive them into terms; and I am determined to bring the matter to close at once, unless I see the strongest prospects of success in making a treaty during your terms—

I have had a conversation with Col. Mayfield upon the subject of a called Session of Congress, & we both are of the opinion that if one is to be called it had better be toward the latter end of June, than to defer it untill after the next election— The present Congress are decidedly in your favor— At the last Session<sup>62</sup> Genl. Houston could carry no measure whatever, but the almost certain prospect of his election to the Presidency will be the means of returning many Houston men to the next Congress which otherwise could not get there, & such a Congress would do nothing to advance the credit of your administration— They would desire to hold all the money back for him to operate upon—The present Congress however, already friendly to you, while flushed with the pleasing intelligence of getting the loan thro' your instrumentality, would be apt to do all that you wish'd— No longer possession the constitutional right to advise you, I merely throw out these remarks as hints, upon which you will reflect, as you know they proceed from a sincere desire to see your *reign* close prosperously and brilliantly—

My family will reach Austin about the time you get this letter—they left here to day— I have requested my wife to take you under her special charge— I mean your health & personal comforts—

Hoping that I may be able to announce to you in my next, that I am coming home with such a treaty in my pocket as will be a glorious Capstone in the political fabrick you have been rearing, I remain now as ever

Sincerely your friend  
*James Webb*

P. S. Mr. Burnley, I think, would like to go to England upon the return of Genl. Hamilton— His appointment I believe would be popular, & Genl. Houston would not dare to recall him—

W.

[Endorsed]

James Webb

4th May 41

Private

No. 2017

1841 May 5, E. S. PERKINS, HOUSTON, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>63</sup>

Houston 5"— May 1841

To his Excellency M. B. Lamar

My dear Sir

Pardon the liberty I take with your Excellency in soliciting the favor asked.—

In the month of June last I handed Maj. Brigham \$25,000 to take to Austin & fund for me, it was principally of the issue bearing interest—

<sup>62</sup>Fifth Session.

<sup>63</sup>A. L. S.

& requested him to have it Audited before funding— he had it Audited & label'd for funding as he tells me, & on his way from the Auditors office to that of the Stock Commissioners was compel'd to visit "*the bush*" & there lost it— it has lately been found and I wish very much to carry out the original intention of funding, and as the law has expired, the Secretary of the Tresy. may be unwilling to do so without your advice— I wrote to Judge Webb while at Galveston upon the subject & inclose his answer<sup>64</sup> I have also had a conversation with Col. Mayfield, he tells me it most clearly should be done & would with pleasure give Dr. Chalmers his views— If your Excellency would interest yourself in my behalf in this matter, there could be no doubt in asking it, I feel that I ask no more than is right & honest— should my wishes meet your approbation, please accept my most grateful acknowledgements for your sympathy & kindness— if deemed inconsistent with Presidential duty, remember that I am still your sincere friend and

Obt. Servt.

E. S. Perkins  
[rubric]

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

Free  
To his Excellency  
President Lamar  
City of Austin

E. S. Perkins  
Galveston 19th. Apl )  
1841 )  
On Funding \$25,000  
lost by Majr Brigham

No. 2018

1841 May 6, J. S. MAYFIELD, HOUSTON, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>65</sup>

Houston 6th April 1841

Dear Genl.

Upon my arrival here, I find that the public mind is a good deal excited relative to the loan & C., and am clearly of opinion that congress had better be called as early as possible. Houston has already taken grounds against the loan, and has I am informed sworn it shall not come into the country.

If therefore you should defer it until after the elections, with the present prospect of Houston's election, the next Congress will most likely be wholly with him, the present is not. The consumation of Genl. Hamilton's treaties—of the loan, and a judicious disposition of it, must enable you to leave the administration brilliantly and gloriously for the Country.

I would not urge a called session untill after the elections, if I thought it could be brought to bear against you, but am of opinion the present Congress had better be trusted. I shall hasten to Nacogdoches, and return to Austin by the 1st of June.

I have had some despatches from Col Bee of the 12th and 14th of

<sup>64</sup>No. 2004.

<sup>65</sup>A. L. S. The letter is dated Apr. 6, but postmarked May 6.

April, they are of a satisfactory character & promise a consumation of the proposed treaty with the U. S. It will not do to send Green to England neither the Senate, or country will ratify it. I will write often

Yours truly and

Sincerely

J. S. Mayfield

[Addressed]

To His Excellency  
Mirabeau B. Lamar  
City of Austin

[Endorsed]

Hon Jas. Mayfield  
5th May 1841  
Official &c

No. 2019

1841 May 6, JOHN F. TORREY, HOUSTON, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Requesting payment for a pair of spectacles. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2020

1841 May 8, W[ILLIAM] H. SANDUSKY, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Application for appointment to a position away from Austin for a few months, e. g., on the expedition for surveying the Texas harbors. A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 2021

1841 May 15, JOHN N. SEGUIN AND OTHERS, SAN ANTONIO DE BÉXAR, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS]

Invitation to a ball, at a date to be designated by Lamar. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2022

1841 May 15, J. H. STARR, NACOGDOCHES, [TEXAS], TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>66</sup>

Nacogdoches

May 15th 1841

My dear General

Having occasion a few days since to pay some duties to the Custom House Officer I was surprised to learn that they were computed by him at the rate fixed by the Act of 1840 instead of that stated in the Act of the last Congress,<sup>67</sup> and on enquiry I was told by the officer that no instructions had been received requiring the collector of this District to enforce the provisions of the last mentioned Act—

Upon this subject I should have addressed the Hon Sec. of the Treas'y

<sup>66</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>67</sup>See Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, II, 576.

but being unacquainted with him preferred writing to you— It is said that some of the Sheriffs in this District *will not or cannot* qualify as revenue officers under that state of things would it not be well to continue the former system, instructing the collector at San Augustine to carry into effect the law so far as the rates of duties are concerned—

I recd a comn a short time since from the Treas'y Department respecting a transaction which took place last year in that office in which the amount of three hundred dollars in Treasury Notes was paid to redeem the same amount of counterfeit bills which Mr Saligny had passed to a waggoner— This transaction it is proper that I should explain to you— and I should have done it long since had I not presumed that the money used in that way was already replaced by Mr Saligny—

Mr Saligny it appeared had refused to redeem the bills which he had passed to the waggoner & which the latter found to be spurious. To prevent a prosecution, which the waggoner was about commencing Judge Burnet & Judge Webb— and I think Judge Lipscomb— came to my office to see what could be done— and on consulting about the matter it was deemed advisable to give the waggoner 300\$ out of some funds then in my office which had been recd from the sales of Austin City lots— with the understanding that in case Mr Saligny persisted in his refusal to redeem the bills, we were to bear each equal proportions of the loss—

This measure was determined upon because of the absence of your Excellency and our great desire to avoid any difficulty with the French Minister at that period and under those circumstances— Shortly after this transaction I recd intelligence of the illness of my family and left the seat of Government— This you will recollect was before your return to Austin—

After sending in my resignation<sup>68</sup> I wrote to Mr Levey to retain out of the amt. due me on acct of my salary my proportion of this three hundred dollars in case the whole had not been replaced by Mr Saligny— After this I recd a balance on account of my salary and of course presumed the transaction was settled in some way—

These facts I presented to Dr. Chalmers in my reply to his communication, and accompanied my letter by another to Col. Snively requesting him to replace the 300.\$ in the Treasury Department, or such proportion as might be found to fall to my share after calling upon Judge Burnet and the others bound by the understanding referred to—

I hope you will be satisfied from this statement that I have not been very derelict or otherwise culpable in this matter—

It affords me much pleasure to congratulate you and the nation upon the restoration of your health & your return to the seat of Government, and I am particularly gratified to witness the evidence of the daily increasing confidence in your Administration which are everywhere evinced—

My business engagements will not admit of my visiting Austin before the expiration of your term of Office— I hope however, you will find leisure to write me occasionally during the summer—

For your uniform kindness toward me, and the fostering hand with

<sup>68</sup>No. 1879.

which you sustained me in my feeble exertions as a public officer I shall ever feel a sense of gratitude & indebtedness—

I remain  
Truly  
Your obt Servt  
Jas. H. Starr.

To  
His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar

[Endorsed]  
Dr J. H. Starr  
*Nacogdoches*  
May 15th 1841

No. 2023

1841 May 17, W. H. DANGERFIELD, NEW ORLEANS, [LOUISIANA] TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>69</sup>

New Orleans May 17th 1842

To His Excellency,  
M B Lamar.

Sir—

The negotiation of the loan by General Hamilton having now been rendered certain, the obstacle which hitherto existed to my departure as suggested in the last conversation I had the honour to hold with you and as expressed in the letter of the Secretary of State of the same day has been thereby removed—

I have therefore the pleasure to inform yr Excellency that having arranged my private affairs at some sacrifice I am prepared to depart for France at *any moment*-- which it may please you to direct the Secretary of State to forward me the necessary instructions—

I hope it may not be deemed improper here to suggest that as from the last message<sup>70</sup> of Yr Excellency to Congress the important trade with the Island of Cuba was referred to in a manner so full and impressive as to show that its true importance had been justly estimated by the Executive that some instructions as to paving the way for a Commercial arrangement with the Government of Old Spain which might be approached through the French Court, would be in furtherance of the Executive views on the subject of the above mentioned trade—

Having before my departure for Austin communicated to Mr Foster that my desire to have him appointed secretary of legation concurred with the views entertained by Yr Excellency on that subject, I deemed my personal presence in Austin to be immaterial, and as I had many affairs of a private and personal nature to attend to here which would otherwise delay me or be left unattended to at great injury to my interests— I deemed it best to come to this city— I trust these will appear to Yr Excellency satisfactory reasons for my having come on here— and I have in a previous letter to Mr Foster requested him to communicate them—

With sincere congratulations to your Excellency on the Negotiation

<sup>69</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>70</sup>No. 1932.

of the loan which is the crowning work to the fabrick of National respectability and importance which has been built up out of the chaotic mass of national elements thrown into the hands of the Executive at the Commencement of Yr Presidential term, and with the sincerest wishes for your continued health & prosperity I have the honour to remain.

Yr Excellencys  
Most Obet Svt—  
Wm Henry Daingerfield

P. S

Any communications intended for me sent to the care of the Consul here will be duly forwarded

[Addressed]

To Free  
His Excellency. M B Lamar  
President of the  
Republic of Texas  
*Austin*

[Endorsed]

*Wm. H. Dangerfield*  
New Orleans  
*subject of the French Missions*  
*May 17th 1841*

No. 2024

1841 May 18, J[OSE] A[NTONIO] NAVARRO, BEXAR,  
[TEXAS]<sup>71</sup>

President Mirabeau B. Lamar  
Bexar May 18, 1841

Respected Sir:

As your Excellency did me the honor to visit me, and as it was also my honor to converse with him through an interpreter and in my very poor English, I have, as a consequence of those conversations, the pleasure of enclosing with this a collection of autograph letters which, as interesting documents, I still preserve from the large epistolary correspondence which I had with my good friend, Stephen F. Austin, during his inestimable life. These letters contain little relative to the history which your Excellency proposes to write; but because it seems to me (as to many who knew him both intimately and slightly, and perceived the generous soul and noble and profound sentiments of that Texan Patriarch) that every word or every scratch of that comely and truthful pen was an emanation of pure and righteous intentions and never-extinguishable and personified desire for peace, liberty and prosperity for all men, especially for his beloved Texas, his adopted country, I have thought that you Excellency would vouchsafe and desire to read and examine the collection referred to, and I do not doubt that your perspicacity will discover some of the author's characteristic words which can serve as aids to the remainder of the historical documents. But most of all, I wish to confirm your opinion, that Stephen F. Austin was and will be, the most illustrious Anglo-American who will fructify our native soil with his remains, and (finally,) I wish to increase the merited praises of that eminent man.

And after you have read said letters, please do me the favor to return them, for they are, as I have said, documents of great interest to me

<sup>71</sup>A. L. S.

which recall one of my most pleasant friendships, and I desire, by their conservation, to augment the remainder of my life, and after my days, I wish my children to know that I was a friend of him who was the friend of liberty and of all mankind.

I remain your Excellency's very obedient servant,

Jose Antonio Navarro.

[rubric]

No. 2025

1841 May 18, JOS[EPH] MORELAND, LUMPKIN, [GEORGIA]  
TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

A murder trial; family and personal news. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2026

1841 May 18, JOSE ANTONIO NAVARRO, BÉXAR, [TEXAS]<sup>72</sup>

Remarks.

[gl]ance over the conduct  
Genl. Joaquin de Arredon,  
taking of the City of Be[xar]

for the history of Texas

unfortunate battle of  
1813 on the other side  
won, against the Rep  
under the command of  
Ibares de Toledo, by the Sp  
quin de Arredondo, and  
ty soldiers of Spain  
lot more than 500

[A]mericans, and as many  
, he marched triumph[antly]  
City of Bexar, within three  
after the battle,  
part of the citizens Emi  
taken, the United States  
Arredondo immediately fr

[f]ambly of eight or ten of  
ians of Bexar, this asser  
ough fear & servility— occup  
finding out and denouncing  
by words, writings or deeds  
in the revolution, In  
Suspicious, & impeachments

a degree of extremity similar to those [f]  
semblies of the French revo[lution]  
a glance of the Eye, a [f]  
tation of sentiment in [f]  
tunate patriots, were [f]

<sup>72</sup>A. D. S. Mutilated; incomplete.

bly into manifestations of unfa[  
 Spanish Government, Arredon[do  
 ence of these accusations by the [  
 with victims to such  
 than 25 were suffoca  
 the month of Augt. of  
 heat greatly heightened by  
 ding four hundred being s  
 of verry small dimentions  
 lays was Arredondo  
 Army, by putting to  
 dozen each day in  
 of Bexar, and when  
 fied, the remainder of  
 prisoners yet surviving in the  
 transferred in their unfor  
 ge of a tyrant or  
 named *Corporal Ribal*  
 next regiment of Vera  
 ly brought out his cha  
 & by force of the lash  
 the whole City of Bexar  
 months, and fr  
 lessy being who after  
 and lashes should be<sup>73</sup>

that could be found in the days of Marat & Robispiere, he governed with absolutism over the prisoners, and when the suns rays were hidden and the dark night closed round, many officers & Soldiers met with their friend the guardian, to be treated each one of them, to the victim (woman) that he might think proper to assign them for that night, upon which, each one of those monsters would sate his lasciviousness, and then turn her over to the Guardian *Acosta*, to continue the day following in the work of the *tortillas* for the soldiers. It is due to justice however to say that there were among these prisoners many Heroines who struggled arm to arm against addressing & resisted the delivery of their persons to the commands of that infamous Jailor; this class of Heroines never would consent to stain their honor, but they had to suffer the torment of cruel & daily lashes, There are yet surviving in Bexar some of these matrons, Idolaters of their own chastity; I know two of them, one of whom for having opposed herself to the iniquitous treatment of the Said *Acosta*, he bound and hung up a public spectacle in the same *Quinta*, more than of one hour stripping her even of her under clothes and leaving her nakedness an object of public gaze, Arredondo knew all that passed, and when in his court of officers any of these cruel anecdotes would be cited, a pleasant smile would close the scene,

During three months tyrannies, verry few families escaped. The family of Lieut. Col. Ruis, Navarros, Veramenda &c were on this occasion respected although their husbands relations were insurgents, and why the *caligula* Arredonda hid from these his sanguinary hand is

<sup>73</sup>The next two pages of the manuscript are missing.



unknown, perhaps that, more fear than respect, which malice feels, when it sees front to front innocency & virtue, may have contained him with regard to those, who upon no title or motive, had he any right to maltreat,

Arredondo, after some months left this place, leaving it garrisoned by the Estremadura Regiment of Spanish Rangers, a sepulchral silence reigned from that time, the patriotic flame became almost extinct, the patriots' emigrated to the U S. that land of liberty, where they fixed their residence, & where most of them still reside, Col Francis Ruiz, who never would succumb to the calls & prayers of the Spanish Government, did not return to his country until the happy year of 1821 when the Emperor Yturbide called, & crowned him with honors & friendship, He continued again in the service of the Mexican Independent Army, but dissatisfied always, of the vicissitudes of his country and the bad Government of Mexico, for which he had sacrificed, among the barbarous Indians, the florid Years of his youth, he threw off the glove & declared & subscribed to the liberty of Texas on the 2nd. day of March 1836. Who could say that the day would come when this pure patriot should seal the liberty of his own native country, and point out to his brother Mexicans the sure and permanent way to the same? Such has been the case, and after his noble decisions and sentiments he drew all his family, one of which was his nephew Jose Antonio Navarro, native of Bexar, and appointed by her citizens to the genl. convention of Texas, speaking of this person excites a curiosity to relate[?] a singular coincidence of events Dn. Antonio Navarro was appointed, in the City of Monclova, on 2nd. day of March 1835 as Senator for the State of Coahuila to the Genl. Congress of Mexico, and although he was called to his seat he evaded by honest pretexts, and on the 2nd. of March 1836 he was found subscribing to the declaration of the Independence of Texas, his honorable appointment in Mexico would have been worth to him at least nine thousand dollars in Texas it cost him sufferings, the loss of some property, and afflictions of his family, but the impulse of liberty conquered them all, Bexar 18 of May 1841

J. A N.

No. 2027

1841 May 18, JAMES HAMILTON, LONDON, [ENGLAND] TO  
[J. G.] CHALMERS, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

The completion of the contract with J. Lafitte & Co. for the Texas Loan. Printed in no. 2068.

No. 2028

1841 May 19, J. TEMPLE DOSWELL, GALVESTON, [TEXAS]  
TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN,  
[TEXAS]

Sending a statement of business connected with the recovery of lot no. 1, Galveston Island, for Lamar. A. L. S. 2 p.

Including appended statement; with no. 2035.

No. 2029

1841 May 22, R. LAMBE, GONZALES, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>74</sup>

Gonzales May 22 1840

To His Excellency Mirabeau B Lamar President of the Republic of Texas.

Sir

Having shortly to leave this country on my return to London I should like to know if your Excellency would grant me a contract to introduce Emigrants of the agricultural classes into this republic agreeable to the act<sup>75</sup> of last Congress approved Jan'y 4<sup>th</sup> 1841 entitled an Act granting land to emigrants, as in case your excellency thought proper to grant me the same terms as is granted in the above act—to the contractors W. S. Peters, and others, see section 4 to sec. 13 of the said act I should be willing to submit the following contract for the approval of your Excellency

1st. I. Robert Lambe of Gonzales, Citizen of the Republic and Alfred Lambe Esqre. of Bethual Green London— Sir Charles Edward Jenkins, Great Prescottt St London A Boydell Lambe Mercht. New Bond St London Austin Esqre Canterbury— Kent England—

H. G. Crocker Ilchester Somerset England Adams Esqre. West Brown-wich near Birmingham Kraushaw Esqre Bethual Green London Frankum Esqre "Times Office"

Ellis— Esqre. Mile End London

agree to introduce Emigrants to the number of one thousand families or in the proportion of two single men above the age of seventeen to count as one family; familys to be entitled to 640 acres of land and single men to 320 acres ditto within the space of five years the first settlement to be made within the first year from the signing of the contract, the said Robert Lambe agrees individually or collectively with the other named parties to colonise and settle any portion of the vacant and unappropriated lands of the republic as shall actually be surveyed and named in the contract signed by the President

2nd That the said contract shall be drawn up by the Secretary of State setting forth such regulations and stipulations as shall not be contrary to the general principles of the law and constitution which contract shall be signed by the contractor, and President of the Republic

3rd That the President shall designate certain boundaries to be above the limits of the present settlements within which the emigrants under the contract must reside that all legal grants and surveys that may be located within the boundaries be respected—

4th That not more than one section of six hundred and forty acres be located in a square be given to any family comprehended in the said contract nor more than three hundred and twenty to a single man over the age of seventeen.

<sup>74</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>75</sup>See Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, II, 554.

- 5th That no individual contract made between the contractors and emigrants shall exceed one half of the portion of land they may be entitled to— to recompence the contractors for for [*sic*] expences incurred in transporting said emigrants to the land named in said contract that no emigrant shall rece. a patent for the land till he has resided three years on said land and built a log cabin and enclosed ten acres of Land and cultivated the same
- 6th That all the expences attending the selection of the land surveying title and other fees be paid by the contractors.
- 7th the president donate 640 acres of land for a place of public worship for every one hundred families settling
- 8th That the President allow the contractors as a compensation for their services in recompence of their labor and expence in chartering vessels &c for the introduction of the families, ten sections for every hundred families and the same ratio of half sections for every hundred single men
- 9th that the premium lands be selected from the territorial limits specified in said contract that a failure on the part of the contractors shall not be prejudicial to the rights of such emigrants as shall be introduced
- 10th that the contractors agree to introduce one third of the number of families within one third of the time mentioned in the contract unless the president for good and sufficient reasons shall extend the said time

Mr. Robert Lambe will be in Austin on the fourth day of June when he will do himself the honour of waiting on your excellency for a reply to this and a letter<sup>76</sup> he troubled your excellency with dated Matagorda some 30 days back asking for the appointment— of Consul to any British port to forward emigration to this republic— any amenment to this sketch he will be most happy to listen too likewise give Bond and good security for the fullfilmt of any contract he may enter into with your Excellency  
May 22d. 1841

[Addressed]

His Excellency  
Mirabeau B Lamar  
Austin

[Endorsed]

Robert Lambe  
Gonzales

No. 2030

1841 May 23, JOHN C. WATROUS, HOUSTON, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Introducing the bearer.<sup>77</sup> N. S. 1 p.

<sup>76</sup>No. 2012.

<sup>77</sup>His name is not given in the document.

No. 2031

1841 May 25, J. S. MAYFIELD, CINCINNATI, [TEXAS] TO M.  
B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>78</sup>

Cincinnati 25th May 1841

Dear General.

In my letter<sup>79</sup> to you from the Island, I believe I omitted to mention to you that I transmitted a further remonstrance to Mr McIntosh, against Mr. Saligny, and setting forth new grounds for his recall. To wit that of his stirring up public meetings for the purpose of passing resolutions censuring the Government, & complimentary to himself, thereby producing domestic discord and dissention.

While at the Island, he stated the reason he did not take his passports was, that he knew the people would not sustain the government, in what he called outrages against him— that he liked the people very much, & would mingle with them untill a change of administration &c. I flatter myself you will approve the additional step I took. I was detained at the Island Sir, and the movements of Genl. Houston— They both lost ground and effected nothing.

I am glad it was not concluded to have a called session— immediately after the elections it will be popular & I hope useful. I am now satisfied nothing could have been affected to advantage either financially, or Politically.

Nothing can be hoped from Genl. Rusk— He has lost friends & cast— It will be difficult for him again to assume an imposing position.

Relative to the mission to England, there is but one sentiment, that it will not do to send Genl. Green, Mr Watrous will not go—

I will spend but a few days at Nacogdoches, as I presume, the U. S. will soon be ready to enter into the negotiation of a treaty with us—

If they will not negotiate it at Austin will it not be well to join some person with Col. Bee. I do not think he understands fully the importance of all the questions involved— again he appears to yield too readily

I shall endeavour to be in Austin by the 15th. June.

Yours truly

J. S. Mayfield

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

Cincinnati May 26 "

Free

J S. Mayfield

*To His Excellency.*

Cincinnati

Mirabeau B. Lamar

May 25th 1841

City of Austin

No. 2032

1841 May 26, P[ATRICK] C. JACK, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Application for leave of absence from the Sixth Judicial District and for appointment as judge of the first in case of a vacancy. A. L. S. 1 p.

<sup>78</sup>A. L. S.<sup>79</sup>Probably No. 2018 written from Houston.

## No. 2033

1841 *May 29*, REUBEN M. POTTER, SAN ANTONIO DE BÉXAR,  
[TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE]  
LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Sending the proposed form of a proclamation to the people of Santa Fé, in Spanish and English; acknowledging the receipt of Lamar's letter of the 25th; his own inability to come to Austin; Power; Van Ness. A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 2034

1841 [*May*] 29, P. J. PILLANS, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Enquiry regarding Lamar's intentions relative to diplomatic appointments; his own preference; the Roberts family. A. L. S. 2 p.

## No. 2035

1841 *May 30*, J. TEMPLE DOSWELL, HOUSTON, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Sending letters regarding Lamar's Galveston lot sold at sheriff's sale and recovered. A. L. S. 1 p.

## No. 2036

[1841 *May?*] THO[MA]S FALCONER, [AUSTIN, TEXAS] TO  
[MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

The impossibility of taking the latitude and longitude of Austin before the departure of the Santa Fé expedition. A. N. S. 1 p.

## No. 2037

1841 *June 1*, THEODORE BARBEY, PARIS [FRANCE]

Circular soliciting trade for his commission houses in Havre and Paris.

## No. 2038

184[ *June 4*, E. BURLESON, MOUNT PLEASANT, [TEXAS] TO  
M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>80</sup>

Mount pleasant June, 4th 1841

Dear Genl

Sir I Regret Seriously that circumstances intirely beyound My Controll Since I Saw you Last will force me to decline going on the Expedition to Santifee I hope it will Not in the Slightest detande [*sic*] the Expedition as I have and yet feel Grate anciety for its Success I hope

<sup>80</sup>A. L. S.

you will Excuse my Short Note I am Scarcely able to Set up to  
wright a Line

To

Genl

M. B. Lamar

I have the Honor Sir with

High Regard to be your

Homble Servent

Edwd. Burleson

[rubric]

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

To

Genl M. B. Lamar

Austin

Genl E. Burleson

June 4th

—1841—

per Dr Cook

No. 2039

1841 June 5, W[ILLIA]M H. SANDUSKY, GALVESTON, [TEX-  
AS] TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

The journey; his health; the coast survey; Webb; Saligny; Houston's  
and Burnet's political prospects; Gail Borden; Lamar's popularity in  
the coast country. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2040

1841 June 5, R. M. POTTER, BÉXAR, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>81</sup>

Bexar 5th. June 1841.

Genl. M. B. Lamar

Dr Sir,

The sale of the property of which the lot you wish to buy is  
a part, has been stopped by an injunction from the Distct. Court. I  
will therefore be unable to purchase the piece of ground referred to, nor  
have I yet been able to find another for sale which would be likely to  
suit you. I will however be on the look out, and perhaps in the course  
of a few weeks may find something that will answer.

I regret that I have not been able to visit you, especially as the form  
of a proclamation which I sent you may prove defective from my not  
having been minutely instructed respecting the matter, whence I may  
have omitted many points on which you wish to touch. As however  
Don Antonio Navarro has accepted the appointment of Commissioner  
you will be able to prepare your documents with his assistance better than  
with mine, for though he is unacquainted with English, the aid of an  
ordinary interpreter will enable him to render them into Spanish.  
Should there not be time for this between his arrival at Austin and the  
march of the expedition, I presume he can make the translations in  
suitable style after its departure; provided there be a press at Santa Fe  
to print them.— If not, and one be needed there, I would suggest, as a  
cheap and portable substitute for such an establishment, to carry with  
the expedition a few lbs of type & one or two small forms with an ink  
ball, stick and a suitable quantity of printers ink, if they are to be had

<sup>81</sup>A. L. S.

at Austin.— With these articles, which would weigh but little, hand bills and other small impressions could be struck off by a process which I think is technically called *planing*, the same by which small proofs are taken; for among 400 volunteers I suppose there must be some printers.

Mr. Mengle the Engraver was expecting to leave here shortly for Austin to engrave devices and mottoes on the guns conformably with your request; but had heretofore been detained from lack of a conveyance. I have furnished him with some mottoes, as you directed; and he is still desirous of executing the work; but as he has understood that another artist is engraving the two expeditionary pieces and may be engaged for the other four, he wishes to learn before starting whether you still need his services.

Wishing your good health and a prosperous exit to the expedition contemplated, I remain

Very respectfully

Yr Obdt. Servt.

Reuben M. Potter

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

M R. E. Potter

[Addressed]

Genl. M. B. Lamar  
Austin

R M Potter  
Bejar

June 5th 1841

No. 2041

1841 June 6, C[ORNELIUS] VAN NESS, SAN ANTONIO, [TEXAS] TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Introducing Morgan, a translator; his own plans. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2042

1841 June 7, P. J. PILLANS, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Reiterating his inquiry regarding Lamar's intentions regarding diplomatic appointments. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 2043

1841 June 7, J. S. MAYFIELD, NACOGDOCHES, [TEXAS] TO [M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>82</sup>

Nacogdoches 7th June 1841

Dear Genl.

Since my arrival at home I have been industriously employed in arranging my affairs to return; as a matter of course after so long an absence I found my business verry much deranged, and those things which I had left to the management of others, either very much neglected or mis managed.

<sup>82</sup>A. L. S.

My friends here insist that I should permit my name to be presented as a candidate for Congress— to which I think I shall consent, as I believe I can do more in sustaining [*sic*] the policy of your administration in Congress than in the Cabinet.

It is believed that I can be elected with[*out*] the necessity of Canvassing the election, as my course in Congress has met the approbation of voters of the County. I would therefore be enabled during the summer to cooperate with you, in preparing such measures, as you may be called on to submit to the next congress

The general sentiment as far as I can judge is in favor of a bank, It will then be a matter of vital importance, as to the plan such an institution shall be placed.

How far the plan<sup>83</sup> of Genl. Hamilton will meet the wants or views of the Country I am unable to determine; and it will be well to pause well over this subject; as it is one of primary consideration

The country will sustain the Santa-Fé expedition, and look forward to important results growing out of it.

Your administration is becoming more popular, and a consumation of peace with Mexico— the loan, running of the boundary line, and a treaty with the U. S. will give to it a brilliant termination.

I shall spare no efforts to be with you by the 1st of July— Mrs Mayfield will accompany me, whom I flatter myself you will find an agreeable friend—

Yours truly

J. S. Mayfield  
[rubric]

[Endorsed]

J S. Mayfield  
Nacogdoches  
June 7th 1841

No. 2044

1841 June 8, JO[H]N T. MILLS, WASHINGTON COUNTY, [TEXAS] TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Endorsing William H. Ewing for appointment as chief justice of Washington County to succeed D. J. Toler. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2045

[1841] June 8, [SAMUEL A.] ROBERTS, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO [NATHANIEL AMORY, WASHINGTON, D. C.]<sup>84</sup>

Tendering appointment as secretary of legation to England. Copy. 1 p.

No. 2046

1841 June 9, ANGE PALDI, ST. LOUIS, [MISSOURI] TO MIRABEAU [BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Application for a captain's commission, preferably in the cavalry. A. L. S. 1 p.

<sup>83</sup>No. 2068.

<sup>84</sup>Printed in no. 2062.



No. 2047

1841 June 9, GEO[RGE] C. CHILDRESS, GALVESTON, [TEX-  
AS] TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Application for a government appointment, preferably as secretary to the president; the contest between Shelby and Johnson over the district judgeship. A. L. S. 3 p.

No. 2048

1841 June 10, BENJ[AMIN] C. FRANKLIN, GALVESTON, [TEX-  
AS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, TEXAS

Requesting a printed copy of the journal of the Convention of March, 1836, with a transcript from the State Department files of the proceedings from Mar. 14-17 inclusive. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2049

1841 June 10, H. McLEOD, CAMP, [NEAR AUSTIN, TEXAS] TO  
M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>85</sup>

Camp June 10th 1841

Dr Genl

I requested Dr Chalmers<sup>86</sup> to mention my private situation, with regard to creditors, yesterday, and he returned with a reply, that I might disband my Troops— If I have not done all any man could, under the circumstances I think you might to turn me out *yourself*— for I hate second hand abuse— The reply is cut off— I have waited on the Quarter Master General—<sup>87</sup> You know what his exertions have been, and that he has driven every thing as fast as he could—

I owe money here, & there is at least a possibility of my being killed in this Campaign—<sup>88</sup> I am entitled to pay already, enough to settle my debts— and I therefore asked for enough to do it— I did not think it unreasonable, or I would not have asked for it— If it is not granted, I shall feel myself much lowered in my own estimation— leaving creditors who are dunning me, unpaid—

Your friend  
H McLeod  
[rubric]

P. S.

Four Companies leave this morning— & the other two, tonight, when

<sup>85</sup>A. N. S.<sup>86</sup>Secretary of Treasury.<sup>87</sup>V. Bennet. Officers of the Santa Fe Expedition listed in the *Austin City Gazette*, June 23, 1841. In Archives, Texas State Library.<sup>88</sup>Santa Fe Expedition. See no. 2053.

their wagons are ready— I leave 20 men of the regulars for want of horses.

[Addressed]

Genl M. B. Lamar  
Present

Adgt Levey

H Mc

[Endorsed]

Hugh McLeod

June 10th 1841

No. 2050

1841 June 10, T. BARBEY, PARIS, [FRANCE] TO [M. B. LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>89</sup>

Paris, 10th. June 1841,

Mr President,

I had the honor of writing to you from Hamburg,<sup>90</sup> where I was staying some time since, to offer you my thanks on the occasion of my being nominated Consul for the Republic of Texas in Paris. Immediately on my return to Paris, I hastened to put myself in communication with Mr. MacIntosh and General Hamilton & to lay before them my observations concerning Emigration, and to draw their attention to the steps it would be necessary to take in the interest of your Government.

Until the time when Emigrants may be sure to enjoy a comparatively comfortable existence in Texas, free from difficulties, they will always hold back & prefer going to the United States; but as soon as you can offer them positive advantages I will take upon myself to make it understood by them, & to contribute infinitely towards augmenting your Population, Nevertheless Sir, be persuaded that in the mean time I will do every thing that may be in my power to influence the greatest possible number of Persons to proceed to Texas, the more so as by my connections I am so situated as to be particularly well calculated to obtain this result, & to be of great service to your Government.

If it was possible to accord to each Individual who could offer suitable guarantees of Morality and good Conduct a small portion of Land (say about eight or ten acres) it would place me in a position to hold out these advantages on the Frontiers, and in Germany, and would naturally draw the attention of Emigrants who at present choose in preference the United States. These facts should be the more easily understood and appreciated by the Senate as these are the means, Sir, which the French Government employs for the Colonization of Algeria.

I should also wish you to understand, Sir, all the importance you should attach to the advantages of establishing direct communication with France, & I am more competent than any one to contribute towards this amelioration.

The enclosed Circular<sup>91</sup> which I address to all the inhabitants of Texas will put you in the way of understanding the nature of my two Houses, and if the Government would second my views by entrusting me to make all its purchases, for which I might be covered by shipments of Cotton, I could establish a regular & constant communication by vessels

<sup>89</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>90</sup>This letter is not now with the Lamar Papers.

<sup>91</sup>No. 2037.

direct from Havre to Galveston. By this means you would economise more than 200 per Cent on your purchases, you would find a suitable Market for your Products and the State would besides reap great advantages by the levying of Tonnage & Import Duties on the Ships & their Cargoes, without mentioning the facilities which this line would procure for me to dispatch Emigrants direct.

Under any circumstances be persuaded Sir that I am and always shall be entirely devoted to the Government of Texas & that all my wishes tend towards promoting its prosperity, of which I hope to be able to give you constant proofs.

I should be highly flattered, Sir, to learn that these observations have met your approbation, and that you have thought fit to submit them to the consideration of the Senate which I hope may be convinced of their importance.

Receive, Sir, the assurance of my highest consideration

Th. Barbey

[rubric]

24. Rue del' Echiquier

P. S. I am very anxious to be put in possession of a Copy of your Customs Duties & Regulations, in order that I may have it in my power to answer the numerous enquiries on this subject; & I should esteem it a favor if you would be obliging enough to forward me one.

No. 2051

1841 June 12, JAMES ARMSTRONG, JASPER, [TEXAS] TO  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>92</sup>

Jasper, June 12th 1841

Honored Sir

I take the liberty of writing to you— I have heard nothing respecting your health since your return, and then only what was said in the newspapers— I hope you are at this time in good health and also secured against the malignant calumnies of your enemies. I have nothing new nor strange to communicate— Hard times press on every side but they are the consequence, where there are so few *cultivators* of the soil, and so *many poor gentlemen* as are in Texas, who have emigrated here to find money growing on trees, and it would be too much condescension on their part to labour, after having had such fine anticipations— In my humble opinion the great remedy for hard times is the cultivation of the Earth Many there are, foolish enough to think that Congress ought make some law to put money in their pockets, and when that is not done raise a woful clamor against all the functionaries of Govt It seems the big Mingo<sup>93</sup> has been showing himself to his humble servants at San Augustine, who emulate one another in worshipping him. They seem to be sufficiently beatified if they can only touch the hem of his garment or be permitted to converse with *Esau*. He, the Mingo finds it too mean an employment to converse with his servile constituents of San Augustine, so he wisely gave them to understand that his servant

<sup>92</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>93</sup>Sam Houston.

Esau would see them with pleasure— He says Lamar is a Mussell man and Burnett a hog thief, then Esau's convives and guests disturb the neighborhood with bursts of cachination His popularity rather suffered a shock a few days ago— An agent of Houston and Sublett lost some fraudulent certificates, and their necessary bonds powers of Atty &c, They were found by a citizen of Jasper Cy— This agent seems to have Started out to locate them and had a bond signed by Houston & Co for his pay, which was also lost and which proved the fact of his being in *the trade*— It would be well for the *Sentinel* to advert to this mishap— The truth has come out— that all the fraudulent certificates of Jasper County, have been manufactured in San Augustine by two of the Jasper Board and this said Company; yet they are the most noisy in deraigning Jasper— I shall ask the favor of you to send us the Journals of the two last Sessions<sup>94</sup> of Congress I want them to operate with, against the Big Mingo of this last Congress and particularly of the session before the last— They will be of great avail to me

I wish the *Sentinel* would notice the fact of that loss— and also the *true* place where the Certificates were made, if you woul[d] be obliging enough to name the circum[stances] If the Editor dont wish to name it as a fact without better proof, (which can be furnished,) he can state it as a report— I also have to request—you that if that sketch of my speech against Houston is in existence, you will, under some pretext cause it to be published in the *Sentinel* or *Telegraph*— and forward me a few copies Because Houston's friends brag how decently he used me up— I should be pleased to hear from you

Your obt Servt

James Armstrong

[Endorsed]

James Armstrong

12th June 1841

[Addressed]

To

His Excellency M. B. Lamar  
City of Austin  
Texas

No. 2052

1841 June 15, JAMES IZOD AND OTHERS, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Invitation to a Masonic ball at the Capitol, on [June] 24. Broadside.

No. 2053

1841 June 17, HUGH McLEOD, HEADQUARTERS SANTA FÉ  
PIONEERS, CAMP CAZNEAU, [TEXAS] TO MIRABEAU  
B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>95</sup>

Head Quarters S. F. Pioneers  
Camp Cazneau June 17th 1841

Dr Genl

Your last proof of regard, my brevet, as Brigadier Genl, reached me, by Lieut Burges, this eve,— I ordered a parade & the appointment

<sup>94</sup>Fourth and Fifth Sessions.

<sup>95</sup>A. N. S.

was read to the Troops by the Adjutant, I then told the regiment, that it was a joint obligation upon them & myself—

You Know me well enough Genl, to feel assured that I will carry out your wishes— My heart is full—

Your friend H McLeod

I write without a candle—

[Addressed]

(Private)

Genl Mirabeau B Lamar  
President

Lieut Alexander

[Endorsed]

Hugh McLeod  
Camp Cazneau  
June 17th 1841

No. 2054

1841 June 21, CYRUS JOY, PHILADELPHIA, [PENNSYLVANIA] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Introducing Mr. Porter. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 2055

1841 June 25, R[OBERT] E[MMET] B[LEDGEMORE] BAYLOR, LA GRANGE, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

Urging executive clemency in the case of William R. Smith, a young man of Austin convicted of gambling. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 2056

1841 June 27, REUBEU M. POTTER, BÉXAR, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Application for a government appointment. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2057

1841 June 29, ABNER S. LIPSCOMB, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>96</sup>

Galveston

Dear General

29th June 1841

The positive, and unequivocal refusal<sup>97</sup> of the Mexican Government to receive Judge Webb, has cause[d] an excitement in this City; a public meeting is ta[lked] of, for the purpose of recommending such active, m[ean]s as may be in the power of this Government, to emplo[y.] I hope that your Excellency will pardon, me in ve[n]turing to express to you an expression of an opinion of my own on the subject, It is extremely to be regretted, that you are so much cramped in the means

<sup>96</sup>A. L. S. See also nos. 2015, 2059, and 2075.

<sup>97</sup>See Garrison, *Diplomatic Correspondence of the Republic of Texas*, I, 500; II, 754.

necessary to any very decided, and successful operations against the enemy, but nevertheless, It occurs to me that much may be done to annoy them, From what we have learned from the newspapers, published at Austin, I should conclude, that there would be no use in employ[ing] an army on the Rio Grande, If Arista is disposed [to] a suspension of hostilities, it will be as much as we can ask from him, better, than to take poss[ession] of the Country by a Military force, because we [can] avoid, by it an expense, that we are in no condition to incur. It seems to me that it would be sound policy to embrace, any pacific overtures, he may make, and use such means as we can move immediately against the Capitol, This in the [pr]esent posture of our affairs can only be done in a [lim]itted way, by destroying, the commerce of Vera Cruz [and] Tampico One of our vessells of war and two or three [pr]ivateers could effect this object. It may be objected that many portions of the Republic of Mexico, like the Northern provinces, and the extreme South may wish to encourage friendly relations with us, and that there will be great difficulty in discriminating between those, who would be friends, and the enemy, To obviate this objection, I would suggest the appointment, of Judge Webb to go down to Yucatan, with powers, to enter into friendly relations with such of the Revolted provinces, as were disposed to be friendly, That he should remain there long enough to effect this object, and further that any information [gi]ven by him, to our naval officers and Privateers, should [be] obligatory, on them, as to what provinces of the old Republic [of] Mexico, should be treated as friends. I am informed [tha]t Capt Wheelright, if had a privateers, letter [wo]uld sail in a fortnight or three weeks, and [on]e of our Schooners could immediately go down with Judge Webb, and then cruize against the enemy, I can perceive no sort of objection to giving privateers letters to Capt Wheeright, it will be only using such means against the enemy a[s] have been uniformly sanctioned by the usages of of [sic] the most christian and civilised nations, and will hardly be expected, that, our Government sh[ould] in its infancy dictate a new code of morality to the nations of the earth. I hope to see you soon at the City of Austin. I would have written to you soon after your return to Austin, but I then expected to have been up at Court, but was prevented, there are many things I would like to talk about to you I congratulate you most sincerely on the restoration of your health and beg you to believe me with Great Respect

Your Sincere frnd &  
Obdt Servnt

Abner S. Lipscomb

Gen M B Lamar

P. S. I am very anxious, if your Excellency sh[ould] concur in opinion, with me, that Capt Wheelright should go soon, with all possibly despatch, and time, can be saved, by forwarding the papers, for him, to Judge Webb or Mr Jacks[on] with blanks, as to the name, and tonage of the Schoo[ner]

Yr A S L

[Endorsed]

A. S. Lipscomb

29th June 1841

[Addressed]

His Excellency

Gen. M B Lamar

City of Austin

No. 2058

1841 June 30, [WILLIA]M T. AUSTIN, VELASCO, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Endorsing Peter McGreal for appointment as collector of the port of Velasco to succeed the writer; rumors against Ambrose Crane, another applicant. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2059

1841 June 30, J. LOVE, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO M. B.  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>98</sup>

Galveston

June 30. 1[841]

His Excellency

Genl. M. B Lamar

The return of Judge W[ebb] without accomplishing the objects of [his] mission, makes it certain to my mi[nd] that in order to procure peace, so desirable to us, a different course of policy is necessary towards Mexico from that which has hitherto been pursued. She is now powerless, divided into factions, and exercising but uncertain rule over most of the provinces all of whom are ready for revolt. Under these circumstances is it not well to consider, what means of aggressio[n] and annoyance, we have in [our] power, and to make her *feel*, th[at] peace with Texas is necessary [for] her own security.

I am aware that in the exhau[sted] state of our finances, that no efficie[nt] force can be put on foot for land services, but the Federalists of the North, and [in] the South, may be strengthened by forming [so]me understanding with them of aid and [subs]istance, a few hundred soldiers would [do] this on [the] Rio del Norte, and a single vessel of War at Yucatan. I make these suggestions subject to the more mature consideration of yourself and cabinet before whom all the facts necessary for a proper understanding of the whole subject can be brought to bear.

To my mind the most certain and efficient means of annoyance will be found in the putting out of privateers with letters of Marque & reprisal under such restrictions and limitations as may comport with the honor of the Country. They would sweep down the Coast, cut up the trade, and produce [su]ch a state of things as would compel the [c]entral Government to come to terms, or so strengthen the hands of the Federalists as to procure an active change in the Councils.

We have here now a beautiful swift vessel, that could go to sea in ten days if the authority can be procu[red.] she would be commanded by Capt Wheelwright, a skilfull sea man, a brave officer, and I should be p[leased] to see him have an opportunity of [seeking?] his fortunes should your excellency agree in opinion with me, I would ask that the necessary papers be sent at once to Judge Webb, who will remain untill he hears from you.

The return of Judge Webb, has put us all on the *qui vive*. We are to have a meeting on Saturday, where he will address our citizens, *We are for war and no Bank.*

<sup>98</sup>A. L. S.

I am happy in learning that t[he] health of your excellency is fully reestablished, and with more since[rity] than the Spaniard I can say m[ay] God preserve you a thousand yea[rs]

Very truly  
Your friend  
James Love

[Addressed]

His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar  
Austin

[Endorsed]

Col Love  
June 30th 1841

No. 2060

1841 June 30, BARNARD E. BEE, WASHINGTON, [D. C.] TO  
[MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>99</sup>

—Confidential—

Washington June 30th 1841—

My dear Sir,

I wrote you a private letter<sup>100</sup> a few days since through Mr Roberts— I need scarcely renew my acknowledgments—I feel there is nothing in your power that you would not bestow—Such confidence can never be forfeited— again receive my thanks! I write relative to Mr. Dangerfield— Deeply chagrined— his feelings are *some what* mitigated by the *conviction*— that the Individual preferred by you—is *myself*! What ever others may have done— I have assured him that I have never named the Subject—(indeed I have always contended for Mr. McIntoshs *remaining*—) but as he seems to think Genl Hamilton may have suggested me— and is rather *alienated* than *excited* by it I have confined myself to my own observations.— I am not surprised at Mr. Dangerfields mortification— visited any where as Minister— even introduced as such to Stanfer[?] at Galveston by Judge Webb— he has had cause enough— If Mr. D. is in your confidence—and I have no doubt he is— I would suggest your writing and requesting his continuance in the Senate— and assuring him— that as soon as the Loan is available— The election over— and you can ascertain from your Successor— that any appointments you may make— will not be *revoked*—(for other wise in the present State of the Country I would not make a Single nomination—) that you will cheerfully confer one on him— Mr. Dangerfield has character and talents—and is most respectably connected in this Country— his position as a Senator makes him Known at homes & I have no doubt your selecting him would prove satisfactory— he has too always been a warm supporter— The temper too in which he meets this Sore disappointment would I am sure— enhance him in your estimation— You will pardon my suggestions— and if you do not approve will I am very sure be satisfied I have given them as my best convictions of what will tend to give you most satisfaction—

<sup>99</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>100</sup>This letter is not now with the Lamar Papers.



I am Sure whatever you can do to assuage Mr Dangerfields feelings you will—

I am very sincerely  
and  
Respectfully  
Yours  
Barnard E Bee

Genl Lamar—  
Austin—

[Endorsed]

Barnard S. Bee  
Washington  
June 3d 1841

No. 2061

1841 July 2, R. R. BROWN, VELASCO, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Endorsing [Peter] McGreal for appointment as collector of Velasco; Houston's popularity and political prospects in the lower country. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2062

1841 July 6, LETTER FROM N. AMORY, BOSTON, [MASSACHUSETTS] TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS<sup>1</sup>

(Private)

Boston 6th July. 41

Genl Mirabeau B. Lamar  
President of the Republic of Texas

My Dear Sir

I recd just now a letter<sup>2</sup> from Mr Roberts act'g Sec'y of State, dated Austin June 8th from which I extract the following—

“By the last mail I addressed by the direction of Genl Lamar a “private letter to Col Bee, a duplicate of which I forward to day, “tendering him the mission to England, and requesting of him an “immediate reply— I intended to have written to you by the same “mail also by Genl Lamars direction but had not time—I have now “therefore to ask yo[u] if you would prefer accompanying Col Be[e] “to London, or if your present situation is more to your liking, you can “have y[our] choice but we must know what it is, by the first mail “after this reaches you”

He omits to say who supplies Col Bees place at Washington which would have considerable influence with me in deciding upon the alternative presented—If a Judge Webb or a Genl Hamilton man of weight, Age, and experience or many others I could name were to succeed the present incumbent it would certainly if agreeable to the individual selected by you, be infinitely more satisfactory to remain quietly where I am without trying a fresh ordeal of the senate, which from some

<sup>1</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>2</sup>No. 2045.

caprice might not confirm me, and then society of the english court would be rather formidable to one of my feelings and would only be encountered by me to avoid being thrown out, of a good living, and Principal of Legation to my liking.— Very many friends and companions who I esteem very much I would not like to be associated with in this manner— above alluded to if it could be avoided——

I shall not complain in the least at any changes you may think proper to make as I am already indebted to you for a comfortable birth for a considerable time, and shall cheerfully give way should your conscience require it, either with or without the substitute of another office— and always feel gratefull for your Kindness heretofore and good opinion—

I am on a short visit to my mother while Col Bee is at his post—

Most respectfully

Yr friend & obt servt

N. Amory.

[Addressed]

Free

[Endorsed]

N. Amory

For

Boston

Genl. Mirabeau B Lamar

July 6th 1841

President of the Republic of Texas

Austin—

Care of Wm Bryan Consul for Texas

New Orleans

Recd. & forwarded by yr truly

New Orleans ) Wm Bryan

July 24th 1841 )

No. 2063

1841 July 14, SAMUEL A. ROBERTS, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, GALVESTON,  
[TEXAS]<sup>3</sup>

Austin July 14th 1841

Dear General

The mail last night, brought the resignation of Mr Toler, Chief Justice Washington County— to take effect from the 20th inst— He and Jno. T. Mills warmly recommend William H Ewing Esqr— There has been no other recommendation— As you gave me no instructions how to act in such cases, I have had a blank commission, sealed & signed by me and now enclose it, that you may fill in whatever name you may see fit— It is important, Mr Toler says, that the vacancy should be filled as soon as possible, otherwise the business of the Orphans court &c will suffer— I need not mention that the name & date of commission should be furnished to the State dept for record—

The town has been at a stand still, since you left us— Not an incident has marked the passage of time, and for a wonder we have had no messenger from the Santa fé expedition— Yes we have— Powhattan Archer came in the very day you left, I think, for orders to take the Mexican prisoner, captured a short time since by Capt Chandler of Franklin (Robinson County) Cook sent back for the prisoner to act as his guide to the Indian vilage. [*sic*] & Chandler refused to give him

<sup>3</sup>A. L. S.

up— Powhattan raised a small company of a dozen or fifteen here and returned by way of Franklin, with a peremptory order from the Secty of War, for the prisoner— We have heard nothing more.

Teulon in publishing an Extra a few days ago, containing Lafittes Syllabus &c, & the Proclamation for holding the elections, ushered them in by some remarks of his own, which gave the whole the appearance of a "by authority" publication; and in the midst, stuck Sam Houstons Gonzales letter, upon which he had previously exercised what he termed a severe criticism, by striking out a few objectionable words— Fortunately we discovered it, before it was made public and Doct Chalmers & I, upon consultation, concluded, if we could stop it no other way, to *threaten* the publisher with the loss of the patronage of our two departments— This was not necessary however for as soon as it was mentioned, he *seemed* for the first time to perceive that the publication, of letter at the time, & in the manner he was about to send it to his subscribers, *might* be construed as an insult to me, by the Sanction of the Secretary of the Treasury— The letter was taken out intirely, and the Extra appeared next morning without it— Mr Mayfield has not yet arrived, but is expected every day— Letters are in town, I understand stating that he would leave, about the 1st inst— When he gets here, having nothing to detain me, I shall return at once to Galveston. I hope to find you there, for I have no idea you will return to Austin before 1st Sept.

You gave me no instructions about opening letters, but I have taken the liberty to open such as from the direction &c, seemed to be on business of a public Character— Am I right?—

Upon an examination into the charges against the Post Master, I was satisfied there was no sufficient ground of complaint— Besides I could plainly discover that his dismissal was sought for on *party* grounds alone, and that too by a party, with which neither you nor I, entertain any very great sympathy— I did not therefore act under the authority you left with me—

We have not been compelled to issue any new money *yet*, and I begin to hope we may get along without it— If it is *possible*, you may rest assured it will be done—

People are arriving every day or two from the East & red river— They all tell the same tale You may rely on it, "old Sam" will be run to the throat latch— It would be easy to beat him, as little as is thought of it in Houston & Galveston— Your friend Saml. A Roberts Upon examining Bryan's certificate & the bill posted on the back, I find that he *still charges* \$2. for it— I inclose it that you may have the evidence & take such steps as you may thing [*sic*] most proper—

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar  
Galveston

S. A. Roberts  
Austin July 14th 1841

No. 2064

1841 July 14, SAMUEL ROBERTS, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, GALVESTON,  
[TEXAS]<sup>4</sup>

Austin July 14th 1841  
(at night)

Dear Genl

Since my letter<sup>5</sup> to you this morning an express has come in in five days from "Flour bluffs on corpus Christi Bay via Lamar, Victoria, Gonzales &c, bring certain intelligence that a party of Mexican cavalry under the command of Capt Sanchez aid-de-camp to Genl. Ampudia aid, on the morning of the 4th inst forcibly take Capt P Dimitt & three other Texan Citizens from the loading station of the former, together with all the money goods &c, of Capt D and Mr. Gourley amounting in value to about \$6000— Capt D & the three men have been taken as prisoners to Matamoras— The man who come here was also taken but feigned sickness so well, that they left him— He brings letters from Capt Byrne & Mr Gourel[e]y, at Lamar, the resolutions & memorial of the citizens of Victoria adopted at a town meetings, & letters from several highly intelligent gentlemen at Gonzales & other places, *all* calling for *prompt & immediate* action from the *Govt* The Country they say are ready to turn out en masse to rescue Dimitt<sup>6</sup> & his fellow prisoners; or to retaliate, and if not authorised by the Government, we are assured by the Courier (and from the spirit of the letters &c recvd. we cannot doubt it,) that they will take the field without orders— Under this critical State of affairs, the Cabinet upon mature deliberation have concluded to *authorise* the turning out of the malitia, tho not to *order* them out— I do not like the measure but the emergency seems such as to justify our going this length even without authority— I say again I do not much like it, for I cannot see what good is to result from it— and if my voice could stop it, I should prefer waiting until we could communicate with you— It is too late to rescue Dimitt, and we will endanger Vanness & Morris safety— It is for the sake of unanimity that I have consented, for I would not have it go abroad that we could not *unite* on *any* thing— We will despatch a trusty messenger tomorrow to the Rio Grande to warn Vanness & Morriss of the threatened danger & to advise their immediate return— War seems now inevitable, & Arista would no doubt like to secure two such important prisoners—

The Courier also states that the Mexican Capt stated on the day of his arrest, that Gomez Ferias had been constitutionally elected President but had been forcibly set aside by Santa Anna, and that Arista at the head of the six Northeast States was preparing to resist the authority of Arista [*sic*]— I give you this for what it is worth, stating only that the courier is an intelligent man & appears to possess the entire confidence of all the Western people—

<sup>4</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>5</sup>No. 2063.

<sup>6</sup>Captured July 4, by Mexican freebooters on Corpus Christi Bay. See Yoakum, H., *History of Texas*, I, 371.

It is late at night and I have had a hard days writing— Mr Fountain arrivd about dark.

Your friend  
Saml. A Roberts

His Excellency  
M. B Lamar  
[Addressed]

Free

His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar  
Galveston

[Endorsed]  
Saml A. Roberts  
Austin  
July 14th. 1841

No. 2065

1841 July 14, PALMER TEMPLE, [POST CADDO, TEXAS] TO  
MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [GALVESTON,  
TEXAS]<sup>7</sup>

Mireabeau. B. Lamar  
Prst. of the Republick of Texas  
Dr. Ds.

I have quite recently arriven in the Republick from the United States of North America, & have [u]nfortunately discovered that with the Late emigrants there is a deadly spt. of hostility existing among the Same, I would wish that for the General good, & prosperity of the Country, there might be some effort on the part of the Infant Republick to check as far as the nature of the case will render it a Admissable. early attention I think is advisable on this. Subject  
I am with great consideration

Pr Columbus Temple  
[rubric]

[Addressed]

Free

M. B. Lamar  
Prst. of the Republick  
of Texas—

[Endorsed]  
P. C. Temple  
Port Caddo  
July 14th 1841

Port Caddo  
14th July.

Free

No. 2066

1841 July 14, GEO[RGE] J. JOHNSTON, AUSTIN; [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, HOUSTON  
OR GALVESTON, [TEXAS]

Application for appointment as collector of Velaçco. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2067

[1841 c. July 14?], ALDEN A. M. JACKSON, [GALVESTON, TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
[GALVESTON, TEXAS]

Sending packages and letter received by the last steamer from New Orleans. A. N. S. 1 p.

[1841] July 15, TEXIAN LOAN<sup>s</sup>

## TEXIAN LOAN.

We devote a large space, to-day, to the following documents in relation to the Loan.—Everything, of an authentic nature, on this subject, must be of the utmost importance to the people of Texas at the present time. Our opinion of this Loan, will be found in another column.

From the Austin City Gazette.

By permission of his Excellency the President, we are enabled to lay before the people of this Republic, the following letter from Gen. James Hamilton, our Loan Commissioner, with the accompanying documets [*sic*], explanatory of the terms on which the Loan has been effected.

London, May 18, 1841.<sup>9</sup>

SIR:—Since my last respects, I have completed my contract with J. Laffitte & Co., for the Texian loan, in conformity to which he issued the enclosed prospectus and explanatory notice. After, in writing with M. Guizot, and in verbal conference with the King and the Minister of Finance, I had assured myself, as I supposed, of the favorable disposition and protection of the French Government for the negotiation of the loan in France: after, however, the prospectus was issued, and I had left Paris to superintend the subscriptions in England, the '*Journal d[e]ss D[e]bats,*' the especial organ of the Court, came out with a strong article against the loan, dissuading the French citizens from going into it, and in the '*Messenger and Moniteur,*' M. Humann, the Minister of Finance, by a sort of semi-official, took a similar course.

Messrs. Laffitte & Co., immediately postponed opening the books for receiving the subscriptions, that an appeal, on the ground of the absolutely stipulated and pledged good faith of the French Government, might be made to the French Government, and I expect every moment to go to Paris for this purpose, for which I have the strongest documentary evidence. I cannot but believe that the King will maintain the honor of his government, and that the subscription will be opened with increased strength, as the conduct of the Minister of Finance has made many friends to the loan and greatly excited the constituency of Messrs. Lafitte & Co.'s Bank. The subscriptions would have been full and satisfactory in spite of all the combinations in England and France, among bankers and stockholders to depress the stock and run down the country. This untoward and unlooked for movement on the part of the Minister of Finance will produce some delay; the subscriptions will not now, probably, be opened before July, or I return to New York, until September. But I trust I shall have, by the first of October, money enough deposited in a bank of good credit in New York, for all

<sup>s</sup>Printed. In Texas Sentinel, supplement, (July 15? 1841).

<sup>9</sup>No. 2027.

the purposes of the government, and to enable it to constitute an efficient capital of a national bank, should such a measure be desirable.

I have a contract executed with Messrs. Lafitte & Co., full and guarded on all points, and fully within the range of my powers. The prospectus I send you is a syllabus of it, and I think there is not a stipulation in it that is not beneficial to the Republic. By the steamer of the 4th of June you will hear what has been the result of this difficulty with the French government, which I cannot consider but as temporary, and that the Minister of Finance acted without the concurrence of the King or his Ministry.

I remain, sir, with great respect,  
Very faithfully, your ob't serv't,

J. HAMILTON.

To Hon. Mr. Chalmers,  
Secretary of the Treasury.

### EXPLANATORY NOTICE

*On the Loan of Thirty-seven Millions of Francs. (Seven Millions of Dollars,) issued by the Government of Texas.*

The Texian loan stands in a peculiar condition and quite different from any other offered till now to the public. It is, perhaps, for the first time, that a nation gives a special portion of its territory as a security for the obligations which it assumes towards individuals. At the beginning of its career, and after success in a struggle where right was entirely on her side, Texas has proved, by her moderation and wise administration after victory, how rapidly she might take her rank amongst nations. The government, commerce and the cultivation of the soil, have sprung up as by enchantment; six years and a loan of only three millions of dollars have been enough to pay the expenses of two years' war, and establish a nation, every act of which is marked with intelligence and wisdom, and proves evidently how desirous they are of inspiring a well deserved confidence. This dignified and moderate conduct has obtained for Texas, since 1839, the recognition of its independence by France, who was soon followed in that step by England, Belgium and Holland. The United States had recognized the Republic long before any of the European states had done so, for they had acknowledged Texas as an independent state since 1837.

At present, by labor and good administration, this infant state, possessing a large territory, which has no rival in the fertility of its soil, is prepared to receive great improvements, and requires only the help of credit to produce all the treasures that this land, neglected by the Mexicans, possesses, and to prove how great is the power of this Anglo-American race, which has given life to the new world.

Following the example of all those states of North America, the progress of which is the astonishment of Europe, Texas has recourse to credit to get the means of completing what she has begun. But the principal object in view, that to which the greatest part of the loan of seven millions of dollars is to be appropriated, is the establishment of a national bank, which will prove, in the hands of the Texian government, a powerful means to bring into activity, all the elements of prosperity by which it is surrounded.

Possessing a territory, the prodigious fertility of which is acknowledged by every body, Texas finds herself, in respect to her administration, in such a condition as to give to her a greater analogy to the American union than any individual state of the union, and we have here to remark that if nearly all these states have a private debt, the central government of the union is now free from any.

Besides, these different debts of the states of the union are not the cause of the financial crises which have taken place but too often. The credit of the states has been kept up to a much greater degree than it is generally supposed in France, [France?] and the reason of it is easy to give, viz: that notwithstanding the just reproaches which can be directed against some American individuals, notwithstanding the stopping of cash payments by the United States Bank, an establishment which, in reality, has no connection whatever with the central government, it is well known that the money spent out of these loans has been employed for objects eminently useful and productive, the increase of territorial wealth has been so rapid, the payment of the dividends on these loans has been so regular, that the possessors of these bonds never could feel the least uneasiness as to their value, and their confidence in the future could not be shaken.

If we compare the resources of the different states of the union with those of Texas, we shall find every advantage in favor of this last country.

Texas is more extensive, more fertile, and richer, from the variety of the products of its soil, than any of the states of the union taken individually. Its government perfectly similar to that of the United States, offers equal securities for order and stability. As a sovereign state, it possesses a public domain, which alone forms an immense wealth, and gets besides, by its tariff, a revenue which increases every day, whilst in the union the central government, alone, and not the states, is in possession of this source of revenue.

Notwithstanding so many advantages, Texas, knowing the importance of credit, and desirous to establish her own on a firm and solid foundation, has had in mind, in calling upon France for help, to offer to her a security which changes into certainty the chances which to this day have been the law of every loan. With this view to the securities generally given by the different states of the union, she has added:

1. The direct and special mortgage of 5,000,000 acres of land at the price of 7 fr. 40 c. the acre, which in fact will cost but 5 fr. 62 c. to the lenders, from their having paid only 75 per cent. (See Art. III and VI of the Prospectus.)

2. The obligation to receive half the amount of custom house duties and half the price of the sale of lands belonging to the national domain, (see Art. VII of the Prospectus,) in bonds of the loan at par, an obligation which creates two new means for the reimbursement, one of which is certainly abundant.

3. The obligation of an annual drawing by lottery, the first of which shall take place on the 1st of March, 1843, not to be less than a thousand bonds a year, and which may be increased by the sale of lands, the full nett [*sic*] proceeds of which shall be paid into the hands of Messrs. J. Lafitte & Co.

4. The deposit in the public treasury of France of 25 per cent. of



the nominal product of the loan, until the reimbursement of one-fourth of the bonds issued shall have taken place.

Certainly, we are far from having the intention to compare the situation of Texas, an infant and thinly inhabited state, to that of France, the numerous population of which makes the soil richly productive. It is exactly because her situation is so unequal, that Texas wishes to borrow money, and must borrow it on conditions of credit alike unequal. But it is not less interesting for the lender to compare the advantages of these two modes of investment. A very simple calculation shows at once that the first thousand bonds which will be drawn out in 1843, will derive from the investment in 5 per cent. stock, a superadded benefit of  $40\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. in fact.

The loan being issued at 75 per cent., the lender will have paid 750 francs in exchange for a bond of.....1,000 fr. 00 c

The interest during two years at 6 per cent. will have produced, ..... 120

Together, .....1,120 fr.

If these 750 francs had been invested in 5 per cent. stock at the actual price of 114, the annual interest would have been 52 fr. 90c.: consequently, one would possess a capital of, ..... 750 fr. 00 c.

And receive 2 years interest, ..... 65 80

Together, ..... 815 f. 80 c.  
815 fr. 80

Making a difference of..... 304 fr. 20 c.

Consequently, this difference of 304 fr. 20 c. on 750 is equal to 40 fr. 56 c. per cent. benefit on the first investment over the second, and finally a bond drawn out in 1843, will have produced to the possessor,

1st. Two years' interest at 6 per cent. 120 fr.

2d. The difference of the reimbursement of the bond at par, and the price at which it has been issued, 250

Together, ..... 370 fr.

Equal to  $49\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.

In following up this calculation for four years, we form the annexed table:

Annual drawings.		Overplus on the investment in 5 p. c. stock.			
1st drawing,	1843,	304 fr. 20 c.	or	40 fr. 56 c.	per cent.
2d	1844,	331	30	44	17 do.
3d	1845,	348	40	47	78 do.
4th	1846,	385	50	51	40 do.

Up to this fourth drawing inclusive there is an absolute certainty of the reimbursement, as it has for guarantee the fourth of the loan invested in Treasure bills and not paid to Texas, but the situation of the holders of the bonds which have not been drawn in the four first drawings, shall not be more unfavorable than at present; for supposing, against every probability, that no sales of land should take place, the

whole of this security still remains at their disposal, and one-half of the proceeds of the custom house, which increase every day in so rapid a progression, goes on to maintain the amount of the sinking fund, whilst the other constantly pays off a certain number of the bonds. From this constant means for the disposing of the bonds it is not to be doubted that they will always be on the increase.

In the last six months of 1845, it is certain that a considerable portion of the lands will be sold in consequence of the Texian government not having assumed the obligation to give them at 7 fr. 40 c. per acre beyond the 1st of January of 1846, it is then of some interest to examine on what conditions the possessor of the bonds may purchase then, the lands which are one of his securities.

From the calculation we have just now made, it has been proved that the possessor of a bond will have received for four years' interest 108 fr. 40 c. more than if he had invested his money in five per cent. stock; the natural result will be that on the 2d July, 1845, his bond will have cost him only 641 fr. 60 c. instead of 750. At his request and in exchange for his bond, the Texian government is obliged according to the obligation assumed by it, to give at 7 fr. 40 c. the acre, 135 acres of fertile land, which establishes the fact, that during the whole of the last six months of 1845, these lands will cost in reality no more than 4 fr. 75 c. the acre to the possessors of the bonds, a price which comparatively to their real value, will be still smaller in 1845 than at present. It is not to be feared that the disposal of other portions of the public domain in concurrence with the 5,000,000 acres given as a security for the loan, shall injure the sale of these, for the government has pledged itself not to sell any lands under the price of 7 fr. 40 c.

If, on the contrary, the bearer of bonds prefers to wait for the reimbursement of his bond by means of the annual drawing, the price of 750 fr., at which the bonds has [*sic*] been issued, secures to him an increase of capital of 33½ per cent., from the reimbursement being made at par.

Under whatever light we look on the loan, which we offer to the public, we find all the advantages that are required in a transaction of such importance. With a surface of 150 mil[lions] of acres, and a population already amounting to 500,000 inhabitants, Texas has but an insignificant debt of 3,000,000 dollars, and at present, for a loan of 7,000,000 dollars, offers the twentieth part of its territory, in the most salubrious and fertile portion of it as a security for the same.

We are of opinion that such a guarantee, added to the positive and moral securities given by the country, and the different modes of reimbursement which we have mentioned before, must give to the lenders for whom besides we have stipulated so many advantages, a security that no loan has yet offered, and is one of the principal reasons that have prompted us to propose with full confidence to capitalists a loan which will insure the progress of a nation having before her such brilliant prospects.

J. LAFITTE & CO.

*Loan of Thirty-seven Millions of Francs, issued by Messrs. J. Lafitte & Co., on account of the Republic of Texas, to be reimbursed by a permanent accumulating Sinking Fund.*

*Subscription Price;—750 francs. Reimbursement;—1,000 francs.*

INTEREST AT SIX PER CENT.

The Interest at six per cent, on each Bond of 1,000 francs, to be paid every six months, at Messrs. J. Lafitte & Co., on the 1st January and 1st July in each year.

CONDITIONS AND SECURITIES OF THE LOAN.

1.—The loan is divided in 37,000 bonds of 1,000 francs each, and in 37 series, to be paid off, at par, by means of a lottery or annual drawing of at least 1,000 bonds.

The first drawing is to take place on the 31st March 1843.

2.—In all transactions with the Texian Government, each bond of 1,000 francs shall be valued at 200 dollars.

3.—Independently of the whole public domain and revenue resulting from taxation and the customs, 5,000,000 acres of land situated in the most salubrious and fertile portion of Texas are assigned as a specific security for the loan.

4.—According to this scale, each acre of land represents a security of 7 fr. 40 c. These lands are to be put on sale as soon as practicable, by the different agencies to be established for that purpose in France, England, Germany Holland and Belgium. Holders of the bonds shall be entitled to the purchase at the price of 7 fr. 40 c. the acre, of such quantity of land as they may desire, out of five millions of acres above mentioned, in exchange for their bonds which the agencies shall receive at *par*.

From the 1st January 1846, the government of Texas reserves to itself the right to increase the price of that portion of the five millions acres, the exchange of which for bonds of the loan should not have been made, from 7 fr. 40 c. to such price as it may see fit.

5.—With respect to the purchasers who shall apply to the agencies established in Europe and shall purchase with money or with titles other than the bonds, any portion whatever of the lands given as security for the loan, they shall be obliged to purchase them at a price which may be higher than that of 7 fr. 40 c. the acre, but the whole of the net proceeds of these sales shall be paid into the hands of Messrs. J. Lafitte [*sic*] and Co. to be applied to the payment of the dividends and to the reimbursement of the principal of the loan.

6.—As the proceeds of these sales cannot be disposed of for any other purpose than to the payment of interest and the annual drawing of 1,000 bonds the drawings may be increased in proportion to the amount of the proceeds realised from the sale of lands.

7. In the following cases likewise the bonds may be issued by the holders.

I. For the payment of Custom-House duties on all goods imported into Texas—

II.—For the purchase of lands belonging generally to the national domain and which do not form part of the five millions of acres given as a security for the loan.

In these two cases the Texian Government engages to receive the bonds *at par* for 50 per cent. of the payment.

Should the sale of the whole or portion of these lands take place in Europe, the net proceeds would be paid into the hands of Messrs. J. Lafitte and Co., as stipulated for the sale of the five millions of acres.

8.—The bonds which shall be received by the Government of Texas in payment of lands, or custom duties, shall be cancelled and not included in the annual drawings of the lottery.

9.—Out of the proceeds of the negociation of the loan.

Fifty per cent, only of the nominal capital (*viz* 500 fr. per each bond) shall be paid to the Texian Government. *The remaining 25 per cent, shall be invested in Treasury bills which shall remain deposited with Messrs. J. Lafitte and Co.*

*These 25 per cent. (viz 250 fr. per each bond) shall not be paid to the Government of Texas, untill the fourth of the loan in capital and interest shall have been reimbursed, so that in point of fact, the risk of the lenders is reduced to 50 per cent.*

10.—In case of any default on the part of the Government of Texas, in making the remittances necessary for the annual drawings by lottery and for the payment of the interest on the loan; the sum necessary to make up the payments shall be taken from the fund invested in Treasury bills, but under the obligation that Messrs. J. Lafitte and Co. are to refund the amount of the money so disposed of, in as short a time as possible, out of the first remittances transmitted by the Texian Government, or out of the proceeds of the sale of lands, so as to keep up the deposit of 25 per cent, to its full amount, until the fourth of the loan shall have been fully paid off.

The result of this clause is, that the regular reimbursement of capital and interest for the space of four years is completely secured from any untoward event.

The subscription shall be opened at Messrs. J. Lafitte and Co. on the 15th of May and closed on the 31st May, 1841.

The loan being issued at the rate of 75 per cent, the sum to be paid is 750 francs for each bond of 1,000 fr.

The bonds shall be delivered according to the order in which persons shall have subscribed.

#### CONDITIONS FOR THE PAYMENT.

One fourth on subscribing.

One fourth on the 30th of June following.

One fourth on the 31st July do.

One fourth on the 31st August. do.

Interest to run from the 1st July next.

Interest at 5 per cent. shall be allowed on all anticipated payments.

A full explanation of the loan of Texas in a supplementary notice will be delivered by Messrs. J. Lafitte and Co. to persons of subscribing.

[Endorsed]

James Hamilton

London

July 15th 1841

No. 2069

1841 July 22, SAML. A. ROBERTS, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO  
 LAMAR, GALVESTON, [FORWARDED TO] AUSTIN,  
 [TEXAS]<sup>10</sup>

*Read this yourself*

Austin July 22d 1841

Dear Genl

I wrote to you by the last mail,<sup>11</sup> since which time nothing of importance has occurred— I did not see the orders, nor did Doct Chalmers<sup>12</sup> as I have been informed by him, which Doct Archer gave to the people about Victoria Corpus Christi &c or rather to the militia of that District, tho in fact I do not know to whom they were given— I differed with him in some little particulars and he took the responsibility of the act upon his own Shoulders— I was not willing to *call* out the militia, or to authorise any body down there to do so either— I was Simply willing to Say to them, that they might take any step they thought proper to recapture Mr Dimitt & their acts would, as far as the *Cabinet* could promise in the absence of the President, be recognised by the Government. This was what they asked, and I thought we ought not to go further— I hope the Secretary of War<sup>13</sup> has not—

We have heard no *news* this week from the Santa fé Expedition, nor from any other quarter— Mr Fontaine has returned— He asked me for the Key of your room; which I, remembering the injunction you gave me to let *no one* go into it, until you came back, refused to let him have— His curiosity will therefore have a holliday—

I am about to approach a subject which I touch upon with extreme reluctance, and nothing but a sense of duty could induce me to do it— It will not however do to pass it by any longer in silence— Mr Morris<sup>14</sup> is habitually intoxicated, and in this Situation exhibits himself to the public view of the Citizens almost daily— The position he is known to occupy under your administration, and under your very eye too requires that unless there is a great reform he should be removed— It pains me to be compelled to speak so plainly especially in this instance, for I know how much it will grieve Judge Webb— but public duty ought to be above all private considerations I dismiss the subject, hoping you will defer any action until you have, after your return, examined for, & satisfied yourself— Of course I need not say this is in strict confidence—

No news of Mr Mayfield yet— I have written a long letter of gossip and tittle tattle to Col Love to night— If there is any thing in it he thinks will interest you, he will read it to you—

Doct Chalmers & his wife were nigh braking their necks<sup>15</sup> a few days ago— they were capsized from the Bridge near the Arsenal into the deep ravine below, horse buggy & all— How they escaped with whole bones

<sup>10</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>11</sup>No. 2064.

<sup>12</sup>Secretary of Treasury.

<sup>13</sup>Branch T. Archer.

<sup>14</sup>F. A. Morris, Attorney General. See also no. 2072.

<sup>15</sup>See *Austin City Gazette*, July 21, 1841.

I cannot see— Mrs C. was for several days in great danger of her life but I believe now is considered safe— Th[e] Doct will be able to attend to business in a day or two more— I intended to write to Pa to night, but I am fatigued and have nothing to say besides— two excellent reasons are they not?—

Your frnd  
Saml A. Roberts

[Addressed]

*Confidential* Free  
His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar  
Austin

[Endorsed]  
S. A Roberts  
Austin  
July 22d 1841

No. 2070

1841 July 23, THOMAS BLACKWELL, BRAZORIA, [TEXAS], TO  
LAMAR, GALVESTON, [FORWARDED TO] AUSTIN,  
[TEXAS]<sup>16</sup>

Brazoria 23 July 1841

M. B. Lamar,

Dear Sir,

I received a letter a few days ago from Wm. G. Dryden, he was in Santa Fé when he wrote, he stated he had written to you,<sup>17</sup> but requested me to write to you, as you might not get his letter, and inform you that all was right in Santa Fe; he said he had conversed with the Govenor of Santa Fe, and that he as well as the people were willing that Texas might establish her law and hold her Government over that country, to use his words "all is right then for a project of that Kind." One other piece of information of his is that the Comanches have gon[e] North to make a treaty with the northern tribes, and those that attempt to make the trip to Santa Fe will be in no danger from them, this is fortunate for those that have started; he speaks highly of the country, and its prosperous condition as well as the advantages that might result to Texas by such a union; his letter was dated the 10 March 1841; he got to Santa Fe in September last. I write you this, that if you should not have received the letter he wrote to you, that you may know the kind of reseption the party you have dispatched to that country will meet with on their arrival.

Yours respectfully &c  
Thomas Blackwell

[Addressed]

*Forwarded*  
Brazoria ) Free  
July 25 )  
To his Excly M. B. Lamar  
City  
*Mail* Austin

[Endorsed]  
Thomas Blackwell  
Brazoria  
July 23d 1841  
Giving information relative  
to the political condition of Santa Fé

<sup>16</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>17</sup>This letter is not now with the Lamar Papers.

No. 2071

1841 July 23, EDWARD FONTAINE, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO M.  
B. LAMAR, GALVESTON, TEXAS<sup>18</sup>

Austin July 23d. 1841.

( )  
( To His Excellency, )  
( Genl. M. B. Lamar. )  
( )

Dear General,

We reached Captain Swisher's without accident the fourth day after we left this City. I spent a pleasant week in the neighbourhood, during which time I visited Doctor Hoxey. I found him and his family well. They made many inquiries about you, and sent you their best respects. If you should determine to return to Austin in some private conveyance, they would be delighted to see you there and at Captain Swishers, & in fact all through that Country. I can not readily account for your popularity in that region, for both Houston & Burnet men frequently speak well of you. I proposed a trade with the Doctor on your prescribed terms, but found that he had no money, & he told me there was but very little in the Country. Cole, I was informed, has lately had to borrow money to pay his taxes. The Dr. has lately purchased a girl and a tract of land on the Brazos at the mouth of the Yegua, where he intends having a negro quarter.

The candidates for Congress in Washington, I found were Mrs. Bogart, Wilkinson, Stamps, Williamson & Cole. The contest will be between Williamson & Cole. I think Burnett will get a better vote in Washington than his friends anticipate; & old Sam has declined in popularity considerably since the publication of his Gonzales letter.<sup>19</sup> I think the people are becoming more and more afraid of trusting the *righting* of the Ship of State into the hands of a hero who can't *stand upright* himself. I found several on the Colorado (Shuff & Browning among the rest) who were his warm friends when I went down, but who have since turned in favour of Burnett.

I returned to Austin on the 14th. I have had quite a lonely disagreeable holiday in the absence of my wife. I devour books as greedily as I can, and write a good deal for amusement; besides I preach occasionally; but for all this Time seems to move his wings more slowly than he has done since I was a little school-boy. I am anxious to see you return, that I may "lash the lingering moments into speed" by hard work. We are expecting you soon, although I know of nothing of a public of private nature that demands your immediate presence. Our City is hot and dusty, but quite healthy at present. I know of but one case of fever. The son of Mr Simmons our Treasurer is dangerously ill with Congestive fever. Mrs Chalmers is still confined to her bed from the astonishing fall she lately had from her buggy, and which you probably saw noticed in the Gazette of last week. The Doctor has so far recovered as to be able to hobble to his office occasionally. They

<sup>18</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>19</sup>This letter is answered and quoted in part in the *Telegraph and Texas Register* of June 30, 1841. In the Archives of the Texas State Library.

were precipitated from a bridge near the arsenal at least 15 feet upon the dry hard bed of Waller's Creek! The buggy was shi[v]ered but none of their bones were damaged!

Bring Foote's Texas with you if you can procure it. If there is any thing you wish attended to in your absence write to

Yr. frd. & obt. st.

Ewd. Fontaine

[rubric]

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

To

*Ewd. Fontaine*

His Excellency  
Genl M. B. Lamar  
Galveston

Austin July 23d 1841

Per

Texas

*Col Wilson*

No. 2072

1841 July 24, SAMUEL ROBERTS, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO  
M. B. LAMAR, [GALVESTON, TEXAS]<sup>20</sup>

*Confidential*

Austin July 24th 1841

Dear Genl.

By the last mail, I made a formal complaint<sup>21</sup> against Mr Morris stating that he had become so intemperate, as to compel me, as an officer of the Government to notice it. and that unless there was a speedy & radical reform, it would be your bounden duty to remove him from the office he occupied— The extreme reluctance with which that representation was made, is sufficiently evinced in my letter just refered to— and it is therefore with unfeigned pleasure that I find myself justified by his subsequent conduct [i]n requesting you to forget that such a letter ever [w]as written— Mr M— has this morning joined [the] Temperance Society for *life*, and his friends tell me, there is not a doubt he will regreuly adhere to his vow— Hoping & believing he will, I hasten to do him this act of justice; nothing doubting that this voluntary effort at self preservation, will raise Mr M. as much in your estimation as it has in mine, I am with high regard

Genl

M. B. Lamar

Your friend & obt servt

Saml. A. Roberts

Candor and fair dealing required that as this matter is happily ended, Mr Morris should know what I have done; I have according, just told him the substance of my letter of last week, and handed him this to read— He exhibited great emotion, but spoke as became a high minded and an honorable man— His greatest uneasiness seemed to be, lest you might think his sudden reform was attributable to his fear of being removed from office— To put an end to all doubt on this head, I have only to say, that he had not the remotest idea that I had even noticed his habits until I placed this letter in his hands to read, not two minutes ago.

<sup>20</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>21</sup>No. 2069.



Since our interview, I feel the strongest as[su]rance, that he will not fall off again, [and] that he will soon be, as he is so capable of be[ing] an ornament to his profession & to Society—

Yours  
S. A. R

[Endorsed]

S. A Roberts  
Austin July 24th. 1841

No. 2073

1841 July 25, C. H. GUILBEAU, BEXAR, TEXAS, TO M. B.  
LAMAR, GALVESTON, [TEXAS]<sup>22</sup>

Bejar, July 27, 1841.

To His Excellency  
The President of the Republic of Texas,  
Austin.

I take the liberty of writing to your Excellency with regard to the scenes of lawlessness committed by the Lipan Indians when they enter Bejar and have become intoxicated.

That is not the most important. It is possible to repress them by punishing the delinquents by putting them in prison as has just been done, and suppressing the sale to them of liquors by a city ordinance, so that I have imprisoned the first meeting of the body.

But how can the thefts which they commit on the ranches be suppressed? 8 days ago I myself was on the ranches adjoining their camps. I heard many complaints; I saw the gardens destroyed and the corn crops partly gathered trodden down by them. They kill cattle regardless of whom they belong to. Now they are camped nearer, nine miles from Bexar on the banks of the Salado. Since the first day they arrived I received a complaint from Mr. Ignacio Chavez that they had killed two head of his cattle, besides the young ox which he had given them to eat. Complaints come from the Missions which they have entered and robbed. They beg for protection, but I cannot give it to them. Your Excellency should realize the difficulty of punishing according to our laws, Indians who do not recognize our laws, do not observe them, and are little disposed to be honest men. What I did was to send for Castro and tell him that he should not allow his Indians to devastate the property of the settlers, in his encampments, and warn him that if they continued, the militia would have to be called out to punish them. He promised to obey, but he has made this promise twenty times without keeping his word.

I pray your Excellency in the name of the inhabitants of this city to set aside a remote place for them where they cannot harm anyone.

Be assured, Your Excellency, of the distinguished consideration of

Your humble servant,

C. H. Guilbeau mayor ad interim

<sup>22</sup>A. L. S.

No. 2074

1841 July 25, A[LBERT] C. HORTON, MATAGORDA, [TEXAS],  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Introducing Colonel H. S. Kenney. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2075

1841 July 28, JAMES S. MAYFIELD, NACOGDOCHES, [TEXAS]  
TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>23</sup>

*Private*

Nacogdoches July 28th. 1841

Genl. Lamar.

Dear Sir

Since my return to Nacogdoches though great was my desire to return to Austin and join you in maturing those measures necessary for the action of the next congress, and the prosperity of the country as based upon the same; but my affairs during my long absence have suffered most materially, and it will require all the time left me, from the present to the meeting of the next Congress, to place them in a laterable train.

I am before the people again and my election is considered beyond question. As all elections, it requires a little nursing. I am making my arrangements, to leave for Austin— immediately after the election— and at the coming session, you may rely on my most zealous and cordial support and vindication of the measures & policy of your administration—

Houston, and his friends have and are doing all they can against me— they have even traversed the county— Judge Senator Gaines and such other pure spirits. The people however of Old Nacogdoches are sensible of the motives which awaken their patriotism in this instance

The result of the mission of Judge Webb, and the doubts relative to the loan place it out of my power to lay before the people of my County any given views of policy upon those subjects. Should you find it convenient I would be pleased to receive from you an outline of such a line of policy as you will most likely submit to the next Congress; in order that I may in some degree, prepare the public mind for it.

In placing before you a tender of my resignation of the office of Secretary of State which you will receive by the next mail, not now having time to make it out in a proper form, I beg you to rest assured, that I impelled to have taken such a step— only in consequence of the state of my private affairs, and a desire to retain that position in the Councils of my Country that will best enable me to sustain, and support you, in your devotion, and patriotic efforts in behalf of the Country.

Houston is losing ground, Burnet is gaining— & the Draggon, slanderer & Brute may yet be defeated.

I will write to you again in a few days— accompanying which you

<sup>23</sup>A. L. S. See also no. 2085.

will receive my resignation &c. I have hastily thrown this desultory sheet in form.

My Kind wishes to Judge Webb, Mr Roberts, and Dr. Chalmers.

Your friend truly

J. S. Mayfield  
[rubric]

[Addressed]

Genl. Mirabeau B. Lamar  
President of the  
) Republic of Texas  
*Mr Parmlee* ) Austin

[Endorsed]

J. S. Mayfield  
Nacogdoches  
July 28th, 1841

Tendering his resignation  
as Secretary of State

No. 2076

1481 July 30, FRITZ ERNST, INDUSTRY, [TEXAS] TO  
LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>24</sup>

His Excellency  
Mirabeau B. Lamar.

Your Excellency had the kindness to allow me the perusal of some works of Your Library, I therefore take the liberty, to send for some books by the bearer, our postmaster Jno Jones.

Your Excellency bestowed a great favor and honour on me, in proposing to me the post of Envoy to the Netherlands. I declined it for several reasons, but having meditated closer about the subject, I found that the embarrassments I mentioned, would be easily removed, and that I, better acquainted than many others, with the resources of both of the countries, and my name as an old resident citizen of this Republic and an writer, being allready known in the northern countries of Europe I might perhaps be of some utility to further Emigration and a mutual commercial intercourse with said part of Europe, and finding myself sufficiently able, to fill this station to the honour and satisfaction of our Republic; therefore I pray Your Excellency, if You should deem it proper yet, to bestow on me the said appointment, in which case I should prepare for the voyage. As it certainly requires some time for the arrangement of my homely affairs, I would await the arrival of the loan; and even if I should be disappointed and revoked by Your Excellencies successor, the honour of having been appointed would be of some benefit to my countrymen and the emigrants from Germany, and at the same time gain for Your Excellency the highest regard of every European, and especially the everlasting gratitude of

Your Excellencies  
most humble servant  
[rubric]

Industry 1841 Jul. 30.

[Endorsed]

F Ernst

July 30th, 1841

soliciting the apt  
*of Envoy to the Netherlands*

<sup>24</sup>A. L. S.

No. 2077

1841 Aug. 8, EDWARD HALL, NEW ORLEANS, [LOUISIANA]  
TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>25</sup>

Dear General

New Orleans August. 8, 1841

I have forwarded the Drft given me Col Love & have reason to believe it will be paid. Mr Bryans & my loss in this Carriage Business will be over 300 dollars half of which I think you will not refuse to make up.— Since my arrival here I have had some warm arguments about the past acts of the Government and of Sam Houston &c. &c. I have met some stubborn supporters of Sam Houston who are on visits here from Texas— and every thing that can be conjured up against you. Judge Burnett Dr. Chalmers & all in the Cabinet goes to Sam Houstons advantage, Judge Burnetts war Message which, I consider as consistent an Act under the circumstances as ever was performed— Your Sante fee Expedition, the appointment of Dr. Chalmers &c. &c. or among the many objections to the Election of Judge Burnett— but I certainly feel a little self satisfaction that, I have combatted many of these objectives very successfully. And if the Santa fee Expedition succeeds it will immortalize you, and tis believe that Judge Burnett will carry out your measures in the event of a Loan, as also in the completion of the Santa fee Business—

I shall do all I can to secure the Election of Judge Burnett for I consider Sam Houstons Elevation would be a National Calamity

Very Respy Yours

Edward Hall

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

Edward Hall

August 8th. 1841

[Addressed]

His Excly  
M. B. Lamar  
President  
Austin

No. 2078

1841 Aug. 11, ALDEN A. M. JACKSON, GALVESTON, [TEXAS]  
TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, GALVES-  
TON, [TEXAS]

His regret at failing to see Lamar on the day of departure from Galveston; his late illness; the health of the Island; New Orleans prices current for Texas money and bonds; the loan. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 2079

1841 Aug. 15, AUBREY & KINNEY, CORPUS CHRISTI, [TEXAS]  
TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>26</sup>

To his Excellency  
Genl. Lamar

Corpus Christi

August 15 1841

Sir

Having arrived home two days back we find as expected a

<sup>25</sup>A. L. S.<sup>26</sup>L. S.

Gang of desperadoes on our frontier perfectly regardless of the rights of any one, robbing indiscriminately and not wishing to know or *hear* of any Orders to the contrary— if this State of things continue we shall be compelled to give all up for lost at this place, but if your Excellency should determine to station men near the Nueces under a responsible Officer we shall be pleased to cooperate with them for the benefit & credit of our Country; otherwise a band of robbers *Texians* will soon be in possession of the fairest portion of the Country—

A Mr. Davis a nephew of Mr. Dimmitts arrived here a few days ago from Matamoros he states (altho' much confidence cannot be placed in his statements) that 300 men had gone on to the little Colorado to recruit their horses preparatory to coming to this place—

Again allow us to impress upon you the importance of sending a company of men under a good officer into this neighborhood, & any assistance we can render them in the way of Beef or horses will be readily done on our part—

We are sorry to say that the Mustang we intended sending you escaped the other day— but we hope shortly to be able to procure another one that will suit you—

With sentiments of the highest respect We are Sir

Your Most

Obt servts

Aubrey & Kinney

P. S. As we are at present more or less entirely at the mercy of the company of men spoken of we beg that this shall remain in your hands solely confidential

A & K

[Addressed]

[Endorsed]

To

Kinney & Aubrey

His Excellency

(Confidential)

Genl. Lamar

15th. August 1841

Austin City

No. 2080

1841 Aug. 16, G[EOURGE] EVERETTE, VICTORIA, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN,  
[TEXAS]

Application for a government appointment; his reformed habits.  
A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2081

1841 Aug. 18, S. L. JONES, CORPUS CHRISTI, [TEXAS] TO M.  
B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>27</sup>

His Excellency  
Genl. M. B. Lamar  
Prest Texas.  
Austin

Corpus. Christi August 18. 1841

Sir

When at Austin I informed the Honble. B. T.

<sup>27</sup>A. L. S.

Archer of my intention of visiting this place for trading purposes and at the same time mentioned that I had made considerable shipments here in connection with some of my friends intending to enter extensively into the Mexican trade and requested some information of him as to whether the Govt would protect the interest of her citizens located here for the purpose as above stated and his answer was that he was

determined to subdue the disaffected  
persons who were plundering the  
traders on the frontiers & that he had

issued orders to the civil authorities for the apprehension and if they were not able to do so he would call out the Militia for that purpose under those assurances I came down here & arrived just as a force was sent to apprehend Messr Aubrey & Kinney on how unjust, charges (made by unprincipled and interested individuals) Your Excellency is already aware— I remained here during the absence of the above named Gentlemen at Austin and I have taken some pains to inform myself of the true state of affairs from actual observation—

I fully appreciate the motives of the Honble. B. T. Archer in sending out the Volunteer Companies from Victoria but the Country will have much to regret if some immediate steps are not taken to restrain them to a proper discharge of their duty, at present I fear they are transgressing all authority vested in them, as a company came to this place a few days since and carried off several Horses amongst them some belonging to Aubrey & Kinney, this act was committed under the pretence that the Horses were Mexican property and if an unlicensed soldiery are allowed to commit such acts as the above under such slight pretence then farewell to all law & good order and the frontier must be evacuated by all citizens who are disposed peaceable to attend to their Vocations

A Company of Volunteers are now at San Patricio and they continue apprehending all traders Thirty three of which were apprehended a few days since but subsequently made their escape and were followed by a party of Capt January's Company.— The above 33 men were detained by a party of men stationed at San Patricio & not by a part of Capt. Januarys Company

The policy pursued by the different Companies on the frontier toward the Mexican traders are tended to exasperate the frontier settlers of the Rio Grande who are otherwise the friends of this Country, but under the existing arrangements the traders are robbed of all their effects and turned adrift to make the best of their way home on foot, from men treated as above we have every reason to expect similar treatment if in their power and with the few men now here we are completely so. and I would respectfully suggest that if it is consistent with the Policy of the Administration that a force should be stationed somewhere in this Vicinity under the command of a disinterested & responsible officer such a Gentleman as Capt Hayes or any other equally respectable

I must here remark that I have paid particular attention to all matters connected with Aubrey & Kinney and their manner of treating the Mexican traders which is uniformly just and correct and from their mode of business and popular manner I have no doubt

arises the good feeling existing towards them on the frontier and which has been used by unprincipled and designing men to their prejudice in creating an excitement against them but of this Your Excellency is aware and I merely advert to it in consequence of a report made by a fellow by the name of *Quinn* who has just returned from the Rio Grande a Man well Known to be guilty of the grossest misrepresentations & who is prejudiced against those Gentlemen from the fact of their refusing to allow him to remain at the Ranche & who is now accused of stealing a Mule

I must beg pardon for this degression & only refer to the affair for the purpose of shewing Your Excellency who and what the persons are who are continually creating reports detrimental to the character of Individuals who deserve more praise for the enterprise than any men within the Republic according to my humble opinion

From arrangements which I have made in relation to the Mexican trade it will be necessary that I should remain here for some time and it would afford me much pleasure to be of any service to the Govt in any way & to gain which ends I would not hesitate to make any reasonable sacrifices and being informed by Col. Kinney that You suggested to him a visit to Matamoras and if I can be of any service in in [*sic*] procuring any correct Information You can command my services which are at the disposal of the Govt without fee or reward

If consistent with Your Views I should be under obligations for any information which would tend to elucidate the policy of the Govt. in the relations with Mexico as in case of a war it will be necessary for me to countermand many orders for goods which I hav now in the United states.

I understand from Capt Miles who is just in from San Patricio that the Chief Justice at that place hav [*sic*] not received any orders to respect the property of Mexican traders consequently the orders forwarded by the Government to Victoria by Mr Redmond hav [*sic*] not been sent to the Frontier

A small trader arrived here Yesterday from a Ranche 36 miles above Matamoras and he does not confirm any of the reports made by Quinn in relation

to a general calling out of the Militia if any thing of interest should transpire here or any news of consequence should occur I will take pleasure in communicating the same to the Govt & in the mean time rem

Respectfully

Your obt svt

S. L. Jones

[rubric]

[Addressed]

Victoria )

Aug 23 )

His Excellency

Genl. M. B. Lamar

Austin

[Endorsed]

S. L. Jones

Corpus Christi

Augt. 18th. 1841

No. 2082

[1841 Aug. 21] SAMUEL DIMON, ORANGE, PEORIA COUNTY,  
ILLINOIS, TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR,  
AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Inquiry regarding Texas, especially the granting of lands to immigrants under the bounty law. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2083

1841 Aug. 22, BARNARD E. BEE, WASHINGTON, [D. C.] TO  
[MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Enclosing a letter from Hamilton to the Secretary of State enclosing a communication of McIntosh to the French government; application for leave of absence to accompany Hamilton to Austin in November; hope for the consummation of the United States treaty; personal and family plans, news, and messages. A. L. S. 3 p.

No. 2084

1841 Aug. 22, REUBEN M. POTTER, SAN ANTONIO, [TEXAS]  
TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN,  
[TEXAS]

His willingness to accept the collectorship of Velasco; Austin's endorsement. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2085

1841 Aug. 22, J. S. MAYFIELD, NACOGDOCHES, [TEXAS] TO  
[M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>28</sup>

Nacogdoches  
22nd. August 1841

Dear Genl.

In my letter<sup>29</sup> to you by Mr Parmlee I mentioned the fact, that my affairs, together with my desire to secure my election to the next Congress precluded my return to Austin, and that my resignation would be made out in form and sent on.

Since that time my engagements electioneering and otherwise have been so pressing that I have omitted to make it out. It shall however be transmitted by the next mail.

We have nothing of interest in the East— Burnet will get the vote I think in this county decidedly as we have at last aroused. My election is esteemed as certain, I propose to leave for Austin with my family in Sept. or the 1st. of Oct.

In the event of Houston's election the friends of the country must rally to her rescue the next session— a crisis is again at hand when every patriot must put his should[er] to the wheel or we mire.

I am glad to hear of your continued good health, as much can yet

<sup>28</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>29</sup>No. 2075.



be done to save our Country. My Kind wishes to Judge Webb Dr. Chalmers & friends

Yours truly  
J. S. Mayfield  
[rubric]

[Endorsed]

J. S. Mayfield  
22d. August 1841

No. 2086

1841 Sept. 4, A. A. M. JACKSON, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO  
M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>30</sup>

Custom House, Galveston,  
4th. September 1841.

His Excellency  
Mirabeau B. Lamar  
Austin,  
Dr Sir,

I have the pleasure to inform you of the arrival at this Port last evening of the Federal armed schooner Campecheana, six days from Sisal, having on board as passengers, Senor Don Martin Francisco Peraza, Envoy from the free state of Yucatan near this Government, and Senor Don Doniciano Rejon his secretary. These gentlemen go up to Houston this morning for steamboat Albert Galatin, from whence I understand they will proceed forthwith to Austin

I have the honor to be,

With great respect, Dr Sir,  
Your most obt. svt.

Alden A. M. Jackson  
Collector.

[rubric]

[Endorsed]

A. A. M. Jackson  
Galveston  
4th. Sept. 1841

No. 2087

1841 Sept. 9, J. M. ALLEN, GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

A request made of Lamar while in Galveston; application for appointment as consul to New York. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 2088

1841 Sept. 9, A. B. SHELBY, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS

His own and Johnson's resignation as judge of the [first] judicial district; application for reappointment. A. L. S. 1 p.

<sup>30</sup>A. L. S.

No. 2089

1841 Sept. 9, JOS[EPH] C. MEGGINSON, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Introducing M. M. Potter and endorsing Judge Shelby for district judge. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2090

1841 Sept. 11, JOHN R. REID, HOUSTON, [TEXAS], TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Application for ad interim appointment as district judge of the [first] judicial district. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2091

1841 Sept. 14, JOHN A. SETTLE, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Sending a receipt and reporting on personal business of Lamar's; the health of Galveston; the elections. A. L. S. 2 p.

No. 2092

1841 Sept. 16, JOSEPH LEE AND OTHERS, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Invitation to a party at the Capitol on [Sept.] 17 in honor of Martin Francisco Peraza and Donaciano G. Rejon, of Yucatan. Broadside.

No. 2093

1841 Sept. 18, AUBREY & KINNEY RANCHO, CORPUS CHRISTI, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>31</sup>

To his Excellency  
M B. Lamar

Dr. Sir,

By Col Bell we embrace the opportunity of addressing a line to you. by him you will learn all the information of interest relative to the Frontier—

By your request Col Kinney will leave immediately for Mexico and will use every exertion to promote your views. We have positive information that Demitt<sup>32</sup> and the other prisoners were sent to Monterey to be at the disposition of Arista and we have full confidence on his meeting him that he will be released still in the event of his not being set at liberty our best services shall be made use of to attain it

It is said that Judge Ferguson our Representative Elect have used means (not exactly consistent with *honesty*) to raise Money from the Govt. if the fact we sincerely regret that our confidence have been so misplaced but receiving the appointment of Chief Justice we had no

<sup>31</sup>L. S.

<sup>32</sup>See No. 2064.

right (not Knowing him) to doubt his standing. We supported him with another view his pledge to support your Administration We beg your excellencys influence in the event of his not being elegable to have the writ of Election returned and we will send a Gent. of undoubted standing

We beg your Excellency attention to the immediate appointment of Chief Justice for this County and we cheerfully recommend W. B. Goodman a Gentleman of good reputation and well versed in the duties of the office we send you a Petition to that effect signed unanimously by all the Citizens of this County

with sentiments of the  
highest esteem we are  
your most obt Servants  
Aubrey & Kinney  
[rubric]

Ranche Corpus Christi  
Sept. 18. 1841

[Addressed]

To his Excellency  
M. B. Lamar

for

Col Bell

[Endorsed]

Aubry & Kinney  
Sept. 1841

No. 2094

1841 Sept. 18, T. J. GREEN, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO M. B.  
LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>33</sup>

*Copy.*

Austin Sept 18th. 1841

Dear Sir

Before leaving Austin for the low country, permit me to renew the application I formerly made to your Excellency of sending Dr. Archer *envoy* to the United States.— I hope you will not consider this application either obtrusive or importunate, for I believe you will bear me witness, that few, if any of your friends who were anxious for election & have supported your administration throughout with zeal and fearlessness, have been less so,

For some considerable time I have looked upon the consumation of three measures as adding success and honor to your administration, and of vast, benefit to the country; and on all proper occasions have urged them upon the notice of your friends.— They are the treaties between Texas and the Governments of the United States, Spain and Mexico.— With respect to the last of these nations every exertion has been made (and I think, more than was consistent with the honor and dignity of the country) save “the last resort of nations.”— of the *first* little has been done;— of the *second*, nothing.— In less than three months your administration will expire and it would be vain to expect it, in quit[?]; the more therefore you leave undone, the more honor and glory you leave to your successors and enemies.— I have long believed the consumation of the above treaties would leave but little undone by you in placing

<sup>33</sup>Copy by J. B. Ransom.

Texas upon an elevated position with other nations.— And having seen in the news papers from under the hand of our present Minister near the government of the United States, that he intends to return to Texas, in November next, I ventured to nominate one in his stead whom I feel no hesitation in saying, would do more in accomplishing a speedy and advantageous Treaty for Texas, than any man living.—It cannot be that you require eulogy of Dr Archer, or that his character and standing require it from any one, but it may not be inappropriate to give some reasons for the appointment.—

Dr. Archer as the author and father of the Texas revolution, stands preeminently above any other man in the United States.— His firmness and singleness of purpose, his integrity of character & devotion to Texas, his high and honorable bearing, his strong and internal connections near the government of that country, both with his old and intimate friend President Tyler, and may [*sic*] other leading men, all point him out eminently better suited than any other individual within the reach of your appointment.— Besides, there is a personal reason the justness of which I am sure will not be lost sight of by yourself.— Dr. Archer has filled various and important public trusts, always with honor to himself and advantage to the country; every one of which up to the present hour has with the most rigid economy brought him more, & more in debt, never at any time paying his dily [*sic*] expenses, while other men both in, and out of the country, whose claims are ten-thousand times less upon Texas, have fattened upon foreign appointments under their ample *good* money pay.— Again, Dr. Archer has been under promise for the last two years to return to Virginia upon a visit to his daughters and friends; but his determination to remain by and sustain your administration, which all will allow he has done as fearlessly, and perhaps more so than any other individual, has prevented this cherished desire of his old age.— Yea, if your Excellency does not know this fact, I do that there has not been an hour since your inauguration when Dr Archer would not have shed the last drop of blood in defence of you and your measures.— In addition to these, there is another reason which should not be left out of view.— Perhaps Dr. Archer is the only man of your friends whom Genl. Houston would not recall so soon as he comes into office.— The foregoing reasons with *others* unnecessary to name would prevent this, when upon the other hand it might be constructively considered a fraud upon the public for any other of *your* friends to accept an office, and pocket the emoluments thereof under the expectation of being recalled.—Your Excellency will doubtless think with me, that it is as much due to Dr. Archer that he should make this highly important treaty with our mother country, as was a similar service due to Benjamin Franklin or John Adams.

This application then resolves itself into this plain proposition— Whether you will now appoint this exalted and incorruptible patriot to this responsible office, or leave it open to be filled by your successor, with perhaps a faithless and unprincipled demagogue.— It is clear to my mind, that if you delay the appointment until Col Bee returns, the Houston party will then claim it as their privilege; whereas, if it is now made, and with the good reasons which you can offer for it, entire satisfaction to all parties will be the consequence.— I do not wish to be understood as requesting Col Bee's recall, but on the other hand I should

like to see him transferred to France, or some other court.— But every one will agree that it was due to Texas, according to diplomatic usage, when he was *specially* charged with this subject and failed of its accomplishment within a reasonable time, he should have voluntarily returned to give his government full opportunity of trying another.— His expressing his intention of returning in November next, does away with all difficulty on this score.

The free navigation of the intermediate rivers between the two countries— the settlement of our border Indian policy— the reciprocal exemption of the citizens of each country from imprisonment for debt— our slave and general commercial relations— but above all the mutual obligations of good neighborhood in keeping off European intrusion from the northern States of Mexico, both upon our border, and that of the U. S. are sufficient reasons for the speedy accomplishment of this treaty.—

I allow it may be considered poor surplusage to add to the foregoing reasons, *my warm personal wishes*, for the appointment not only of *my* friend, but of *yours* and the country, still I do so.—

Very Respectfully  
Your obt hmbly svt  
Thos. J Green  
[rubric]

(signed)

To His Excellency  
M B Lamar )  
Austin )

[Endorsed]

Letter from Thos. Jeff Green to Genl. Lamar  
18th. Sept. 1841 —

No. 2095

1841 Sept. 20, [T. W. WARD, AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>34</sup> REPORT OF  
SURVEYS OF COLLEGE AND UNIVERSITY LANDS.

*College and University Lands.*

	Lea.	Lab.	Sq. vs.
Surveyed by Wm. H. Hunt			
In Fannin County	32	15	818.924
In Robertson County	9.	7	672.636
Surveyed by B. A. Vansickle			
In Nacogdoches County	8.	5	000.000
Total amount of U. lands	50.	3	491.560
Gonzales Co. School Lands	1	17	664.384
Harris Co. " "	3	00	000.000
Fayette Co. " "	4	00	000.000
Total Co. school Lands	8	17	664.384
Coshatee & Alabama Indian lands	3	18	000.000

\*D.

No. 2096

1841 Sept. 20, T. W. WARD, GENERAL LAND OFFICE, AUSTIN,  
TEXAS, TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>35</sup>

Genl. Land Office  
Austin Sept 20th. 1841

To His Excellency  
Mirabeau B Lamar

Sir

Enclosed I send you a synopsis<sup>36</sup> of the lands surveyed under the provisions of an act<sup>37</sup> of Congress entitled "An Act appropriating certain lands for the establishment of a general system of education" approved January 26th. 1839, and An Act<sup>38</sup> entitled "An Act in relation to common schools and Academies &c" Approved. Feb 15th 1840. Your Excellency will perceive that the land surveyed for the two Colleges, or Universities have an excess of three labors and 491.360 square Varas. The surveyors of the several Counties with the exception of Gonzales, Harris and Fayette, Counties have not as yet returned the field notes of the primary school lands to this Office, although I have made every endeavour to cause them to do so. In all probability the fault lies with the Clerks of the County Courts, whose duty it is made by law to forward a transcript of the field notes to this Department, and from a personal knowledge, I am aware that in several of the Counties the primary schools lands are surveyed, of which there are no field Notes in this office.

I also make note of the land surveyed for the Cooshatte and Alabama Indians, and am with respect. Your Excellency's

Very Obt Servant  
Thos. Wm. Ward  
[rubric]  
Com Gen Land Office

No. 2097

1841 Sept. 22, J. E. PLUMMER, [COPANO BAY?] TEXAS, TO M.  
B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]<sup>39</sup>

His Excy M B Lamar President  
Of Republic of Texas

Sir

This section of country is in constant alarms from parties of robbers the object of this is to request for the use of the bay alone, (or those living on the bay)  $\frac{1}{2}$  doz 16 [sic] shooters they will be taken good care of and subject [to] be called for at any hour

Your compliance will be considered a great favour, to our

<sup>35</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>36</sup>This synopsis is no longer with the Lamar Papers.

<sup>37</sup>Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, II, 134.

<sup>38</sup>Ibid., II, 320. This law was approved Feb. 5, 1840.

<sup>39</sup>A. L. S.

selves and safety the women & children as this place contains a very large Portion of those

in hast Your Obt Humble Servt  
Sept. 22nd. Jos. E. Plummer.

[Addressed]

His Excy. M B Lamar.  
President of the Republic  
of Texas  
Austin

[Endorsed]

Jos. E. Plummer  
Apl 22nd. 41  
Application for guns &c

No. 2098

1841 Sept. 22, M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO T. J. GREEN,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]<sup>40</sup>

Letter

to Thos. Jefferson Green.

Austin September 22nd. 1841

Dear Sir:

Your letter of the 18th<sup>41</sup> urging the propriety of a change in our Charge d' Affaires in the United States has been before me a few days, and would have been replied to with more despatch but for the multiplicity of business demanding my attention.

The various considerations offered in your letter in favor of transferring Col. Bee,— our present representative at Washington City, "*to France or some other Court,*" that the situation which he now occupies, may be filled by the appointment of our mutual friend Dr. Archer, have received from me that respectful attention to which they are entitled from the motives that influenced them and the frankness with which they are urged.— But whilst I do full justice to your motives, and duly respect you for your zeal and candor, an equal degree of frankness on my part requires me to state that your arguments have not satisfied my mind of the propriety of the measure you recommend; and that notwithstanding every disposition in me to gratify your wishes in the matter, I feel that I cannot do it, without offering violence to my convictions of what is just and right.—

You seem to be under the impression that Col. Bee's appointment was temporary only, and that he was to return to Texas so soon as he had accomplished some particular object which formed the sole purpose of his mission. I infer this from the following language of your letter. You say that "every one will agree that it was due to Texas, according to diplomatic usage when he was *specially* charged with this subject and failed of its accomplishment within a reasonable time, he should have voluntarily returned to give his Government full opportunity of trying another."— In the above sentence I do not know what you allude when you use the words "*this subject,*" unless you have reference to the treaty now pending between this Government and that of the United States.— But that Col. Bee was deputed for the specific purpose of making this treaty and for no other object, is altogether a

<sup>40</sup>Df. Additions and corrections by Lamar.

<sup>41</sup>No. 2094.

mistake. He was not despatched to Washington City on any special mission, but was appointed our resident Charge' d' Affaires there, with the expectation that he would represent this Government, during, at least, its present administration.— Thus far he has done so to the entire satisfaction of the Executive, and has not within my knowledge failed in the accomplishment of any thing which he has been ordered to do, either for the want of address, abilities, or fidelity. Had he so failed, I should not have waited for his voluntary return that the Government might have “a full opportunity of trying another,” but I would have recalled him promptly upon the first evidence of such incapacity or delinquency. Having, however, no complaint against him, I feel that I should be offering great wrong to him and doing discredit to myself if I were to displace him merely to bestow his place upon another.

In your letter, however, you disclaim all desire to have Col. Bee recalled. “I do not wish to be understood (you say) as requesting Col. Bee's recall, but on the other hand, I would like to see him transferred to France or some other court.” Now I cannot transfer him to France, for we are already represented there by Genl. McIntosh<sup>42</sup> and however disposed I might be to remove that gentleman for the accommodation of my friends, yet I could not do it at present without committing great injustice for I should have to dismiss him without paying the salary that is due to him.— Neither can I send Col. Bee to the Netherlands (the only Country in Europe except France that has acknowledged our Independence for for [*sic*] as yet she has not sent her representative to us and General Hamilton now abroad is competent and is fully charged with authority to perform all the duties growing out of our very limited relations with that Country.— Shall I send Col. Bee to England? If I do this, I not only degrade him from the rank of a Charge' d' affaires to that of a mere agent; but I send him to a Court where we are already ably represented in the person of our Loan Commissioner, who asks no other compensation for his services than the consciousness of promoting the good of the country.— If I had the means, I might indeed despatch him to Spain for the purpose of establishing a commercial intercourse between this country and the Island of Cuba; a measure which I have long been anxious to effect but have not been able to do it for the want of necessary funds.— These cannot now be commanded.— But even with the means, I doubt whether Col. Bee should be selected for the mission in disregard of the claims which other of my friends might have to the station— yourself among the number.— Where then can I send him, so as to create the desired vacancy? Send him where I may, it would be attended with an unnecessary expenditure of the public money.— A waste which would be doubly culpable at the present time, when our National Treasury is so nearly exhausted; and one which it would be improper for me to commit at any period for the mere gratification of my personal predilections, however strong I admit them to be.

In another portion of your letter you use the following language; to wit:— “Perhaps Dr. Archer is the only man of your friends whom General Houston would not recall so soon as he comes into office;” and then in the next sentence you say, “it might be constructively consid-

<sup>42</sup>See no. 1808.



ered a fraud upon the public for any other of your friends to accept an office, and pocket the emoluments thereof, under the expectation of being recalled." To the ethics contained in this last quotation, I fully subscribe.— For me to send a Minister abroad, or for him to accept the station, with the conviction that he will be recalled almost immediately after pocketing the profits of the appointment, would certainly be equal to a fraud upon the public Treasury.— But with regard to the truth of the first proposition that Dr. Archer is the only one of my friends whom General Houston would not recall, I have no means of Judging. I do not pretend to know what reasons you have for believing that the Doctor may hope for a larger share of indulgence from my successor than the rest of my friends; for if a writ of proscription is to issue against the prominent patriots of the country in proportion to their attachment to me, I think that he would come in for more than an ordinary share of the denunciation. He has certainly been one of my most disinterested and zealous supporters, both personal and political, whose generous affection I have endeavoured to return with equal devotion, and which I shall continue to do I hope to the end of my days.—If it be true, however, that he alone of all my friends is the only one that General Houston would not recall, it would be highly improper for me to send, or for, Col Bee to go, to Europe; for to do this with the knowledge, or under the strong impression that he would be superseded almost as soon as he drew his outfit and salary, would indeed, in your own appropriate language, virtually a fraud upon the public Treasury.

But suppose in my great anxiety to serve Doctor Archer, I should consent, in defiance of my views of economy and justice, to send Col. Bee to France or some other court, it might so happen that it would not suit his convenience to be thus transferred. Indeed I have some reason to believe that it would not. Shall I then force upon him the alternative of either going to Europe, or returning home? Shall I say to him—"Sir, the friends of Doctor Archer desire that he should occupy your present situation;—I have accordingly sent him on to take possession; but that your feelings may not be wounded, I will displace Genl. McIntosh, and let you go to France, or if you prefer it, to some other court."— What would be his feelings and opinions on the reception of such a letter as this. Yet just such an one, would truth require me to write, if I were to pursue the policy you advise. My knowledge of Col. Bees character enables me to anticipate his reply. He would say— "Your Excellency does me great injustice by supposing that I would be willing to have Genl. McIntosh removed for my advantage;— if you desire my situation for some other of your friends, you have the power to remove me; but your Excellency must excuse me from going to France, or any other court at present; for I should scarcely be able to deliver my credentials, before your successor might order my return." Such might not be the exact *language*, but in all probability, it would be its spirit of his answer. And to what portion of it could I object? His honor would not permit him to supplant Genl. McIntosh; and his patriotism would not allow him to pocket the profits of, what, in all probability, would be a temporary appointment. Thus does it appear that even if I were to throw the door open to him,

he would not be able to walk in. Either his convenience or his principles might forbid it.

Since then you do not request the recall of Col. Bee; and in as much as it is obvious, from the reasons assigned, that it would be altogether wrong for me to send him to France or elsewhere at the present time; & equally wrong for him to go under existing circumstances, I do not know of any other honorable mode by which he can be ousted of his place.

Although you say that you do not request the recall of Col. Bee, yet there is a part of your letter which seems to insinuate that there would be no impropriety in my doing so, if I thought proper to exercise the power; for you say that Col Bee's "expressing his intention of returning in November next, does away with all difficulty upon that score"—from which I can infer nothing else than that his immediate dismissal, though not formally requested, would not meet with your disapprobation. I have no doubt that you are laboring under the impression that Col. Bee intends to resign at that time; and that for me to vacate his place a few weeks earlier than he had intended to retire, would, instead of being offensive to him, meet with his cordial approval when the motives for doing so were fully explained. To this conjecture I can only reply by saying that Col. Bee has not apprised me of any disposition to resign his situation; but has merely expressed his desire, to accompany Genl. Hamilton (at the General's own request) on his visit to Austin during the ensuing November.—The Col. also expresses the hope of being able to bring with him the treaty which he is now engaged in negotiating; but whether he will return to Texas at that time or not, depends upon his obtaining the permission to do so, which he has solicited of the President.—His having expressed a determination to visit Texas in November next, does not therefore diminish the obstacles in the way of my removing him without first consulting him on the point.

Indeed there is a strong reason why he should not be recalled at this particular juncture. He is now engaged in arranging a treaty between this Government and the United States of the first importance to this country, and doubtless he feels a laudable desire to bring it to a conclusion before the close of the administration that called him to the task.—If any honors are to flow from the negotiation, he is fairly entitled to them; and let him wear them.—He has represented me at that Government faithfully for nearly two years, during which time I have had no complaint to urge against his diligence, industry or ability; and now to dismiss him, at the heel of my administration, just as he is about to bring his labors to a successful termination, that another, may step in to reap the honor of concluding the Treaty alluded to, would in my opinion be an insult to him for which I could offer no satisfactory apology. The truth is, I could not pursue such a course even towards an enemy.—When I first came into office, I found an individual<sup>43</sup> assiduously engaged in endeavouring to effect a recognition of our Independence by a foreign power and to establish a treaty of amity and commerce between the two countries; and although I had many reasons to believe that he was not at all attached

<sup>43</sup>General Henderson.

either to my person or my interest; that many of his friends in this country were my enemies and traducers, and that they had spared no pains to infuse their prejudices and hostilities into his mind; yet, against the entreaties of some of my best friends, I retained him in his situation until he consummated his wishes; won for himself all the glory which the field could afford, and expressed his desire to return to the bosom of his delighted friends; and that he has since been wanting in the sensibility to appreciate and magnanimity to acknowledge my liberality, is no fault of mine.— I acted as I thought became a mind not narrowed by low and selfish considerations, and should again pursue the same course, under similar circumstances, without any reference to the effect which it might have upon the feelings and conduct of the recipient of my favors. If I dealt thus liberally towards a foe, how much more incumbent is it upon me to do the like towards a friend?— If I would not recall General Henderson who was an enemy without a cause, in the midst of his negotiations with France, because I was unwilling to deprive him of an honor which I thought he might be proud to wear, how can I now recall Col. Bee, who has been a long and constant friend, at a time when his recall would disappoint him in those hopes that animate the emulous mind in the discharge of duty? This consideration precludes the possibility of my recalling him until he makes known that he has either failed or succeeded in his pending Treaty; and by that time it will be too late for me to appoint any other in his place even if I were then disposed to recall him.

But you do not only ask me to take this Treaty out of the hands of Col. Bee, and confide its consummation to Doctor Archer; but you seem to think that no body but the Doctor has any right to make it; and it follows of consequence that there must be culpability somewhere if the Doctor be not permitted to reap the honors. Your words are these— “It is as much due to Doctor Archer that he should make this highly important treaty with our mother country, as was a similar service due to Benjamin Franklin or John Adams.” Now this language admits but one construction— it conveys the idea plainly and distinctly that, if any other person be allowed to make the treaty, a positive wrong is thereby inflicted upon the Doctor, by depriving him of an honor to which he is exclusively entitled. I cannot subscribe to this doctrine. Whilst I would be as much pleased to see Doctor Archer’s name appended to the treaty as that of any other of my friends, I do not feel that his claim to the honor is so special and paramount, as to render it culpable in me if I do not remove the existing difficulties to his obtaining it.— When I dispatched Col. Bee to the U S; and called Dr. Archer to the Head of the War Dept., it was with the fond hope that both of them would be able to continue in their respective situations, to serve their country as well as myself, to the end of my administration; and I certainly never dreamed that any effort would ever be made by their friends, for either of these gentlemen to supplant the other; and that I should be held censurable, because I could not encourage or permit it. I should have been much gratified to have placed Doctor Archer originally in the situation which Col Bee now occupies; and if I mistake not, when I first came into office, I once, or oftener, made known to him that he could hold any station

in which I had the power to place him; but his almost unparalleled disinterestedness and magnanimity, induced him to wave his own claims to office in favor of his friends; and he never could be prevailed upon to accept of any situation until he was forced by my importunities to assume the duties of the Department over which he now presides. This disclosure I hope will be sufficient to satisfy your mind, that If I cannot now place the Dr. in the office you solicit for him, it proceeds from difficulties insuperable in their nature, and not from any want of a disposition on my part to serve either him or yourself. The disclosure will also corroborate the whole history of his life which contradicts the possibility of his being willing to wear a wreath which is to be snatched from the brow of another; and however pleasing it might be to his friends, (myself among the number) to see him invested with all the honors to which he is entitled by his many virtues, yet I am sure that he would not accept an office from my hands, if he had any reason to believe I had bestowed it against my convictions of propriety and justice; and yet such would be the case if I were to remove Col Bee against his will at this late period of my administration for personal gratification, or pecuniary benefit of any of my friends.

There is, however, another reason, independent of all other considerations which might dissuade me from making any foreign appointment at this particular period. It is a right which I recognize as belonging to every administration to select its own friends to represent it abroad. No Executive who is mindful of his personal interests, can in justice to himself permit a Minister to reside in a foreign court, who would not defend his measures and vindicate his reputation, with zeal and fidelity. I have not always acted upon this principle myself; but I fully subscribe to its policy and justice. Only in one instance have I felt it necessary to recall a foreign Minister in consequence of his total unfitness to represent me abroad. My appreciation of his character would not allow me to retain him in a situation which afforded him many facilities to do me injustice as well as to wrong the country. He was therefore recalled, and a gentleman placed in his stead whose principles and feelings admitted of no question. The right which I claimed on that occasion I fully concede to my successor; and I cherish no disposition to throw obstacles in the way of his free and unrestricted exercise of a privilege that properly belongs to him. If therefore, Col. Bee were voluntarily to resign at this time, my term of office is so near expiring, that I should doubt the propriety of filling the vacancy, unless I could have some assurance that the individual selected would not be recalled by my successor. Without such assurance, if I were to make the appointment, I should in all probability, only subject the country to the unnecessary expense of a Minister's outfit & salary, without the possibility of its doing any good, except to benefit the recipient.

Suppose, however, in disregard of all these considerations, I were arbitrarily to dismiss Col. Bee, and appoint Doctor Archer in his place, what reason should I assign to the public. It would not be sufficient to say I did it merely to gratify the private predilections of myself or friends. The country would not be satisfied with such a reason; it would not sanction such a motive of action in a public servant; and the enquiry would naturally arise, in what respect is the

Nation to be benefited by the change?— Does the public good demand it? To these questions a part of your letter seem to reply in anticipation.— In speaking of Doctor Archer's qualifications for the station, you say that he could "do more in accomplishing a speedy and advantageous treaty for Texas than any other man living." Admit this to be the fact, yet it does not prove that Col. Bee is incompetent to the task. Doctor Archer may have superior qualifications, yet Col. Bee's may be all sufficient for the occasion. If I were to remove the latter not because he is wanting in capacity, but merely because the former is represented to me as possessing more eminent abilities, I should be drawing a very unnecessary and an invidious distinction between two friends whose talents and virtues command my respect and the Nation's confidence. The public good does not require me thus to decide upon their relative merits. As much as I may esteem the talents of Doctor Archer, I do not know that they are indispensable to the successful negotiation of our Treaty with the United States. Neither have I any reasons to suspect the capacity of Col. Bee.— As yet the treaty has not been retarded within my knowledge, nor is it likely to be defeated, in consequence of any deficiency of skill on the part of our negotiator; but on the contrary I have reasons to believe that he is managing the matter with all the ability that the occasion requires, and has a fair prospect of closing it successfully before my term of service expires.— If he fails, it will be because the object is not at present attainable. Entertaining these opinions, if I were to recall him upon the ground of incapacity, I should not only do violence to my own conscience, but should inflict upon a gentleman and a patriot, a disgrace which the Nation would know he did not deserve; and if I were to remove him from mere personal considerations, without reference to the public good, I should not only be wounding the feelings of one friend to gratify those of another, but I should consider that I had acted from motives which should never be permitted to influence official conduct.

You further say that the Doctor's "strong and intimate connections near the Government of that country both with his old and intimate friend President Tyler, and many other leading men, all point him out eminently better suited than any other individual within the reach of your appointment." I admit that this consideration would have great weight with me if I were now about to select an individual to fill a vacancy; but is it sufficient to justify me in creating a vacancy by turning out Col. Bee against all the consideration which I have brought to view? I would think not. I feel with you the importance of the pending treaty, and should like to have it completed under the instructions which I have issued, before my retirement from office.— But how is the appointment of Dr. Archer at this late period to effect this object. Admitting all that is claimed for him on the score of superior qualifications and the powerful influences which he could bring to bear in the matter, and which no other person could command, yet the time which he would have to operate in, is so very limited that he would not be able to avail himself of the advantages he may possess, and the delays in the business consequent upon the change of the negotiator's and the opening of a new correspondence, would, (when we consider how short is the period to act in) be rather calculated to retard & defeat, than to facilitate & secure the desired end.— But even

if his appointment was certain to secure the object, I would not, with all my anxiety upon the subject, be willing to dismiss Col. Bee at this time, in the face of so many reasons that forbid it. I would rather leave the treaty for my successor to complete, than to seek the gratification which its immediate consumation would afford me, upon the wounded sensibilities of a friend and a faithful officer. The public interest does not, in my opinion, require such a sacrifice of justice.

After all, it does not appear that Doctor Archer asks the appointment. I can only infer that it would be agreeable, from the application's being made; but he has never expressed to me any desire to exchange his present situation for another. And should I send him abroad at this crisis who could I get to succeed him in his present situation, so capable as himself of winding up the affairs of the Department over which he has presided, and rendering to the approaching Congress the required account of the stewardship of this branch of my administration.— Every act of the Government for the past year will have to undergo the strictest scrutiny of that body; and as our military operations constitute the largest and most complicated portion of the public business, his services may be as important here in affording the necessary explanations to the congress as they might, under all the circumstances, be useful in our foreign negotiations. If the application however is made at his request, or with his consent, I can assure you no selfish desire on my part to retain him in his present situation should stand in the way of getting the appointment.— However useful and important to me in closing my administration, I would send him to Washington without a moments hesitation if there was no other sacrifice to be made than my own interest.

In conclusion permit me to reiterate my entire confidence in your motives. I know them to be disinterested, benevolent and patriotic; and whilst you would serve your. [*sic*] and the country & your friend, I feel that I too, receive a due share of your good feelings; and therefore do I the more deeply regret the difference which has arisen in our views on the points involved. Your known adherence to my administration and the desire which you have so often expressed that it should close in honor to myself and good to the country, make it extremely painful for me to deny a request which you seem to have so much at heart; and one too which it would give me as much satisfaction to grant, if I could do it consistently with my convictions of duty. My own wishes prompted me to give the question a full & favorable hearing; but after viewing the subject in every possible light, I am forced to the conclusion that I could not make the arrangement proposed without committing injustice to the country, to Col Bee, and to others.

And I must also be allowed to apologize for the length of this reply. One calamity at a time is quite enough; and doubtless you feel, that it was sufficiently cruel in me to disappoint your expectations, without inflicting you with such a wearisome letter. But the truth is I have been so anxious to satisfy you that I have not jumped to my conclusion, without giving due consideration to the various reasons which you offer in favor of the measure recommended. The claims of your friend, I duly respect and acknowledge to the fullest extent; and you have urged them with a zeal and an earnestness, that would not permit me,

in justice to myself, to refuse your application in his behalf, without giving you some of the principal reasons which compelled me to that refusal. These reasons I have endeavored to set forth with as much clearness & force as I could well give them, that they might vindicate the course which I have felt constrained to take. I hope, however, that I have urged them respectfully; and if they have failed to produce the same effect upon your mind, which they have upon mine, I can only ask you to receive them, as I send them, in a spirit of frankness & friendship; and most sincerely do I hope, that the difference in our opinions may occasion no diminution of good feelings.

Respectfully

Your friend and  
Obt. Servt.

Mirabeau B Lamar

Genl.

Thomas J. Green.

No. 2099

1841 Sept. 24, THO[MA]S J[EFFERSON] GREEN, AND B. F. JOHNSON, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Report upon the account of D. P. Barhydt for recording land titles in the General Land Office. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2100

1841 September 27, J. T. SHANNON AND OTHERS, AUSTIN, TEXAS, TO M. B. LAMAR,\*\* [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Austen [*Sic*] Sept 27th. 1841.

To His Excellency President Lamar

Sir.

We The undersigned Stationed at The arsenal Do Take The liberty of Thus adresssing your Exceclency. To request your interference in our behalf That we may obtain what is Justly Due To us as we have applied To Capt. Goodall and he assures us That he has done all in his power To obtain our Clothes But Could not succeed;— Our application to Colonel Cozenau was alike unsuckcessfull we Then in a Body went To The Secry. of war and in a respectfull manner requested That he would Interfere in our Behalf. He assured us That he would and That The Clothes should be forth coming and still we are disappointed. and now as a last resort we appeal To your well known sense of Justice for That redress we have hitherto been unable To obtain It is a fact some of us have not a shirt To put on our Back nor Blankents To protect us from The inclemcy of The weather nor indeed Clothing of any kind. But what we Bought with our own money and even That is scarce as we have not received one cent for The last five months. We hope your Exceclency will remember That we have been detained here while The rest of The army has been Disbanded and we have Done our Duty and are still willing to Do it. and it is a fact susceptible of proof That we

\*L. S.

have Done more work Than Twenty one men heretofore has Done in The same length of time. We only mention This fact To prove to your Excellency That we have Done our Duty. and having Thus full-filled our part of The contract we do hope The Government will not be Backward in fullfiling Theirs. Relying in full confidence in your Excellency's kind offices we remain your

Most Humble Servants

James T. Shannon

James R. Burt

[rubric]

Thomas Haskins

Hugh Anderson

James Lawrence

James M. Wesson

Rob Gossett

[rubric]

[Addressed]

To His Excellency  
President of Texas

[Endorsed]

Troops at the Arsenal  
Application for relief  
Sept 27- 1841

No. 2101

1841 Sept. 28, T. J. GREEN AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO M. B. LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS.]<sup>45</sup>

Austin Sept. 28th. 1841—

To His Excellency

M. B. Lamar,

Dear Sir:

I have unexpectedly received your Excellency's letter<sup>46</sup> of this date, in answer to mine of the 18th. instant.—I thought your personal refusal of my application was sufficient, therefore it was unexpected. And I still think you have given unnecessary importance to an application which was so frankly solicited and so promptly refused.—I was content under that refusal because it was your constitutional privilege, but your written answer taken in whole forces me to this general conclusion,—that I wished injury and injustice inflicted upon Col. Bee, by having my friend Dr. Archer, appointed Minister to the United States; and injustice to the country for his "pecuniary benefit, or individual gratification."—In justice both to Col. Bee and Dr. Archer, as well as to myself I cannot permit the insinuation of such a conclusion in silence.— Before saying more permit me to premise—that I regret your Excellency should have bestowed so much time in endeavouring to establish positions to which your experienced and talented friends here with whom I have consulted, cannot subscribe, and which I myself think entirely untenable.

Your Excellency will permit me to reiterate the reasons of my application for Dr. Archers, appointment as envoy to the United States, and from which you will readily perceive, that I could not have tortured myself into the belief that any injury or in-

<sup>45</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>46</sup>No. 2098 dated September 22.



justice could be done to Col. Bee.—With Col. Bee, I have been upon terms of the warmest personal and political intimacy since his first arrival in the country and have done him service unnecessary now to name.— This is unnecessary to the purpose of the present letter, but it is a sufficient answer to the ishue [*sic*] which your letter seems inclined to make up betwen Col. Bee, and myself.— Betwen us there can be no ishue.— He will inform your Excellency, that from the first, I have been his true, *unpretending* and efficient friend— that my tent—my house—my purse, my warm and devoted friendship has been his.— A succinct history of the grounds upon which I have based the application for Dr. Archer, will satisfy your Excellency, more especially of this.—

Near two years since, and soon after Colo. Bee' official insult and repulsion from Vera Cruz, I meet [*sic*] him, & Genl. Hamilton, at Galveston upon their return from this city, and Col. Bee, as the accredited minister to the United States, informed me that he wished to go temporarily to that court in order to complete the Mexican treaty in which he had been throughted [thwarted] at Vera Cruz.—This negociation was subsequently placed in other hands and I learned that your Excellency, was under promise to Genl. Hamilton, to send Col. Bee, to England or France.— Not content with understanding this your promise, I did not venture a suggestion as to his successor, no! not when I heard that your Excellency intended to supply his place with Mr. Samuel A. Roberts,— I patiently abided the time when your will might be done in this respect.— Nor did I ever venture a suggestion as to Col. Bee,' successor, until Mr. Roberts, was installed in the more responsible and dignified station as the head of your cabinet councillors, and Col. Bee, had proclaimed it through many of the leading papers of the United States and Texas, that he intended to return here in November next.— A vacancy in that situation would then necessarily happen, and Col. Bee returning here at the close of your administration would preclude the idea of his longer residence at that court unless by the most unexpected political event he should be re-nominated by your successor.— It is plain then from these circumstances, and the date of my application in favor of Dr. Archer, that it was predicated not only upon Col. Bee,' published determination to return in November, but upon Mr. Roberts', instalation as secretary of State, and your *expressed* intention to Dr. Archers filling this identical situation. These are the reasons which induced me, in connection with one more paramount still, the welfare of the country, to apply to your Excellency in favor of one whose self denying disinterestedness and exalted purity, never asked for anything— one who is allways foremost in the service of his country and friends, and allways hindmost in the service of himself.

At the same time your Excellency accords to Dr. Archer, the most self denying disinterestedness and exalted patriotism; you seem to wonder at his not asking for this appointment; the doing of which would be a calummy upon that single heated [hearted] purity, you allow him to possess, which alone know him as the "Old Roman"— the "father of the revolution."

But it was sufficient that each and all of your cabinet whose age and *experience* is thought valuable, joined me with zeal in the recommendation. The presumption is, that *we* know Dr.

Archers, desires in this matter, nor would *we* have ventured what would have been unpleasant to him.— Allready it is said and believed, that the man whom you recalled from abroad when coming into office because you feared he would do you “injustice” as well as to wrong the country,” is to succeed Col. Bee, when Genl Houston, comes in—then your appointment at present of Dr. Archer, would be simply a choice between these gentlemen, and not virtually the supercedeing of Col. Bee, as you seem to suppose;—

Your Excellency, says you know no reason why Dr. Archer should not share the universal proscription of your other friends in case such a “writ” should go forth.— In our verbal interview, I think we agreed in opinion that Genl Houston, would *not* recall him; and such is the opinion not only of your leading friends, but of all with whom I have spoken, of every party—And the leading and official organ of the Houston party, the “Austin City Gazette,” within the last month has nominated him for that place.— This alone ought to be a strong guarantee of his not being recalled.—Your Excellency furthermore says, “and should I sent Dr Archer abroad at this crisis, who could I get to succeed him in his present situation &c?”— Dr. Archer informed me that he had given you notice of his intention to retire, certainly it is he authorized the publication of that intention in the “Centinel” of the 23rd. inst. so soon as his annual report could be completed.— You would then necessarily have to look out for his successor.—

Your Excellency quotes me *literally* when I say “it might be constructively considered a fraud upon the public for any other of your friends to accept an office and pocket the emoluments thereof under the expectation of being recalled.”— It is clear from the use of the word *might*, in the foregoing sentence, that there was doubt expressed as to the correctness of such opinion.— The unanimous opinions of the Vice President and the whole of your cabinet have convinced me of the error of a position about which I doubted, and to which you so readily subscribe. They say truly— that the appointing power was placed in your hands by the constitution, and should be exercised fearlessly and promptly whenever occasion require it to be done.—that neither a *desire* or pleaseing, or *fear* of giving offence to your successor should enter into this discharge of duty—that should your successor be your political friend your appointments will doubtless be agreeable to him, and if your enemy the power of removal is his, and *he* alone should be responsible for the abuse of such power—Such hitherto have been the universal practice not only of Texas, but of the country from which we have copied our political system.— Indeed, upon second thought it does appear to me, that any other construction of the duty of the appointing power would be idly and highly impracticable.—

When I suggested, that I should like to see Col. Bee, transferred to France or some other court, it was because I understood such was his and General *Hamiltons* desire—because I knew Texas had treaties with nations where we were unrepresented—because I believed it was greatly to the interest of Texas to extend her treaties,— and because I had frequently understood from your Excellency that you did not intend to appoint Genl. McIntosh, and that his friends Genl. Henderson and Hunt had preemptorily demanded his recall from

his acting appointment.— Thus it will be seen that *I* intended no indignity to General McIntosh.— I cannot see the force of your conclusion that Col. Bee, would be degraded by “reducing” him from a Charge de affaires to the United States to fill the situation which General Hamilton now occupies near Great Britain, nor do I think either the Col. or Genl. would willingly admit the degradation.— I hope your Excellency will excuse me for believing that *I* could not stand either in Col. Bee’ way or that of any other person whom you might wish to send to Spain or to fill any other office.—And I am mortified that you should at this *late* day place such an humble estimate upon my personal sagacity or political accumen as for one moment to think so.— Time was, when I had the weakness to believe, that the same candour found in unsophisticated private life extended to the politician—that time has passed, it was a delusion which many have experienced; but in me the error has been corrected, and mainly by your Excellency.—

Your Excellency, does me justice in saying, that I have been the devoted friend of your administration and have ardently desired “to see it close with honour to yourself, and good to the country,” and as such I should be greatly wanting in candour were I not at this time to express my fears, that this new fashioned doctrine which you have just promulgated, will neither promote the one or the other. Your own warm and devoted friends, as well as your inveterate and bitter enemies, will all look upon it as a peace offering to the party which has denounced you so long and loud; and I fear in the sequel you will find yourself deserted by the former, and not trusted by the latter.— What! your Excellency refrain from the exercise of *your* constitutional duty as matter of courtesy to a party which has denounced your administration as “venal” and to the *head* of that party which has denounced you in terms of unmitigated contempt—it cannot be!— It may be unpleasant for your Excellency to be spoken to with such candour, and one less candid, and less the friend of his country and his party might flatter the error of your position, but it cannot be expected of me—the history of my whole life forbid it—the journals of the Legislature of my native state, of Florida, of Texas, all show my freely recorded opinions upon every subject of importance upon which I have been called to act.— In every public station of my life I have never hesitated to register those opinions, and perpetuate the same by the most lasting testimony; and now though an humble citizen who has battled for the honour and welfare of the country, permit me to enter my solemn warning, my earnest protest against even the appearance of lowering your flag to a party whose principles are so baseless.— You may by the doing of which secure an *indifferent* friend, but it will be at the *loss* of a thousand *good* ones.— This is a fair average of the game, and he who attempt it will most assuredly find himself in the situation of the fabled bat, in the full receipt of the kicks and cuffs of both parties.— This is straying from the subject— Advice I know is a cheap commodity and when volunteered it is rarely received in charity; but your Excellency has been one of boasted chiefs [*sic*] in this “Moral war” which has raged so long and fiercely in our country between “Virtue & Vice,” and I believe it the duty of the humblest in the ranks of virtues side, to warn a leader of his danger, and thus it is I speak.—

Your Excellency will excuse me for believing, that throughout your unlooked for letter, there is much *special* pleading, without premisses, and generalities which cannot apply to the case—that not to answer this letter would be subscribing to your erroneous positions which makes both Dr. Archer, and myself capable of injustice to Col. Bee, and of the injury to the country.— My apology then, for again addressing your Excellency is neither desire or hope of serving Dr. Archer further than a just vindication against positions which your letter seems inclined to make us occupy and which would be neither creditable to the applicant for or the recipient of your favours.—The only pardon I crave, is for this infliction of a letter which has grown upon me to a tedious length, and which may prove still more uninteresting to your Excellency.—

The unnecessary importance which I think you have given my application, seemed to make it proper that I should submit both your letter and this answer to Dr. Archer, and he requests me to assure your Excellency in these words,— that “he never desired, sought, or expected, favour at your hands by being appointed to any office within *your* gift by which *he* could be benefitted.”

I am very respectfully

Your Excellencys

Obt Svt

Thos J. Green.

(Signed)

[rubric]

This letter was delivered to me by my private Secty on 3rd. Octr 1841.<sup>47</sup>

No. 2102

1841 Oct. 4, AUG[USTUS] SEEGER, AUSTIN, [TEXAS] TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN,  
TEXAS]

Application for a testimonial. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2103

1841 Oct. 5, S. A. ROBERTS DEPARTMENT OF STATE, AUSTIN,  
[TEXAS] TO J. G. CHALMERS, [TREASURY DEPART-  
MENT, AUSTIN, TEXAS].<sup>48</sup>

Department of State

Austin Oct 5th. 1841

Hon John. G Chalmers

Secretary of the Treasury

Sir

The appropriation for the transportation of the mail is deficient, for the quarter ending the 30th. September, about Five thousand and seven hundred dollars in par funds which at the rate of 7 to 1. will amount to a little over thirty seven thousand dollars in the promissory notes of the Govt.— The contractors are

<sup>47</sup>Note by Lamar.

<sup>48</sup>A. L. S.

always paid off at the end of the quarter, and as the contracts are for par fu[nds, they c]laim Texas money to an amount that will be equivalent to their demand in specie funds, which at this time would be fully seven for one— Many of the contractors will be satisfied with audited Scrip,— Some payment will in fact be necessary to enable them to carry on their contracts— I trust therefore you will issue an order to the proper officers, to audit the accounts & issue the scrip on such as I may approve, to an amount not exceeding thirty seven thousand dollars The next quarter will fall due, during the session of Congress, before which time it is to be hoped sufficient appropriations will be made

I have the honor to be  
with high regard  
Your obt servant  
Saml. A Roberts  
Secty of State.

No. 2104

1841 Oct. 5, JOHN G. CHALMERS, TREASURY DEPARTMENT,  
AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE]  
LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Sending a requisition [Oct. 5] of [Samuel A. Roberts]; suggestions in view of the fluctuation of the currency. A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 2105

1841 Oct. 6, W. HART NACOGDOCHES, [TEXAS.] TO [M. B.  
LAMAR]. ACCT. OF PUBLIC MEETING AT  
NACOGDOCHES.<sup>40</sup>

*Public meeting at Nacogdoches,—*

On the morning of the 5th Instant notices appeared in various places in the Town of Nacogdoches announcing that a meeting would be held in the Evening of that day at the Nacogdoches Hotel for the purpose of offering a tribute of respect to the President Elect in accordance with which a large meeting assembled at the place appointed composed of the citizens of the Town, and a large number from various parts of the country, and after organizing by calling the Hon William Hart to the chair adjourned to the Court House where Richard Parmalee was appointed Secretary, and the following Resolutions were passed.

*Whereas*, a meeting has been called by *public notice* for the purpose of offering a Tribute of respect to the President of this Republic, and the matter having been duly considered by the Citizens assembled,—

*and whereas*, the late Election for President and vice President of the Republic; for Senators and Representatives to Congress having terminated:

*and whereas*, from the returns received, there no longer exist doubts but that *Samuel Houston* is elected by a large majority over *David G Burnet*.—

*and whereas*, Efforts having been made by a *small caucus* representing the *minor* portion of this community, to bestow upon the said

<sup>40</sup>D. S. Countersigned by R. Parmelee, secretary.

*Samuel Houston* the honors and tribute of respect due his future station and rank, as the President Elect, of this Republic,—

and whereas, this people being at all times anxious and solicitous to pay *proper* respects to the Representative Head of the Government,— But the aforesaid *Samuel Houston*, having on divers occasions and at divers places, denounced the Citizens of this County as *Land Thieves* and *Robbers*, and pronounced the *infamous Bowl*

“as a more honest and a braver man than any of those who participated in the expulsion of the Bowl,”

and whereas, he recently having declared in a conversation with a respected Citizen of this county in the Town of San Augustine:—that his policy to sell the Cherokee Lands was correct and *swore* that he would carry it and the *Franco Texiene* Bill out, and demonstrate to the world the wisdom of his policy;—

And whereas, having at all times, for the last two years, opposed the interests, hopes and prospects of this people, and more recently having declared in a public speech delivered at the City of Houston,—“That the hopes and prospects of this people [*sic*] were founded in corruption, fraud, perjury crime and villany.”—

Wherefore it is Resolved, that though we feel it our duty to sustain the administration of the “President Elect” in all its wise and wholesome measures, we are of opinion that no tribute of respect or marked attention whatever is due from the Citizens of *Nacogdoches County* to *Samuel Houston* as an individual or in any other capacity, until he first withdraw the charges and denunciations so lavishly cast upon them, and ceases the war he has for years prosecuted against their most vital and sacred interest

Resolved, that we will not tolerate in silence any efforts, of a few to speak for this community, in tendering to the aforesaid *Samuel Houston* any tribute of respect, until such time as the charges and denunciations aforesaid shall be as publicly withdrawn as they have been made,

Resolved, that such time we stand pledged to pay due respect to him as the Executive Head of this country.—

It is further Resolved, that an invitation be tendered to President *Mirabeau B Lamar* to accept of a public Dinner to be given by the Citizens of this county in this Town on the 2nd. of March or 21st. of April next or at such other time as may suit his convenience, in order that we may have an opportunity of paying to him that respect,— which we conceive to be due to him for his eminent services as a soldier and a Statesman and as for the last three years, the able, patriotic and virtuous presiding officer of this Republic.—

It is further Resolved, that a committee consisting of the Hon *William Hart*—*James S. Mayfield*—*James H. Starr*—*Charles S Taylor*—*David Rusk*—*Adolphus Stern*—*James McNulty*—*J S Roberts*—*H[?] G Whitaker*—*J R Goodwin*—*R E Wynne*—*William Sparks senr.* *Wm. Arnold.* See note A. be appointed a committee to Render the invitation— authorized by the preceding Resolution.

Resolved, that the proceedings of this meeting be published.,

Nacogdoches. Oct. 6. 1841

J[?] R Parmalee  
Sect'y.  
[rubric]

William Hart Chairman

*note a.* The following names should be included as part of the committee of Invitation— Peter Tipps William M. Moore— A A Nelson— John M Watkins— Robt W Smith— K H Muse— Andrew Caddel— Jackson Todd— John Dorsett— Jas H Durst— Oscar Engledow— H H Edwards— John F Graham— and John S Thorn Esqrs. which were omitted through error.

J[?] R. Parmalee.

[Endorsed]

Resolutions at the  
Public meeting at  
Nacogdoches to invite  
Genl Lamar to a Dinner

No. 2106

1841 Oct. 6, W[ILLIA]M HART, AND OTHERS, NACOGDOCHES,  
[TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
[AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Invitation to a public dinner on March 2 or April 21, [1842] or any other date fixed by Lamar. L. S. 3 p.

Written by James H. Starr, one of the committee.

No. 2107

1841 Oct. 6, JA[ME]S H. STARR, NACOGDOCHES, [TEXAS], TO  
M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN,  
[TEXAS]

Introducing Charles S. Taylor; a meeting [Oct. 5.] and an invitation to visit Nacogdoches. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2108

1841 Oct. 6, AUBREY & KINNEY CORPUS CHRISTI, [TEXAS.]  
TO M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN, TEXAS.<sup>50</sup>

Corpus Christi

Octr. 6, 1841

To his Excellency  
M. B. Lamar

Dr. Sir

The following is an extract from a letter recd. by us from a friend at Reynosa.

—Canalizo fought Santa Anna's troops nine days in the City of Mexico, and then was obliged to retreat still the result is doubtful the struggle will be carried on by the Military the people remaining perfectly passive till it is decded [*sic*] one way or other then should the result not suit them they will take a hand in the game—

Also that Ampudia at Matamoras have declared for Santa Anna and that Arista has also

We hear further that Santa Anna has sent an agent to ratify the treaty made with Genl. S. Houston this latter I think premature

We hear it is your entention to visit Victoria early if so we should

<sup>50</sup>L. S

be more than gratified you could [*sic*] extend your trip to our place we can promise you plenty of fine *oysters*

We can learn nothing )  
positive from Dimit our friend )  
sent has not returned— )  
[Addressed]

With sentiments of the  
sincerest respect we are  
Your most Obt Sevants  
Aubrey & Kinney  
[Endorsed]

To  
His Excellency  
M. B. Lamar  
Austin

Aubry & Kinney  
Oct 6th. 184

Relative to Mexican affairs

No. 2109

1841 Oct. 6, HENRY AUSTIN, BOLIVAR, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Application for appointment as chief justice of Brazoria County to succeed [William R.] Scott, deceased. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2110

1841 Oct. 7, R. HOLMES CHINN, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO M[IRABEAU] B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

Application for appointment as chief justice of Brazoria County. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2111

1841 Oct. 12, E[D]W[AR]D FONTAINE, AUSTIN, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, [AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Resignation as private secretary. A. N. S. 1 p.

No. 2112

1841 Oct. 18, W[ILLIA]M H. SANDUSKY, GALVESTON, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS.]

A request for a copy of *The parting kiss*; the scarcity of money; the Navy; the recovery of stolen Custom-house funds; the health of the town. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2113

1841 Oct. 18 FRED[ERIC]K F. BEISEL, AND OTHERS, HARRISBURG, PENNSYLVANIA.

Petition to [Mirabeau Buonaparte Lamar, Austin, Texas], praying for a company in the Army in Texas. D. S. 3 p.

No. 2114

1841 Oct. 20, E[D]W[AR]D FONTAINE, GAY HILL, [TEXAS], TO MIRABEAU B[UONAPARTE] LAMAR, AUSTIN, [TEXAS]

The birth of [Lamar Fontaine]; the Independence camp meeting; Lamar's slaves; personal news and plans. A. L. S. 3 p.



No. 2115

1841 Oct. 30, PETITION TO M. B. LAMAR FROM M. P. WOODHOUSE & OTHERS<sup>51</sup>

Austin October 30th 1841—

To His Excellency the President

Sir

We the undersigned clerks in the various Departments and Bureaus of Government beg leave respectfully to represent

First—That by reference to an Act<sup>52</sup> of Congress approved Feb 5th. 1841, it will be seen that \$500 in par funds, or its equivalent are appropriated for the payment of chief clerks and \$450 for the payment of Assistant Clerks of the Government—the equivalent to be regulated by the Secretary of the Treasury.

Second—that Said Act, makes an appropriation in the Bonds of the Government for our payment.

With regard to the Second representation we take this opportunity of stating, that we have never demanded payment in Bonds, as was our right, even when we were aware that they were within the vaults of the Treasury. Being unwilling (as we trust we have evinced) to embarrass the pecuniary affairs of the Government; for we have not been unmindful of the difficulties, that have, and seem destined ever to attend the fiscal Department of Texas.

The object then of our note, is to call the attention of Your Excellency, to our first representation, and to the facts— 1st. that Texas Promissory notes are rating at *eight* for *one* in par funds; and 2nd. that the Hon Secretary of the Treasury, refuses to allow our claims to be audited for more—than *Six* for *one*.

The embarrassments that must attend such a procedure towards us, will at once strike your Excellency, being in possession of the fact, that our compensation was reduced by Law to the lowest possible rate that would ensure a support, even by the exercise of the most rigid economy on our part; and it needs no assurance we trust, from us to satisfy you, that we would not thus encroach upon your time and attention, were our circumstances such, as to enable us to abide the decision of the Hon Secretary of the Treasury.

We therefore respectfully request that our claims will receive your earliest attention. We have the honor to be

Your Excellency's

Most Obt Servants

Augustus Seger

Chf Clk Naval Bureau.

H. H. Carrin Chf. Ck. A. B.

T. Henderson Asst C. T. D.

[rubric]

D. H. Gattis

Wm H, Murrah

M P Woodhouse Chf Clk

Gen Land Office

Thos. Gales Forster

chf. Clk. Dept. of War.

M. C. Hamilton

Joseph Waples

chf Clk Dept State

<sup>51</sup>D. S. By Woodhouse and others.<sup>52</sup>See Gammel, H. P. N., *Laws of Texas*, II, 181.

[rubric]  
 James M Lony  
 A W Luckett  
 Wm. H. Abell  
 Chf Clk Compt. Off  
 H Kloppunburg  
 Chf Clk Treasy Deptmt  
 [rubric]  
 H W Raglin  
*Asst Clk Treasy. Dept*  
 [Endorsed]  
 Clerks of Departments  
 Oct 31st. 1841

Joseph Daniels  
 Nathan Mitchell  
 ast Clk. Gen L. office  
 Walter Winn  
 Jas. Izod  
 George. J. Durham.  
 James F. Johnson  
 J S Bond.  
*Jas. H Raymond*

Application for pay &c

No. 2116

[1841 Nov. 3, MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, AUSTIN,  
 [TEXAS]<sup>53</sup>

Part of the annual message to Congress, regarding the capture of Dimitt and the consequent orders of the Secretary of War. A. Df. 2 p.

No. 2117

1841 Nov. 21, P. H. BELL VICTORIA, [TEXAS] TO B. T.  
 ARCHER, [AUSTIN, TEXAS.]<sup>54</sup>

Victoria  
 Nov. 21st. 1841

Honl.

Branch T. Archer  
 Secty. of War & Navy—

Sir

I have the honor to submit to your Dept. — the following Report of the present actual con[dition] of this frontier.—Since the robing of the Mission of [ <sup>55</sup> ] on the 18th Sept.—there have been no depredations or [ ] if we except—the stealing (at Fagans on the San—A[ntonio ?] of some horses about ten days since.— This act [commit<sup>t</sup>?]—ed by Indians, or as is believed by some Mexicans d[ressed ?] as such. The latter description of Enemy does exist— an[d is] formidable in depredating on the property of Citizens on the Border. — To be rided of such an Enemy altogether, will require the operation of time, a vigilant scrutiny by the citizens into the character and habits of all resident and transient Mexicans, together with some Permanent Military force, auxilliary to the this object. — The last I believe is indispensable. —

<sup>53</sup>This document is a rough draft of a small portion of the message. The complete message will be found in a bound volume of executive records, no. 39, p. 267.

<sup>54</sup>A. L. S.

<sup>55</sup>Words missing where document is torn.

In speaking of disguised Mexicans I would by no means omit to mention that there are strong reasons to believe they have the cooperation of disguised Americans. — Of the latter I am glad to believe there are but few. Your Dept had reasons to anticipate, from the ratio[ns sent?] to me of the 30th of August, 25th Sept, and 10th of [Oct. that ?] by this time the western frontier would have been relieve[d of any danger ?] from attack from any Enemy, but the apprehension of [ ] This calculation was based, and very justly— upon the alacrity and zeal, which have uniformly characterized the citizens of the west whenever danger has threatened them.—The Govmts., had a right to make a requisition on them for a Patriotic service, particularly when a portion of the Citizens were clamer[ing] for the privilege of taking up Arms for the defence [of the] frontier. The mildest and most acceptable means as [it was ?] believed were employed.— It was the best and promptest [actio ?]n which could be made, and with the exception of [some sma]ll conflict of opinion about the Policy of the trade [ ]ns employed to raise a competent force has received the [certi]fied approbation of the Western Citizens.—The lack [ ] and sufficient response to the Orders from your Dept, [will i]n a great measure be found in the fact that many [of t]he Citizens have so long borne the brunt of frontier troubles that they are truly War worn, and in means worn out.— The west has constituted a chain of sentinels to the Republic until the relief-hour has arrived.— The assistance to this frontier however recently called for, [and under the circumstances it was the only kind of aid that could be demanded or expected) was promptly offered.

In executing the Orders from your Dept I have passed through all of the western counties and have used my unremitted efforts to explain the nature of the service asked for, and the facilities which the Govmt., would extend to those [who w]ould embody themselves for the relief and protection [of the] western frontier— That the facilities to them would [be s]upplies of beef, sugar, and coffee—and ammunition [abs]olutely needed would be furnished— that the object was to throw in advance of the settlements one hundred or one hundred and fifty men who by activity and judicious movements would constitute a cordon before the citizens and in all probability be able to visit&a just retaliation upon the principal Marauders— that this service was required for three months, and in the mean time it would be recommen[ded] and was confidently anticipated that Congress wou[ld] [ ] devise some Plan for a lasting protection.— With This explanation and much additional I have not be[en enab]led to assemble a sufficient force to carry out the en[terprize ?] embraced in your instructions.— But I have bee[n enable]d to organize an efficient Corps of Spies, which I have [ ] no advance of the extreme Western settlements.— [ ] and prudence they will be valuable in the confiden[ce which] they will give and should an enemy appear in the Act[ive] service which they may render.— The Organization which I have given them has been predicated upon the supposition that Permanent protection will be afforded to the West.— It is for three months unless sooner discharged. I have placed a tried soldier at their head with plans and rigid Instructions.— They will do the service of Minute Men and should receive pay as such. I

have furnished the Company with the necessary supplies, and amunition. The law requires that Minute Men shall supply themselves. but on this frontier it is not possible, and it would be just that no deduction on account of s[uch ] furnished be made from their Pay.— For the su[ms ] furnished I have given the proper Receipts on accou[nt of] the Govmt and in some instances have become per[sonally] responsible and would most respectfully ask for immediate relief— I trust that provisions will be made to pay all accounts which I may have made in proper obedience to your Orders.

This effort to defend our Western frontier by [ the ] Volunteer Citizens, furnishes practical and conclusive [pr]oof of the uncertainty of the mode and consequent necessity of a Permanent force. The Citizens [dem]and this they expect it and their situation demands [it.] For this purpose I would respectfully suggest [that] the principles for an efficient Plan for the defen[ce of] the Western frontier are embraced in the Law for the [ ] of the First Regiment Regular Infy— [They] are in my humble judgement entirely applica[ble] to the wants of this frontier. — Three or four or even two Military Posts properly maned and provided would be sufficient — for present protection. I will report in person to the Dept in a few days

I have the honor to be  
 With the highest Respect  
 Your Obedt. Srvt.  
 P. Hansbrough. Bell  
 A[ dju]tant General Militia

No. 2118

1841 Dec. 29, ANN ALSTON GAILLARD NEAR TALLAHASSEE,  
 [FLORIDA], TO MIRABEAU [BUONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
 HOUSTON [AUSTIN], TEXAS

Introducing John McMullen. A. L. S. 1 p.

No. 2119

[1841 Dec.], S. HIGHSMITH AND OTHERS, [BASTROP COUNTY, TEXAS] TO [MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE] LAMAR,  
 AUSTIN, TEXAS]

Tendering him a public dinner and ball at Bastrop at a date to be designated by himself. D. S. 3 p.

No. 2120

[1841?, M. B. LAMAR SAN ANTONIO DE BEXAR?]. INFORMATION DERIVED FROM JUDGE SMITH<sup>56</sup>  
 FROM JUDGE JNO. W. SMITH BEXAR.

Was taken when an apprentice boy to Illenois, thence to Missouri; came with Green B. Jewett to Texas in 1825— remained on the Labacca one year, thence to Gonzales 2 years there, 1828 went to San

<sup>56</sup>A. Df.

Antonio— In 1832 in company with Ben Duncan, Dearborn and Hall, was imprisoned for apprehending and delivering to their owners a parcel of runaway slaves— was not released till the Declaration of Independence— Judge of the County court; having been previous Clerk of the county & district.

---



---

### Governors of Coahuila & Texas

Governor Letone entered upon the duties of his office in 1832; died very soon. The Vice Governor, *Verimendi*. took his place in August 1833, he died; Then the President of Congress came in Vidaurri. Some dispute arose between him & the Chief Justice as to who was entitled to the office, under the existing state of things which had never before happened. Vidaurri, was installed & remained in office until the close of 1834; when Viesca was elected who being too unwell to enter upon the duties of his office, Borega, who was elected Vice Govr. with Viesca, acted as Govr. until Viesca was installed, which was about the 1st. March 1835. The congress then in session, he remained at Monclova, until they were all dispersed by Genl Coss—

---



---

Coss entered Sanantonio, about the first of October 1835— The difficulty with Castañado then a Lieut. at Gonzales, happened about the 28 September 1835—

Castañado had been sent to Gonzales for the Cannon— he camped for two days near town; but on perceiving a force gathering in town, he moved of 7 miles to the residence of Judge Williams— On the morning of the 28— Col. Moore, marched with his men to attack him— the mexicans formed & retired half mile on a high hill; this was about the break of day— Dr. Smither who was had [*sic*] tarried the night in Castano's camp, was dispatched in the morning to Moore, with tidings that Castanado desired to have a conference with him. Moore & Capt. Wallace marched out in advance of their men, and was met by Castanado; nothing satisfactory ensued; they parted; and under the orders of Moore, the artillery which had been sent for, was opened fiercely upon the applicants— Castinado fled for Santantonio & reached the salado, that night upwards of 50 miles and after dispatching a runner to Ugartacha, proceeded next day for Bexar— On receivg intelligence of what had happened, Ugartacha resolved to march upon Gonzales himself; and sat out immediately for that purpose. but at the salado, he was met by a letter from Coss, who had just landed at Labihia, telling him not to proceed any further in as much as he Coss had just ascertained that the Americans were collecting a large force there and was resolved to defend the place— Ugartacha countermarched to Bexar. Coss reached Bexar a few days after.

When Austin was at the Salado, on his way to Bexar, Jno W Smith, Saml. A. Maverick, Holmes and Cox, all living in Bexar at that—

When Austin reached the Salado, the Mexican Cavalry rode up, to reconnoiter; few of the Americans, slipped off & gave them a fire, which made them leave— Austin tarried here few days— marched to the river— tarried there—

Austin on arriving at Bexar, took a position about 8 miles below on the river; stopping there a few days; he sent Bowie & Fannin to look

a ground to encamp on nearer town having 92 men with them. They pitched upon a point little above the Conception; camping there themselves for the night. On the next morning they found themselves surrounded; and had to fight— about 4 or 5 hundred yds from the Mission in a small bend of the river— This was the Battle of Conception— The Mexicans fled panic struck— Austin came up in the eveing; and sent in a communication to Coss— Coss sent out an old priest Garza & a carts to bring in the dead. Maverick, was elected a member of the Convention from Bexar, but was taken sick on his way, (at Sanphilippi, where he remained, without being able to attend the body—

*BEXAR.*

Bexar was originally located about four miles above its present position; but the inhabitants being separated too far from their fields, and exposed by this separation to great danger from the Indians; removed the town, to their fields so that they could have the protection which their houses would afford them from the assaults of the savages

---

[Endorsed]

Information  
derived from  
Judge Smith  
*Bexar*

No. 2121

[*c.* 1841?, M. B. LAMAR, AUSTIN?] NOTES UPON THE "LINE  
DIVIDING TEXAS AND THE UNITED STATES"<sup>57</sup>

Line Dividing Texas & the U S —

The commissioners met New Orleans Monday August 1839 — adjourned from then to meet at the mouth of Sabine in October; met, but the U S commissioner in consequence of the absence of some of his officers, could not commence; The damd long & nonsensical discussion took place between Hunt & Overtun — Hunt was dismissed, & 22 May Smyth was apponted to run the line — His comission overtook him 20 miles above the mouth of the river where it empties into the lake. Ascended in the Alber Galatin — The work was completed about the first of July 1841 — Provisions had been made between the U S. & Mexico to have the line run in or about 1828 — Teran was the commissioner appointed by his Govt. He repaired to Texas, but from some cause unknown, he was not met by the commissioner of the U S — Teran, made some observations & returned home —

[Endorsed]  
Dividing Line  
Texas & U S

<sup>57</sup>A. Df.

No. 2122

[1841?], JOSÉ ANTONIO NAVARRO SAN ANTONIO DE BEXAR? [TEXAS], AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL NOTES<sup>58</sup>

—José Antonio Navarro.—

I was born in the City of San Antonio de Bexar, on the 27th. February 1795, my father was Angel Navarro a native of the Island of Corsica; my father arrived [in the Kingdom] of New Spain [in] the service of the King [ ] been an Officer, and having resigned his [commission, he s]ettled in Bexar and married [Miss Mary Joseph] Ruiz, afterwards my mother, which lad[y descended] from a Spanish family of the City of Saltillo.— [I ca]n not say that my father descended from any of the first European families, but I can assure that his virtues and honest life sufficiently indicate th[at] he appertained to those [of so]me distinction in Corsica. My father acquired by means of Commerce in Bexar a sufficient fortune to maintain us with dicen[cy?] and to obtain for his children a rank and e[ducation], which in those days of obscurity and obstacles to [the?] American Civilization, which the Government of Spain never lost sight of, may have been called superior.

Of the marriage of my father resulted six Children, who survived him— My father left Bexar and this world on the last day of October. 1808.

In consequence of the death of my father, we were left orphans and at the side of our widowed mother we six stood. The oldest was my Brother José Angel, followed by Maria Josefa, José Antonio (the writer of this) Maria Antonia, José Luciana and the last and the youngest of all José. Eugenio.

Under the inexperienced tutilage of my oldest brother José Angel we could make but little progress in promoting our interest and much less could we apply ou[r]selves] to a more perfect education, them we could if o[ur] f[ather had] lived.

The whole family rem[ ] in moderate circumstances when[ ] period of the beginning of the p[ri]ncipal re]volu[t]ion of Mexico, commenced. From this [time] up to 1813 when Bernardo Gutierrez invaded the Province of Texas with the American Volunteers, and the Inhabitants of Nacogd[oches], defending the Independe[n]ce] of Mexico, my whole family and property suffered considerable losses and damages

In the year of 1813 my Uncle Lieutenant Col: Francisco Ruiz took a very active part with the Insurgents, in the Army of Bexar under the Comn[d.] of Gutierrez, and afterwards under that of José Alvarez Toledo[a?] Young & brave General & as well inform[ed] as he was unfortunate in [the?] first battle which he fought, on the Medina against the Spanish General Joaquin de Arredondo, on the 18th. August 1813.

Imagine now to yourselves the position of my whole family, with the loss of the cause of liberty by the battle of Medina.—

My Venerable Uncle Francisco Ruiz and my Brother-in-law Juan Martín de Veramendi leaving Bexar fugitives from their fam-

<sup>58</sup>A. Df. Mutilated.

ilies, as Insurgents, whom Arredondo desired to have shot as the principal ring leaders of the revolutionists of Bexar. My aforesaid oldest Brother [José] Angel, who was at that tim[e a] Lieutenant of Infantry [in] the Army under Arredondo's Command was depri[ved] of his office with disdain, and he was dismissed [from the?] Royal Service, without pay, and without any kind of di[sc]harge as it was then customary and according t[o t]he Regulations for the Government of the Armies of the King of Spain; and why? Because ever since the Year of 1813, and particularly since the unfortunate Battle of the Medina, my [Un]ckle Francisco Ruiz, my Brother-in-Law Veramendi, my aforesaid Brother Angel, and even ourselves the minors of the family have fallen into a horrid persecution on the part of all the Spanish officers devoted to the cause of their King. The names of Ruiz, Veramendi and Navarro was the mark of ignominy, the alarm of treason, and of all evil t[hat] could be invoked against the *holy Cause and the Rights* of the King of Spain.—In Augt. 1813, At 18 Years of age I fled to the United States at the time as it is already Stated the Battle of Medina was lost, and with it the last hope of the Mexican Patriots, and the Internal Provinces of Mexico.

My Mother, then alone, with the minor Children left Bexar, my oldest Brother Angel, absent from Bexar fleeing in the interior of Mexico from the persecutions of Arredondo, my Uncle Ruiz, my Brother-in-Law, the husband of my sister Maria Josefa Veramendi, and myself, may be said wandering, in the State of Louisiana;— behold here a family scattered and persecute[d by?] so many disasters—

For this reason my younger [brothers? ] and myself have lost the Years of the flowe[r of ] our youth, waisting years without inpr[oving our]selves, but in participating in the affliction [of ] our forefathers.

I, who have had some ideas about the fatal Year of 1813 could scarcely preserve some impe[rfect?] Knowledge of the little I have formerly acquired by Studying. The King of Spain has already as early as the year of 1815. issued a Proclamation granting Pardon to all the Insurgents of Texas.—

Among others my Brother-in-Law, Veramendi and myself have returned to Bexar pardoned by the King of Sp[ain] or by Arredondo [in] his Royal name.

Veramendi had the pleasure to retur[n to] my Sister, his wife and family; but like Adam [and]. the paradise, found his property amounting to upwards of Thirty Thousand Dollars all confiscated, and destroyed by the Kings Officers. In such circumstances all his happiness consisted in returning to Texas his native land and obtaining a royal pardon without restitution of his property.

No. 2123

[1841?, M. B. LAMAR] SAN ANTONIO DE BEXAR? [TEXAS]  
NOTES ON FIGHT AT MORELOS & CAPTURE OF  
ZAPATA<sup>59</sup>

Information derived from Francisco De la Garza, who was Sargeant in the central forces, now citizens San Fernando.

<sup>59</sup>A. Df.



Pellotis 25 miles from San Fernando when Genl Ariste came to Pellotis he knew Zapata was scouting with 13 men; he sent a party to catch him before he could rejoin Canalis, who was in San Fernando, with 500 men. Ariste's party caught Zapata at Morelos; the same day Canalis left San Fernando, to rescue Zapata, and Ariste, who had arrived at Morelos with his force (1400 men) came out to meet Canalis— they fought near Morelos all the evening & quit only at night; renewed it next morning & fought until 2 ockl at last Canalis was defeated— Canalis second in Command was Col. Torres who fell in the fight.—

Zapata was still prisoner.—

Canalis 300 dead 60 wounded— Ariste 150 killed & wounded. After this battle, Genl. Reyes second in command with Cavalry pursued Canalis across the Riogrande about 10 miles; but Canalis escaped & went to Texas. Reyes returned, Zapata was shot, Ariste marched for Monclover with  $\frac{1}{2}$  army; Ampudia who went with the balance to Laredo thence to Guerrera taking the head of Zapata.

[Endorsed]

Respecting the  
Fight at Morelos  
& Capture of

No. 2124

[1841?, MIRABEAU BUONAPARTE LAMAR, AUSTIN? TEXAS]

Notes upon land certificates issued Nov. 4, 1837-Nov. 25, 1841.  
A. D. 2 p.

No. 2125

1842 Feb. 23, W. H. JACK GALVESTON, [TEXAS] TO M. B.  
LAMAR, GALVESTON, [TEXAS.]<sup>60</sup>

Galveston. 23rd. Feby 1842.

Genl. Lamar

In reply to your inquiries of this morning, I state the following as my recollection, of some remarks that fell from him, on the floor of the house of representatives in the winter of 1839-40.

introduced

resolutions to inquire of the executive by what  
authority he appointed David G. Burnet the Secretary of State  
the of the discussion

great aptitude

abuse of

yourself  
parliamentary.

conceived to be improper and un-

In the course of my reply, I States that I was tire<sup>d</sup> & believed the house to be also tired of such repeated and bitter invictive, of a purely personal character against the executive; that the hall of representatives seemed to be converted into an arena, for virulent abuse, That I did

<sup>60</sup>A. D. S. Document partly destroyed.

not conceive this to be the proper time or place, for the discussion of personal difficulties, between the General, and the Executive; That there was another tribunal, to which an appeal could be made; and from my long personal acquaintance with M. B. Lamar, as well as from conversations recently held with him, I felt authorized in saying that if General Sam Houston felt disposed to

different character

office which Genl. Lamar then held be a  
 cause . as pre no barrier toward Spe  
 t tment.

No his remarks being repeated  
 from memory, but many no doubt will fully recollect them, as they  
 were the subject of some conversation afterwards.

Very respectfully  
 Wm. A. Jack  
 [rubric]

[Endorsed]

Genl. M. B. Lamar  
 Houston.





